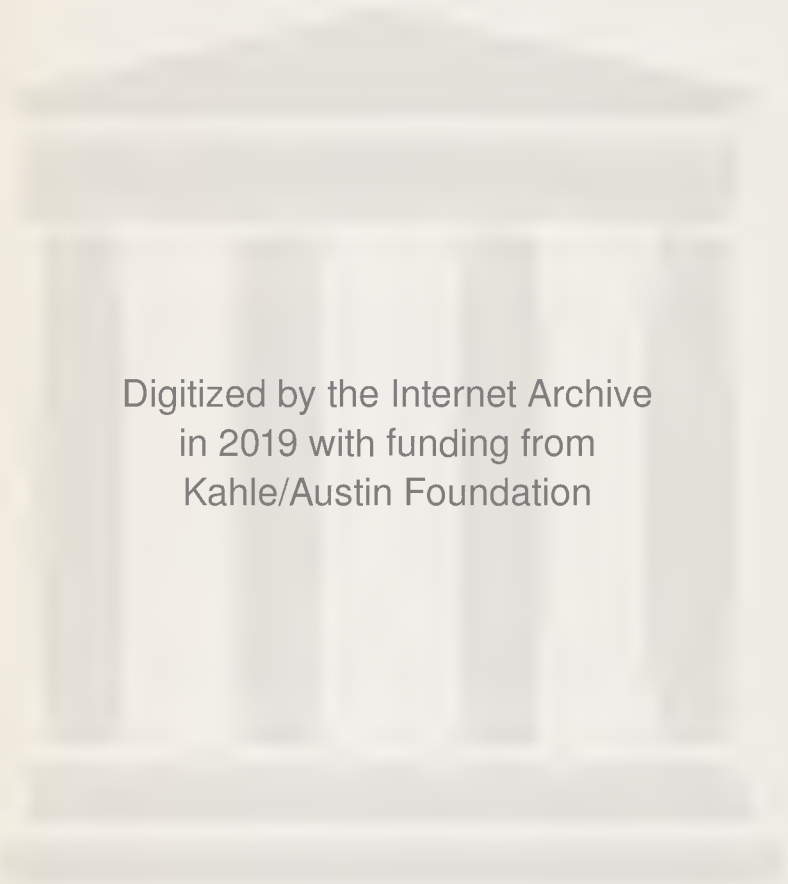
NUNC COGNOSCO EX PARTE

THOMAS J. BATA LIBRARY
TRENT UNIVERSITY



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

https://archive.org/details/manuscriptsofear0001unse

1st. Print.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

TWELFTH REPORT, APPENDIX, PART I.

THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

EARL COWPER, K.G.,

PRESERVED AT

MELBOURNE HALL, DERBYSHIRE.

VOL. I.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, E.C.; and
32, Abingdon Street, Westminster, S.W.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, North Bridge, Edinburgh; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

1888.

[C.—5472.] *Price* [redacted] *d.*

6/6

DA25 .M2C7 v.1

INTRODUCTION.

THE manuscripts at Melbourne Hall were first brought under the notice of the Commissioners by Mr. William Dashwood Fane, who has resided at the Hall for many years, and who has devoted a great portion of his leisure time to an examination of the muniments there, and to making abstracts of them. Mr. Fane most generously placed the results of his labours at the disposal of the Commissioners, who have, with the consent of Earl Cowper, set them forth in the following pages, with such slight alterations and omissions as seemed necessary to bring the report into a form symmetrical with others of a like character issued under their authority.

The most fitting introduction to the description of this vast collection of documents will be a short account of the Secretary of State, Sir John Coke, who was mainly the cause of their being brought together; the most important events in his life can be illustrated by the papers themselves.

It is stated in a note written by Sir John Hartopp between 1708 and 1722, on the authority of a memorandum of his uncle Sir John Coke the younger, that his grandfather, the Secretary of State, was born in London on the 5th of March 1562–3, and died 5th September 1644.

He was the second son of Richard Coke of Trusley (seven miles west of Derby), where their ancestors had been settled for four generations as lords of the manor. His mother was Mary Sacheverell, the heiress of Kirkby Old Hall, in Kirkby in Ashfield, Notts. The estates of Trusley and Kirkby are still in the possession of a branch of the Coke family descended from Sir Francis Coke, Knight, the elder brother of the Secretary, and also, by an intermarriage, from his younger brother, Doctor George Coke, Bishop of Bristol and afterwards of Hereford.

In the records of Trinity College, Cambridge, a first payment is made to John Coke as a Foundation Scholar for the quarter ending midsummer 1580. In 1582, he is called "D^{s} Coke," showing he was then B.A. On October 2, 1583, is the entry "Johannes Coke, minor socius juratus": on April 4, 1584,

231786

"Johannes Coke, major socius juratus," from which it appears that he was M.A. at the latter date. His name appears regularly on the Bursar's book of Trinity College, as receiving his Fellow's dividend up to and including Michaelmas, 1591. Then he disappears: being a layman his fellowship would naturally terminate. He does not appear to have held any College office, but he is stated in Fuller's *Worthies* to have been Professor of Rhetoric at Cambridge.

In the draft of a letter (which he did not send) to "Lord Marquis Buckingham" on the 12th October, 1622, Coke writes of himself:—

"Howsoever I am valued my descent is not base. I was not bred in servile or illiberal trades, the University was my nurse, I have travelled many countries, where I saw peace and war. I am acquainted with books, and no stranger to the Courts and affairs of the world. And though those know who know me best that I ever affected a private course of life, yet I never refused any service whatsoever to give God, my prince and my country a good account of my time; nor ever made the public a step to private ends, nor set profit or honour in the first place of my heart, as the common fashion is."

As there are in the Melbourne muniment room several papers of the date 1588, addressed to William Cecil, Lord Burghley, as Lord Treasurer, and as Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire, it may be that John Coke was attached to him or to his household in some capacity.

In 1591 he held office in the Navy Department at Deptford.

In 1594, and two succeeding years, he was on the Continent of Europe, as appears by letters addressed to him at Ratisbon, at Sienna, and at Orleans; at that time he was in correspondence with Isaac Casaubon.

In 1597, John Coke had taken up his abode at Deptford with Fulke Grevyl, afterwards Lord Brooke, who was Treasurer of the Navy. The letters that passed between them when apart are numerous, and manifest Grevyl's affection for him, and confidence in his management of certain suits at Court and in law. Some of the letters relate to literary works of Grevyl, whose Latin compositions were submitted to Coke for correction.

In 1604, Coke purchased a small property called Hall Court, in the parish of Much Marcle, in Herefordshire; and in 1605 he married Mary Powell, daughter of John Powell, of

Preston, an adjoining village, who was an agent of Sir Fulke Grevyl in his office of Secretary to the Council for Wales. He then settled at Hall Court for several years; his household and farming books for that period are now at Melbourne.

During those years he made periodical journeys to London and into Warwickshire to visit Sir Fulke Grevyl, and to supervise the accounts of his friend's estates.

In 1618, a Commission was appointed to enquire into the state of the Navy, of which Coke was (in consequence of his previous special knowledge of that department, and his independence, diligence, and earnestness) a very efficient member. When George Villiers, Marquis of Buckingham, became Lord High Admiral, Coke was, at his instance, appointed a Commissioner of the Navy, but without any fixed salary. In November 1621, King James granted to "John Coke, Esquire, for his services in several marine causes, and for the office of Ordnance which he had long attended far remote from his family and to his great charge," certain allowances amounting to 300*l.* per annum, to be paid by the Treasurer of the Navy. In November 1622, Coke became one of the Masters of Requests; in September 1624 he was knighted; and in September 1625 he was appointed one of the two Principal Secretaries of State, in succession to Sir Albert Moreton, deceased, and became a Privy Councillor. He continued to be a Principal Commissioner for the Navy. In the autumn of 1625, he was employed at Plymouth in fitting out the expedition to Cadiz under the Earl of Essex, and in the summer of 1628 at Portsmouth in fitting out the second expedition which the Duke of Buckingham was to have led to Rochelle. He attended Charles I. as Secretary of State in the two progresses into Scotland in 1633 and 1639.

He sat in the Parliaments of January 1620–1 for Warwick borough, of February 1623–4, and May 1625, for St. Germans, and of February 1625–6, and March 1627–8, for Cambridge University.

In April 1624, Sir John Coke's first wife, Mary Powell, died: by her he had three sons and three daughters. In November 1624, he married Joan, daughter of Sir John Lee, Knight, and widow of Alderman Gore of the City of London: by her he had no issue.

In 1628 Sir John Coke took a lease for three lives of the rectory house, glebe, and tithes of Melbourne in Derbyshire,

which, with the patronage of the vicarage, had been annexed to the Bishopric of Carlisle since the reign of Henry II., and about the same time he sold his Herefordshire property to Dr. Fell of Christchurch, Oxford.

While he was Secretary of State, Sir John Coke resided chiefly at Tottenham High Cross. On his resignation of that office at the end of 1639, he retired to Melbourne, where his elder son had been living since 1634. There he remained till 1644, when the disturbed state of the Midland Counties, and the quartering of Parliamentary soldiers in his house, caused him to return to Tottenham, where he died and was buried in September 1644.

His eldest son, Joseph, died when an undergraduate of Trinity College, Cambridge. Of the two other sons, both of Trinity College, John the elder was knighted in July 1633; he married Elizabeth, daughter of Timothy Pusey, of Selston, Notts, and widow of William Willoughby, eldest son of Sir Henry Willoughby of Risley, Notts. He had no issue. In the Long Parliament (Nov. 1640) he was one of the members for Derbyshire, till his death in 1650. He subscribed the Solemn League and Covenant in September 1643, and was one of the nine Commissioners appointed in January 1647–8 to have charge of the King.

Thomas Coke, the younger son, was a barrister of Gray's Inn. He was elected member for Leicester in March 1640, and again in November 1640, but in January 1644–5 he was voted incapable of sitting. In 1648 he was fined 500*l.*, and in 1650, after he had succeeded to his brother, 2,200*l.* "for his delinquency to the Commonwealth." During a part of the latter year he was imprisoned in the Tower by order of the House. He married Mary Pope, and left an only child John Coke, who was the father of the Right Honourable Thomas Coke, Vice-Chamberlain during twenty years to Queen Anne and King George I. The Vice-Chamberlain's daughter Charlotte Coke married Sir Matthew Lamb, and was mother of the first Viscount Melbourne and grandmother of the second Viscount (William, First Lord of the Treasury) and the third and last Viscount (Frederick previously Lord Beauvale), and also of Emily Lamb, married first to the fifth Earl Cowper, and afterwards to the last Viscount Palmerston. From that lady the Melbourne estate with the papers preserved there have descended to the present Earl Cowper, her grandson. The building in which the papers

are kept was originally the dovecot of the Rectory of Melbourne belonging to the Bishops of Carlisle, and was adapted to its present purpose by Vice-Chamberlain Coke in 1710. The rectorial estate, previously held by the Coke family as leasehold, was converted into freehold in favour of Vice-Chamberlain Coke, by an arrangement with the then Bishop of Carlisle, confirmed by an Act of Parliament of 1704.

It remains to be observed that the extracts now published follow the words of the writers as far as possible, although many passages which merely express gratitude or admiration, or are otherwise redundant or of no present interest, have been omitted.

July 1888.

THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE COKE FAMILY, OF MELBOURNE, CO. DERBY, BELONGING TO THE EARL COWPER, K.G., PRESERVED AT MELBOURNE HALL.

1551, August 9. Richmond.

The Lords considering how many and sundry ways the King's Majesty hath travayled with his Highness Sister the Lady Mary to have redueed her to conform in religion and divine service established by his Majesty's laws and acts of Parliament, and eonsidering also that the long suffrance of her and her family to do as they have done sithence the making of the said statute hath been, and yet is the occasion of diversity of opinions, strife, and contradiction in this the realm, and remembering withall how much the King's Majesty's honour might be touched if this matter was not provided for, have with one accord resolved that the head officers of the said Lady Mary's house shall be sent for and charged that from henceforth they shall not permit nor suffer any other divine service to be done or used within the said Lady Mary's house than is set forth by the laws of the realm. And they shall also further on his Majesty's behalf straitly charge and command all the said Lady Mary's chaplains not to presume from theneeforth to say any mass or other divine serviee than is appointed by the laws of the realm, and likewise command the rest of her present servants not to presume to be present or [to hear] any such mass, and upon pain of his Majesty's indignation, and further to be punished aeeording to the laws. It was also thought good to the Lords at the return of those officers letters shall be sent to the said Lady Mary from the King's Majesty by which his pleasure shall be also signified [to her for] the observation of this order.

And beeause it appeared by letters from his Majesty's Ambassador with the Emperor that the said Emperor hath required to have his Ambassador permitted to use in his house the mass and also divine service here after the popish manner and refuseth expressly to suffer the King's Majesty's Ambassadors to use in the[ir houses] or within his dominions the communion and other divine service according to the laws of this realm, their Lordships thinking that this inequality if it be suffered should touch the King's Majesty in honour, have therefore agreed eftsoons to write to the King's Majesty's Ambassador herein declaring the unreasonableness of this answer, and that the King's Majesty cannot permit the said Emperor's Ambassador to use their manner of service unless the King's Majesty's Ambassador may have the like permission to use our service there.

(Signed)—T. Cant. R. Ryehe, Canc. W. Wilteshire J. Warwyk. J. Bedford. Arundell. F. Shrewsbury. Edward Derby. F. Huntyngdon. E. Clynton. Darcy. G. Cobham. William Paget. T. Cheyne.

William Petre, Sec. John Gage.
Edward Montagu. R. Badlegh. Jo. Baker.

Present.

The Duke of Somerset.
The Archbishop of Cant.
The L. Chauncellor.
The L. Tresaurar.
The L. Greatt M[aster].
The L. Privey Seall.
Therle of Arundell.
Therle of Shrewsbury.
Therle of Darby.
Therle of Huntingdon.
L. Clynton L. Admirall.
The L. Darcy.
The L. Cobham.
The L. Paget.
Mr Tresaurer.
Mr Comptroller.
The Mr of the Horse.
Mr Vice Chamberlain.

COKE MSS.

Secretary Petre. Sir Edward Montagu.
Sir John Gage. Sir John Baker.
Sir Ralph Badlegh.

19 Elizabeth.—February 9. Offices of Mr. Foulke Grevyl in the Marches of Wales.

The Queen granteth to F. Grevill, Esquire, by patent, (1) the office of Secretary for her, her heirs and successors, for the dispatch and treaty of all business appertaining as well in the principality of South Wales and North Wales as also in the shires of Monmouth, Worcester, Hereford, Shropshire, Gloucestershire, Cheshire, and Flintshire, and the Marches of Wales, adjoining to the said shires, before all councillors and commissioners whatsoever appointed by her or her heirs in the said principality, shires, and marches; (2) an annuity or pension of twenty marks, together with all other fees, commodities, pre-eminences and jurisdictions to the said office belonging, to have, hold, and exercise the said office by himself, or his sufficient deputies, from the vacation thereof, for term of life, in as large manner as Charles Fox, John Williams, Sir John Preste, knight, Peter Newton, or John Buske, or any other, enjoyed the same, without rendering account therefor.

By another patent, (1) the office of Clerk of the Council for dispatch of matters appertaining in the same principality, counties, and marches, without giving account of the same; (2) the office of Clerk of the Signet in the same principality, shires, and marches, both for the term of his life; (3) the making of all writing, sealing, and dispatching of all writs, &c. which in any way concern any petition, &c. within the said circuit before any councillor or commissioner appointed, or to be appointed; (4) all manner of fees, profits, pre-eminencies and jurisdictions due or accustomed to the said office of the Signet, all during life without account.

1578, May. An estimate for equipping five of the Queen's ships to the seas in warlike manner.

1584–5, January 25. W. Burghley, C. Howard, F. Knollys, James Scott, Chr. Hatton, H. Sydney, Lords of the Council, to the Lord President of Wales. Concerning the Mayor of Hereford, who having been committed for contempt, is required to make submission on his release from prison.

1586. "Account of Spain," endorsed by Mr. Coke "Mr. Thurland." It begins—"The whole number of this secret view that was taken 1125390 men," and gives the names of harbours with the number of ships in each, &c., &c.

Also a paper of particulars of the nobility of Spain with their revenues, in Spanish.

1586–7, March 1. Endorsed by John Coke, "Launces and light hors charged in the 4 sessions within Lindesey, viz., Spitle, Castor, Horne-castell, Lowth sessions.

The foure sessions of Lyndsey, how they are charged by my Lordes precept unto the Justices, primo Marcii 1586."

"After my very harty commendacions, I doo send unto your Lp. and the rest hereunder written, the names of such as are to furnish demy launces and light horses, with their furniture, for Spittle Sessions in the parts of Lyndsey, requiring you fourthwith to direct your precepts to the hedd constables of that sessions that they shall give present sommons and warnyng to all and every the said parties hereunder written, that they faile not to appeare and make their musters and shewe of those horses and furniture wherewith they are heere charged before me at the topp of the hill neare the Cittie of Lincoln, uppon the Tuesday before Easter day next which shalbe the xxixth day of March by viij. of the clocke

in the fore noone of the same day, and they and every of them will aunswere to the contrarie at their perills. And so I do bydd yee very hartely farewell from Newarke, the first of March 1585."

SPITTLE SESSIONS.

—	—	Launces.	Light horses.
	Sir Christopher Wray, knight, lord chief justice of England.	ij	iij
	John Mounson, esq.	ij	ij
	George S[t] Poole, esq.	j	ij
Mort.	William Dalyson, esq.	—	ij
	Alexander Amcotes, esq.	—	ij
	Philipp Tirwhitt, esq.	—	ij
Shewed not 1584.	Marmaduke Tirwhitt, esq.	j	ij
Shewed not 1584.	Richard Topcliff, esq.	j	ij
Shewed at Lincoln 1584.	Stephen Thimelby esq.	—	j
William Ascough, *dead.*	Henry Ascough, esq.	j	ij
Shewed not 1584.	Mr. Portington, gent.	j	ij
Shewed not 1584.	Anthony Sotchill, gent.	—	ij
	Nicholas Girlington, esq.	—	j
	Peter Evers, esq.	—	j
Putt in by my Lord.	Charles Dymmock, esq., of Cotes.	—	j
Putt in by my Lord.	Mr. Saunderson of Fillingham, gent.	—	ij
	Mr. Yarborough of Northrop.	—	ij
Shewed not 1584.	Mr. Thomas Booth, gent.	—	ij
Shewed not 1584.	Mr. John Baily, gent. of Normanby juxta Trent.	—	j
Putt in by my Lord.	Mr. Robert Sheffield of Epworth, gent.	—	j
Shewed not 1584.	Mr. Nicholas Sutton of Willerton, gent.	—	j insufficient.
	Mr. Darnyll, gent.	—	j
	Mr. Richard Beverley, gent.	—	j
	Mr. John Bellingham	—	j
Putt in by my Lord.	Mr. Leedes of Wintringham, gent.	—	j
	Mr. Williamson of Gainsborough.	—	j
	Mr. Gregory of Gainsborough.	—	j
	Robert Shadforth of Gainsborough.	—	j
	Mr. Fitz Williams of Scampton.	—	j insufficient.
	Robert Grantham of Dunham.	—	j
	Hopkinson of Holme	—	j insufficient.
	Thomas Swynton of Swynton.	—	j

COKE MSS.

To my very good Lord the Lord Willoughbie of Parham, George St. Poole, John Mounson. Phillipp Tirwhitt, and Marmaduke Tirwhitt esquires, or to any five, four, or three of them.

I pray ye fail not to bring this Warrant with you at the time of the Musters.

CASTOR SESSIONS.

—	—	Launces.	Light horses.
Recus.	William Tirwhitt, esq.	iij	iij
Mort.	Franeis Manby, esq.	j	j
	George Skipwith, esq.	—	ij
	Christopher Kelke, esq.	—	j
	The Lady S^{t} Poole	—	j
	Mr. Welby of Gouphill	—	ij
	? Thomas Hatclif, esq.	j	j
	Edward Madison, esq.	j	j
	Mr. Rosseter, esq.	—	j
	Mr. Wetherwieke, esq.	—	ij
	Mr. Sheffield of Croxbie, esq.	—	ij
	Henry Everingham, gent.	—	ij
	? John Jon, gent.	—	j
Increased by my Lord j Launce and j Light horse.	Mr. Skerne of Bonbie, gent.	j	ij
	Francis Myssenden of Heling, gent.	—	j
Shewed not in 1584 *and j Light horse added by my Lord.*	Edward Aseough, esq.	j	ij
	Denzill Hollis, esq.	—	ij captaine.
	George Pormort, maior of Grymsbie.	—	j insuffieient.
Shewed not 1584.	Mr. Trewesdale of Hundon, gent.	—	j insufficient.
Shewed not 1584, *now out of the hundred.*	Mr. John Farrer of Cropton, gent.	—	j out of the eountry.
Shewed not 1584, *in wardship.*	Mr. Ryddall of Fereby, gent.	—	j in wardship.
Shewed not 1584.	William Nelson of Barton.	—	j insufficient.
	Mrs. Disney	—	j
Added by my Lord.	Mr. Wharf of Clipbie	—	j insufficient.
Added by my Lord.	Mr. South of Keelbye	—	j
	John Mavis of North-ketsye.	—	j
	Thomas Berryk of Walesbie.	—	j
	John Cartwright of Teelbie.	—	j
	James Wright of Bradley.	—	j
	Mr. John Dighton of Horstowe, gent.	—	j insufficient.
	Rafe Bard of Kelsey, gent.	—	j
	Tristram Tirwhitt of Graynesbie, gent.	—	j

Somm Launces viij.
Somm Light horses xlij.

To my verie loving friends Mr. William Willougby, Mr. William Wray, Mr. Edward Ascough, Mr. Francis Mambye, and Mr. Thomas Hatclyff, or to any five, four, or three of them.

I pray you faile not to bring this Warrant with you at the tyme of the Musters.

HORNCASTLE SESSIONS.

—	—	Launees.	Light horses.
	Sr Edward Dymmock, knt.	ij	ij
	Sr George Henneage, knt.	ij	iij
	Edward Tirwhitt, esq.	j	ij
	John Wingfield, esq.	j	ij
	Willm Metham, esq.	j	ij
	Hammond Upton, esq.	—	j
	Willm Henneage, esq.	—	ij
	Vincent Welby of Hawstead, esq.	—	ij
	Francis Guevara, esq.	—	j
Not in the Country.	Thomas Dighton of Wadingworth, gent.	—	j
	Mr. Marberry, esq.	—	ij
	Archibald Barnard, esq.	—	—
	Mr. Palfreyman, gent.	j	j
	Mr. Goodriche of Estkerkbie, gent.	—	j
	John Littleberry of Hagworthingham, esq.	—	ij
Added by my Lord.	Valentine Brown of Croft, esq.	—	j
	Mr. Langton of Langton, gent.	—	j
	Richard Handserd, gent.	—	j
	Vincent Woolby, esq.	—	j
	Augustine Cavendishe of Orby, gent.	—	j
Added in place of his father Sr Rob. Savile dead.	John Savile of Pooleham, esq.	ij	ij
	Nicholas Saunderson of Reesby, esq.	—	j
Shewed not 1584.	Thomas Massingberd of Bratoft, esq.	—	j
Shewed not 1584 ?	Mr. Tuttof, gent.	—	j insufficient.
Shewed not 1584.	Edward Dymmock of Thornton, gent.	—	j
Shewed not 1584.	John May of Mairing	—	j
Added by my Lord.	Mr. Fulneby of Fulneby, esq.	—	ij
	Robert Philipp of Wispington.	—	j
	? William Lemme of Apley.	—	j
	Robert Leache of Belchleworth.	—	j
	Charles Booth of Rane, gent.	—	j insufficient.
	Willm Gannock of Sibsey	—	j
	Thomas Thorne	—	j insufficient.
	John Stanley of Stinford	—	j
	Willm Sawre of Thorp	—	j

COKE MSS.

Somm Launces x.
Somm Light horses xlv.

To my own good Lord Therle of Lincoln, Mr. William Henneage, high sheriffe of the countie of Lincoln, Sr Edward Dymmock, knight, Mr. Edward Tirwhitt, Mr. Willm. Wetham esquires, or any five, four, or three of them.

I pray you faile not to bring this Warrant with you at the time of the Musters.

LOUTH SESSIONS.

——	——	Launces.	Light horses.
Mort.	Sr William Skypwith, knight.	ij	ij
	William FitzWilliams, esq.	j	ij
	Francis Copuldike, esq.	j	ij
	Thomas Moryson, esq.	—	ij
	Mr. Hanby, gent.	j	ij
	Andrew Gedney, esq.	—	j
	George Metham of Hanby, gent.	—	j
	Charles Bolles, esq.	—	ij captaine.
	William Symcott, gent.	—	j insufficient.
	Nicholas Thorndike of Greenfield, gent.	—	ij
One light horse added by my Lord.	Thomas Littlebery of Staynsby, esq.	j	j
	John Spendlove of Hallestroppe, gent.	—	j
	John Toothbe of Toothby, gent.	—	j
Shewed not 1584.	Richard Bolles, esq.	ij	ij
Shewed not 1584.	Edward Asserby of Billesbe, esq.	—	j
Shewed not 1584.	Thomas Skipwith of Owterby, gent.	—	j
	Roberte Purley of Hallestroppe, gent.	—	j insufficient.
	Mr. Radley of Yarborough, gent.	—	j insufficient.
	Oliver (?) Pennethropp of Gromelbie.	—	j
	Danniell Skypwith of Theddelthorpe, gent.	—	j
	Thomas Oresbie of Theddelthorpe.	—	j
	John Hundleby late of Saltfleetbye.	—	j
	Robert Hastings of Huttoft.	—	j insufficient.
	John Newcome of Salaby.	—	j
	Roger Death	—	j
	Mr. Thorpe of Claxbie	—	j
	Mr. Thomas Ellys	—	j
	Mr. Hornbie.	—	j

Somm Launces viij.
Somm Light horses xxxvj.

To my very friends Sr William Skipwith knight, Mr. Richard Bowles, Mr. William FitzWilliams, Mr. Andrew Gedney, Mr. Thomas Broxholme esquires, or to any five, four, or three of them.

I pray you faile not to bring this warrant with you at the tyme of the Musters.

1587, December 18. William, Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire, to the Lord Willoughby of Parham and others, Deputy Lieutenants of Lincolnshire. (Draft.)

After my very hearty commendations to your Lordship. Whereas Her Majesty by her letters directed unto me of late, the like whereof have been also directed to other Lieutenants of *divers* counties *for forces to be sent* towards the north, hath given order unto me as to Her Highness' Lieutenant in the County of Lincoln as by the copy of the said letters which I send to your Lordship herewith may more fully appear, that for the increase of the army which by occasions may be levied by the Earl of Huntingdon, Her Majesty's Lieutenant General for the North parts, for the defence of the frontiers towards Scotland against any invasion, that by those parts may be made into the realm there should be a certain number of horsemen and footmen put in readiness, that is to say, seven hundred footmen and thirty lances well appointed and furnished with such kind of armour, weapons, and sufficient conduct as in Her Majesty's said letters is particularly expressed and specified. These are to require your Lordship and the rest of my deputies to have earnest care of the *sorting, choosing, and furnishing* of the said numbers as well of horsemen as footmen with their leaders and captains, to be of such quality as therein is prescribed, and the same to be in readiness when their service shall be required as by Her Majesty's said letters is directed. And for that I am not so well acquainted with the state of *all the parts of the said* County to consider of myself how the said numbers of horsemen and footmen may conveniently be proportioned out of the several parts and divisions of the shire, I do therefore refer the same wholly to the good consideration of your Lordship and others my deputies for the assigning and proportioning thereof as you shall think each division of the shire may well bear with good and equal indifferency to all parts, *charging not thereby any artisan or any living by hand labour*, praying your Lordship to appoint some time of meeting and conference for the speedy execution of the same, and of your proceeding therein to give me like advertisement after you shall have taken order therein according to Her Majesty's said letter.

[N.B. The words in italics are interlined in another handwriting, perhaps by Lord Burghley himself.]

1587–8, January 4. From the Court at Greenwich. William, Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire, to the Lord Willoughby of Parham, Sir Edward Dymock, and Sir Anthony Thorold. (Draft.)

I have received your letters, dated at Lincoln the 29th of December, which day you write you did assemble yourselves there by occasion of my former letters whereof I was glad to understand, and do very heartily thank your Lordship and the rest for your travail and paines taken therein. And where you seem to doubt whether the 700 men appointed by the direction of Her Majesty's letters to be put in readiness in the county for any service that should be needful in the North parts or about the frontiers towards Scotland, by order from my Lord of Huntingdon, should be of those numbers that were appointed to be trained

Cᴄᴋᴇ MSS. herctofore by former instructions, and those to be of the most substantial and personable freeholders and husbandmen and their sons for defence of that shire if any invasion should happen there, or otherwise to serve about Her Majesty's person, the truth is when those instructions were sent there was no intention to employ them otherwise than in either of those two services. But some accidents have fallen out sithence which have given cause to have good regard to the north parts and to the borders there. And because the defence thereof some part of the north so near adjoining and bordering upon that shire is in some sort a good defence to the same it shall not be amiss in that respect that the numbers already trained for defence of that county be ready to be employed, if need shall be, for the defence of the north parts so nearly adjacent. Albeit I am in good hope by some intelligence I have received from thence, and by the good care of Her Majesty that those parts shall remain in quiet. Nevertheless it shall be requisite that the said number of 700 men so appointed by Her Majesty be had in readiness for any occasion which may be best supplied of the numbers already trained for the diminution of the charge which otherwise, you write, would grow burdenous to the country by training of several numbers, in which respect I do easily concur in opinion with you therein.

As concerning the lances which you also write can very hardly be supplied in the shire, as I do also think the number to be great for those parts to furnish yet would the same be supplied if not of lances yet of other light horse well furnished and such as may be serviceable for service in the North if cause should be, whereof I pray you to take care for the furnishing thereof so well as conveniently may be.

1587–8, March 15. Beckingham. Charles Lord Willoughby of Parham and Sir Anthony Thorold to the Lord Treasurer of England, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Lincoln, give this with speed.

May it please your good Lordship to understand that we have called before us John Thimelby, Esquire, according to the letters directed to your Lordship from the Lords and others of Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council for order to be taken for the safekeeping of Recusants. Of whom we required present bond of 300*l.* to the Queen's Majesty to be acknowledged before us with a condition according to the tenor and contents of the said letters as we do conceive of the same, a true copy whereof we do herewith send to your Lordship, which he in that part utterly refused to acknowledge, which concerneth conference with others of that sect, which we take to be one of the principal points of your Lordship's said letters. And because he hath informed us that he had received process from the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury to appear at Lambeth before his Grace and others the last of this instant March and standeth bound for his appearance there at the same day and place, we have taken bond of him in five hundred pounds for his personal appearance before us or the one of us before the 11th of April next ensuing the date hereof, at which time of his appearance we mean to take such order as your Lordship shall direct us therein.

[The enclosure in above letter.]

The condition of this Recognizance is such that whereas the above bounden John Thimelby (by letters and orders from the Lords of Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council to the Lord Lieutenant of the County of Lincoln directed and from his Lordship to his deputies in the said county returned for the committing of such persons as be known to be Recusants to such as are fit for their safe keeping, there to remain at their own charge, to be restrained in such sort as they may be forthcoming and kept from intelligence one with another) who

is now by the said deputies committed to the custody and safekeeping of Bartholomew Armin, Esquire, accordingly. If therefore the above bounden John Thimelby do remain, continue, and be true prisoner in the house and custody of the said Bartholomew Armin and do not at any time depart from the said custody in his said house except it be in the company of the said Bartholomew Armin or of such other trusty and credible person or persons of the household of the said Bartholomew Armin, for whom the said Bartholomew will answer, until such time as he shall be discharged and enlarged from the custody of the said Bartholomew Armin either by order from Her Majesty or some of Her Highness' most Honourable Privy Council, or else by the Lord Lieutenant of this said county or his said deputies or two of them at the least. And in the mean time to have no conference or dealing willingly or wittingly with any other Recusant, That then &c.

1588, April 2. The Court at Greenwich. The Lords of the Privy Council to the Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England and Her Majesty's Lieutenant in the County of Lincoln.

Whereas the Queen is given to understand of the continuement of the great preparations of the King of Spain which are thought to be intended towards these parts, Her Highness being desirous to understand the general estate of the forces of the whole realm hath caused such certificates to be viewed as have been sent hither from such as have been heretofore appointed Lieutenants in sundry counties in this realm. And forasmuch as contrary to Her Majesty's and our expectations it is found that no such certificate hath been sent up from Your Lordship, Her pleasure and commandment hath been that we should signify so much unto your Lordship and earnestly to require your Lordship forthwith with all the speed that possibly may be to cause a survey of all the horsemen and trained men of that county under your Lord Lieutenancy to be made so as the bands may be complete and severally trained with as much ease of the country as may be in convenient number according to former directions so as the same may be in a readiness to be employed as occasion shall require. And to the intent the said certificates may be made in due order according to Her Majesty's desire and in such form as others have done, We have thought good to send unto your Lordship herein enclosed a pattern in what sort the same shall be made which we pray your Lordship to return unto us accordingly with all the speed that possibly may be, and so we bid your Lordship right heartily farewell.

Signed by Sir Christopher Hatton (Chancellor), William, Lord Burghley, Robert, Earl of Leicester, Lord Charles Howard, H. Heneage, Sir Francis Walsingham, and J. Woolley.

1588, April 28. Plymouth. Sir Francis Drake to the Lord Treasurer. Advertisements from the coast of Spain. Money taken up upon credit for the provision of victual for the ships. Asks for a warrant for a present supply of money. Marmaduke Darell adds that he has sent a particular of this service.

1588, April 29. Beckingham. Charles Lord Willoughby of Parham and Sir Anthony Thorold to the Lord Treasurer of England, Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire.

May it please your good Lordship to understand that calling all the captains appointed to serve in this shire (amongst others) before us at Lincoln on Wednesday last, being the 24th of April instant, for the view of their horses, armour, and petronels wherewith they were before charged to provide and have in readiness, they all answered that they trusted forsomuch as they were appointed to be leaders of footmen that

Coke MSS.

they should not be charged in any other sort, because they were to employ all their own men able to serve about themselves, where or when they should be commanded to serve. And also for that they are to be at greater charge than other men for the providing of themselves, their servants and officers, in that service whereunto they are appointed, and shall be occasioned (as they say) to use their horses otherwise for themselves. Nevertheless they refer themselves to your Lordship's pleasure, which we desire to understand from your Lordship. We did also send warning to the Masters of the Close of Lincoln, having living above 100*l.* by the year to have lances in readiness according to the statute (wherein they are not excepted) to be showed before us at a day prefixed and past, at which day we were answered by some of them in the name of the rest that not only they but the whole clergy have been lately charged as well into Ireland as into Flanders, by warrant and commandment for Her Majesty only, and therefore do think them to be free from all musters and from commandment of any others saving Her Majesty's only letters or commandment. Wherein we beseech your Lordship to resolve us of your pleasure therein, forsomuch as since the last general musters in this county there are great alterations of persons appointed to serve with armour by reason of death, sickness, removing into other countries, and other impediments whereby other former muster books are made so imperfect as we know not how to deal with (as we wish and would) if any sudden occasion should here happen whereof we thought good to advertise your Lordship and to know your pleasure therein likewise. And whether we shall give commandment for watching of beacons or not. In our last letters we did remember your Lordship of the lack of powder and match, which was commanded in the time of the late Earl of Rutland's lieutenancy in this county to be provided by the City of Lincoln and the towns of Boston and Great Grimsby, who as we signified in our said last letters, being fallen into great decay and poverty by God's long visitation, are not able to answer the great charge there imposed upon them, wherein we also desire to know your Lordship's pleasure. We also desire to know your Lordship's pleasure whether the captains of footmen shall be commanded to train their shot on holydays after morning prayer by their lieutenants, sergeants, corporals, and vintinyers and other skilful in their bands in places near the habitations of the shot, whereby they may be the better acquainted with their pieces and how to serve therewith, which if your Lordship so like we think would be necessary, as well for the untrained shot as trained in any town, and may be so well performed with small travail and without any charge saving for powder and match. As for training of pikemen and archers, we think it not greatly needful. The horsemen of this shire have not hitherto been trained, your pleasure therein we are also to desire.

1588, May 13. Islington. Sir Edward Dymoke to the Lord Treasurer of England and Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire. That Mr. Askew may have the office of muster master for the County, &c. The mortgage of Wildmore awaits his Lordship's commandment.

1588, July 2. Beckingham. Charles, Lord Willoughby of Parham, and Sir Anthony Thorold to the Lord Treasurer, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Lincoln.

In the three parts of this shire we have seen the numbers of the several bands complete and furnished, and have given order and strait charge to all the captains, leaders, and soldiers of the trained bands therein not to be absent or out of the way. The rest of the shire we doubt not but that Sir Edward Dymmock will likewise perform. We

have also caused all beacons to be watched both day and night, charge to constables to search and apprehend all reporters of seditious tales and rumours ; we have sent the names of four gentlemen which we think to be most fit to be a provost marshal. Will do our best endeavour to increase the number of lances and light horse. Your Lordship hath set down in your plot sent to us to hand 38 lances which we doubt will not in anywise be performed. As for light horse we hope to procure some increase. For the quantity of powder appointed we have taken order that the same shall be presently had and kept in store for service here as occasion shall serve. And for that we do know that Lincoln, Boston, Great Grimsby, Grantham, and Stamford were much burthened, we have for their ease divided some part of their charge amongst all the market towns in this shire.

1588, August 20. Lincoln. Charles, Lord Willoughby of Parham, and Sir Anthony Thorold to the Lord Treasurer of England, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Lincoln.

Our very good Lord, according to your Lordship's letters we have dealt with Sir Edward Dymock as your honour willed us, whom we find very forward and desirous to serve in some place of credit, and do think if he had some little experience would be able to do very good service. But being one of your Lordship's deputies in this shire we think he may not well be spared forth of the same. He meaneth shortly to wait upon your Lordship himself.

1588, August 20. Lincoln. Charles Lord Willoughby of Parham, Sir Edward Dymoke, and Sir Anthony Thorold, to the Lord Treasurer of England, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Lincoln.

May it please your good Lordship. Upon Saturday last we received your Lordship's letters sent by Sir William Read, and have met this day according to your Lordship's direction. In which letter your Lordship requireth to be advertised from us in what sort we mean to proceed and in what time we think the forces will be ready, which of the bands are prepared, and which of the captains heretofore named we think fittest to be employed in the northern service. For answer, whereunto, it may like your Lordship first to understand that we have the full number of 700 of trained footmen with their captains and furniture in readiness upon any sudden when they shall be called for. We have thought good (if your Lordship do not will the contrary) to allot the whole number of 700 to three captains furthest from the danger of invasion here, videlicet, Mr. George St. Poll to have the leading of 200 appointed and trained in Spittle Sessions, and Mr. Robert Carr the younger (whom we take to be skilful in service), and Mr. Nicholas Ogle to have the charge and leading of 500 trained men levied in Kesteven and Holland, viz., either of them 250. The other captains nearer the sea coast, and the soldiers limited to be under their several conduction, we think good to forbear to employ in that service, because we are loath to diminish the strength about the sea coast, they being fittest (as we think), to withstand any attempt of invasion on that coast near them. For the captains appointed in this shire, not one of them except Mr. Robert Carr, junior, hath been employed or trained in any material service, but now very willing to serve, neither hath any of them any lieutenants that hath served with any charge but such young gentlemen as are desirous to serve with and under those captains which are appointed. As touching the lances, to let your Lordship understand a truth, we do not find in all our country any such as we think will be allowed by the Lord Lieutenant in the north, when he shall see them,

COKE MSS.

neither can our country yield any better, and as time now serveth and of late years have served, we know not how or where our country gentlemen (who are willing in all dutiful manner), should provide any better. But if it might please the Lords of Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, by your Lordship's good means to charge our country for that service with fifty of the largest and best geldings we have for light horse (if your Lordship shall think it fit to weaken our country so much), we can of very small warning have them in readiness

1588 Oct. —. His house in Mincing Lane. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord High Treasurer of England at the Court.

I do send your Lordship a book of charge that appertaineth to me. I have set in the margin what is paid and defrayed by me and what resteth to pay. In the end of the book is an abstract of the whole charge of those ships that served by warrant the charge in the respect of victual, the coasters, the voluntary ships, the charge of rewards to hurt men and those that burnt the ships. I humbly pray your Lordship to be favourable to me that I may end some part of my life with some quietness. The matters in this office are far out of order and far behindhand, which I shall never overcome unless I be sequestered from the new business.

1589, April 29. Deptford. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord High Treasurer of England.

I have examined the matter touching the complaint of Mr. Ortyll; there could be no abuse proved; he confessed he had been misinformed. We did also agree before him with those two ships that were stayed to go to Arondell for plank, of which we have great need. There are no English vessels that are fit for this service, but these are long platts and draw little water and the Haven at Arondell is very bad and the plank very long. We have at Mr. Ortell's request all this year forborne to take any Bylanders, but our necessity is such that we may not forbear them, yet meaning to pay them well and use them with all courtesy.

1589, November 9. Cambridge. R. Booth to John Coke. Deliver these at Mr. Nuills by the conduit in Westminster.

Scripsi ad te superiore septimana: sed vereor ne ad manus tuas literae nostrae non venerint; ad nostras certe venerunt tuae. * * Quod tam a patrono tuo humanitate habitus sis non tam miror quam profecto ex animo laetor, quod ego uberioris in posterum felicitatis augurium magnum esse arbitror. Interea dum tu in magna loci mutatione vivis ut scribis, placide nos hic in eodem loco consistentes tamen magna turbulentissimaque tempestate jactamur. Johnsonus et Bainbridge nosti quo loco erant tum (tamen?) non apud nos esses, ille consensu capitum exturbatus est academia. Verum non ad universum corpus provocaret a sententia Vice Cancellarii, instatur valde ab amicis ut in senatum deducatur, idque jam pugnatur acerrime procuratore Betso qui oratione sua procuratoria ita capita perstrinxit ut illis multum non placeat; habet collegium paulo tardiose alioqui ipse congregationem ad Johnsonum relevandum imperasset * redde quaeso nobis eas preces quas pro te facimus nobisque sit proficuum divulsi quoniam conjuncti vivere non possumus. Vale mi Coke, et hanc absentiam compensa quantum potes, ego certe non deero erebritate literarum desiderium meum praesentia tuo significandi. Iterum vale. Tuus vere.

1589, November. "A note or estimate of the charge for the ordinary keeping of Her Highness Ships and other Vessels in Harborough at

Chatham (and Castle of Upnor) together with sundry other charges incident to the same."

Elizabeth Jonas	Aid		Yearly Wages.		
Triumph	Adventure			£	s. d.
White Bear	Advantage		Master	26	1 8
Merhoneur	Crane		Boatswaine	10	17 3
St Matthew	Quittance		Purser	8	13 9
(each 30 men).	Answer		Cook	7	12 1
St Andrew	Tiger		Carpenter	10	8 7
Victory	Tremontane		Caulker	10	8 7
Ark Rauleighe	(each 5 men).		MasterGunner	9	15 6
(each 17 men).	Scout		Common		
Due Repulse	(5 men).		Mariner	6	10 0
Garland	Achates				
(each 15 men).	Charles				
Hope	Moon				
Mary Rose	Advice				
Bonaventure	Spy				
Golden Lion	Marline				
Wartspite	Galley Bonavolia				
Defiance	(each 4 men).				
Nonperelie	Popingaie				
Gardland	Sonnè				
Vangard	(each 3 men).				
Rainbow	Signet				
(each 12 men).	Jennett				
Dreadnought	Frigatt				
Swiftsure	(each 2 men).				
Antelope	6 Great Boats for				
Swallow	landing of men.				
Foresight	6 Common Mariners.				
George			Yearly.		
(each 10 men).	Total 430 men.		Wages	3,396	2 10

	£	s.	d.
Upnor Castle, Master Gunner and 7 other Gunners -	150	7	4
Carpenter and Caulking with all manner of stuff incident - - - - - -	2,500	0	0
The Moorings - - - - -	2,000	0	0
Wages of Clerks, Keepers of Storehouses, &c. -	341	16	0
Rent of Marsh Ground, Night watch, paper, ink, &c.	176	0	6
Repairs of Lower Wharfs, docks, cranes, &c. -	160	0	0

1590, May 2. Plymouth. Sir Francis Drake and John Blythman, Mayor, to the Lords of Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

I, Francis Drake, repaired to Plymouth, and having conference with the mayor and others of the best judgment and experience provided of pitch, tar, and brimstone, all which we have brought together into St. Nicholas Island. We have taken order that all the barges, fisher boats and other small boats will be in such convenient readiness as they may be speedily assembled so that there resteth nothing but the lading of those provisions aboard. And for the better strength of the town we have mounted divers pieces belonging to sundry inhabitants, some upon the towers of the castle and others near thereunto. There was an intent in me, Francis Drake, finding so many meet men and willing minds for such a purpose to have followed the Spanish fleet passed to the east

COKE MSS.

ward, in hope enough to have done some service upon them, but they are not come and the wind too much easterly. It may please your Lordships to signify your pleasure whether I shall continue at this town or pursue the fleet if they shall haply pass from Plymouth to the eastwards.

1590, May 19. Plymouth. Sir Francis Drake to the Lord High Treasurer of England.

I have sent a particular note of the pitch, powder, tar, and other provisions for fireworks with their several prices, which lieth aboard the Island ready upon any sudden occasion of service. I find the town most willing and ready in furtherance of this or any other good service to the uttermost of their abilities, notwithstanding I see they are somewhat surcharged with the continual maintenance of defensible places, wherefore I am the bolder in their behalf to entreat your furtherance of their humble suit unto Her Majesty for the erection of a fort which may safely defend both the town and haven as your Lordship may perceive by the plot thereof which the mayor hath sent herewith by this bearer.

1590, November 10. Aboard the *Mary Rose*. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord High Treasurer of England.

I cannot make ready very speedily, for that the ships must be grounded this spring. The *Rainbow* was sore spoiled, spent her foremast. The weather hath been very foul and much hindered us. I have had care and will have to ease Her Majesty's charge as it were my own. I have sent divers payments to my wife at London. I humbly pray your Lordship to help Mr. Fenton with two or three thousand pounds to pay those payments which I will allow upon his receipt.

1590–1, January 15. Mincing Lane. Sir John Hawkins to Mr. Henry Maynard, Secretary to the Lord Treasurer.

I send you the note for the warrant which is now to be procured from Her Majesty for the ships that were to the southwards under my charge. I pray likewise a warrant from my Lord to Dartmouth to discharge the custom of the goods brought in by the prize taken by the *Dainty*. There is a remain of a warrant of the 27th March 1588, of 1,147*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.*, which with the warrant now to be procured from Her Majesty will make according to the note here inclosed the sum of 4,385*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*

1590–1, January 23. Deptford. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord Treasurer.

Prays that his accounts may be settled. "I do not desire to better my estate, my brother being deceased and my wife in such an extreme sickness as not like to recover; myself in years and subject to sickness and infirmities. I desire not to be made rich, but that I may by your Lordship's honourable favour have an honest reputation of my charge and former life. And that travail which I may hereafter take for Her Majesty's service shall be faithful without corruption and my poor advice wherein experience hath taught me shall be without spot or any covetous desire."

1590–1, February 9. London. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord Treasurer.

Has disbursed much on his own credit for wages and victual. Also for repairing and new rigging of the *Rainbow*. "Truly my very good Lord necessity doth force me to trouble your Lordship to do me some favour for my poor ability is not able to bear so great a burden."

1591, July 4. Deptford. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord High Treasurer.

I have sent the note which your Lordship willed me to make. Humbly desiring your good Lordship to pardon mine attendance for that it hath pleased God to take my wife to his mercy, godly in her life and godly in her death.

1591–2, February 24. Mincing Lane. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord Treasurer. Asks a warrant for transporting of the hides to be paid for by instalments, as his partners are very sufficient men and of good credit, as others who have liberty to go before will make their market worse.

1592, May 7. Deptford. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord Treasurer. Providing hemp, and boats and pinnaces.

1593, June 25. "My Lord Admiral's orders concerning the Clerks of the Store and Check at Portsmouth," assigning to them certain lodgings.
(Signed) John Hawkyns. W. Borough.

1593, August 24. Deptford. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord Treasurer. Estimate of charge for the hoys to bring back soldiers into England.

1593, December 8, Hendon. J. Fortescue (Chancellor of the Exchequer) to Mr. Skynner.

Her Majesty hath expressly commanded that no payment shall be paid to Sir Horatio Pallavicini, neither for the great debt nor for the interest of the same without her especial knowledge and pleasure.

1593–4, February 13. Draft by John Coke endorsed "My letter to Mr. Fulke Grevill from Heidelberg."

Sir, I hope you have received my former letters specially that by Mr. Wickham, my Lord of Essex's man, sent from the last Frankfort mart. He carried letters from the Prince Elector and promised either to write back or return shortly. Therein I writ at large of the Hanse towns . . . I have not yet passed Heidelberg both for the winter season and specially to see the Parliament which beginneth at Regensburg the 7th of April as it is yet appointed.

1593–4, March 6. Stade. Richard Gilpin to John Coke while travelling in Germany.

Refers to Mr. Coke's letters of 19 Sept. 1593 from Frankfort, and 16 January 1593–4 from Heidelberg. As to supplies of money.

Endorsed in Mr. Coke's writing with names of places between Mulhausen and Offenburg.

1594, April 15. "Acquittance for Tillington rent," from Trinity College, Cambridge. Signed by Edward Batte, Senior Bursar.

1594, June 20. Deptford. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord High Treasurer of England.

Sending a note of the money that is to be paid upon the new warrant. The presters are despatched for Newcastle, Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, also for Cornwall and Devon.

1594, August 28. Deptford. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord Treasurer. Desires to have one joined in patent with him, to execute the place he holds, so that with a quiet mind he may leave the cares of this world and prepare himself for the time to come. Sir Henry Palmer will not undertake matters of account. Mr. Monson is sickly and will refuse it.

1594, August 29. Fredericus Guttetter, Polonus, Cracoviâ, Johhanni Cocio. Tarditatem et morositatem doleo potius quam miror inesse Germanorum ingenio: sed quid accuso illos, cum et nostri feminis molliores se esse ostendunt.

COKE MSS.

1594, October 19. To Sir Thomas Heneage, Knight, Her Majesty's Vice Chamberlain and of Her Most Honourable Privy Counell.

Part of a despatch relating to transactions between the Hungars and the Prince of Transylvania "who answered the Ambassador of the Hungars that the Princes of Transylvania were always faithful to the Ottoman Emperors. The Companies' servants and I have had a paltry jarring together. If their masters in England shall make any complaint I pray your Honour to send Mr. Bate to know the estate thereof. Within 105 his palace have been lately committed divers murders, a rich Jew having carried into the palace divers precious jewels was never seen to come out. It was found that not only he but divers other rich merchants had been slain by Jemozlans serving certain dwarfs attending 105, for which the malefactors were punished and 105 greatly aggrieved that under his nose in his house such villainy should be committed."

1594? A closely written draft of Mr. Coke's writing.

"The complaints of the Protestant States of the Augsburgish Confession given up after the Emperor's proposition 16 June 94."

There is written in the opposite direction a long letter (perhaps to Lord Burghley or the Earl of Essex) beginning, "Right Honourable my very good Lord, I have not presumed hitherto to write unto your Lordship because in the ordinary course of my travel I found nothing worthy your Honour's special information. Notwithstanding to perform my duty from time to time I have written to Mr. Grevell all I observed in these parts, and doubt not but he hath informed your Lordship of any thing therein more worth the notice. This city (Ratisbon) and meeting have afforded a more perfect compendious image of the whole state of the Empire and therefore I have now ventured according to your commandment to acquaint your Honour with their proceedings." [Full account of the meeting and ceremonials of the Princes.]

1594–5, March 7. Cambridge. Dr. P. Baro, pietate atque doctrina insigni humanissimoque viro Magistro Foulke Grevill.

"Cum nuper hic esses et quasdem a me contra pontificiam transubstantiationem productas in prælectione rationes te expetere significatum fuisset, equidem ægre tuli quod descriptas non haberem. Compositionem offero de æterna Dei electione et reprobatione, quæ certe res dignissima est quam acri solidoque tuo judicio perpendas. Hoc tibi quem literarum et literatorum fautorem esse audio ingratum non fuisse intelligero."

1594–5, March 22. Mincing Lane. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord Treasurer.

Asks compassion for the contractors for the pepper, who are not able to perform their bargain for payment.

1595, April 10. [Richard Robinson, writer of description by Captain William Middleton and Mr. Thomas Greenwell, two most true and diligent observers of these accidents].

A brief and true relation as well of the seven former memorable adventures or voyages of the Right Honourable George Earl of Cumberland since the year of Christ our Saviour 1585 as also of the eighth and last voyage at large the last year 1594.

To the virtuous minded noblemen and gentlemen of England.

Prefaee exhortatory . . . .

The seven former voyages in brief.

1. Imprimis. His Honourable Lordship made his first preparation to the coast of Brazil with his own good ship the *Samson* and other con-

sorts, even presently upon the embargo of our English ships in Spain. Anno 1585.

2. In the second voyage His Honour victualled, manned, and equipped the *Golden Lion* of Her Majesty to the further southward and that with no small peril to his honour's person.

3. In the third voyage his Honour adventured his person in the *Victory*, being one of Her Majesty's ships royal, to the southward.

4. In the fourth his Honour again adventured in the *Garland*, Her Majesty's ship, attended upon with his own ship the *Samson* and other ships of London.

5. In the fifth his Honour furnished and sent out the *Great Tiger* that French ship and the *Samson* with three other good ships.

6. In the sixth his Honour adventured again in person in the *Lion* and *Bonaventura*, Her Majesty's ships, attended upon with the *Samson* and other good ships.

7. In the seventh his Honour sent forth to the Indies the *Anthony* and the *Pilgrim*, also a new ship built at Hampton and a pinnace.

Thus far the seven former voyages in brief by the instruction of that learned worthy Captain William Middleton, Gent., sometime Secretary to the old Right Honourable William Earl of Pembroke, deceased, afterwards ensign bearer to the noble knight Sir Philip Sydney at Zutphen, 1586, and now chief captain, passenger, actor, and (with Mr. Thomas Greenwell) reporter of the 8th and last voyage 1594, as followeth.

His honourable Lordship sent this year to the Island of Terceira two ships of London named the *Royal Exchange* and the *Mayflower* of 90 tons apiece, with his own ship the *Samson* of 200 tons, and a small pinnace. All of which together the 6th of April set sail from Plymouth . . . . [The following are the marginal abstracts]

On the 2nd of June they had sight of St. Michaels. They descry a great Carack on the westward of Fayal. The *Samson* and the *Mayflower* batter her. The English captains do confer. The Admiral and the *Samson* lay her aboard. The *Mayflower* and the Carack fire their own sails. The Admiral annoyed with fireworks. The Carack's company (being in extreme danger of burning) do twice hang out their flag of truce to our men to save their lives thereby. The obstinate refusal of their captain to yield. The great men, Spaniards, stand all mute and amazed. The Admiral and the *Mayflower* now clear from the Carack. The Spaniards drowning themselves. Their captain charged with their deaths. The riches in this Carack. Nune Velio Perira and Bras Corea brought captives into England and kept prisoners by the Earl of Cumberland, then lying at the Charterhouse. The number of the Spaniards perished in this Carack (1,100). The Englishmen hurt and slain. The hurt, death, and burial of the worthy English General (George Cave). Double cause for England to praise and thank God. The English fleet agree to go for Flores. On St. Peter's day the Admiral and the *Mayflower* espy another Carack. The want of worthy General Cave's service, he now lying hurt upon his bed (by a poisoned shot). The *Mayflower* and the Carack in fight. The Admiral's advertisement to the *Mayflower*. The fleet all batter the Carack. After spoil a parley. The Spanish captain's answer to the parley. The *Mayflower* and the Carack again in fight. The English captains do again confer. They could not fetch up the Carack. The *Samson* losing the fleet they leave the Carack to seek and find her. The English fleet returneth home.

A peroration or conclusion gratulatory to the virtuous and noble minded noblemen and gentlemen of England.

COKE MSS.

Virtus Unita Invincibilior.

This paper is endorsed by J. Coke "Relation of the Earl of Cumberland's 8 voyages."

1595, July 16. Plymouth. Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Hawkins to the Lord High Treasurer of England, at the Court.

All our fleet are in good order here saving two barques that we expect from Portsmouth every day, and thanks be to God we have no great matter to do, but we shall finish and be ready to depart by the end of this month.

1595, October 4. Florence. Thomas Lord Grey de Wilton, "Al molto mag^co Sign^r e patron mio oss^mo il Sig^r Giovanni Coke, Inglese, dirimpetto alla Sapienza in Sienna."

Asks delivery of a letter to Friar Battista, as to an Euclid in Greek and Latin. "The kindnesses wherewith you have already favoured me, and the virtues which I see clearly shining in you are of such force that I shall ever hold myself very far engaged heartily to love and exceedingly to honour them in you. I pray you let us by mutual letters acquaint one the other with his occurrences both foreign and domestical."

1595, November 4. Venice. Eleazer Hickman to John Coke in Siena.

If you be in want I will furnish you upon your bill to be sent into England.

1595? A paper in Coke's writing, endorsed by him:—

"A letter and treatise concerning staples in England."

"This was the occasion of a larger treatise written after my return home."

Coke speaks of his "going into France," of "the Transylvanian" [Stephen Bathory], of the young Turk [Mahomet III.].

It is addressed, "To the right worshipful Mr. Fulke Grevill, Esquire, give this at the Court."

1595–6, March 24. Sea store for the carpenters of Her Majesty's ships and pinnaces at Chatham. Endorsed by Coke, "Precedents by Mr. Burroughs."

1596, July 1, Geneva. "Is: Casaubonus, Nobilissimo Viro Johanni Coceo pietate atque eruditione praestanti amico plurimum colendo Aureliam (Orleans).

Persuade tibi si quis sit omni tuorum necessariorum numero qui te amet ex animo et bona fide colat cum esse me. Oro te apud nobilissimum Savilium et eruditissimum Dunaeum magis magisque ponas me in gratiam."

[1596,] August 1. Orleans. John Coke to Fulke Grevill.

Endorsed by Coke, "A letter concerning the state of France." (10 folio pages of small writing.)

[This paper, not dated, is probably of the year 1596. It discusses the probable inducements to a peace between France and Spain. It speaks of France as being still divided into hostile parties, the "Religion" being led by Bouillon, Tremouille, and Lesdiguieres. It refers near the end to the King, Henry IV., having caused the Parliament of Paris to recognize his nephew the Prince of Condé as the heir to the Crown.

1596–1603. Endorsed by Coke, "Upnor Castle, Sir John Lewson."

1596. Captain Vaughan in command with 50 soldiers, till his death. Then Sir John Trevor in command. Captain Jones his lieutenant.

1599. The Castle ordered to be repaired; finished 3rd December 1601; 1,259*l.* 4*s.* 11*d.* expended.

(1596, about,) September 30. Mr. Foulk Grevyl to Mr. J. Coke. Endorsed by Coke, "Mr. Grevile to me when I was beyond seas."

I have shewed your letter to the Queen, who is in so great good liking of it as her pleasure was, I should acquaint my Lord Treasurer with it. I told her if she would bestow you worthily her service was both my ambition and yours, but otherways I would forsake your company for no second person living.

1597, April 22. Orders established touching the Hoys men.

(Signed) C. Howard. W. Borough.

1597, July 29. Endorsed by Coke "Brother Francis from Trusley. His account for Tillington and my annuities from Michaelmas 1593, till Annunciation 1597 included."

Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Mr Grevill's lodgings Essex House in the Strand.

"Here good brother have I sent you a true note to my remembrance both of my receipts and payments whereby you may see that there remains about 40*l.* which you had of me at your going over, which as I alway intended it for your good so would I not now wish you to be hindered in the repayment thereof but as you shall well find yourself able and not to make more haste of it than you may with good speed to the rest of your estate. I have sent you also a copy of your rental . . . not to the worth of the land . . . Some are wealthy and able and from them I cannot extort it because no man will take it against their wills: others are very poor and are borne withal for charity and clamour. Some have more will than means to effect it and they pay for it. If some course could be thought on to take the whole into your own hands one year, or the best pasture, you might let them then as pleased yourself; and that is it I would gladly speak with you about, for without that you shall hardly do any more good. Thus with my heartiest commendations and my wife's being both desirous to see you and hear from yourself how you have brooked your travels, I commit you to God.

Good brother, but that you are a great stranger I would not bestow commendations of you because you will not come among us into this country but yet I hope for all this to see you here at Trusley very shortly or else at your peril. Your assured loving sister Elizabeth Coke."

1597, Cambridge. George Coke to his brother John Coke.

"Nunc silent omnia, frater, rursus peractis tandem comitiis. Quorum faciem si desideras en tibi corona Academica plus solito celebrem generosa affluentia tam fœminarum aspectricium copia refertam et comptam quam virorum gravitate et favore munitam et sustentatam tum denique nobilissimorum Essexiæ et Rutlandiæ Comitum gloriosissimo conspectu et splendore illustratam quorum quidem laudes et encomia ab Academicis nostris non vere possum commemorare." The letter mentions Sutton of King's as proctor; Stanton of John's as orator; Branthwaite and Joseph Hall of Emmanuel and Sharton of Trinity as taking part. "Caput nunc vino madidum eo onere se levari cupit quo novissime gravaretur. Postridie Comitiorum—frater tuus tui amantissimus.

[c. 1597.] Gregory Milner to John Coke, at the Court.

If you measure my love to you by ceremonial letters, either in your travel or since your welcome return, I confess I come short in account. . . . I received your loving letter of the 13th of September on

COKE MSS.

the behalf of your youngest brother whose preferment with one of my own I indifferently tendered to the Electors to accept either of them at their choice. . . . My hope hath been ever since your return to see you at Cambridge, where you have many friends, and amongst the rest shall be not least welcome to my poor self, who am your successor jointly with your old friend Mr. Cole in your old(?) which we wish and desire you to visit. . . .

1598, July 31. Embden. William Start to John Coke at Mr. Hammond's house in Broad Street in London.

Your letter of 29th May was brought me the 16th of July by the post of Middleburg, it had been opened. You departed from Regensburg without giving Mr. Granger knowledge whither you intended to travel. The matter in hand at your being in Regensburg is since brought to effect and hath dangerously disordered the traffic of our company. The Hanses are in parle at Lubeck. You have heard of the King of Poland's preparations about Dantzig which now are said to be in readiness for his passage into Sweden. Our Grave and his eldest son entertain divers bands of footmen which lie dispersed in their several castles and here and there among their boors. Complaints thereof are brought unto the Emperor, but no redress from him. Death of Mr. Gilpin. Money due to Mr. Coke.

1598, September 1. Derribas. A Bartolome Diaz Soldado en el Presidio de Sant Joan de Puerto Rico. (A Spanish letter.)

1598, October 2. Foxholes. John Palmer to John Coke at Court with Mr. F. Grevill.

Holding the livings of Eskrigge and South Somercotes, he justifies his conduct to Mr. Coke and his patron.

1598, November 7. Acquittance to Mr. Coke for Tillington rent due to Fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, signed Fra: Milner, Bursar.

1598. Charles Lord Willoughby (of Parham), Sir Edward Dymoke and Sir Anthony Thorold to the Lord Burghley.

A certificate to the Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire what course we, your Lordship's deputies, do mean to take in executing the Council's letters.

1. First to write to all the captains before appointed in this shire both for horsemen and footmen forthwith to put themselves in readiness with their lieutenants and other their officers to be fully furnished with all things warlike, and ready to go to the field upon every sudden attempt.
2. Item: to write presently to the captains and justices of peace inhabiting in the compass of every session within our commission to give great charge and special commandment to the chief constables of every wapentake speedily to warn all the inhabitants of every town within the same wapentake to put all the arms and weapons, as well private as common wherewith at the last musters they were charged to be now in full and perfect readiness to be shewed before us.
3. Item: to command and warn all the persons charged with lances, light horses, pistols, petronels, and muskets, to have and put the same in like readiness before Midsummer next coming with the riders' armour, and furniture for the same.
4. Item: to have a review so shortly as we may after your Lordship's pleasure known of all persons charged and appointed the last year to serve as well on horseback as on foot either with common

or private armour, and to see all wants and defects forthwith supplied as well in men and horses as in armour and weapon. All which reviews we mean to take in several and convenient places for the ease of the country. And then to certify the number of all persons able to serve, both armed and unarmed, with the whole number of pioneers, carts, and carriages, and of horses for speedy carrying of men armed to the places of within this shire.

5. Item: for powder and match commanded to be provided in this shire for a store or staple, we do think partly for the easing of the three poor towns heretofore in our opinions overcharged, videl[t] Lincoln, Boston, and Grimsby, but chiefly for the readier serving of the shot appointed to serve in every part of this shire near unto the place where they do inhabit to charge every market town in this shire according to their ability to provide a certain proportion of powder and match.
6. Item: to appoint all the beacons in this shire to be watched and guarded in places usual, And certain persons in market towns, thoroughfares and alehouses to have regard to apprehend Jesuits seminaries and such other evil affected persons as shall spread report or utter any seditious or false rumours, reports, or tales tending to move sedition or to discourage or terrify her Majesty's good subjects.
7. Item: to appoint certain justices and gentlemen of good credit dwelling near the sea coast in this shire if any likelihood of attempt by the enemy to land in those parts shall be seen or appear, forthwith to cause the beacons to be fired and to send present intelligence to the captain, and justices thereabout to come presently with the whole force of that part of the country to withstand and defend the same and impeach their landing by all such good means and policies as they can devise.
8. Item: if the enemy shall happen there to land with greater power and force than our country shall be able to impeach and withstand then to appoint certain justices and gentlemen of good account and fit for that purpose to keep certain straits as long as they shall be able and then upon notice or sign given by some of us your Lordship's deputies the captains and all other to repair to the same straits for the defence of the same straits so well as they may until greater power shall be appointed by her Majesty or the Lords of her Highness Privy Council to come to their aid.
9. Item: for maintenance of peace and suppressing of all great riots and rebellions in this country we your Lordship's deputies will God willing do our best endeavours.

	Powder.	Match.
Civitas Lincoln	3 partes of one last	3 cwt.
Boston	40*l.* worth	10*l.* worth.
Grantham	20*l.* worth	5*l.* worth.
Stamford	20 marks worth	5 marks worth.
Great Grimsby	30*l.* worth	5*l.* worth.
Donington	3*l.*	13*s.* 4*d.*
Spalding	5*l.*	26*s.* 8*d.*
Sleeford	40*s.*	10*s.*
Burne	30*s.*	5*s.*
Deeping	30*s.*	5*s.*
Gainsborowe	5*l.* worth	26*s.* 8*d.*

	Powder.	Match.
Caster	30*s.*	5*s.*
Kirton	4*l.*	20*s.*
Brigg	40*s.*	10*s.*
Markett Rayson	4*l.*	20*s.*
Horncastle	3*l.*	15*s.*
Tattershall	30*s.*	5*s.*
Spillesby	40*s.*	10*s.*
Alford	4*l.*	20*s.*
Lowth	5*l.*	26*s.* 8*d.*
Barton	4*l.*	20*s.*

1598–9, January. "The particulars of the charge of grounding one of Her Majesty's ships . . 95 „ 00 „ 00." (Signed) Henry Palmer.

1599, May 11. Brill. William Bonyngton (his cousin) to John Coke at Mr. Grevill's Chamber in Essex House.

Mr. Gilpin hath been these 6 or 7 months in a languishing disease. Some men of worth wish you his successor. The place is of great credit, wherein a man furnished with good gifts may do his prince and country very good services and the pay is good, unto which by Mr. Grevill's good help you might attain.

1599, June 6. Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Mr. Grevill's lodgings in Essex House in the Strand.

Brother Robert long agone weary of the country is now come up to London to seek his fortune in some course of life, and surely for that his mind serveth him not to any country courses and that he being as it were distracted can apply himself to no manner of study to better himself any way, I for my part thought it not good to stay him any longer here lest his persistent lingering should grow to a habit and make him never apt for any pains. I have given him in his purse 8*l.* and at Michaelmas his annuity. His nag is his own, he may sell him. . . . I look now that he live of his own. I do him no wrong. . . . I will hope the best and will be glad to hear of his welfare and now let him trust to himself. . . .

1599, June 28. The Brill. Sir Edward Conway to Mr. Coke. Tells him he will serve his brother whom he will recommend to the Governor.

1599, August 14. *Triumph* at the Ness. Thomas Norreys to Foulke Grevill, Treasurer of Her Majesty's Navy, at Essex House.

Describes trial of sailing of his ship with the *Elizabeth*, the *Ark*, the *Defiance*, the *Foresight*, and the *Merhoneur*. We have entered in our ships book 450 men, so as when your own company comes and the trumpets, musicians, surgeons, gunners, and carpenters come I trust we shall be fully furnished. Our sea victuals shall not begin till Monday at the soonest, for until then we have warrant for so many as are in our ships.

1599, August 18. Westminster. Secretary Robert Cecil.

Minute from the Lords to the Commissioners of Musters in Dorset. We are very sorry to undertand the little care and regard that hath been taken for the guarding and defence of the town and haven of Weymouth in this time of the great danger of the enemy's attempt, who as you cannot but have understood is provided with a great navy to invade this realm, And therefore we require you to take order that one thousand of the best armed, trained, and ablest men of that county of Dorset may be quartered and placed as near as may be to the same port, so as they

'may be ready upon all occasions to join with them of the town for the repulsion of the enemy in case he shall attempt that place. For the better effecting whereof you shall also be careful to appoint of the most skilful persons you have in the wars to be the leaders of the same forces. And hereof we require you not to fail as you tender Her Majesty's service and will avoid her offence.

1599, August 20. "The present state of the Army and of their pay." The number of Foot whereupon this Army was to have been compounded, and which were come to the place of their Rendezvous were 1800 [18,000 ?] besides the 3,000 of London: whereof there hath been discharged by his Lordship without any charge to her Majesty the number of 11,600, and so at this time there remaineth only in pay 6,400, which by the day for their wages cometh to 246*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* The 6,400 at their discharge are to have conduct money, which, being esteemed at a week's wages, for that 4,000 of them dwell far off as in Suffolk and Norfolk cometh to 1728. 3. 8.

The bands of Horse besides the voluntaries, according to the number they were directed to send up, came up to 1,450: whereof there have been already discharged 220. Of the rest his Lordship hath already given order for the discharge of 500, with conduct to four days: and now all the rest of the said horses being 730, are to receive pay for six days and conduct at six days, because these horses are of the countries most remote.

The whole charge of horse and foot is in wages 2,409*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and in conduct 2,206*l.* 3*s.* More to the captains in reward, 300*l.* Total, 4,915*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*

1599, August 22. John Coke's "Journal of the voyage to sea" on board a ship in a fleet cruising about Margate and the Downs. Spanish ships being reported to be in the *Sleeve*, and 6 Spanish Galleys with treasure being reported to be coming to the Low Countries.

1599, August 22. Trinity College, Cambridge. Gregory Milner to Thomas Coke at my Lord of Shrewsbury's house in Broad Street, or to John Coke at the Court.

I am sorry occasion is offered to write at this time by the untimely death of your dear brother, my loving friend, Mr. Philip Coke, who, sickening the 12th or 13th of this instant, ended his life the 21st of the same in great weakness, patience, faith, and hope of everlasting life. He stood here indebted to divers honest neighbours and friends. You would be pleased to administer such implements as he hath left for discharge of the same; and if any defect be to supply his debts of your brotherly kindness amongst you all wherein I hope your eldest brother will be desirous considering this conscionable act is the last duty he required of him. His goods are in safe custody for your disposition. And for his funeral we shall see all things done as is meet.

1599, October 15. Emden. William Start to John Coke, Deputy Treasurer of Her Majesty's Navy.

Intelligence concerning war between Turkey and the Emperor.

1599, November 3. Endorsed by Coke: "*Charles*, Mr. Langford's report of the allowance of officers in the *Charles* in the time of Mr. Boroughs since her new building whereupon the Lord Admiral's letter is grounded."

1599, November 5. The Court at Richmond. Lord Admiral Nottingham to Sir H. Palmer, knt., Mr. Foulke Grevill, Mr. John Trevor, &c., principal officers of Her Majesty's Navy.

COKE MSS.

Allowance of officers in the *Charles* pinnace to be according to the rates since her last new building.

(c. 1599), July 28, st. v. Paris, chez l'enseigne du mouton blanc près le College de Montagne. R. Naunton to John Coke.

I have word sent by some of my friends that certain letters sent by them to me have been intercepted, which makes me fear that some of yours may be miscarried among the rest. I thank you 1,000 for your good advices and encouragements touching my letters elsewhere. But when I see the foundations of my poor hopes and credit thereabout to shake under me quicquid jam superstruxero corruet. For want of virtues to allege I must produce my faults, my foolish stomach which hath always been too great to give me leave to fawn, where I did not honour. The articles of Roane (Rouen) are not yet in print no nor in any vigour at all for ought I can learn. This bearer hath promised me to look out a written copy of them for you if it is to be had.

(c. 1599). Very rough draft of J. Coke of a letter "to Mr. Naunton" abroad.

You have heard of the last secession of the E. (Earl of Essex) which continued till the death of the Lord Treasurer. I know not what hopes changed his counsel. Soon after he relented, hastened his peace, resumed his offices without further struggling: reconciled to his opposite, made sure for the Mastership of the wards which the voice of all the land bestowed long ago upon him, and if without it as the world was possessed he would undertake no service yet now he is content to capitulate no longer and to give over all Court hopes and to prepare himself for Ireland, whither he is sent to make an end of all these wars. In my opinion you shall do much better to settle yourself in France till the weather clear up and the season be warmer. If your satience of that people make you desire home remember you bring no other desire with you but to live private and desire nothing. We hear much of Spanish preparations but the ground of our intelligence is the Exchange and rumour. I long to hear how you find the State where you are changed of late: what opinion the world hath of the new King of Spain's† sufficiency; what shall become of the Cardinal Duke: such other not occurrents but divinations which my confidence in your love and judgment maketh me look for at your hands.

(1599 about). November 30 stylo vestro, Paris. R. Naunton to John Coke.

I see no footstep of haste in all your last letter of the 20th of October till you named haste in the latter end of it. I must begin of haste and end in haste, it being all this while past till now before I could be resolved of my Lord's return, and my haste thereupon being such to be gone from hence as I now am fain to send on this messenger a-gallop to beg letters of recommendation to otherwhere (as I foretold you I would) and to prevent new remoras that may still detain me here. Therefore you will now look for a much hastier answer from me than I received from you by this bearer. I find by your own account that you have received all mine, but whereas you writ of three or four sent to me before this your last I must tell you that this last made the third which came to my hands from you since your arrival in England, of which three this bearer Constant hath delivered me two, and the first came within one inclosed of Mr. Eversfeld's, of whose return and of Mr. Henry Wotton's I would (by the way) be glad to hear well of by

† Phillip III. suceeded in 1598.

your next. I have received in this former your good advices concerning my time spending in Italy. I must now crave the like for Germany, through which I mean to return cursorily if the passage be free for our nation after these universal scandals. All your discourse of our voyage and of your present affairs there I must answer as hearty as hasty. I want as well understanding as time to requite you with the like of our state here. As I said in my last so I must still. The conclusion of our peace with Spa[in] depends upon your resolutions there. The King of Spain's late infortunes and insuccesses both here in the Low Countries and at sea they seem to have made him as hungry after a peace with France as he is thirsty of a revenge on England. The Cardinal d'Austrich is said to make fair offers of whatsoever his master holds in France without any demolition at all. And Mercury is pleased to submit himself and all his hold in Brittany so he may continue to be governor there still. The King here must not hear of any such ear till he have drawn a new subsidy out of his parliament by creating more alternative officers of justice. The pretence for which subsidy must be this expedition into Brittany, for assistance whereunto the Protestants must be appeased with declarations of the King's favour for their contentment for the time. But when this subsidy shall be levied Mercury is like enough to have a favourable hearing, and then the Protestants' satisfaction is like to be less after their service shall be less necessary. We may threaten you with our having this peace in our own hands, and that we have great reason to entertain it all to draw greater bids from you for following our advantage by war. But the truth is we dare not entertain it to build upon without your concurrence and the Low Countries. Our reason is that the most of our Catholics will still be at the Spaniards' devotion for a few doubloons to blow the coal afresh whensoever he will have them. Then what avails a peace of wax and paper with Spain, when his ducats shall set us together by the ears at home? On the other side our Protestants will be as ready to stir afresh on the first scent of such a suspicious union with Spain, when the Queen of England and the States shall be left out. Wherefore we look for Commissioners from both you and them to treat of this weighty matter with more deliberation. Meanwhile we call our Councils together to ponder all things advisedly, to reform all abuses of our household expenses, our pensions, and other finances. We take diet and make it an entrance of a new state more stately than hath been accustomed in the familiarities of war. We make our Constable a Maire de Palais postliminio, and let none come to us but by his admission. We will not allow every man to see our recreations with our mistress quâ nunc parturiente nascetur pulchra praeclarus origine Caesar. We will also bestow our sister at length upon the Marquis Depontanus. This is all I can yet tell you for the present. To-morrow it may be will alter our resolutions. Your fear of the Pope's own employment about Ferrara, we would be well content to divert these storms into Italy or to the Northward, so we might enjoy the cases and pleasures of peace ourselves and establish a sovereign authority at home. I have written a letter to Mr. Greville as plainly and truly as I do love and reverence him. In it I have enclosed a map of the siege at Amiens and a compendium of their principal occurrents in the siege. I have referred it to your discretion whether you will have Mr. Totsfeld or this bearer to deliver it. I pray advertise me how it is accepted. I hear my Lord suited three several petitions and was denied them all by Her Majesty: that he is therefore retired into physic. Send me a little of your light to clear these mists and bestow upon me now all the cost you will

COKE MSS.

afford me till my return. Jam profecturi animus Italiam versus, a reditu istius nuncii sequetur (uti spero) corpus.

(1600 about.) November 9 style yours. Paris, chez Madame de Monceaux au Faubourg St. Germain rue de petit Lion. R. Naunton to J. Coke.

As you were of the last to whom at my parting hence I bade farewell, so must you have your place amongst the first whom my pen is to visit upon my return. My want of time will well excuse my want of matter which I have not wherewith to trouble you out of my late running journey. And for our French occurrents I am yet a greater stranger to them than you that lie further off. I have not yet forgotten your kind and faithful advices wherewith you concluded your last. I will thank you for them again and again. Our friendship of itself is sufficient to embolden me to play the downright beggar with you for more of your like friendly instructions.

1599–1600, January 6. Groeningen (where the deadly contagion hath driven us for a time). William Hart to John Coke.

1599–1600, March 13. Steelyard. John Illing to John Coke, Deputy Treasury of Her Majesty's Navy at Deptford.

For the pay of his brother to be continued at Portsmouth during his service in Ireland.

1600, April 13. Francis Coke to J. Coke, at Mr. Grevill's house at Deptford.

"I am providing homewards, and I am exposed by reason of some charges unlooked for to assay your purse for 40*s*. or 50*s*. until I can this next term send it. I pray you tell Brother Thomas that I thought I should have seen him here, but now I cannot at this time."

1600, May and August. Draft of two letters in Latin from Fulke Greville to Nicholas Bernard, the first in some other writing corrected by J. Coke, the second in J. Coke's writing.

"Quod de noblissimo tuo invento ad me scripseris singularem tibi vir ornatissime habeo gratiam." "rem communicavi cum Thalassiarcho nostro cui scias ita mirifice probari ut dubium non sit quin apud nos dignitatem et mercedem amplissimam sis consecuturus." "Plurimum tua nostraque putabam interesse carissime Bernarde ut in Angliam transies Quia et nos rectius te docente artem tuam natoriam addisceremus." "Charissimo meo patrueli subprefecto Brillensi hujus negotii curam impense studioseque commendavi."

1600, May 11. News from Rome, Venice, Cologne. This letter is endorsed with sailing directions for entering the Maas, signed W. Bonington. (No address.)

1600, May 20. Emden. William Hart to John Coke.

1600, July 14. Emden. William Hart to John Coke.

1600, July 15. Brill. William Bonington to John Coke at Deptford, or else at Mr. Grevill's chamber at Essex House.

The manner of your brother's [Robert Coke] death, as far as I can learn, was in this sort. To show his willingness and forwardness to do service, he advanced three ranks further than where he was placed, and there received his death with divers others of my Lord's gentlemen, being not presently slain but sore wounded. He and one Rossiter offered a ransom to the enemy, but could not be accepted. I hope the Almighty hath with the wings of his love overshadowed all his transgressions.

1600, July 30. Sheffield Lodge. Thomas Coke to John Coke.

Good brother, your letters of the 30th of June I received at Welbeck, 26th July, and this day have sent them to cousin Bonnington. I thank you heartily for them, and touching our brother's death, I govern myself by your rules, humbly thanking God for having secured us from more uncomfortable hazards of his life and for the rest of us exerting my heart to attend his divine pleasure. I hope our brother died a Christian since he died so good a soldier. Ille nunc vacat, nos militamus. All our friends are well. I write in haste and pray you to write when your opportunity sorteth. Sister Dorothy and myself pray that you may be ever happy.

1600, August 7. Advice to Mr. Grevill as to the office of Treasurer of the Navy. Not signed.

"So long as the Treasurer's account is thus subject to the officers and they withal permitted to make provisions for the Navy, either the Treasurer shall not pass his account or else shall be forced if the rest be corrupt to conspire with them all to make prey of the Queen as they have done heretofore."

1600, September 22. Croydon. Dr. W. Barlow, Dean of Lincoln, afterwards Bishop of Rochester, to Mr. Coke.

Asking that Mr. Grevill will commend him to Her Majesty.

(1600?) Latter part of a narrative of a compaign of the Lord Deputy (Mountjoy?) against the Earl of Tyrone near Faughera (Faughert in county Louth?).

English officers mentioned, Sir Richard Morrison, Capt. Longford, Sir Samuel Bagnall, Sir Christopher St. Lawrence, Sir Thomas Bourg, Sir Henry Folliatt, Sir William Godolfyn, Capt. Josias Bodley, Sir Oliver Lambert, Capt. William Harvye, Capt. Thomas Gaynsford, Sir Charles Percy, Sir Robert Lovell (slain).

About 1600. Fulke Grevyl. No address.

I do very much thank you for the care and pains you have taken in all my businesses and presume they will prosper much the better when they are overseen with honest and wise eyes as I hold yours to be. If we live we will perish or prosper together, for I do hold you dear and you shall find it at least as much as a cross fortune of mine can show it to you and to the world. Sir John Fortescue doth look for my brother Varney this term, and I shall be very glad of any necessary occasion that draws him up; because his company is ever welcome to me, and I will then pay him all the thanks I owe him and her in words or deeds as he shall find cause to use me. In the meantime commend me to him since the suddenness of this dispatch loves ceremonies no better than I do. I wrote to you concerning my Lady Basherville's horses. She took offence at the first information and I am fain to deal tenderly with her young things now. She is well pleased that Daniel Briggs do sell them. I pray you let care be taken that no haste inconveniences her in the price till they be fat and marketable; some order may be taken by Daniel that they may be bestowed with the least inconvenience to his commonwealths, whereon I allow his care, and only desire there be an equal care taken of things that are hers because she ———————— my tenure by courtesy. I hope the latter end of my life will be more free and absolute, for hitherto I have drawn my breath by no other tenure but multiplicity of respects. I writ only a letter to Doctor Raleigh because I am weary of the rest whether they be absent or no. I presume you

COKE MSS.

shall find them and him better inclined than ever because I have since your going down gotten Her Majesty to be pleased to confirm their land to them by a new grant, the old be imperfect and subject to the cavils of concealments and many other quiddities of law. Therefore with this encouragement I refer all to you and though your journey work nothing but an encouragement of their good affections and a resolution of the course they mean to hold when they shall come together yet it is a good work and we shall the better understand one another by it. In my other Court business I have moved the Queen and find her as gracious as I can desire but the lame must have an angel's help into the Pool of Silo which I lack notwithstanding my Lord of Essex deals clearly and kindly with me which makes whatsoever comes else the lighter, for my eyes have ever been upon the goodwill and not the power of my friends and I have both strength and kindness enough to suffer with them that can love. I hear nothing when Daniel means to come up for my stalland and the rest of my mares but whensoever it is, good Mr. Coke, let him bring the writs with him, if your leisure would serve I would gladly know by what right I as master of the do hold the Corse and Cannock churchyard, not that any question is made of it by the lady but yet I like to understand my strength and weakness clearly in all I hold. The lady hath written to Mr. Dalrigcourt about the letting of the herbage of Wedgnock now the enclosures are down and this is the time for my brother Varney to hold the Corse agreed on by the instructions I gave you at your going hence; because I must be tenant to it and would gladly keep the even way between doing wrong either to her or to myself. We look for Mr. Secretary every day and I am glad for himself and not ill content to see an end of this irresolution which my business rests in. Good Mr. Coke come as well instructed for Wedgnock as you can because my state both in esse and in expectancy is known to you and all the healths and diseases of it and I presume the place. Mr. Dalrigcourt and my brother will be able to arm it every way for the worst; and the best is soon provided for. This haste may make me forget something which with the rest I do recommend to your care and judgement. Commend me I pray you to all the little ones. I joy in them and by my own defects know how happy their youths may be to them that are set young in a right way. I am glad my father hath feeling of his estate because at those years it is part of a man's reputation, and it was mischance that his excellent nature was not ever trained up in the best company because ever since I knew him he hath been wise with the wise and provident among good husbands but pleasure is the commonest end of men and the greater tide hath carried him that way. Do all duties for me and give yourself thanks. I am heartily glad of my father's recovery, and after the term hope with my brother Varney to wait upon him. From the Court this Good Friday instantly upon the receipt of your letter the carrier then returning—the carrier is paid twelve pence. I am glad John Powell comes up for we shall many ways need him. Good sir let care be had of the rents at Cannock for nothing must there be left to courtesy.

1600–1, January 23. Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Mr. Grevill's house at Deptford.

I find now that you have obtained that which you have always courted, namely, great and continual businesses and little leisure to attend unnecessary matters . . . we could be foolishly in joy with your business that draweth you from all writing to your friends here, for from a loving remembrance of us I know nothing can draw you.

1600-1, January 26. Harrold's Park. Elizabeth Grevile to John Coke.

Well may you say these are shows without substance, or like fair blossoms fruitless, but let this suffice I will give place to none that shall wish you better than myself. Help my man choose a hogshead of wine for me, it might be your friend might taste it. My desire is to have of the best and to pay the best price for it.

1600–1, February 19. Westminster. Arraignment of Robert Earl of Essex and Henry Earl of Southampton, written by John Coke.

1600–1, February 25. Account of the Earl of Essex's execution at the Tower. In an old hand, the paper endorsed in the writing of Mr. Coke, Vice Chamberlain, 1707–1727.

1601, April 1, London. Draft of a letter from J. Coke to Sir Wm. Godolphin.

I doubt not but you have heard the echo of our tragedies as we do at large hear the discourses of your prosperous and honourable exploits which may make jealousy confident in the dangerous styles of merit and fame. I pray God only that mercy and truth may still foster and support our peace. Good Sir be pleased to entertain this gentleman and myself in the number of those that desire to do you both honour and service.

1601, June 10. Rampton. Francis Bussy to his brother-in-law John Coke at London.

I would some good wind would this summer blow you into the country, and then I hope we should see you at Rampton, where I assure you both to my mother your sister and myself you shall be as welcome as to any brother you have. I pray you if my brother Thomas be at London commend us unto him, and tell we hope this long vacation will afford him some leisure to visit his friends.

1601, June 11. London. John Coke to George Coke, Fellow of Pembroke Hall in Cambridge.

I have received from you three several packets of your theological exercises; and with my kindest and heartiest thanks for them I acknowledge that I have received by them both comfort and profit. For believe me it is no small satisfaction to a man estranged and banished from the hopes and ambitions of learning to see them transplanted into another branch of his own tree, and to prosper there where his affection hath settled his nearest interest. . . . The matter yet which giveth me most contentment is your judgment and sound resolution in matters of such importance and doubt, specially that image of your mind and conscience that hath carried you through these holy things with reverence and fear. . . . When I can give you no help in direction or counsel I will do it in prayers; by which I leave you and the blessing of your studies to the Almighty. . . . I hear nothing of Mr. Curwen since his first promises, and I should be loath he should put me to a sudden resolution.

1601, June 15. Middleton. Mary Fulwood to her brother John Coke at London.

The earnest desire I have to see you hath put me in good hope I should before now. I wish some happy occasion would send you amongst us or us near you, lest long absence breed too much forgetfulness amongst us, which were well-nigh if natural affection were not oft moving us to be mindful one of another, which I pray God we may be in our prayers one for another whilst we are in this vale of misery. . . . My husband hath had a suit in the Duchy these four years. . . . My

Coke MSS.

brother George Fulwood doth follow it, if your leisure would serve you so much as to have gone and talked with him, and by his counsel to have made some move to the judge of the Court in our behalf, you might do us great pleasure. Let me entreat you to bespeak and send me down a beaver hat, either black or some sad colour near to it, either shorn or unshorn which you think the best and of what fashion you best like, some pretty slight band agreeable to the hat. I know not the price of them, but I think some four nobles.

1601, June 29. London. Robert Booth to John Coke.

Sir Francis Vere being commanded to advertise Her Majesty if the Archduke did stir to bring relief to Berke (Bergen) on the Rhine did signify that he sat still. Here are made three Councillors, the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Earl of Worcester, and Sir John Stanhope, whose good fortune hath added the Vice Chamberlainship. The sale goes slowly forward, only Littleport and a small manor or two were bought by one rich Sutton. For other lands no likelihood of any sale, especially parks and castles, which must be surveyed before any grant will be passed for them. Lord Willoughby at Berwick and Lord Norris are both dead, the one a great commander, the other a great father of many soldiers.

1601, August 10. The Court at Windsor. Foulke Grevyll to John Coke.

The alarm of the Spaniards being at sea doth revive. The warrant I have signed. My hand is so low as you may add or diminish as you find convenient. You might spare Willis or Jackson to remain with me here.

1601, August 13. Deptford. John Coke to Foulke Grevill at the Court.

According to your letter by James Berott I have drawn two estimates. The first for three ships to be borne upon the Narrow Seas. I pray that my Lord Treasurer may be moved to pay now at his being at Court, for if these ships come all in which are specified in the note we shall press him for great sums soon after his return. I have taken order for the speedy despatch of all things belonging to these ships. (Mr. Trevor, Mr. Bright, Mr. Bush, Mr. Baker, Edward Faulkner, named as officials). I wish we were resolved what stuff should make the sails, a galley to be launched at Limehouse, and one at Deptford. The answers to the objections against the privilege of white cloths are, in my opinion, so slender that if my Lord had no other friends but his reasons it would be no great matter to overthrow his patent. The clamours of the merchants and dyers will confute him to better purpose than any other verbal disputing. Your nephews here are all in good health, and apply their books very hard. Your pigeons grow upon you to a great multitude, and so a great and weekly charge. Now our news is that the Spaniards are landed at Milford. Yesterday I writ by William Vyner. Upon Saturday Mr. Willis will attend you at Court.

1601, August 21. Chatham. F. Trevor to Fulke Greville, Treasurer of Her Majesty's Navy, and one of Her Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Chamber.

The directions newly given for the "Rainbow" and "Dreadnought" will save her Majesty nothing of her stores hence for they are at sea. It is now Saturday in the afternoon, to-morrow and Monday be playing days. I am glad to perceive from Mr. Coke that he hath hope of the ordinary, these never satisfied caulkers were to seek me at Upnor yester-

day, being solitarily withdrawn upon the death of one of my children. I have deceived them with so many hopes as they will hardly believe me, but I say you deceive me and the Exchequer you. Our great ships, as the "Elizabeth," "Bear," "Triumph," together with the galley "Mercury," are unransacked, which must be done before winter. I wish there were another company of caulkers pressed and sent down, and a skilful man commanded to follow them as Clatworthy doth his company. At Michaelmas I wish them and all the rest discharged, and not one carpenter or caulker kept in pay more than those that belong to the ships ordinary. I must still mind you of our want of anchors and long boats.

1601, September 3. Chatham. John Trevor to the Hon^ble^ Mr. Grevill, one of the gentlemen of the Queen's Majesty's Privy Chamber.

Asking fulfilment of a promise of a place for John Illing.

1601, October 11. The Court. Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, to Fulke Greville, Esquire.

Good Fulke, I have written to the Masters of the Trinity, and unto Pope, charging them upon their allegiance unto the Queen to use no partiality in the pressing of such numbers of mariners for this fleet as they should be commanded by yourself and the rest of the officers of the Navy. I do require you that you make stay of all ships of the river, not suffering any to depart before this fleet for Ireland be gone, and that you cause all persons fit for the service to be impressed and in readiness to attend the same upon pain of their lives. Touching the 400 soldiers to be levied in London, and to go in this fleet order is taken with my Lord Mayor that they shall be kept together.

1601, October 13. Puddles Wharf. Doctor Thomas Nevile to ——

This bearer, Thomas Abrye, waterman, hath a servant who was this day pressed by the overseers of their Company to do service in one of Her Highness' ships. He is my ordinary waterman. I would recommend his desire for the release of his said servant unto your special favour. Upon the like occasion of service he had one other servant taken from him this summer.

1601, October 14. Trinity College. Andrew Downes to John Coke.

I may yet be so bold as to use Mr. Greville in a suit which if I could obtain would be for my contentment so much that by the grace of God it would settle my mind and state for ever in this world, and be ut vos eruditi dicere soletis à mon gré. There is a place to be void in Eton College which Mr. Chambers is to leave. If it would please Mr. Greville to commend me to Mr. Savile, the Provost, for it I should have good hope to get that. There is, as I have heard, in the statutes of that College that if there be found any man in the land of any name or worth destitute or wanting sufficient maintenance, special regard shall be had of such an one, and under this pretence Dr. Whittaker came in. Mr. Greville may urge that clause of the statute to Mr. Savile. Vides ἤλικεν εφ' ἑμαυτω φρουω. Sed hæc ad te.

1601, October 15. Glemharn. Thomas Walles *alias* Coke to Mr. Hills.

As to good and bad ways of making sail cloth. For reformation of abuses, some should be appointed to have the search of the looms of the makers.

1601, November —. Andrew Downes to Mr. Coke.

Has written to Mr. Savill (in Latin) in answer to his objections which are frivolous, and to Mr. Grevill, as to an office in College.

COKE MSS.

1601, December 13. Harold's Park. Elizabeth Grevile to John Coke at the Austin Friars.

It pleased you to make a motion to Mr. Grevile as concerning a lease which one Mr. Swift held, and now his son would fain continue the same, but being as I hear in the country here not like to obtain it, and you wishing Mr. Grevile to hearken unto it we have done so, and so far forth as we can learn if he or we were able to get a lease thereof to that estate of which as I hear he hath already, I think then if all parties so liked it would prove a reasonable match for one of ours. We would most willingly give any reasonable portion to any friend you have about my Ld. Treasurer that would further us herein. If you hear any news from Ostend Mr. Grevile desireth you will make him partake thereof. If you will have my footman to attend you he shall.

1601. Henry Palmer and Peter Buck.

A note of such moneys as upon examination and signing of the Ledger book of the Treasurer of the Navy's account for the year 1601 were only found unsolved and are included passed and allowed upon that account. Names of ships—*Merhoneur*, *Triumph*, *Repulse*, *Wastspite*, *Defiance*, *Garland*, *Quittance*, *Mercury*, *Lions Whelp*, *White Bear*, *Hope*, *Mary Rose*, *Swiftsure*, *Foresight*, *Dreadnought*, *Crane*, two galleys, viz., *La Superlativa*, *L'Advantagia*.

1601. Note by J. Coke from Historia di Giovanni Antonio Summonte Napolitano in Napoli appresso Gio Giacomo Carlino.

1601. Endorsed by J. Coke: "The account for the diet of Mr. Verney's company for which he hath paid 28*l.*, and more for ling 3*l.* 5*s.*"

The account for Mr. Verney's children during their continuance at Deptford, and for one week's diet at London.

The first week's charge began on Wednesday morning the 24th June, and ended on Saturday 27th of the same, being for 40 meals amongst them all did arise to 5*d.* per meal, in all 16*s.* 8*d.*

Meals varying between $3\frac{3}{4}d.$ and 6*d.* each.

* * * *

Twentieth week, ended 7th November, 65 meals at 5*d.*

About 1601, November 11. Barkway (between London and Cambridge). R. Naunton to John Coke, at Sir F. Greville's house over against Tottenham Cross, or in his absence thence at Sir F.'s house at the Austinfriars.

Endorsed by J. Coke: "Mr. Naunton, from Barkway."

This morning between Waltham and Ware I met with young Mr. who knew me, and undertook both to commend and excuse me to Mr. Gr[eville] Verney. Yet my due care to satisfy both Sir Fulke and him hath made me left by the way, and crave your adviseder aid in such an office. For Sir Fulke I met Mr. Richardson, who told me he was gone to London the same afternoon, and was to return again to Tottenham the next morning, so as I had no reason to seek him at Tottenham as I went, and the next morning at my return you know he was not there. My haste in this journey was such as I came forth without acquainting either Vice-Chancellor or College officer which I could not do for ultra triduum, and much ado I shall have to get home to be seen forthcoming this night which is my third. It will be a piece of an excuse for my not seeking out Mr. Greville that my abode in London afforded me not to wait upon his. Yet I must confess I am far short of his courtesy who tendered me a kind journey of so many more miles, which by reason of Mr. D. of Canterbury's abode

there I was the less unmannerly in . If his other preparations be ready I would not have him buy my thanks (which he hath already as great as I can yield him) at so dear a rate, or think that I can expect so troublesome a respect from him, unless he have to command me some other office which my own impotence forbids me to apprehend. My best love and prayers shall attend him as full as many others of his so many affectionate friends. I pray resolve him one spur of my haste hence was a doubt he might call for me there, and will me, which doubt I was all the apter to by reason I had no answer from him to my last by the carrier's return. Cura me tueare diligenter in hoc itinere ejusque. Vides iter ipsum celari non posse. Rescribe in fraternis Tuo.

About 1601, November 29. Trinity Hall. R. Naunton to John Coke, at Sir Fulke Greville's house over against the Cross at Tottenham, or in his absence thence to be left for him with Mr. Samuel Hopton at Sir Fulke Greville's house hard by the Austinfriars in London. Indorsed by Coke: "Mr. Naunton from Trinity Hall."

Yesternight late I returned hither, and this morning I received yours of the 20th. My success I cannot censure definitely without your conference, but unless you come I confess very shortly I conceive all is dashed. I expect my brother here every day who is to make a payment to me here that deserves and imposes my strict attendance. Wherefore I most earnestly entreat you to bestow this one day's journey on me out of your right line in your way homeward.

1601–2, January 4. The Court, Whitehall. Foulke Grevyll to John Coke.

After you went hence the last night I had some conference with Mr. Secretary. If at six of the clock you be free I shall be very glad to confer with you on some points wherein I have found difficulty, without you I command nothing and therefore refer all till we meet.

1601–2. January 6. Kinsale. A. Ersfield, Captain in the Navy, to the Honble Foulke Grevill.

Since Tyrone's fatal day Don John offered a parley, which my Lord accepted and within four days came to a composition that they should depart, bag and baggage. The rebels are utterly forsaken of all aid from the Spaniards and not able to make any head. O'Donnell is made away for Spain, as we think. I do not think we have lost fewer than 3,000 men. By fight and hurts not above 300, all the rest by sickness. I continue in the place of Surveyor of the Ordnance.

1601–2, January 8. London. Captain Charles Plessington.

Letter of Attorney to Mr. Coke and H. Plessington for the receipt of money from the Treasurer of Ireland.

1601–2, January 24. Provisions wanting for the galleys of London.

1601–2, January 27. Draft in J. Coke's writing.

It pleased your Honour to require us the officers of the Admiralt, to examine the demands of Sir John Gilbert, knight, for the charge of a ship called the *Refusal* of Plymouth as lately employed in Her Majesty's service upon the coast of Ireland; we have accordingly by way of estimate reduced the same to the ordinary rates allowed in this office. Total to be paid to the Treasurer of the Navy for this charge 175·8·6.

[Full particulars of allowance for pressing, daily pay of all grades, victualling &c.]

COKE MSS.

1601–2, February 13. Paper by J. Coke, endorsed by him. "Considerations for the provisions of timber for Her Majesty's Navy."

1601–2, February 13. Paper by J. Coke endorsed by him. "An estimate of the provisions of timber, plank, boards, treenails, &c. to be maintained in store for Her Majesty's Navy, viz., for building yearly - - - - 1 ship of 500 tons,
for repairing yearly in dry dock - 2 ships,
collected by me."

1601–2, February 17. Provision of timber how to be ordered. (Note in J. Coke's hand).

1601–2, February 25. Cork. A. Ersfield, Captain in the Navy, to J. Coke.

Now we have left not above 800 which are ready to be put away. Don John must see the last man borne. My Lord had been gone towards the North before this time if these fellows had been gone. My company lieth at Durgarvan.

1601–2, March —. Robert Cheke to John Coke.

The beginning of my vowed performance shall be in taking charge of this young gentleman wherein if I resolved not upon my best care assure yourself I would never undertake it, thereby to wrong so laudable a knight, his father, and yourself so worshipful and good a friend. The relict of my duty to yourself I must make up by vows and prayers.

1602, March 31. Peter Buck's offer for the making of flags and ensigns.

1602, March 31. The true measures of the stone works in the Dock head at Portsmouth taken by John Adie.

1602, April 12, Mansfield. Francis Dand to John Coke at London.

I was about Bartholomewtide last at London and then I enquired for you at Mr. Greville's lodging. I long to hear of your health and welfare which dearly to affect our old and true love justly occasions me. I pray you if you come into the country let me see you at Mansfield and make my house your home so long as your leisure may afford you stay. I and my wife and four children live in health and after their proportion of age and discretion do live to love Francis Dand and his old and faithful friends such as is John Coke. Vale et me ut soles ama.

1602, April 16. The Brill. Sir Edward Conway to John Coke.

I had recommended the cause of Mr. Bonnington and the Governor(?) approved all the liberty to him I would give him and I will give him all that may be to his advantage. This bearer, Middleton, whom my cousin Greville employed over I have furnished as possibly I could with an interpreter. His satisfaction, he saith, is great in all points of his instructions. My just and best endeavours are and shall ever be ready servants in any business where my cousin Greville's ends or name is. I will return the things he has given me in charge with all possible speed that may be good speed.

1602, April 20. Catherine Hall. Doctor John Overall to John Coke at Mr. Greville's house in Austin Friars.

I thank you most heartily for your great kindness and love in remembering me and my business so carefully in my absence and writing me so particularly of the success. I beseech you remember my duty in the best manner with all true hearty and devoted affection to the Right Honourable Mr. Greville. Little Domine is very well and in philosophy up to the ears.

1602, April 24. London. John Stretehay to John Coke.
Touching an anchor (of brandy?) to come from Brest or Rochelle.

1602, May 4. Trusley. Francis Coke to J. Coke at the Austin Friars in Broad Street.
Nothing but commendations occasioned by the fitness of the messenger.

1602, May 5. Draft of John Coke's letter to Roger Manners travelling into France.
"General heads of all things which travellers should observe and may understand and remember better if they digest them in order and lay them up in writing ready for all uses and occasions of life. My love and care of you would carry me further if I were not assured that your industry and sufficiency will direct you better.

1602, May 19. Thomas Beech to John Coke in Fulke Greville's house in Austin Friars in the hither end of Broad Street.
Recommends a youth as clerk, who has written the address.

1602, June 4. Deptford. John Coke to Fulke Greville.
My opinion is that George Thorn is a fit man to be continued in the service but in the place of a workman not of a commander. His six demands are severally disposed of. I make account his living by the Queen is as good all things considered as a hundred pounds per annum. And howsoever he threateneth I presume he will be advised before he leave this condition to be a farmer in Devonshire. Direction has been given to Sir Henry Palmer to set forward the *Lion*. Gratuities to poor men. The City should supply the wants of the London Gallies.

1602, June 29. Endorsed by Mr. J. Coke. "Jewels adjudged to her Majesty out of the prizes taken by Sir Robert Mansell."

1 great round box, 1 small round box -	in Dirich Henrickson.
1 bag with ragged pearls - - - -	in Brow. Antonies.
1 button being one of the five which were counterfeited by Hans Harmans - -	in Rolof Abrahamson.
1 button; 1 bag seed pearls - - -	

These six several parcels above written are delivered to the hands of me, Sir Robert Cecill, knight, for her Majesty's use, witness my hand
(By me) Ro. Cecill.

1602, July 18. The Brill. William Bonnington to his cousin John Coke at Mr. Greville's lodging in Austin Friars, London.
I have declared unto Sir Edward Conway how impossible it is for me to maintain my charge at the Briel upon 2*s*. a day and there must bend my course to a rural and country life. I have entreated of him that I may travel into England, for my purpose is to settle my wife in a dairy where by her industry she may be able to pay the rent. I undertake and maintain our family. I have entreated of Sir Edward Conway my place here for one of my brothers sons.

1602, the last of July. Plymouth. William Saywell to William Pope, Serjeant of the High Court of the Admiralty at his house in Saint Katherine's near London.
He describes his escape near Lisbon from a Spanish galley, one of eight to have gone to the Low Countries and his assisting Sir Richard in the *Discharge* to capture a carack.

1604, August 8. Thomas Sackvile Earl of Dorset. Order to Sir F. Grevill, knt., late Treasurer for the Carique *St. Valentine*, to pay money to R. Carmarden.

COKE MSS.

1602, September 13. London. Sir Richard Leveson to Fulke Greville.

Has sent the examinations of the prisoners to him, and the parties to the Lord Admiral.

1602, September 14. Examination of three men (Francis Cooper and Henry Parramore of Plymouth, and Andrew Herring) that were prisoners in the galleys at the taking of the Carack and that came lately out of Spain. (Not signed or attested.)

1602, September 19. Aboard the *Answer*. Captain Matthew Bredgate to Foulke Grevill, Esquire, Treasurer of Her Majesty's Navy.

"I do send a small roll of tobacco, all that I had, which in truth I gave unto Sir Edward Conway, he no sooner proved thereof but he said it was right tobacco for your taste." Asks the place of a captain of land soldiers at the Brill.

1602, Oct. 4, Oatlands. Charles Howard Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral, to Fulke Greville, Esquire, Treasurer of Her Majesty's Navy.

Mine eyes are so dim as you must pardon me that I write not with my own hand. I am glad to hear of those ships to be docked and the good opinion you conceive of the *Repulse* and the *Rainbow*. I purpose to show unto Her Majesty your letter to the end she may see to what good purpose you have bestowed your time.

1602, Oct. 14. } Allegations by George Colyson of abstraction of
1603, June 19. } sea stores and other frauds by Phineas Pett.

1602, October 20. Barracote. Ralph Bonnington to his cousin John Coke.

This kind desire and endeavour of my brother to transport his place to one of my sons I am much bound to observe, howbeit my children young, I do wholly study and labour for their nurture I am certain that not himself so much as others have occasioned his removal, for unless he would have suffered horrible inconveniences, yea, such as are odious, both in religion and humanity, he could not have that recompense he deserved. My very earnest request unto you on his behalf is that if Sir Henry Foulkes be disposed to leave his place and office in that garrison for 100*l.* you will let my brother have therein your advice and furtherance.

[Endorsed to the Right Honourable Sir F. Vere, knt., Lord Governor at the Brill. Also with a memo. by J. Coke to officers of the navy.]

1602, October 28. Dublin. Captain A. Ersfield to John Coke.

The winds are contrary from England these three months greatly to our discomforts. I am now ready to return to the garrison at the Blackwater, having come hither to finish that grand account of my Lord of Essex time for the munition which I thank God I have done and discharged myself of a burden intricate enough. I have 100 foot in pay. Our entertainment so small by reason of this brass money we are paid with, as none are able to live with it. In your talking with Mr. Greville if my company were increased to 250, as most are here, I could not be weary to follow this war as long as our honourable Lord stayeth.

1602, November 9. Beauchamp Court. Sir Foulke Grevill, senr., to John Coke at Austin Friars.

The scorn the Sheriff of Worcestershire hath offered me sticks so much upon my heart that if I had my limbs as I have had I would require no

man's help to right my cause. Write me wherein you think that I err and I shall be contented that your advice shall rule me.

[Endorsed with Coke's reply, suggesting a peace-making course.]

1602, December 9. Endorsed by Coke, "A proportion of rosin, oil, pitch, tar, and brimstone, needful for one year at Chatham. Allowed by Sir John Trevor."

1602, December 25 to January 1. Expenses of household of Mr. Fulke Grevill at Deptford.

1602–3, January 31. Trinity Hall. Doctor John Richardson to John Coke.

I cannot offer gold to the building of the Tabernacle, I am minded to present my goats wool. Here are no competitioners but Depontanus Jeremias et Rhetor noster πολυλογωτατος και ἐγω βραδυγλωσσος ἐιμι. Neither will I condemn myself to such silence but that I will offer a trial which if it fall out well I must thank none so much as you. We must refer the success of all to him that ruleth all, cujus spiritus sit in nobis fons saliens ad vitam æternam.

1602–3, February 3. Sir Griffin Markham to John Coke at Austin Friars.

This bearer was preferred to me by his cousin Captain Hanford before my going into Italy. His friends have advised him to a more thriving course than a serving man's life and have disbursed some money for a place in the navy.

1602–3, February. Endorsed by Coke, "Phinees Pett's proportions for graving the ships." A true proportion of the quantities of rosin, oil, brimstone, pitch, tar, thrums, oakum, and reed, that is necessarily required for the grounding of all Her Majesty's ships, great pinnaces, galleys, hoys, long boats, small pinnaces, barges and lighters belonging to the navy, as also for the trimming them above water with their oriops and decks, tarring their masts, upper decks, and allowances for sea stores once in a year with the necessary allowances for the yard of these provisions employed about making and repairing masts and other things continually used in the same place. The ships mentioned are *Elizabeth*, *Bear*, *Triumph*, *Honour*, *Ark*, *Victory*, *Defiance*, *Garland*, *Wastspite*, *Repulse*, *Lion*, *Mary Rose*, *Bonadventure*.

1602–3, February 3. The Tower. J. Livewraye to F. Grevill.

As to supply of camphor refined to Her Majesty's ships for fireworks.

1602–3, March 2. Trinity College. Doctor Thomas Nevile, Master of Trinity College, to John Coke at Mr. Greville's house within the Austin Friars in London.

Sir, I do hope you did understand by your brother the last week that we have passed our grant for the renewing of your lease at Tillington and that in such sort as I am sure you will take in very good part when you shall be made acquainted with the particulars.

1602–3, March 21. The Court at Richmond. Thomas Sackville Lord Buckhurst, (Lord High Treasurer); Charles Howard, Lord Howard of Effingham, Earl of Nottingham, (Lord High Admiral); Sir W. Knollys, K.G., (Treasurer of the Household); Sir J. Stanhope (of Harrington, Vice-Chamberlain); Robert Cecyll, (Secretary of State); J. Fortescu and J. Herbert, the Lords of the Council, to the High Sheriff of the County of Northampton for the time being, Sir Richard Knightley, Sir George Farmer, Sir Arthur Throgmorton and Sir William Lane, knights, and the rest of the Justices of the Peace of the said County.

Coke MSS.

Suit hath been made by William Clarke, Post of Daventry, for procuring of some reasonable contribution unto him from the inhabitants of the country near adjoining him towards the great charge he is at for Her Majesty's service: which we do hereby pray and require you speedily to effect.

Temp Eliz. Part of a draft warrant appointing the Lord Treasurer, and Lord Admiral and others, of the Council, or any three of them, calling to them Fulke Greville, Esquire, Treasurer of our Navy, Sir Thomas Gorges, Knight, Sir R. Leveson, Knight, John Moore, Citizen and Alderman of London, Richard Carmarthen, Surveyor of our Customs and Subsidies in our Port of London and Thomas Midds, Commissioners for sale of a prize Carack and the merchandise therein.

Temp. Eliz. Draft in Coke's writing, indorsed "Copy of a letter to Mr. Naunton concerning Mr. Grevill Verney."

Sir, I assure you the care and pains you take to encourage and direct Mr. Grevill Verney's studies are most kindly accepted and much valued by all his friends. . . . You sow in a plentiful and well tilled ground which must needs yield an abundant harvest if the heart thereof through too much heat be not smothered and spent. . . . The true meaning of his friends was not to require miracles at his hands nor to draw all knowledge of schools into this circlet of five months study and leave nothing for his after ages; but to let him know that he studieth not all to himself but their comforts and ends will both participate and grow on with his. . . . Here your authority and counsel joined with the tender care and dexterity of his honest and learned tutor may govern both his ways and affections in the same tenor with his muses heretofore . . . . My true affection to his own ingenuity, obligation to his friends, and affiance in yourself do warrant me thus far not to prescribe your opinion but to deliver mine, which is that his mind and body should be kept in a right line both of health and strength and specially that modest alacrity of spirit which I ever loved and admired in him should in no wise be dulled with any overstrain.

Temp. Eliz. Discourse upon the present occasion of transferring the trade which hath been at Stade into the United Provinces of the Low Countries and divers observations to be noted in the settling and placing of the same.

Forasmuch as it hath pleased the Queen's Majesty according as many of her noble progenitors afore to establish by charter the merchants adventurers in their trade thereby committing, as it were, unto their trust the well ordering and disposing of the utterance of the greatest part of these commodities of this realm (viz., woollen cloths and other woollen commodities whereupon the welfare of no small part of this kingdom doth much consist) . . . And forasmuch also as at this present by interruption of trade through the malice of the Hanse occasions are given to consult of some place or places meet for the utterance of the said woollen cloths and woollen commodities . . . and so much more at this time than heretofore for that the choice and invitation of sundry places giveth the advantage of choosing the fittest and most commodious . . . the worthy Master Governor and Doctor Neckcher (?) have undertaken being associate with two other to go over to the Hague to negotiate that needful business with the States General.

Reasons are stated against Middleborough . . . the merchants adventurers did never thrive better than being altogether at one place in Antwerp. . . .

Temp. Eliz. Endorsed by Coke, "Concerning the accounts per medium of 14*s.*" for every man per mensem, with reference to the sea wages of Sir Martin Frobisher as Admiral of Her Majesty's Fleet upon the coast of Britain and Captain of the Vauntgard at 26*s.* 8*d.* per diem and of a master and 248 other mariners.

Temp. Eliz. "Touching the Navy." Minutes signed by Fulke Grevyll, Henry Palmer, and John Trevor.

Temp. Eliz. "The names of such as have supplied the place of President or Vice President of the Court of the Marches" of Wales.

18 Edw. 4. John, Bishop of Worcester.
17 Henry 7. W. Smith, Bp. of Lincoln.
4 Henry 8. Geoffrey Bleith, Bp. of Coventry & Lichfield.
17 Henry 8. John Phesy (Vesy) Bp. of Exeter.
26 Henry 8. Rowland Lea, Bp. of Cov. & Lichfield.
35 Henry 8. Richard Sampson, Bp. of Cov. & Lichfield.
2 Edw. 6. John Dudley, Earl of Warwick.
3 Edw. 6, Sir William Herbert. K.G.
1 Mary. Nicholas Heath, Bishop of Worcester.
3 Mary. Sir W. Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.
6 Mary. Gilbert Burne, Bishop of Bath and Wells.
1 Eliz. John Lord Williams of Thame.
2 Eliz. Sir Henry Sydney, who died 5 May, 28 Eliz.
His Vice Presidents:
1. W. Gerrard.
2, Sir John Throckmorton.
3. Sir Hugh Cholmondeley.
4. Sir John Corbet.
5. Sir George Bromley.

Temp. Eliz. September 9, Deptford. John Coke to Fulke Grevill.

We cannot yet settle John Jackson in this place which you have so favourably procured for him. . . . I told Mr. Trevor how much it concerned the interest of your office to have a messenger in whom you might be confident in your trust. . . . I have had great wars with him at this pay: yet all again calmed into as good shews as before. He never declare his affectation of absoluteness more plainly and was never more plainly without advantage repelled. Sir Henry Palmer and Mr. Buck are glad that you find reason and means to keep his instruments from about you. . . . Sir Henry Palmer is at London and hopeth to receive his pay as he did the last year, that is 13*s.* 4*d.* per diem. guarding and 20*s.* per diem at sea. Captain Gore also demandeth pay for Vice Admiral to Sir Robert Maunsel. I beseech you urge Mr. Trevor to procure my Lords resolution in writing both for Sir Henry Palmer and Sir Robert and for their Vice Admirals that you may have authentical records for all your payments.

Temp. Eliz. A Paper of Particulars of Grants and Leases made to Fulk Grevill, Esquire.

1. Grant by the Queen, dated at Westminster, 8 February, Elizabeth 31, of Canck [Cannock] Wood, viz., two iron furnaces, two iron forges, all waters thereto belonging, all woods and trees dispersed in the forest of Canck, the five cottages wherein the workmen lived, and all mines of ironstone in the forest of Canck, all which were parcels of the lands and possessions of Thomas late Lord Paget (except woods in Beudezart [Beaudesert] Park, and Gentle Shaw, and 3,100 trees (marked by the surveyor), and all hollies in the forest of Canck and Heywood Park) to Fulk Grevill for 21 years, at the annual rent of 211*l.* 10*s.*

COKE MSS.

2. Grant by the Queen, dated at Westminster, 3 April, Elizabeth 32, of the whole manor of Penkridge, sometime the inheritanee of Robert Willoughby Lord Brook, to Fulk Grevill and his heirs for ever.

3. Grant by the Queen, dated 14 May, Elizabeth 36, of her manors of Asperton, Stretton and Yarekhull [Ashperton, Stretton Grandisone, and Yorkhill], in the county of Hereford, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, to Fulk Grevill for 21 years, at the yearly rent of 31*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.*

4. Grant by the Queen, dated 16 Mareh, Elizabeth 27, to Fulk Grevill of all her Majesty's interest in leases granted to her Majesty by John [Bullingham] Bishop of Gloueester of the parsonage, farm, and tithes of Kimford (eo. Gloueester), the rectory and parsonage of Cowern (co. Hereford), the reetory and parsonage of Newport (eo. Monmouth), the reetory and parsonage of Hinton upon the Green (co. Gloueester), the manor of Preston (eo. of the city of Gloucester), the reetory and parsonage of Dewehureh (eo. Hereford), the manor of Rudge and Farleigh (co. Gloucester), certain messuages and lands in the manors of Droiscourt and Langford (eo. of the city of Gloueester), the tithes of eorn and hay of Soll, Putley, Stonedish Moreton, and Farleigh (co. Gloueester), the reetory and parsonage of Northleach (eo. Gloueester), and the rectory and parsonage of Hartpury (eo. of the eity of Gloueester), at certain yearly rents for the spaee of 89 years from the time that they fall void.

5. Lease, dated 7 Deeember, Elizabeth 35, by the Bishop of Bristol of the manor and reetory of Buckland (eo. Berks) to Fulk Grevill for 21 years at the yearly rent of 23*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.*

6. Lease, dated 7 Deeember, Elizabeth 35, by the Bishop of Bristol of the manor and reetory of Ashelworth (eo. Gloueester) to Fulk Grevill for 21 years at the yearly rent of 64*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*

Navy Papers, chiefly Temp. Eliz.

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. 1562–1574. "The book of abuses done by Mr. Christopher Baker in making of provisions of timber and plank."

"Divers abuses committed by officers of the Navy which being reformed Her Majesty may set to seas half as many more ships in time of serviee as now she doth at the same charge and in time of peace maintain them at far less eharge than now she doth."

"A eourse to be held in the trial of the abuses eommitted in the offiee of the Navy and what proofs hath been already made."

"The proof and demonstration whereby it will partieularly appear how the excessive gain is made in the building of Her Majesty's ships."

(In building 3 great ships 92, 110, and 95 foot long, 32, 37, and 33 foot broad, and 16, 17, and 17 foot deep, there should have been saved 2,908*l.*)

"A note taken out of the aeeount of William Pelham, Esquire, Lieutenant of the Queen's Majesty's Ordnance by virtue of Thomas Litehfield his eommission for 5 years ended the last of Deeember 1572 wherein is set forth the partieulars of the timber as it was bought and provided by Thomas Turner, purveyor of the same, and what priees he is paid for the same in Her Majesty's books there. Manifesting thereby how much Her Majesty is overcharged, as followeth, viz."

The price as it was bought in the country	The price of the same as it was sold to the Tower.
&c. &c.	&c. &c.

1598, Novr 20. *Inquiry into abuses in the Navy.* The examination of Alice Goodwin of Rochester, widow, as to purchases by her of stores from officers of the Navy.

1599. *Inquiry into abuses in the Navy.* "Chatham, Loiterers, Days of absence of House Carpenters, Sawyers and their Mates, Shipwrights. Borrowers to pay again." Also Notes by Coke of divers thefts of stores.

1599. *Inquiry into abuses in the Navy.* A paper by Coke endorsed by him "Allowances not warrantable in the Navy," with notes of rewards which may be made warrantable.

1600. *Inquiry into abuses in the Navy.* A paper in Coke's writing endorsed by him "Abuses, 1600." "Mr. Buck's charges laid out for a journey to Portsmouth to pay these ships (*Repulse*, *Wastspite*, *Vanguard*), and the ordinary there 2 quarters to end at Michaelmas."

1601, March 31. *Inquiry into abuses in the Navy.* Endorsed by Coke "Counterfeit bill," purporting to be signed by Henry Palmer and Pe. Buck.

1601, June 20. *Inquiry into abuses in the Navy.* Leonard Fryer (his mark) To the Right worshipful Mr. Fulke Grevill Esquire give these. His patent from the Lord Admiral detained from him, and his warrant for pay kept from him till he paid 10*l.* to have it.

1601–2, February 2. *Inquiry into abuses in the Navy.* "Thomas Manly's certificate for 3 barrels of brimstone mingled with sand."

1601–2, February 15. *Inquiry into abuses in the Navy.* "Informations given by William Bailey to Sir Henry Palmer and J. C. (John Coke)." Sawyers working for Buck, Pett and Legat, while paid as in the Queen's service.

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. 1601–2, March 5. Indorsed by Coke "Examination of John Hudson Smith of Sittingbourne and John Danby, his servant, before Sir H. Palmer and Peter Buck, Esquire (as to stealing stores).

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. 1601–2, March 18. "The examination of Thomas Sherston of Milton, shoemaker, and others" (as to purchases of stolen stores).

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. 1602, April 11. Indorsed by Coke "Information against Perin for four pieces of timber."

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. 1602, August 13. James Thurston to John Coke at Treasurer's Office of Her Majesty's Navy in the Austin Friars in London, or in his absence to be left there.

Endorsed by Coke "James Thurston from aboard the *Hope*." (Men discharged from the Hope to serve on board a ship bound for the West Indies. Others come and demand to be entered as from the beginning of our service. Sir Robert Mansel. Mr. Trevor implicated).

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. 1602, February 11. Richard Sandford to Mr. Fulke Grevill, at his house in the Stylliard (Steelyard) in London.

Endorsed by Coke, "Richard Sandford, water bailiff, of the hundred of Milton." (Information as to thefts of pitch, tar, &c., by William Reynolds of Milton, butcher).

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. 1602. Particulars of abuses in work done for private purposes at the Queen's charge; known to Sir Henry Palmer, countenanced by Mr. Trevor. Sir Richard Leveson mentioned.

COKE MSS.

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. 1604, June 16. Pe. Buck to Richard Willis at the Stylliard (Steelyard) in London).

Endorsed by Coke, "Abuses of purveyors."

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. No date. "The names of the pursers of Her Majesty's ships and how they come to their places." "The names of such pursers of Her Majesty's ships as have come to their places for consideration given."

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. No date. Sundry abuses very necessary to be reformed in Her Majesty's Yard at Chatham. (Thefts of pitch, plank, iron, &c. Absence without leave).

Inquiry into abuses in the Navy. No date. A paper in Coke's writing, endorsed "Causes of disorders in the Navy." "The principal and original causes of all disorders in the Navy are these four which follow."

1. (1.) The Lord Admiral hath drawn into his own hands all appointments.
   (2.) No man is preferred for merit but for means only.
   (3.) The officers have no power to prefer or punish any man.
2. No man acknowledgeth himself liable for any particular charge.
3. The free disposing of Her Majesty's treasure is left to the discretion of clerks.
4. There is no orderly course set down for the Treasurer's payments and accounts.

1596, April 7. Sea store delivered to Peter Simley, carpenter of Her Majesty's ship the *Crane.*

1598–9, February 1, the *Adventurer.* An inventory of all the tackle, apparel, and other furniture belonging to the said ship committed to the charge of John Hanced, *alias* Rogers, boatswain of the same ship.

Same date, the *Antelope.* An inventory of all the tackle, apparel, and other furniture belonging to the said ship committed to the charge of George Witcher, boatswain of the said ship.

1601–2, January 1. Endorsed by Coke: "Wants for the Spy."

Wants for Her Majesty's pinnace the Spy, as well for sea store as for the fitting of her rigging.

1602, July 16. "Examination of Robert Gurr, coxswain of the *Nonpariel*, touching carack goods."

Navy paper. Temp. Elizabeth. Indorsed by Coke: "Places to be fortified on the west, south, and east sides of England," against the assault of the Spanish invasion. . . . .

Directions who shall command.

* * * *

Till Her Majesty send any special commander or lieutenant for the war down the lieutenant for the county where the invasion is made is to command, and in his absence some one deputy lieutenant who hath most sufficiency, and he to be named beforehand, as for example Sir Nicholas Parker in Cornwall, Sir Ferdinando Gorges in Devonshire. . . . .

LETTERS AND PAPERS.—TEMP. JAMES I.

1603, April 30. Copy of the speech delivered to the king at Berwick. "Most gracious sovereign We are here *procul a musis* and can no way better congratulate your Highness most happy entry and first footstep into this your English kingdom than by the loyal and cheerful

acknowledgment of our faith and allegiance to your sacred Majesty, being not only our dread sovereign leige Lord and rightful king of this land but the first sole and absolute monarch of all the British Islands.

* * *

God who of his infinite goodness, to the unspeakable joy and comfort of all your Majesty's kingdoms, hath set these imperial kingdoms upon your head, establish the same in you and yours with a long and happy reign that it may be as in success without example so in succession without end. Amen."

(On the same paper).

The names of the knights made at Warsopp.

Sir John Manners.
Sir Henry Gray.
Sir Henry Perpoynt.
Sir John Byron.
Sir Thomas Greisley.
Sir Henry Beaumont.
Sir Francis Neweport.
Sir John Skipwith.
Sir Edward Cockayn.
Sir Percevall Willoughby.
Sir [Hugh] Smith who married Sir Thomas Gorges daughter.
Sir Peter Fretchvile.
Sir Edward Lucy.
Sir John Harper.
Sir Thomas Stanley.
Sir Wm. Davenport.
Sir Water Cope.
Sir Richard Thornton.

1603, May 31. Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Mr. Grevill's lodgings at Deptford.

I am appointed collector for this subsidy and am to pay into the Exchequer before the last of June so much as I have gathered, and because I have not good means to send money, now I must entreat you to pay that money in your hands, and take some discharge for so much. . . . I have appointed my man to bring me some apparel, if you advise him so, because of the sickness. This morning I heard that Sherewe Hall where Thomas Gregson dwells (in Thurveston, Sutton-on-the-Hill) will be let for years . . . 100 marks by year . . . There is on it a very pretty house and a dovecot, let me entreat you not to lay out your money until you hear again from me . . . I pray you send brother Carey word to come into the country . . . if he come not I shall live like a dunce all summer. I have young hawks in the wood too.

1603, July 16 to July 23. Charges of housekeeping of Fulke Grevill at Deptford.

1603, July 25, st. vet. Brill. Sir Edward Conway to John Coke, deputy to Foulke Grevill in his Office for the Navy at the store house at Deptford.

The Count Herman van Birke with 20,000 of the Archduke's soldiers is set down before Holstrate [Hooystraat?] His Excellency (Count Maurice?) is risen with 12,000 men to go towards the relief. in which number is Sir Horace Vere with 26 English companies, but troops never went out with more brag, even almost to engage his Excellency to fight or else to declare that he will not or cannot without the general of the English were there. Asks that Mr. Viner will send a note of the money due for things had by Sir E. Conway and his wife out of the Carrack.

1603, July 31. "Accord fait entre son Excellence et l'Escadron Electo et Conseil de l'Union de Hoochstraten. . . . . fait a Meden.

Ainsi fait et accordé en l'Assemblée des Estats Generaux des Provinees Unies du Pays Bas."

Coke MSS.

An abstract of a letter of Captain Ogle written from Ostend 4 August 1603 (st. novo) to Sir Edward Conway.

The town is full of misery, the plague reigneth exceedingly. The enemy begins a new work behind the dike in the East. The burghers abandon the town.

An abstract out of a letter of Mr. Ironwood, written from the Hague 29 July 1603 (st. vet) to Sir E. Conway.

We understand from the army that his Excellency upon Thursday did march towards Holstraten; the besieged will not hearken to any capitulation which hath been tendered them by Frederick Vanderber, who commands the Archduke's forces. Colonel Betune who cast himself into the rear of our quarters did there receive his death wounds.

1603, August 16. Deptford. R. Naunton to John Coke.

Now I am returned I have many great thanks to give you for your kind offices done both upon my imbarking and in my absence which have taken place as happily as if I had been present myself. I felt the fruit of your prayers (as I persuade myself) in all my businesses. You are beholden to Mr. Rockwell who seemed to respect your letter more than all the former order my lord had taken. Your other letters I delivered not, because I would not engage you to more of them than was needful. Yet of all the rest I must command Mr. Shilling for a man of government and discipline befitting his charge, to whose care all our company were generally beholden. For our entertainment yonder I must refer you to my long ones to Sir Fulke. I am now hasting to my friends in Kent and shall be glad at my return to understand by your line or two that you are all well, and when you think to come up again. I pray commend my service to Sir Richard Verney and his lady, and forget me not to Domine and the rest of our Cambridge friends there. And so I pray God for all your happiness. All the news I can tell you is that my Lord of Rutland received advertisement from Court that they in the Tower are to be arraigned upon Monday next come fortnight at Reading. Here is a rumour that the king is like to return suddenly to Hampton whereas his progress was to have endured 40 and six days by the gists.

1603, August 19. Brill. Sir Edward Conway to John Coke.

Movements of the armies of Count Maurice and the Archduke about Bois le duc and Hoogstraat. Sir Fulke Grevill wanting mares should send a servant in September to near this place one of the most famous fairs for great choice of horses.

With "A copy of Articles accorded between his Excellency and the mutineers (at Hoogstraat) with an abstract of two letters sent to Sir Edward Conway" viz., from Captain Ogle from Ostend, and from Mr. Winwood from the Hague.

1603, August 20. The Brill. W. Bonington to Mr. Coke.

Sir E. Conway upon your letter will grant me what liberty you require. . . . I have sent over a grey gelding to be conveyed into Derbyshire; if you like him I give you the free dispose of him.

1603, September 19. Paid to the R^t Hon^ble Robert Lord Spencer, sent to the Duke of Wurtemburg with the Order of the Garter, for his posting, passages, and transportations, and his train going and returning 533*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.*

Lord Doncaster. Transportation and carriage of goods for self and retinue with coaches and horses from London to Canterbury and thence to Dover and whilst he stayed there for wind, 146*l.*

Charge of coaches, horses, wagons for himself and retinue from

Hanow to Heidelberg and thence to Mannheim, 5 days at xxxij*l.* per diem.

1603, September 19. Copy of a Warrant, of grant by James I. of a pension of 50*l.* to Theobald Bourke, Baron of Castleconnell, addressed to the Earl of Devonshire our Lieutenant for our realm of Ireland.

1603, September 26. Brill. Sir Edward Conway to John Coke.

The Marquis Malaspina being sent for to his Excellency passing in the quarter with Monsieur Temple, the Marshal of our army, with the blow of a cannon the Marquis had his legs shot off and Monsieur Temple lies dead in the place. Commend my service to my hon. cousin Sir Foulke Grevill.

1603, October 5. An estimate for a provision of store for building and repairing of His Majesty's ships to the value of 11,850*l.* Signed, John Addey.

1603, October 12. Rainham. Captain John Norreys to John Coke, Paymaster for the King's Majesty's Navy.

I think I am not deceived in those monthly allowances you then concluded would be sufficient to recompense those officers travails. If I be then I am sure it was 40*l.*, 30*l.*, and 20*l.* for three several rates to two of the most necessary men of each ship, and if you think the third man, the purser I mean, not worthy the like allowance then of force he must needs be cashiered, for to retain him within stricter bounds than he is is but either to make him a beggar or force him to break his own neck . . . to say truth the whole body is so corrupted as there is no sound part almost from the head to the foot; the great ones feed on the less and enforce them to steal both for themselves and their commanders. . . . If their honest travails be well recompensed a man may without pity punish their disorders, whatsoever they be or by whomsoever committed. . . . Our country generally is infected with the plague, insomuch as between London and Dover are few towns free (through which the high way goeth). . . . Otherwise it should not be long ere I come to attend on Sir Fulke.

1603, October 23. Salisbury. John Coke to Foulke Grevill.

Sir Richard Levison's friendliness. Sir Robert Dudley's suit against Mr. Grevill before the Council. Sir R. Mansel's endeavour to obtain a reversion in the Navy Office over Mr. Grevill's head. Earl of Suffolk has seen draft book of amendments in the Navy Office. The King is resolved to have three new ships built. Lord Suffolk inclineth to have them three years in building. State of Mr. Grevill's households at London and Deptford.

1603, October 31. Salisbury. John Coke to Foulke Grevill. Upon the like matters.

Relates his interviews with the Earl of Suffolk and the Lord Cecil. The time they appoint for the work is the term at Winchester when the Lords attend fourteen days. My Lady Rich is violent against Sir Robert Dudley; yet I find her much esteemed, and she is very often at my Lady Suffolk's chamber.

1603, December 19. Trinity Hall. R. Naunton to John Coke at Deptford, to be delivered and left for him at Richard Willis his house in the Stillyard (Steelyard).

"Sir, your letter of the 27th of November came not to my hands from Mr. Dean of St. Paul's till the 17th of December after dinner. I repaired forthwith to the Dean of Canterbury, who much marvelled he should not have heard from you at their audit, and had called upon

Coke MSS.

your brother to draw you then hitherward. Your suit was granted before, but in your own name and for 20 years only without fine from Michaelmas last passed, and your new lease ready drawn verbatim after the old lease. . . . . For your form of thankfulness Mr. Dean's opinion is that your kind acknowledgment by a public letter to him and them (of this I have advertised you) will be better taken than a fine from you, whom they all favoured certatim. . . . Indorse your letters to him that keeps my lodging in my absence that he may forthwith address them to me. . . . . I left a desk with him (William your Deptford butler) that hath all the process of my long suit in it to be left in your chamber. I pray lay them in this caveat, that if Alexander my late man come to demand it or any other thing as from me that they refuse him as none of mine."

1604, April 20, July 1, August 4. The Hague. Johan Megano à Monsieur Conway, Chevalier, Lieutenant Gouverneur de la ville de Brielle.

Three letters with information of events and enclosing (probably) News letters.

1604, April 10, April 24, June 5, June 26, September 28. News letters in French of Rome, Venice, Cologne, the Hague. &c. (probably sent to Sir Edward Conway and transmitted by him to the authorities in England).

1604, April 23. Rughford (Rufford) in Nottinghamshire. Gilbert Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, to the Lord Howard.

Albeit this suit of mine is like to come somewhat unseasonably to you, now that you are embarked, yet I beseech you bear with me in it. It is that this bearer may be admitted as one of my Lord your father's train in this his journey into Spain: his name is Thomas Coke, a gent who hath long served me, and for whose honesty and good carriage of himself every way I will be accountable: his end is only to gain the experience of so great and honourable a journey. I confess there neither is nor ever was any man towards me whom I have or do more love or affect than I do this man. I will take my leave, being enjoined by my wife to remember her most hearty commendations to your Lordship, who joineth with me in wishing you the like happy journey and safe return.

1604, May 8. London. John Coke to Mistress Marie Powell. Docketed "To my spouse."

If my former letters assured you of my continued affection let this (I pray you) bear witness of the increase thereof, and this I confess is wrought in me by that good correspondence which you shew in the last I received from you. For love kindleth love; and the concurrence of desires doth multiply good will, as reflection giveth strength to heat. I have now many businesses in hand, and yet hope (by God's favour) to see you shortly. For my affection will whet my industry, and help my despatch. In the meanwhile accept of this trifle, and like a good almozener distribute the pence to the poor as you meet them. I writ unto you for the measure of your finger, now I crave besides a cast glove that fitteth your hand. And if you write for anything to be provided for you here, which the country cannot so conveniently supply, I will take it for a favour from you, and will think you then love me indeed when you dispose freely of me and mine. God prosper you and accomplish in us His good purpose and mercy.

1604, May 15. Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at the Austin Friars in Broad Street, London.

I have many businesses that might draw me to London this term if the danger of the sickness were not so great as the report makes it here. . . . one matter is for Robert Thacker . . . I would wish you to pay my brother George his annuity, also my brother Thomas. . . . . I pray you let me know whether stuffs or silks be dear or cheap that I may frame my buying thereafter against Whitsuntide. . . . I would gladly hear what price beasts fetch in Smithfield for I have ten fat oxen. I might have had 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* an ox for them at Cubley fair. I have lost my seal; I pray you help me with one of elephant's tooth.

1604, May 30. Stiston. John Stretehay to his cousin John Coke.

There is a near friend and kinsman of mine that is very desirous to try his fortune either in the Court or under some gentleman. I know him to be honest; his bringing up hath been partly at Cambridge, so that he understands the Latin tongue, and he writes a very fair hand, both Roman and secretary, sufficient to discharge the place of any clerk.

1604, July 2. Preston. John Powell to John Coke.

It hath pleased our most mighty and merciful God hitherunto to preserve and protect us from danger. The servant which died fell sick here, and died at his own houee. A fortnight after his death there fell sick in that house all that were therein, which were an old woman, his wife, and a sucking child, and all died within four days after, and a woman and a boy, which undertook the keeping of them, shortly after fell sick and the boy is dead. I am to remember the Lord's great mercy in preserving divers honest neighbours which were with the man in his sickness and at his shrouding and burial, and others which were with the rest at their first falling sick. We rest upon His providence, setting aside carnal fear, as by your good counsel we were advised not neglecting such ordinary means as the Lord in his goodness hath assigned.

1604, July 28. Cambridge. Sir Richard Verney to John Coke.

To let you know of our success in our Cambridge journey because I there found the influence of your good affections towards my poor imps. My brother dealt heartily with Mr. Naunton, who with as kind and frank a mind, yielded to assist and direct Domine both in his study and course of life. Mr. Dakins was not returned from his journey to take the air for amendment of his health, but all concluded he would be much raised and strengthened with this place which was provided for him. We took order for his coming to Compton upon his return to resolve the course we intended for the boy. Grevyll and Jack are well grown and with good shape. It seemeth Grevyll will grow to be nimble limbed, which I did much doubt of. I think his heart is inclined to follow his books seriously. Mr. George Coke he acknowledgeth much to, who in his kindness often visited him. Here is my brother much contented in the pursuit of his own commodities, and in the usage he receiveth from all. We only want you to play shrewd turns, which, good Mr. Coke, hasten. No news of the whole world, my Lady Anne Clifford, my Lady Coke, nor any other. Farewell thou sluggard of intelligence. All of Compton with all their hearts recommend themselves to you.

1604, July 29. "Notes touching suits made and to be made to the King's most excellent Majesty."

All suits made to the King are either for { Justice / or / Grace.

Coke MSS.

Justice either against { 1. The King himself. 2. Others.

1. Justice against the King himself is either,—
For debts owing by him to the complainant, or wrongfully withholding the lands or goods of the complainant.

All which are to be referred to the Court of Exchequer, or to the Lord Treasurer, or to some subordinate officer of the revenue.

2. Justice against others is to redress oppressions and wrongs offered either by - - - { Magistrates or Private men.

1. Touching wrongs offered by magistrates they are either for - { 1. Mere injustice, or 2. Extreme delaying of justice, or 3. Stopping the course of justice in other Courts.

* * *

In all which causes if the petitioners to the King can justify their complaints they are then to receive present and speedy relief. But if their said complaints shall be found frivolous and unjust then they are to pay all the costs of the adverse party, or if they be poor to receive corporal punishment by whipping from the Court according to the statute of 23 H. 8. c. 15.

2. Wrongs offered by private men are either against { 1. Law, or 2. Conscience.

* * *

For matters of grace they are for { 1. Gifts, 2. Commissions of favour. 3. Letters of favour. 4. Protections. 5. Pardons.

1. Gifts either of lands, leases, pensions, presentations to or advowsons of some spiritual livings, concealments, almshouses, offices, forfeitures, or sums of money, licenses to dispense with statutes and licenses to beg, charters, mortmains, or confirmations of liberties, privileges, fairs, markets, free denizenships, manumissions, allowances of tonnage for new ships built, grants of free warren either deer or conies.

1. Gifts of land leases and pensions to be referred to the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer ; those within the Duchy to the Chancellor there.

2. Presentations to or advowsons of spiritual livings under Bishoprics and Deaneries, which are places specially reserved to the king, to be referred to the Lord Archbishop of the Province, and the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, or either of them.

3. Almshouses to be bestowed on maimed soldiers or old servants of his Majesty.

4. Offices vacant, joint patentees or reversions except the principal offices, of which and of men worthy thereof the king himself taketh special notice, are to be referred to the chief officer under whom the party must serve, viz., the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Admiral, the Master of the Wards, and so forth.

5. Gifts of forfeitures or sums of money being rewards of service are to be referred to the report of the Chief Secretary of Estate, or for such

as are of the king's household to the report of the Lord Chamberlain or of the officers of the Green Cloth.

6. Licenses to travel to be referred to the principal Secretary of Estate.

7. Licenses to dispense with statutes and to beg, to the Lord Chancellor.

8. Mortmains to the Master of the Wards.

9. Grants or confirmations of liberties, privileges, fairs or markets in Wales to the Lord President of the Marches, in the North to the Lord President at York, and elsewhere in England to the Lord Lieutenant of the County, joined always with a writ ad quod damnum directed to the principal men near dwelling to the places respectively.

10. Free denizenship to the Lord Chancellor.

11. Manumissions carrying an unrevokable grant of the lands and goods of the bondsmen to be referred to the Lord Treasurer.

12. Allowances towards the building of new ships to be referred to the Lord Admiral taking bond that such new ship be not sold out of the land.

13. Grants of free warren for deer or conies on this side or beyond Trent to be referred to the Chief Justice of the Eyre on this side or there.

14, 15. Commissions of favour in causes Ecclesiastical, as of review or in causes matrimonial or concerning church livings or controversies or reformation of Church disorders or establishing of discipline or ceremonies in the Church are fit to be referred to the Archbishop of Canterbury and to the Lord Chancellor.

16. Commissions of favour in causes temporal to the Lord Chancellor and the Chief Justice of England.

17. Commissions of favour in causes ultra marine to the Lord Admiral and the Chief Secretary of Estate.

2.—18. Commissions of favour in causes marine as reprisals, or to apprehend and take pirates, commissions to trade and streighten trade, to the Lord Admiral and the Chief Secretary of Estate.

3.—19. Letters of favour foreign are to be referred to the Chief Secretary of Estate.

Letters of favour domestical—

1. For the furtherance of justice in ordinary Courts to be left to the Masters of Requests to notify the king's pleasure in his name.
2. For referring of causes to private commissioners to be left likewise to the Masters of Requests.
3. For preferment of scholars to colleges or schools not to pass from the king without certificate of their poverty, honest carriage and likelihood to prove scholars.
4. To recommend servants or others for their sakes to colleges or corporations for leases, offices, or the like to be referred to the Chancellor of the Universities respectively or to the Archbishop of the Province that by means thereof neither Colleges nor Churches may be undone by overawing, nor be enforced to receive unworthy officers or tenants.

4. Protections from arrests are to be referred to the Lord Chancellor and the Chief Justice of England.

5. Pardons of fines and amerciaments or of subsidies and fifteenths, or of loss of lands or of forfeitures by reason of penal statutes or of punishments inflicted by sentence in the Star Chamber or elsewhere and all others, saving pardons of loss of life and of corporal punishments, are to

COKE MSS.

be referred to the Lord Treasurer of England; but pardons of loss of life or of corporal punishment are to be referred to the Judges respectively before whom the parties supplicants were arraigned or indicted that the king may not err in bestowing his favour for want of advice.

1604, July 29. John Coke to Sir Foulke Grevill at Wedgnock.

Allowances to Navy Officials. Preparation of Accounts. The King is gone to hunt at Sir Oliver Cromwell's, and thence to the Lord Harington's to meet the young Duke whom the Earl of Shrewsbury entertaineth at Worksop. The Lord Admiral is appointed the Prince's Governor with an allowance of 400*l.* a year.

1604, July —. News Letter in Dutch with news from Rome and Venice.

1604, August 6. London. John Coke to Sir Foulke Grevill.

At court every man findeth way for his ends. The Earl of Shrewsbury hath passed a book of purchase and therein hath carried the Peak forest and great matters in those parts to the great grief (no doubt) of the old lady. Also old Sir Thomas Shirley hath gotten a book for 1,000*l.* per annum in parsonages whether in purchase at some easy rate or in gift I cannot yet learn. The present delivery of our accounts into the auditor's hands shall, I doubt not, make stoppage of all proceedings against you.

1604, August 14. Preston. John Powell to John Coke.

For that I hope to see you here shortly I will now only give you thanks for your many kindnesses, and lastly for your great care and pains used towards my son, who I understand hath been lately sick, and praised be the Lord, now recovered. Being at Bewdley on Saturday was sen'night I received letters from my master being at Beauchamp Court touching the Lord Paget's felling of wood in Haywood Bailiwick at Cannock, and for that the matter required some speedy resolution I went to Beauchamp Court that night, and stayed there till Monday where I understood that horses should be sent for you this day.

1604, September 14 (Holy rood day). Northampton. Sir Foulke Grevyll to John Coke at Preston.

Your brother is very well at Northampton. I met his Lord and Lady and brought them to Leicester. They grow every way mightily. This day they dine at my Lord of Huntingdon's and lie at Sir John Harper's. The first week of the term is my day. Commend me to yourself, good John Powell, his wife, his daughter (yet your Mrs.) and all yours and his, whom I wish may still be happy and love me.

1604, September 20. Note in French from Middleburg. "Que sa Majesté entendroit de (venir ?) a notre aide jusques au conquest des villes maritimes en Flandres: Que la Nonce du Papa lui a requis de vouloir faire nouveller ligue et accord entre eux: Sur quoi il aurait repondu que celle-la faite lui etoit bonne assez, si le Roi d'Espagne en vouloit, et sinon qu'il lui feroit la guerre plutot qu'il ne saurait."

1604? November 19. Winchester. John Coke to Sir Fulke Grevill, Knight. The seal, a cluster of grapes, the motto "Ut fructum adferat."

Sir,—The Lords went this day to Court about eight in the morning, only the Lord Admiral stayed behind as I suppose, because the matter of Dunington betwixt him and the Lady Russell was heard this day in the King's Bench. The success I know not. I have delivered your letter

to Mr. Attorney who, so soon as he had read it professed very frankly that he loved you as his dear friend, and that you should use him in anything that concerned you or your friends as freely as any man in England. Then shortly I told him of Sir Robert Dudley's coming up, and how he followed his legitimation, and what prejudice might thereby happen to you. The words of his answer were these as near as I can remember them. First, he asked my name and then, Mr. Coke, quoth he, believe me he beateth the air, and I am heartily sorry that since he is descended from that honourable blood of Leieester he should go about to lay more stains upon it. But for Wedgnock bid Sir Fulke Grevill from me quiet and assure himself: for as long as I live I will defend him in it, and when it cometh to any such question let him send freely unto me, and he shall find me as good as my word. This was the sum of his speech: whereiu I assure you his manner was as good and as clear, and as hearty for aught I could discern as any man's that ever I heard.

1604. Two bills endorsed by Coke. "Bird, the tailor's bill" (for a gown and mantle). Also a maid-servant's bill for things bought and made.

1604, December 1. Endorsed by Coke "Brother Franeis his account delivered at Trusley out of scattered notes which he referred to a former account for more clear satisfaction."

In Mr. John Coke's writing the following:—

By a note under my hand it appeareth that Anno Dom. 1592 September 2, I was indebted unto my brother the sum of 40*l.*, for payment whereof I gave him acquittance of 20 marks for my annuity due for two years ended at Michaelmas 1594. So there remained to be paid him more out of my rents at Tillington and otherwise the sum of - - - - - - - 26 13 4

Upon a letter of mine written from Orleans 25 June, stilo novo, my brother noteth that he sent to brother Thomas to be conveyed to me 20*l.* And my brother Thomas in his letter dated 27th August 1596 acknowledgeth the receipt thereof and payment to Mr. Hammond to discharge so much paid by him for me, so I am chargeable more to my brother by these two letters - - - - 20 0 0

The same letter of brother Thomas saith that he sent me more 20 nobles and in discharge of the former 20*l.* sent to brother Franeis Mr. Hammond's bill of 20*l.* paid to Eleazer Hickman and another bill of 20 French crowns paid to William Knight, so I am further charged with 6 13 4; which brother Francis saith he allowed back to brother Thomas.

By my letter from Geneva dated 6th February I desire brother Franeis to pay 20 French crowns to Mr. Hammond which he paid for me to William Knight: this letter my brother received 29th May; and in a note in his table book specifieth that he sent to Mr. Hammond 6 0 0.

Further brother Francis saith that he paid to Thomas Cox for me which he thinketh to have been paid over for me to Peter Freneh 10 0 0.

More brother Francis chargeth as paid to me in money upon his own book of accounts in July 1597 the sum of - - - 20 0 0 the receipt whereof I acknowledge by a letter under my hand brother Thomas 4 July 1597 to have received by Richard Sligh. By that letter appeareth that then Tillington was in his hands.

COKE MSS.

Tillington.

Received for the first half years rent from the tenants, beginning at Michaelmas 1593 and ending 25th Mareh 1594 the sum of 28 7 10 whereof abate for rent paid to the College that half year the sum of 18 18 6, so there remaineth toward discharge of debt - -			
			9 9 0
× × × × Lady Day 1597 × ×			
So there resteth due to me upon the lease abating the rents and surplusage - - - - - -	£	s.	d.
	15	11	9
Debt - - - -	89	6	8
Deduct - - -	15	11	9
	73	14	11
Deduct more for ten years annuity -	66	13	4
	7	1	7

(1604-5). No date. John Coke to Sir Fulke Greville, Knight.

I waited my Lords coming forth this morning and put him in mind of his appointment. He answered he would speak with my Lord not mentioning when; I desired him to consider how little now remained only to get my Lord Cecil's hand and to nominate the man of his Honour's choice to move the King. Nay when we come to that (quoth he) we shall take order quickly to despatch it. Then he went into the garden and sent for my Lord Admiral and had speech with him. I waited again his coming forth; but he told me nothing and so went to my Lord Cecil. In the afternoon I purpose again to put him in mind of his own time, the rather because the knight is not yet returned. If we have hearing (God willing) I will keep within your prescribed bounds, and if nothing be done before Monday I can hope no longer. Sir Robert Mansel is also gone from Court only leaving word with Captain Button to send for him in haste if you require it. This morning I met my Lord of Cumberland who earnestly desireth to speak with you and that you would meet him at his lodging in King's Street in Westminster, on Monday about 9 or 10 of the cloek in the morning. The Lord Chamberlain and Lady posted yesterday to London and returned the same night. The King [going] to Royston is disappointed by the sickness there in 4 houses. The Lords come to Whitehall [ ] next week but for the Court they know not what to resolve. The Lord Sydney went up [day] to London to Mr. Attorney and his Counsel. The letter to look to this business in the King's behalf was written only by the Lord Treasurer as now I hear. The Lady Bedford keepeth her prerogative of greatness at Court.

(1604–5). No date. John Coke to Sir Fulke Grevill, Knight, at Deptford.

The resolution of the coming to London of their Lordships is ehanged. I therefore ventured this morning to put my Lord [the Earl of Suffolk] in mind of our business. His answer was that nothing could be done till they came to Whitehall. Then I was bold to entreat that if His Lordship found any determined stop or difficulty he would be pleased to give notice of it. He sware that he knew none, and asked why I went not to the Lord Treasurer. I told him I had been with him and had as good despatch as I would wish, and as good evidenee of his approbation as his lordship had seen. Neither eould I discover any exeeption save in the other lord that first gave his hand whom we

were desirous to satisfy if his Honour would be the means to procure hearing. Then he said he would speak with the Lord Cecil and this afternoon give me answer what should be done. I pressed him to speak with the other lord but he answered again that I should attend him in the afternoon when he had spoken with the Lord Cecil. This, sir, is the progress of the morning. I presume to make no collections but leave the consideration to your wisdom. The knight came to tell me yesternight that he went not from hence till Friday morning and would be glad in the meantime to hear from you. He that went into Warwickshire, is expected here on Saturday. I can discover nothing about the reversion.

(1604–5), January 17. John Coke to Sir Fulke Grevill.

I expect still in the same terms I did and every day present myself at all turns to their Lordships but press them not, only put them in mind by my presence what I attend, and once yesterday desired both the Lord and the Lady to prepare the Lord Admiral which they said they would, but I can not perceive by any light that they have yet moved. Only my Lady told me that she found him variable but would again try him. I can assure you, sir, that respect and kindness never spared so few words as come from both of them, yet to make good your true end and justify the cause without exception I attend this week. The next I think their Lordships come to London and after to-morrow there will be no more excuse of business by their own appointments. And sir doubt not but I will proceed with them like one that hath a good cause and hopeth not in it, and yet will shew confidence both in it and them to draw it either to a good issue or an honest surcease. This morning while I attended in my Lord Suffolk's outer chamber Sir Robert Mansfield [Mansell ?] came to me and asked where you were and how it came to pass that he heard not of you. I told him as you directed me that I heard you say you had written by one of Brimincham (Birmingham ?). Then he asked me what you resolved in the matter. I answered that this term I thought you would be at London and would both answer him directly and give him reason why you would not sooner resolve. Then I ventured to ask him whether he had made any way with the Lords. He suddenly answered that he had and a little after bethinking himself of my question asked why I made that demand. I told him that I had no other end in it but to understand how far he would look that you should proceed for him in it, because I supposed you would not make it your suit either to the King or to the Lords. Then he answered that he doubted not to find free passage and would desire nothing from you but your resignation and if need were to signify that you desired that he should have it before another. For the rest he would give you royal satisfaction and would moreover do whatsoever you should require of him either for your clerks or otherwise. I was not willing to continue longer speech with him or to engage you any way or to take notice of any agreement; only I left him as I found him to entertain or refuse as you should see occasion, and so took occasion to part. Only he told me that he was presently to go to London where he lodged at one Mr. Harris his house near the new great inn in Fleet Street till Friday morning and then was to ride away into the country, and desired me to send him word thither if I heard more from you. To-morrow the King hath appointed the Bishops to be again before him, and if neither then nor on Thursday the Lords will find a time for us. I shall hope no longer and will call upon them for my despatch if I find no cause to the contrary in the meantime. Sir John Trevor is assuredly gone towards Wales and will be absent 6 days at the least.

COKE MSS.

My Lord spoke with the Auditor this day being in my company, but no word of our business though heretofore of himself he did mention it to him at Winchester. Presently after he was despatched away but hath promised to be ready whensoever we need him. And if we can but come so far that his credit may do good I shall hope more than I do, Thus with humble recommendation of my duty and service I take leave. Sir Robert told me that Sir Richard Leveson was gone into the country and had a letter to you and purposed to see you in his journey and to deal with you about that business.

1604–5, January 18.—Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Deptford.

I have sent my man to finish mine account in the Exchequer for the subsidy money. . . . I thought I had taken order the last term that no process should have come down against me, but Sir Henry Fanshawe's promise stood me in no stead. . . . I thought to have come up myself but I find the times somewhat dangerous and am willing therefore to sit at home. I require you if my man should need a piece of money lend him what he needeth and I will repay it. I paid my cousin Bonnington' wife 5*l.* as you required. . . . Brother George is here with us. . . . If you continue your mind for the disbursing your money in Derbyshire let me know for here are many offers of sales but few of leases. . . . If you lay not out your money otherways I would gladly know whether you would lend 3, 4, or 500*l.* for a year after 10*l.* pro cento. You will answer at first you think it not lawful. . . I have cause to thank them whilst I live and my child that lent me money after that rate in my need for otherwise I had had no foot of land at this hour I think: if then you may do so great a pleasure and receive a reasonable benefit yourself I suppose it unlawful not to do it. We have some in Derbyshire take this course, they lend 100*l.* for a year witnout receiving any interest at the year's end; if the party confess he hath been pleasured to that value they will restore the consideration, if not they take their money again without interest and lend it to another. This they do most commonly for 6 months to 6 months and make good choice of their debtors and it is as certain for 10*l.* pro cento as may be. I lay this before you but to consider on, for, brother, in my opinion men are forbidden to bite and wrong others by lending, not to help and comfort them in their distressed estates.

My good brother, All that I can for you is my prayer to God for your good prosperity and speedy coming into this country, so commending myself to you commit you to God. Your assured sister, Elizabeth Coke.

Receipts for 5*l.* and 40*s.* by William Hill servant to Francis Coke, Esq.

1604–5? January 18. Hampton Court. John Coke to Sir Fulke Grevill, at Deptford.

I do still wait in my Lord of Suffolk's eye, but get not so much as one word from him. It pleased my lady this morning passing by to call me unto her, and to tell me that her lord had dealt with my Lord Admiral, but found him very variable, yet the business had been so great that they could not deal so effectually as they would: now they propose again to urge him. And this is the present state of that business. Mr. Reynolds assureth me that both my lord and lady will be at Charterhouse in London to-morrow, and will stay there a night at the least. And my Lord Cecil also will be at his house. My Lord of London will be glad of your company at Fulham, and hath lodging in his house for yourself and two men: and for your horses he will give direction that they may be safe in the town which he saith

is now clear. If you speak with my Lord of Suffolk at London you shall by him understand whether I can be of use here any longer. And if not you will be pleased to let me know how you will have me disposed. Budd is now here, and telleth me that he hath a warrant from the Coun[cil] to Mr. Attorney, Dr. Compton, and to the rest of the King's Counsel learned to look to Sir Robert Dudley's proceedings and to take order that the King have no prejudice by it. He telleth me further that Sir Robert's party have offered to secure the King, but that His Majesty hath absolutely refused composition with him. Of this point I will inquire further, though my Lord Sydney spake to the same effect. Sir Robert purposeth, as I hear, to proceed in Chancery if he could but procure any party interested against them to join issue there. To that end he hath practised with my Lord of Rutland, who hath married the heir general, and offereth to secure all he holdeth if he will join with him. His Lordship is said to stand resolute against this offer, and Budd cannot find that any suit is yet beginning. They seem resolved for the Star Chamber and carry themselves confident as they are wont. Thus in haste, willing to send Robin part of his way to-night that he may be with you seasonably to-morrow.

1604–5, February 14. Certified Extract by Robert Bowyer from the Patent Rolls of 1 Edward IV. of Grant to William Baron Herbert of the castle, town and demesne of Pembroke, the castle and manor of Goderiche, the demesne and manor of Withinfield in the Marches of Wales and County of Hereford, and also the manor and demesne of Walwenes castle in South Wales, formerly belonging to James late Earl of Wiltshire, and now forfeited in Parliament.

1604–5, February 19. London. John Coke. "Copy of my letter and accounts sent to Brother Francis."

Good Brother, At my coming to London I sought all my notes and letters for that account which you sent me so long since, and which you assure me is perfect: and at length amongst my remembrances for Tillington I found it; and also the acquittances which brother Philip sent me from the College. I have therefore sent you enclosed a true copy of your said account and letter, and have also compared it with the acquittances and with the rental which you sent with it, and have gathered a brief state of all according to the truth. Not that I mean to stand upon other reckonings with you than your own, which shall ever content me. And therefore I desire that we may begin our new account only from Michaelmas last as we agreed. And I will be ever ready to acknowledge the good and kindness you did for me both in lending me money and taking pains for me, and when your occasions shall require the like at my hands I will to my power shew my thankfulness towards you and yours.

I have inclosed also with the former accounts another note of the disbursement of 50*l.* which you sent by brother Woodcock, and thereupon I have as you may see disbursed all that sum and 5*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* more for your use. If you please, together with the last Michaelmas and this Lady day annuity, to send me also this sum I shall be the better able to make a payment which now is required of me for my late purchases.

The brief state of our accounts according to Brother Francis' note.

&c. &c. &c.

So at Michaelmas 1604 there was due from you to me 19 12 3

Account of 50*l.* received from you by Brother Woodcock.

&c. &c. &c.

So upon this account you are indebted unto me - 5 5 4

COKE MSS.

1604–5, February. Copy of the Earl of Salisbury's letter to the Archbishop of York (Matthew Hutton).

The papist was carried on the left hand with suspicious blindness, and the puritan (as your Lordship terms them) was transported on the right hand with unadvised zeal and outrecuidance, the first punishable for matters essential, the seeond necessary to be corrected for disobedience to the lawful eeremonies of the Church.

1604, March 13. News from Rome, Venice, Cologne. (No address.)

1604–5, March 16. The Brill. Sir Edward Conway to John Coke at Sir Fulke Greville's house in Austin Friars.

Recommends the bearer to be aided by Sir Fulke Greville and Mr. Coke, they may believe what he may say about this place.

1605, March 18
April 23,
May 26,
June 2,
Sept^r 22,
Nov^r 17,
Nov^r 24,
News-letters from J. V. Berchen at the Hague à Monseigneur le Chevalier Edouard Conway, Lieutenant Gouverneur de la Brielle. Nouvelles de part les comptoirs des marchands d'Amsterdam, hors de Rome, de Venise, de Cologne.

(1604–5, March). Francis Coke to John Coke at Deptford at Sir Fulke Grevill's lodgings there.

Your letters dated the 4th of January I received the 10th of February, otherwise you had received answer by William Hill. It is true the motion of Sir George Savile is broken off by reason the young gentlewoman could not like the articles agreed upon by the fathers, whereof I was an eye witness. Sir George Savile promised to assure 400*l.* by year in present with a goodly house, a park and great store of woods, and to make it up 1,200*l.* yearly in reversion whereof of old rents were above 300*l.*; and my brother Curzon to assure his lands valued about 600*l.* by year after his own decease and his wife's if she kept his name, otherwise she to have but half. Other eireumstances there were; but this is the substanee. The young maid is brought up under her mother of a very mild disposition, and not uneasy to be governed, of tall stature and for her beauty fit for any man and a likely woman to bear children, about 17 years old. Thus have I writ my knowledge of that matter as you required. I have delivered to my brother George such notes as I had in what I am endeavouring myself for Bussy and Babington and Sacheverell which I have not yet perfected as brother George can tell you. I eannot eome to a sight of my father's book in Sir Francis Leke's hands which makes these things harder to get. George Fulwood can show you his own pedigree if you require it. It is a long one and fetched far, which makes it ancient. I have not my cousin Bonnington's though he be not the meanest, you shall also receive Holles. I writ by my man to London to know whether your mind continued to bestow your money of a purehase in Derbyshire, for that leases are hard to come by, but I have not answer. I thank you for your direetions to my man. I am discharged of this money and will not willingly be an officer for those matters again.

1605, April 28. Francis Coke to John Coke at Wedgnock Park.

I have sent you by the bearer 9*l.*; the residue of 12*l.* my wife hath bestowed in cloths for you and will bestow. . . I have not sent these cloths now but do defer that until we hear from you. I am upon the sudden to go towards London, for Robert Thacker is in prison, laid up by other men's suits, and now is my time perehanee to lose all, as I think it my best course rather to go than send, seeing it is a matter of

some weight and hath been put off by attorneys long months. Thus with my hearty commendations to you and my sister, hoping to see you both in the country this summer, I take my leave.

My wife was sorry that I had left out her remembrance to you and my sister. My brother's son is gone into Spain, and therefore I will keep your letters to deliver at his return.

1605, July 24. Wanstead. Sir William Godolphin to John Coke at Preston. [Received 18th August at Beauchamp Court].

Sir James Harris, a very worthy gentleman, hath exceedingly pressed me to draw you unto him with a purpose to spend some such hours as he might gain from his attendance on the King in study. His offer is one hundred pounds the year without charge of diet. I shall not need to tell you how powerful he is and what good you may justly expect from him. If you be in London and send your letter to Sir George Carew his house in the Strand I shall have it sent after me, being to attend the King in this progress.

1605, September 20. Austin Friars. Sir Foulke Grevyll to John Coke at Preston.

I presume you are by this time well satisfied with hawking and that a little business will not be unwelcome to you at your friend's request. I pray you think of this Union now in question. I would confer my own opinion with yours touching the two greatest points of difficulty, Laws, Church. Good John, write me your opinion not by way of discourse but by heads and short arguments pro et contra. The uniting of Lithuania and Poland would give you light. Castile and Leon, Navarre and Portugal. I hope Sir Francis Vere is settled in his place, he is infinite kind to me.

1605, September 23. Brill. Sir Edward Conway to John Coke.

A duel between Sir Thomas and Sir Thomas Roe. Sir T. Roe received a hurt in each hand, Sir T. H. a puncture in the finger; the quarrel yet rests. Sir T. H. was for a few hours banished the army, since restored.

1605, September 29, } Monseigneur Sir Edward Conway, Chevalier
1606, March 31, } et Gouverneur de la Briele.

(Also these be delivered to Sir Edward Conway, Knight, in Silver Street, London). News from Rome, Venice, Cologne.

1605, September —. La Haye, J. V. Berchen à Monseigneur Sir Edward Conway, Chevalier et Gouverneur de la Brielle.

Monseigneur, étant venu du Camp n'ai voulu manquer de vos seigneuries avertir de ce là qu'est passé, à savoir que son Excellence étant venu dimanche passé avec toute son armée de Deventer s'est reposé sur le soir bien près de Zutphen et le lendemain (comme on dit) a Heppel et ainsi plus outre jusque à Bislick, et ne pouvons entendre autre nouvelle: l'ennemis est en une deuxième enterprise sur la ville de Berges sur le Sonn (Bergen op Zoom) mais sont si horriblement debattus qu'on a trouvé plus que quatre cents morts excepté ceux lesquels ont pris avec eux, et les autres que sont restés blessés. On dit ici que Sir Edward Studd est demeuré mort devant la ville de Berges mais nous ne le pouvons pas dire pour vrai mais nous le saurons bientôt. On dit que l'ennemis se voudra faire encore une autre entreprise sur la même ville mais on espère qu'ils rompront de telle façon leurs dents qu' à un autre fois ils subviendront. Messeigneurs du Conseil de l'Etat ont aujourd'hui envoyé vers Deventer le Provost de la Court pour aller guerir le Gouverneur et le Drossart de Linge et les quatre capitaines qui sont

Coke MSS.

tous six en prison à Deventer l'ammener ici à la Haye pour y faire administrer justice et pour entendre leur début, mais j'ai opinion qu'ils ne sortiront point de la Haye sans être executés car la république ne seroit jamais content devant qu'ils seront expédiés. Pour cette fois il n'a ici autre nouvelle que je puisse écrire à vos seigneuries sinon que je prie Dieu de conserver vos seigneuries en sa sainte protection.

1605, October 29. Fetter Lane. R. Naunton (M.P. for Helston) to John Coke.

Yesterday was the first sight I had of the presence chamber, which I observed to be but a mere passage for men of any understanding to go through and little fitter to improve a man in matter of importance than the road between this and Royston. The King hath built there in the house that was the Greyhound which he purchased of the Earl of Lincoln. The Commissioners for the Union being newly come up as yet nothing begun touching that business. The proclamation for the style of Great Britain I presume you will have seen before these letters. Sir Francis Vere lives retired here in London. The Queen is held generally to be pregnant, but no appearance eminent by reason of the short vardugals in use. My Lord of Cranbourne hath farmed all the King's customs for 28,600*l.* per annum more than was given before, which the world takes for an argument we shall have open traffic with the universe. Such an antipathy we are like to see between James Temple and our ports. I was told by a Scot that the King was re-establishing Bishops in Scotland and for handsel had reserved the Archbishops of St. Andrews and Glasgow out of the Duke of Lennox his hands. Some suspended for disconformity but it is hoped the painfuller sort will not abandon their charge and expose their flocks ingruenti lupo qui nimis in dies invalescit, Papismum dico. Sir F. Grevill told me but the other day that his good friend and mine had married Mr. Powell's daughter, a gentlewoman worthy of such a companion. Commend me to yourself and your good father-in-law.

1605, October 30. Preston. Mary Coke to John Coke.

To my loving husband Mr. John Coke give this.

I sent a short notice to you this week mentioning the receipt of your letters and things sent by Dobs, the carrier, which now I may show more plainly that he sent the wicker basket hither to the house on Wednesday after you despatched from thence. My gown and hat I like very well, and they are very fit for me, but considering our foul and dirty weather though my walks be very few I am loath to carry so much gold at my skirt into the dirt about the house which maketh me wear my gown seldomer than I would do. I do acknowledge your kindness and care in sending it so quickly and getting it so well made. By mine own fault I might have had my sleeves too short, but they are well though not so long as my other gowns. The piece of silk you sent me doth serve me well. I have the pintado and gold lace and do defer the making of my kirtle till I hear from you. Now I am speaking of these things I may tell you that you need buy no cradle for I am told that I may have one here within 4 or 5 miles. You speak in your letter of a note you sent me from Abingdon which I never received nor any from the boy my father speaketh of. I am most glad to receive the news of your safe coming to your journey's end, and of your health ever since which I beseech our God continue. I am glad also of your good success in your business wherein I pray you may prosper to the end. I thank God I can certify you that I am in health and comfort, and do spend part of my time in making baby's clothes, and yet I cannot but think that we are not in our own place whiles we are so far asunder,

which being so let me put you in mind as I do myself that we keep our minds one, as though we were together, and I pray God to sanctify this absence to us, and send us a good meeting when it pleaseth Him and bless us and ours as I hope our prayers are not wanting in this behalf, neither shall His grace be wanting who must direct us and is the alone righteous judge of our ways and consciences. I propose by the next to send to you a few words for my brother George at Cambridge, and for my sister Dorothy and brother Thomas Coke if I may hear that they are now in London, who I hope that you have commended my love unto with some small token. I suppose that you have great business almost continually, therefore let me show a little care for your great care towards [me] to intreat youtake heed of such wet as you speak of that I may enjoy you again as well as you went from me. With desire whereof I commend us to Him that doth preserve us and will keep us for His heavenly kingdom.

1605, December 9. Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Preston, near Ledbury.

In your former letters you writ to send to Mr. Swain those linens I had bought for you and answer to your letters, and that within one fortnight, or else yourself should be out of the country, and I should lose that advantage. Now I being not at home when your letters came was forced to break that time, and since then I know not where to have you. I have now therefore sent them according to your request. The particulars and prices I refer to my wife's note inclosed, sealed up with good wax and my seal. . . . for brother Curzon I cannot write much only this, by the advice of his counsel he accounteth his title clear, and if he had taken some of his friends counsel he had had the possession of all or most of the lands at first; his proceedings are but slow, and where he laboureth friendship I know not. I look to hear from him shortly and if it be anything worth certifying you shall know.

1605, —, London. Sir Edmund Lucye and Frances Lucye his wife to John Coke.

My hope is you will not live this retired life long, but that you will take some house hereabout that I may sometime enjoy your company for Mr. John Coke was not made for a country life.

"I desire to be recommended unto you and to your wife, and to you both I wish much good fortune, Frances Lucye."

1605, —. Compton. Grevill Verney to Mr. Coke.

Me tenet meriti in me tui et præteriti memoria et futuri expectatio, ita ut officio deesse nec honestum mihi sit nec tutum.

1605–6, January 5. Compton. Dame Margaret Verney to John Coke at Mr. Powell's house at Preston, near Ledbury.

By reason of the Parliament Mr. Verney being very shortly to go to London and there to stay all that time for some reasons that are not fit to be imparted in a letter I have gained so much of him as to go up with him. I should be very glad that it might fall out so happily for me and mine as that you might come up some time this term. I write to know whether you had any opportunity to propound anything touching your friend Mr. Manners that we may dispose of our thoughts and purposes accordingly, and may neglect no time, but use the best means we can by God and our friends. Remembrances from us both to Mr. Powell and good Mrs. Powell with many thanks for their exceeding great kindness to my Domine. Have you remembered Mr. Verney to Mr. Powell for a clerk, he desires to have a sufficient one.

COKE MSS.

(No date.) A paper indorsed "Divers cases touching order for the rack."

1605–6, February 5. John Newett to Mr. Powell.
As to a patcut not yet passed the Great Seal, which should include a grant of past fines.

1605–6, February 19. A letter to the Lord Chief Justice of England, the Lieutenant of the Tower, &c., about the examination of prisoners committed about the Powder Treason, wherein power is given to put any of the inferior sort to the manacles so that the Lord Chief Justice or their Lordships be first made acquainted with it and do think it fit.

1605–6, February 22. A letter to the Lord Chief Justice of England, the Lieutenant of the Tower, his Majesty's counsel learned, John Corbett esquire, or any three of them, wherein power is given them to put the inferior prisoners to the rack with such restriction as in the letter of February 19.

1608, June 9. A letter to Sir William Waade, knt., Lieutenant of the Tower, Sir Thomas Crompton, Sir John Bennett, his Majesty's learned counsel, or to any three or two of them, authorizing that if Thomas Saithwaite, prisoner in the Tower, shall still persist in his obstinacy and refuse to answer to such particulars as are probable against him to put him to the torture of the manacles, and to threaten him with the rack, thereby to draw the truth from him.

1606, March 28,—
"The arraignment of H. Garnet at the Guildhall in London."
A full report (in the writing of John Coke) of the speech of the Attorney General for the prosecution.

1606, June 5. London. J. Coke. "Copy of a letter to my loving wife Mrs. Marie Coke."
I know you will believe me that I write this letter with an unwilling heart, and your father will tell you how I purposed and hoped to have returned with him, and how I am stayed. The time cannot be long, and therefore I find it no wisdom to strive, but rather to endure with patience for a while. Yet as there was no material cause of my sending for in that haste, so there is as small reason to stay me now. But we are governed by humours which are of that quicksilver nature that they cannot be fixed. Well, here I remain, as far divided from myself as I am from you. All my comforts I send unto you, and pray God that you may freely enjoy them, and on that condition shall I more contentedly want them. Since my coming up I have been most part from London, and besides the confidence I had in my present return made me less inquisitive after messengers to carry letters unto you. When my father cometh back write, I pray you, at large that I may fully know the state both of your body and mind, and particularly what impression this absence maketh in you. In the meantime know this that if I bore you less affection yet the knowledge and respect of our mutual duties, and the laws of marriage, are bonds strong enough to tie all my thoughts and endeavours to a speedy contriving of such a course of life wherein we may continue together without these distractions. Help me herein with your prayers, and if God send no richer means dispose your mind to a settled contentment with that we have, and communicate with me freely how you find your own resolutions sway with you, either by this foreign attendance and striving with the world to seek a better estate, or by a domestical frugality and united councils, and endeavours to improve that small condition which we have already. And when you so open

yourself that I may indeed understand the true bent of your desires and the constant estate of your mind, whereupon I may build; you shall see that you have indeed very great power in me, and that the cares and travails of my life shall be directed to your ends as well as mine own. I know these things are fitter for conference than letters, and I do now but propound them that you may thoroughly consider of them against our next meeting. This morning I attended the Bishop about our cousin Martin, and his purpose is to be at Gloucester in the end of Whitsun week. There at the Vineyard he desireth to confer with him, and he promiseth me that he shall come, and return in safety and freedom. My counsel is that my cousin should go to him, and hear him patiently, and as much as may be avoid all contending and disputing with him. Only when he hath heard all he will allege he may quietly and mildly tell him that he hath studied the points in question, and that his conscience is so resolved that he cannot lightly or suddenly inform it otherwise. Yet if his Lordship will be pleased by himself or any other to give him arguments in writing that he may with deliberation consider of them, he will then either conform himself or give reason of unsatisfaction. In the meantime to entreat that he may be freed from his excommunication, and permitted to exercise his ministry so long as it might be without offence. Now hereunto my cousin would add a promise that he would not meddle in the matter in controversy to disturb the peace of the Church, but content himself to preach the doctrines of faith and good life to the edification of his people, then I persuade myself he should both satisfy his own conscience the better if he were still suspended, and take away all particular exception against him above the rest. If the Bishop charge him with seditious doctrines and scandals, or any matter of complaints made against him, let him not seem troubled therewith, nor in any case enter into any vehemency of defence or contestation, but rather modestly and quietly desire his Lordship not to believe such reports. I confess I am not very confident in the success, though I have received good words; yet this I can assure you that if my cousin can persuade his mind to this calmness and patience he shall get advantage to himself and to the cause. But if he go with an unquiet heart, and that night thoughts break his sleep and disturb his counsels, then shall he do better to tarry at home, and not prejudice the cause of God's Church by the passions of a man. God guide his meditations to the comforts of truth in love and peace. If I had been with you I would have accompanied him to the Bishop. Now I shall be glad to hear of any good success in his behalf. The inclosed letter and gloves are from my brother George. I send with my father's stuff pins and thread. I am sorry I cannot send myself with them. But this restraint shall I hope not estrange, but rather inflame our desires and affections. It shall, I assure you, add earnestness to my prayers that God will be pleased to take charge of you and our little one, and supply in it those comforts which are defective in me.

1606, June 22. Portsmouth. A. Ersfield to John Coke.

I heard you were in Leicestershire there fast tied in that golden and blessed link that all honest men much triumph in. I thank God I am very happy and dare brag with any man for the comfort of a wife. I am settled here and loth to run new courses, being a long time, as you know, before I could resolve upon the profession of a soldier. I hear Sir Francis Vere shall succeed my deceased Lord in the government of Portsmouth. I would not be found unworthy of the place I hold with allowances from the State and held in my Lord's time. If you be now in London I pray talk with Sir F. Greville and bestow two words upon me.

Coke MSS.

1606, June 22. London. R. Naunton (M.P. for Helston) to John Coke.

The Earl of Hertford is returned honourably from the Archduke some 12,000*l.* poorer than he went. You have heard how the Hollanders drove some of the Spaniards aground twixt Dover and Sandwich, much encounter in discourse to incline His Majesty pro and contra. We hear that Sir Robert Drury hath slain Sir Robert Killegrew in duel in Spain. The King and Queen begin their progress the 13th of the next, and mean to visit Oxford about the end of the month, and so to return to Windsor, as the gists tell. The Star Chamber professedly against Recusants and their irregularities in Herefordshire, whereof you are like to hear more. All justices of peace that have wives or children, servants, and farmers, to any proportion of that profession to be put out of commission. His Majesty seems to be most disaffected with such as be fallen from our Church since his entrance, and directs his officers to be most particularly inquisitive after them of all other.

1606, July 1. London. John Coke to his wife.

I will give you account of a sermon preached here this last Sabbath by a zealous minister of very good note, which I wish my cousin M. and all who prefer conventicles before the public and ordinary service of the church had heard and understood. If my relator (for I was not present at this sermon) had remembered more I would not have spared paper to send you the rest. But this may suffice to let you see that good men here begin to take knowledge of this factious doctrine which the unseasoned zeal of some as it seemeth hath lately brought hither from those parts to make our rent greater, and instead of reforming to ruin our Church. In the true and inward exercises of repentance, of faith, of love, of good works and duties, and of a subdued and humble spirit and will, I desire more and more to have many experiments, and gages of the true concurrence of your spirit and mine, that in our religious union we may both feel together the growth of Christ in us in the truth of our hearts.

1606, July 11. Fetter Lane. R. Naunton to John Coke at Preston. Leave this with Mr. Powell at the White Swan in the Strand.

Shall long to be resolved of your heal[thful] recovery. I settle my hopes after God upon your kind nurse there, to whom, with her good mother, I pray let me be respectfully commended. The King of Denmark hath been at sea with 8 sail, 200 choice gentlemen and 3 months victual now 24 days, 2 of His Majesty's pinnaces are with him cast upon the coast of Norway. But his constancy is greater than that of the weather, and of this our infectiousness here he hath no notice where he is. Father Baldwin discovered to have practised a young English convert to despatch the Earl of Sarum which His Majesty takes as ill as any plot against his own person. My Lord Chancellor did extraordinarily relieve them that were put in to supply the silenced and deprived ministers places as praeter orbitum juris communis; which they pressed to their restitution. But the current ways of law might have ruled the case.

1606, July 19. Francker in East Friesland. William Hart to John Coke at Preston, in Herefordshire.

"The Lord's good will be done, whose mercy I expect, being determined if he lend me more life to remove the next spring into England. I and my wife do most heartily salute yourself and yours."

1606. Considerations why the charge of the ordinary in harbour hath been increased and may now be reduced to a lower rate.

Successive Treasurers of the Navy - { Benjamin Gonston. / Sir John Hawkins. / Sir Fulke Grevill, 41 Eliz. / Sir Robert Mansel, 1604.

1606. Sir Richard Verney to John Coke at Preston.

We have after many visitations of many kind friends at last attained to Beauchamp Court. I have as effectually perfected my business and brought that to as good effect as Mr. Powell hath done his cause of the Marches. Remember the friends of Compton shall be as glad to find you within our walls as any be where you are most welcome, Mrs. Coke excepted.

(1606).——Relation of the operations of Spinola on the Maese (capture of Grolle) and of Bucquoy near Schenk-Sconce on the Lower Rhine.

1606–7, January. Beauchamps Court. Mr. Collins to John Coke.

The Bishop of Hereford has not taken away my letters of orders, he has only hindered my ministry in his diocese. Account of unsuccessful suit by the Bishop for a heriot. I pray you be my remembrancer for what liberty in the ministry may be had above with the Archbishop.

1607, July 21. Whitehall. Thomas Coke to John Coke, Preston.

Birth of a son of Lord and Lady Arundel. The King, the Lord Chamberlain, and the old Countess of Shrewsbury by her deputy the Lady Arabella made it a Christian. If you list to have little Joseph to be page to my Lord Maltravers, I will make the best means I can for his preferment thither. The Lady Rich fell sick, sent for Doctor Layfield, disclaimed her last marriage, sent to her first husband to ask forgiveness, and died penitently.

1607, October 27. Compton. Margaret Verney to John Coke, Austin Friars.

Asks Mr. Coke to make a proposition to Mr. Naunton for her daughter Mall: but if he find in him a greater inclination for her daughter Nane, then to entertain it for Nane ; but to use all the powers of a friend to have him for one of them.

1607, November 3. Trinity Hall. R. Naunton to John Coke at Sir Fulke Greville's house hard by Tottenham Cross, or in his absence thence at Sir Fulke Greville's house at the Austin Friars in London.

I could not in deed resolve myself touching all the ends of my so intended Suffolk second journey till I should have cleared my judgment by particular conference with you concerning your late discourses and mine. I am half jealous I shall not be so happy as to enjoy you here. It is like Mr. Greville Verney will come down. Whether yourself can cast to come with him or rather to meet before him (quod valde vellem), I must leave to your convenience. How long I shall think till I may receive your next, I shall thus leave to your construction.

1607, Christmas Day. Compton. Dame Margaret Verney to John Coke at Preston, at Mr. Powell's.

I lived in hope that you would have come down by me till the last night when I understand you have been in the country about these three weeks. My businesses being such as I know not how to impart them by letter. I pray God send Mrs. Coke a safe and speedy delivery.

COKE MSS.

Let me once again entreat you coming by me as you go up to London or afore.

(1607), ——. Compton. Grevill Verney to John Coke.

Mr. Coke, I am in sort acquainted with the late business my mother told me she had written to you about concerning my sister Mary, and as one that wishes well to both sides, especially to those that nearest concern me, cannot but have my heart and mind wholly attentive upon a matter I so earnestly desire. My entreaty to you at this time is to let me know if please you by your answer what you think is likely to come of it, and whether you imagine the end will be answerable to our expectations and hopes; and further how long you conceive it will be before you can come to have any knowledge or guess at it, for I know no news I can send will be so welcome into our country as of the going forward, at leastwise of the stirring in that matter. I say not this as one that meaned to be a director or any manner of dealer in your councils for the choice of your times; but only out of the freedom of my love to you and certain assurance of your good interpretation which makes me presume to make known my inward affection where I assure myself they shall be honestly and lovingly entertained without any manner of scorn or neglect. You are so private at Tottenham that I was out of hope of coming to speak to you and Mr. Hopton undertook to convey my letters to you secretly without any suspicions from anybody, I will leave to be more troublesome to you at this time, only I am careful how to commend my best love to one of my best friends.

1607. J. Coke to Sir F. Grevill. Particulars of his examination of the accounts of Thomas Cox and Mr. Willis, servants of Sir F. Grevill.

1607–8, March 18. Gloucester. Sir William Cooke to John Coke.

For my land in Lancashire I would fain sell it and rather to him whom I know than any man. I have not time now to be long but I will send to you at large to inform you of what I have there per annum.

1608, April 19. Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Preston near Ledbury.

. . . I understand that your building goeth up now apace. . . . God send you good success. . . . we will expect you here the week after Easter. . . . let us see my sister and little Joseph here this summer, for I and my wife quite long to see them. My brother Bussy and my sister are well. We heard from them the same day your messenger came. I rather choose to write it here than leave it out.

1608, April 27. Beauchamps Court. John Coke to Sir Fulke Grevyll.

I have now gone through all these accompts. For the general state thereof what most concerneth you to know and consider standeth thus—

Receipts in all places:

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Mr. Mallet - - - -	1,289	17	8
Edw. Worthington - - -	1,964	4	11
William Vyner - - - -	2,187	12	10
Total - -	5,441	15	5
Payments in all places - - - -	5,414	9	7

And there resteth in the charge of:	£	s.	d.
Mr. Mallet	523	0	0
Mr. Worthington	157	10	6
William Vyner	4,373	14	1
Total	5,054	4	7

There remaineth also dues unto you of arrearages of rents the sum of 198*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*, which will be soon gotten when you cease to respite them; there is also reserved unto you all the revenue of your father's estates for this present Lady Day quarter.

The payments extraordinary of this year were:

	£	s.	d.
For debts and legacies	1,865	8	6
For purchase of Layfield	410	0	0
For repairing the mills at Beauchamps Court	67	14	2
For law causes	109	10	1
For beasts bought for supply of stock	235	12	10
For your work at Warwick	64	11	6
Total	2,752	16	1

And so your ordinary charge did amount to - 2,661 13 6

For your housekeeping I find the charges thereof in all places this year:

	£	s.	d.	Stable. £	s.	d.
London and Tottenham	603	4	1	291	2	6
Beauchamps Court	41	6	4	17	0	2
Wedgnock	48	2	11	101	3	3
Over	20	8	4			
Total	713	1	8	409	5	11

The stable charge may haply be lessened by good order and by bringing all your race to one place, which if it be at Beauchamps Court and that you think the Coningree be cold and wet for your colts then there is no remedy but you must impale or rail Auster fields. And if you resolve to reduce your race to one place and to keep fewer houses I suppose you may well maintain your state according to the proportion you now hold for 2,000*l.* by the year; and what more shall accrue to you to employ in your buildings or otherwise as God shall dispose you.

Notes by John Coke:

In Leafield—Mares 14. Colts 9.
In Wedgnock Park—Mares 8. Colts 6. Nags 8.
In Wedgnock Stable—Horses 6.
The number of red deer 108, of fallow about 1,500.
At Warwick Mr. Oldhall hath the Temple farm at 140*l.*
Mr. Hunt hath part of Leafield at 24*l.*
The great meadow of Leafield may have 30 beast joisted in to it.

COKE MSS.

(1608), June 1. Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Preston, and in his absence to my sister his wife.

I have sent you three kine more and a bull. The bull is but two years old and of good breed. Two of the kine were from my wife's dairy, the third was bought. . . . I will reckon for them when we meet. I am very desirous they should prove well and that God would bless their increase. They are marked with the same burn that the first were.

A note subjoined by John Coke.

The bull bought of Gregson at Grange Field (Trusley) for - - - - - - -	3	13	4
The cow bought of Wm. Blood of the Lees (Dalbury) without any calf for - - - - -	3	6	8
The cow and calf } of my brother's store - -	5	0	0
The cow being } of my brother's store - -	4	0	0

the same sort with the former heifers but without a calf brought by George Hanson, 4 June 1608.

1608, September 17. Gloucester. T. Morton, Dean of Winchester, to Mr. Coke at Mr. Powell's house at Preston.

Your brother Thomas Coke (I might truly have said my brother) hath resolved to travel countries, and to that purpose hath at length obtained a dismission from His Lordship in whom as in a second self I do greatly rejoice, having so an experimental touch of his Christian and religious heart, and do not doubt but that his travels shall make him more complete, his intentions are so holy and good. I am now at Gloucester to discharge my duty in exchanging. I pray you commend me unto your dearest wife.

1608. Endorsed by Coke: "A note of the grounds at Beauchamps Court to be set."

Site of the house, Little meadow by the house, Miln Closes called Barn Closes (being the ground betwixt the miln, the house, &c.) Priory Meadow, Priory Orchard, Groves and Pittance, Hopyard, Brickclose, Neats, Colton Meadow, Colton Grove, Alcester (hither and further) Coniegree (little and great), Lodge Close, Barn Close, Wood Meadow, Park Meadow, Milnes.

1608. A note by Coke of the net year's revenue of all Sir Fulke Grevils lands.

	£	s.	d.
Warwickshire—Alcester, Haslor, Corley, Beauchamps Court, Over - - - - - - - -	734	13	2
Staffordshire—Robaston, Hyde Coperhall and Dunston, Litewood Bromshall and Strangshall, Crackmarsh, Dilron and Fansbrooke, Pinckridge - - -	178	18	6
Lincolnshire—Tothill and Gaiton, Frampton, Helpringham, Biker, Scredington, Ropsley - - - -	564	6	2
Leicestershire—Kilmondcote - - - -	19	12	0
Northamptonshire—Coten under Gilsborough - -	106	13	2
Cambridgeshire—Longstanton, Steeplemorden } Hertfordshire—Cottied [Caldicote] } - -	136	6	4
Herefordshire—Esnor - - - -	36	0	0
Glocester (County of the City)—Longford - -	4	0	0
Glocestershire—Tithrington - - - -	60	0	0
Somersetshire—Clutton, Pointington - - -	51	5	7
Temple Farm and Leafield - - - -	240	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Gosberton - - - - - - -	180	0	0
Office in Wales - - - - - -	800	0	0
Oath money - - - - - -	200	0	0
Wines - - - - - - -	550	0	0
Hackney - - - - - - -	200	0	0
Besides Wedgnock Park, Beauchamps Court Park, Gosberton, Canck [Cannock], Shenston.			
Total - -	4,062	5	5

(1608?) The progress and state of certain debts for which the late Queen gave bonds and letters patent, claimed in the name and by the last will of Sir Horatio Palavicino by his widow, who in 1601 married Sir Oliver Williams *alias* Cromwell.

1608–9, February 20. Sam. Hopton to John Coke.

My master appoints to go into Warwickshire. He and I are now upon the point of parting—he made me offer of Mr. Willis' his place, but for sharp usage before the offer I refused to accept thereof with this resolution to myself that where I serve I would willingly have my heart and hand join, which with his ordinary usage will hardly be.

1609, April 11. London. Auditor Robert Ewens to John Coke.

My landlord hath been lately punished by 3 weeks fleeting for 20 lines of news writing, being but ordinary and current about the town, there being only a mixture of a little untruth in it. We have much news here of the opening of letters, which makes every man more fearful, yet will not I be afraid to write my mind and send my letters by well chosen messenger to my honest friends.

1609, April 17. Heynam. Sir Richard Verney to John Coke at Preston, in his absence to John Powell.

. . . to-morrow being Tuesday in Easter week, the 18th of this month, we all your friends of Compton dine at my cousin Edward Morrissy's at Heydon Court, which being somewhat near you I would hope with convenience your little son might be brought thither, who hath an imperfection in his eye that my Mall Verney might have a sight of him, whose success in that practice is very extraordinary and much more beneficial she might be to yours to whom we so heartily affect all good.

1609, May 1. London. Edward Reed to Mr. Coke at Wedgnock.

The sickness increaseth. The Virginians go forward the next week.

1609, June 2. Bromsbarrow. John Stock and John Coxe to Mr. Coke at Hall Court.

Salutem in Christo sempiternam. Parker and G. Norris will not yet give over your work but upon their credits they will not be absent a day in any man's work until it is finished.

1609, June 12. News Letter in French from Rome (names of 18 newly created Cardinals) from Venice and from Cologne.

1609, July 1. Goodrich. George Moore to John Coke.

95 bars of iron paid for.

1609, September 5. The Shire Hall in Nottingham. Francis Coke. [No address.]

Having so convenient a messenger as this gentleman, my old friend, who in also desirous to renew his acquaintance with you and being a

Coke MSS.

landed man is that country where you dwell. . . . Mr. Ca[rey] will be in the country about Michaelmas as he writ to me, but is constant for the deferring of the matters. I have signified unto him my acceptance of his offer of 300*l.*, and he hath promised performance at his coming . . . I forget not your motion for 300*l.* in your last two letters, but until his coming you can have no certain answer.

1609, October 3. Leghorn. Thomas Coke to John Coke.

I came from Geneva the 2nd of September. That town beginneth I think to give way to so much of their neighbour Swisses disposition as may in time bring in a great alteration. If I had time I should write to Doctor Morton to let him know that some of the ministers there who otherwise like and commend much his books, do yet think themselves scandalised by his sharp reprehension of Fayus. It is concerning an imputation laid by the Doctor on Beza. Fayus is a modest and learned man.

1609, November 14. St. John's in Cambridge. Dr. Allott to George Coke.

Prescription and treatment for child's eye.

1609, December 22. Richard Carrick to John Coke at Preston.

I showed Mr. Deighton your note concerning my godson, he saith the course already taken hath been very good only he would have had a ligature for keeping the eye in his place. Upon his return from Loddenham you shall understand his deliberate opinion.

1609–10, January 3. Compton. Sir Richard Verney to John Coke at Preston.

A better errand a man cannot be gone upon than to know how you Mrs. Coke, Mr. Powell, Mrs. Powell, and your little crew do, to whom we wish as much good and comfort as any friend you have. It doth much concern me to be inquisitive how your neighbour the young gentleman doth intend to dispose of himself. If you can any way guess of his disposition or his inclinations to dispose himself or to be disposed by his friends I pray you vouchsafe me your best and most perfectest information. Sir Horace Vere and Sir Edward Conway are of principal employment in the Barriers for the young prince this Twelvetide. This Christmas time your friend Greville Verney avoided the expense at Paris and went to Orleans and Blois and now he intendeth to return to Paris. At Easter he undertaketh his journey to visit the principal cities of France and will conclude at Geneva, where staying a month he will go forward into Italy.

[On this letter Coke made notes, probably relating to property of Sir Fulke Greville.]

1609–10, January 20, Charterhouse. Edward Reed to J. Coke.

Nothing to advertise you of but court plays and triumphs, which I think you care not for.

1609–10, February 28. St. Paul's Churchyard. R. Naunton to John Coke.

The King's application for supply for creation of Prince and aid to Protestants abroad. His debts by the great husbandry of the new Lord Treasurer drawn down from 1,400,000*l.* to 300,000*l.* The House of Commons desires satisfaction as to Court of Wards. Sir F. Grevill gone to Cambridge to comfort Doctor Nevill and to see if change of air will repair his own health which this unseasonable winter together with the restless working of his own thoughts hath much distempered.

1609–10, March 24. A note by Coke, "The general state of all the accompts for Sir Fulke Grevil for this year 1609."

	£	s.	d.
Moneys which remained in arrearage upon the last accompt ending 24th March 1608 -	5,565	10	0
The revenue of this year contained in the receipts of your officers out of all your manors and lands - - - - -	3,479	14	8
From your officers in Wales (Mr. Powell and Thomas Cox), for the patent of wines; from John Swaine for the ironworks and Penkridge - - - - -	2,350	8	11
More for the sale of Shenston Park - -	70	0	0
For the exchange of gold - - -	121	0	0
For debts paid by the Earl of Shrewsbury, Sir Richard Verney, and by Mr. Harris -	828	0	0
More borrowed of Mr. Terrie - -	800	0	0
Total of all receipts and stock - -	13,214	13	7

Out of this there hath been paid as followeth :—

For husbandry, day labour, and necessary charges thereof at Over, 42*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*; Shenston, 16*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*; Beauchamps Court, 42*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*; Leafield, 18*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.*; Wedgnock, 82*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.*; and at Hackney, 18*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*; in all - - - -	220	15	5
For cattle brought to stock Over, Leafield, Wedgnock, and Hackney - - -	365	9	10
For diet, house-keeping, and board wages at London and Hackney and Harold's Park, 587*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.*; Beauchamps Court, 20*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*; Wedgnock, 137*l.*; and at Over, 36*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*; in all - - -	781	16	4
For servants wages and allowances at Beauchamps Court, 39*l.* 4*s.*; Wedgenock, 52*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*; Hackney and London, 120*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.*; and for boys and children, 43*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* - - - -	275	13	7
For charges of the stable at London and Hackney, 250*l.* 14*s.* 9*d.*; at Wedgnock, 78*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*, and at Beauchamps Court, 1*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*; in all - - -	330	15	11
For travelling charges - - -	106	3	8
For household stuff, 60*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; and apparel, 139*l.* 1*s.* 2*d.* - - - -	199	4	7
For charge of garden at Hackney, 9*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.*; and Hopyard at Beauchamps Court, 14*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.*; and Wedgnock, 6*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* -	29	13	1
For rents (Canok, Wedgnock, Warwik, Temple Farm, Leafield), annuities, tax, subsidy, tithes, legacies, and such like issues -	365	16	11
For law charges - - - -	163	15	8
For buildings and reparations at Warwick Castle, 450*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.*; at Hackney, 296*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*; at Over, 1*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*; and for trees bought in Leafield, 20*l.* - -	748	12	5

COKE MSS.

	£	s.	d.
For the purchase of Hackney and Gospeton, redemption of plate, for debts, money sent to Mr. Harris, and all other foreign and extraordinary payments - - -	7,562	15	8
And there remaineth in stock upon Mr. Malet's accompt, 543*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*; William Viner's, 1,533*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.*; Edward Worthington's, 24*l.* 17*s.* 3*d.*; Samuel Hopton's, 4*l.* 1*s.* 9*d.*; and Mr. Baskervile's 17*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*; in all -	2,128	0	5
Total - - - -	13,214	13	7

1610, April 18. Trusley. Francis Coke to John Coke at Preston near Ledbury.

It is now full time for your artichokes, I have also sent you five more for that I cannot furnish you as I would for it. . . . I have sent you Mr. Carey's letter and my answer thereunto and now it is past I ask your counsel, but I did wish heartily that I could have spoken with you before, my sister taketh the matter very heavily for he writ to her to the same effect and plainer if plainer could be. I gather his meaning to be to put it off until he get a bishopric. I have wished twenty times since that the contract had never been, as matters fall out we were none of us well advised and I see what it is to deal with a man of his conscience. She hath written to him so as he may perceive her discontented with it. I pray you send me this letter back again, and commend me most kindly to my sister and little Joseph and remember me to Mr. Powell and Mrs. Powell.

1610, May 10. Charterhouse. Thomas Harewell to Edward Reade at Bath.

If in Michaelmas term that which I expect be paid me I can pleasure your friend with 300*l.*, he is of my ancient acquaintance and his worth and virtue well known to me. Sir Edward Conway and Sir Richard Verney write to our noble cousin all the news which I pray you instruct yourself well with and impart it to my sister the Lady Lygon. Offer my service to that right worthy knight with whom you now are and my choicest salutations to my good sister, her worthy bedfellow, to my cousin Mary Lygon and to Sir William Lygon.

1610, May 14. Bath. Edward Reed to John Coke, Preston.

The French King stabbed to death in his coach, coming from the coronation of his Queen. At the instant, after our example, the Dauphin was proclaimed King. Sir Fulke is merely better than you left him.

1610, May 16. London. R. Naunton to John Coke.

This is only to give you short and hearty thanks for your kind extension of your architectical or rather your architectonical experiences. I have rhapsodically posted the relation of our parliament proceedings even in this scribbling character out of a desire that Sir Fulke might employ yourself for his interpreter. To your judgment I refer the matter and to your loves my tumultuary manner of setting it down. I am now extremely surcharged with businesses.

1610, June 24. Austin Friars. R. Naunton to John Coke.

Our house holds out yet firm beyond our own hope and expectation which encourageth us how to conceive the better of our future constancy. Jacta alea est. Though we are not passed the Rubicon yet are we

crept on so far as by the event of this parliament it will make a judgment of the estate of an English subject what it is like to prove for my lifetime.

1610, August 10. Padova (Padua). Thomas Coke to John Coke.

Your last letter dated about November last came to my hands about the last of July last. Count Fuentes is publicly known to be dead and thought to have been so within 10 days as long as the King of France. I pray to God that you may do all well at Preston and at your Court, whereof I have forgot the name. Mr. Hamond writ me late word that my late packet cost him 7f. which was more by 70 sols than it was worth, but I am fain to measure my packets and desire that that may be my excuse to my brothers and sisters and other friends. I hear of such marrying amongst them that I consider how well I fled least I should have married under age too. Vale mi frater.

1610, November 6. London. William Vyner to John Coke at Wedgnock.

I met with your brother Thomas (thanks be to God) he is well, only travel hath made him look somewhat older. The Prince hath a grant from the King of 21,000*l.* per annum, whereof 12,000*l.* is of fee farm rents and the rest old rents. He shall have divers officers in his house as Sir Thomas Chaloner, Chamberlain, Sir Arthur Savage, comptroller, Mr. Newton, secretary. Last week I sent your dialling book and six glasses for Mrs. Coke. My master very weary of London would fain go to some other place, for his horses still continue in their glanders that he can take no recreation by them. We have now a complete stable of 26 horses at rack and manger. I have nothing else to speak of but bay berries, but they are not ripe.

1610, December 7. William Vyner to John Coke at Hall Court.

I have not yet received your 100*l.* from John Skinner, nevertheless I have provided the money for you, paid it into the Exchequer and have received your two bonds. We shall go from hence on Monday morning towards Warwickshire. Bay berries I bring with me into Warwickshire where I make no question but I shall see you.

1610. Report on the coal mines at Clutton (co. Somerset).

There be now three pits near Widow Blacker's house, the highest about 4 fathoms, the middle 6 fathoms, the lowest 8 fathoms deep. At these depths they cut out their lanes about 4 feet high and broad. They need no great store of timberwork for support. The lane we crept through was a good quoits cast in length, wherein we found but two cross lanes, whereby it may appear that the mine is yet but newly entered into. They now work in two pits at once, and have below two or three men and four or five boys, and also three men two wind up the coals. At the end of every lane a man worketh, and there maketh his bench, as they call it, and according to the vent they make more or fewer benches. The wages allowed to the men is to him that hath most four shillings the week, and to the boys eighteen pence. Adding for candles, increase of wages for work by night, ropes, sharpening of tools, baskets, &c., the whole week's charge may arise to three pounds. Reckoning 100 horse loads a day at three pence the receipt coming to 7*l.* 10*s.* the week, and the net gain is 4*l.* 10*s.*, of which one-fourth for the tenant and the rest remaineth for the lord. It is said that the works at Timbury are near worn out, and all smiths use the coal of Clutton and none of Timbury.

1610–1, March 8. Tottenham. Sir Foulke Grevyll to John Coke of Preston.

COKE MSS.

My own friend John, it is true that this is the first time that ever you demurred upon any summons of mine. Give me leave to justify myself that since your marriage I have been temperate and respectful ever to that vocation. Be pleased good John to let me know by your next letter about what time you may come to me free. The Bishop of London hath made a new lease without my privity and contrary to his word and the Archbishop hath utterly neglected me in this business. My own portion is to lose my charges, my hopes, pay costs in all suits to him and so sit down with shame. The books were ready and had been sent you but for two reasons. Sir Robert Cotton can give me light, but I must search them out of the original in his house, for part with the books he will not. If you please to appoint the audit at Beauchamp Court to be shortly after Easter, I will meet you and bring you up with me for a while.

1611, March 28. Canon Frome. Sir Richard Hopton to Mr. Coke at Hall Court.

Understanding that you were collector for the last payment of the subsidy for this Hundred of Radlow, and being desirous to see the estreat whereby you levied the same subsidy, I send this bearer, my man, unto you that I may peruse it, and I will safely return it unto you again.

1611. A note of the charges of the horses to and from Cambridge from the 3rd of September unto the 7th of the same.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
For walking horses at Mr. Hammond's Lodge	0	0	6
For hay and provender at Hodgesden for 10 horses one night	0	17	8
Paid to the smith for shoeing	0	3	4
Paid to the saddler	0	1	6
Paid to the ostler	0	1	0
Unto a guide from Sir Edward Greville's to Hodgesden	0	1	0
For horse meat and walking horses at Starforde [Stortford]	0	1	10
For hay for 4 coach mares at Walden	0	2	0
For 2 strike of oats at 3*s.* 4*d.* the strike	0	6	8
For bread for them there	0	2	6
For liquor for the coach	0	0	6
For hay and provender for 10 saddle horses	1	1	6
For straw there for them	0	1	0
For Sir Edward Greville's horse charges there	0	6	4
For leading of horses from Audley Ende to Walden	0	0	6
Paid to the ostlers there	0	1	0
For hay and provender for 4 coach mares at Cambridge one night	0	11	0
For liquor for the coach	0	0	6
For hay and provender for 10 saddle horses	1	1	6
Paid to the smith	0	2	4
Paid to the saddler	0	0	6
For Sir Edward Greville's horse charges	0	6	10
For oil and for dressing of a coach mare's and a black nag's feet	0	1	4
Paid to the ostler	0	1	0
For loaf bread to Sir Edward Greville's coach mares	0	1	0
For 2 shoes betwixt Cambridge and Sir Edward Greville's	0	0	8

	£	s.	d.
For horse meat at Kingston 3 nights for 14 horses -	3	18	8
To the smith for drenching a mare - - -	0	2	6
For shoeing there - - - - -	0	5	8
For a mash for the mare - - - -	0	0	10
For liquor for the coach - - - -	0	0	6
Paid to the ostlers - - - - -	0	1	6
Summa totalis is - -	10	3	2

Receipts upon this account.

	£	s.	d.
Of Rowland Revell at Hodesden the 4th September -	1	4	0
Move of him at Walden the 5th - - -	1	0	0
Of Mr. Coke there - - - - -	1	0	0
At Cambridge of Rowland Revell - - -	2	10	0
At Hampton Court of Edward Lyne - - -	4	12	0
Summa totalis is - -	10	6	0

(Probably a journey of Sir Fulke Grevyll from Sir Edward Grevyll's at Haroldscourt, near Tottenham, to Cambridge and back.)

1611 ?, April 20, st. no. Arundel House. Thomas Coke to Toby Matthew. (Copy.)

I understand that your return into England having been long laboured by your honourable friends is now procured, but so as you are first to promise that when you are here you will be content to have conference with such discreet persons as may be thought fit concerning your taking the oath of allegiance. His Majesty having heretofore resisted all your friends persuasion for your return except you would directly promise to take the oath, and being now drawn to this, I doubt not but you will resort unto your best wisdom and judgment, and hope thereupon to see you here shortly. The obligation which I have with you hath caused me to advertise you hereof with what speed I could. And so wishing you a happy and speedy return I will take my leave From Ar. house (no signature). Postscript.—My Lord Grace of York I hear is much contented with this his Majesty's favour towards you, but especially your mother joyeth in it extraordinary. I beseech you sir that my best and heartiest well wishing may be remembered to worthy Mr. Gaye if he be with you.

No date. (1611 ?) Composition for Purveyance.

Cornwall, for 40*l.* with Sir Rd. Buller, Mr. Harris and Mr. Trevis (?)

Devon for 140*l.* with Sir George Chudleigh, Sir William Strownd, and Sir Amyas Bamfield.

Essex, debated with the Earl of Warwick, Viscount Colchester, Lord Petre, Lord Maynard, Sir Francis Barrington, Sir Harbottle Grimston, Sir Thomas Wiseman, Sir Henry Maxin Serjeant Towse, Mr. Smith of Cressing Temple, Mr. Audley, Mr. Thomas Fanshawe, Mr. Wright.—Note by John Coke, "whereupon differing we brake."

COKE MSS.

August 15, Rutlandshire. Note by John Coke. "Sir William Bowstead and Mr. John Wingfield met us, but having no authority to compound with us we refused to treat with them."

1611? "Journal" in writing of Mr. Coke.

The days appointed for compounding for his Majesty's provisions and carriages.

		l.
July	6	Berrie for Suffolk 1600
„	13	Southwark for Surrey - - 1500
„	23	East Greensted for Sussex - 900
August	1	Abington for Barckshire.
„	3	Oxford City (where none met us by neglect of the sheriff).
„	6	Alisbury for Bucks.
„	7	Dunstable for Hartfordshire.
„	8	Bedford Town.
„	10	Huntington Town.
„	13, 14	Stamford for the three divisions in Lincolnshire.
„	15	Oakham for Rutlandshire.
„	17	Leicester (700*l.*) and Notts (700*l.*)
„	19	Northampton town.
„	21	Warwick town.
„	23, 24	Worcester city for that shire, Salop, Herefordshire and Staffordshire.
„	27	Glocester city.
„	30	Chard for Somersetshire.
Sept.	2	Exeter for Devon and Cornwall.
„	5	Dorchester for Dorsetshire.
„	7	Salisbury for Wiltshire.
„	10	Winchester for Hampshire.
„	12	Newberie for Barckshire.
„	13	Henley for Oxfordshire because the Sheriff, Sir Francis Stonard (Stonor?) had forgotten to acquaint the country with his letters.
„	14	Colbrooke for Buckinghamshire.

			Miles
July	6	London to Bishop Starford - -	63
„	7	to Berrie - -	
„	10	to Cambridge -	20
„	11	to Harford	49
„	12	to London	
„	15	to Chatham -	28
„	19	to London - -	28
„	22	to East Greensted -	23
„	23	to London - -	23
„	30	to Staines - -	15
„	31	to Abington -	32
August	2	to Oxford -	5
„	5	to Ailsburie -	16
„	7	to Dunstable -	12
„	8	to Bedford and Huntington -	28
„	9	to St. Yves and back to Huntington - -	7
„	10	to Stamford -	22
„	12	to Burley and Worthrop and back - -	3
August	15	to Oakham and Leicester -	20
„	18	by the high sheriff to Northampton	26
„	20	to Warwick -	24
„	22	to Worcester -	22
„	24	to Halecourt (Herefordshire)	14
„	27	to Glocester and Thornberie -	36
„	28	to Bristol and Wels	24
„	29	to Glassenburie and Chard -	22
„	31	to Honinton and Excester -	22
Sept.	3	to Honinton and Lime-regis -	22
„	4	to Brutport and Dorcester -	18
„	6	to Blanford and Salisburie -	28
„	7	to Wilton and back	6
„	9	to Winchester -	20
„	11	to Whitchurch and Nuberie -	20

Sept. 17	Chelmsford for Essex.	
„ 19	Maidstone for Kent.	
„ 21	Inner Temple for Surrey.	
		l.
From Halecort to London		94
From London the Circuit		844
From London to Halecort		94
		1,032

			Miles.
Sept.	12	to Reading -	15
„	13	to Henley and Colbroke - -	20
„	14	to London -	15
„	16	to Rumford, Burntwood, and Chensford - -	25
„	18	to Bellerikey, Gravesend and Maidston -	33
„	20	to Chatham, Darford, and London	38
			844
„	28	to Hampton Cort and back to London - -	24
October	2	to Hampton Cort and Lalam -	18
„	3	to Hampton Cort and London -	18
„	4	to Hampton Cort	12
„	5	to London -	12
November	4	to Theobalds -	13
„	7	to London -	31
„	12	to Bigrave with with brother Francis -	31
„	13	to Newmarket	25
„	16	to Bigrave -	25
„	18	to London -	31
			1,066

1611–2, February —. London. Sir Foulke Grevyll to John Coke at Hale Court or Preston, near Ledbury.

You may see whether you or I know Samuel [Hopton] better. He intended nothing in that image of honesty he took upon him but to get his 16*l.* into his hands. I am glad your father is in Wales. I entreat you both to fashion some better course for the government of these inferior places. For my sake you will help both to stir up John Powell and help him with your best counsel to set down a more orderly course for a yearly account. I will spare Upward to live in Wales for a month or two ; write by the next what you think of this. I write in such extreme haste as I doubt you can neither read nor make sense of it.

1612, October 30. Draft by John Coke, "To my brother W^m^ Powell at Oxford."

It was my father's desire that I should speak with you in my way to London, but it was my misfortune not to find you at home, or rather yours even then to be carried away from your friends, your study, and your dinner in the Hall by the same company, wherein of late you have cast away your own blessed opportunities and the hopes of your friends if God in his mercy do not speedily humble and reform your heart. I now write I confess in a style which will be as distasteful to you as it is discomfortable to me, who was ever glad both to conceive and speak

Coke MSS.

very hopefully of you even above others. Neither was your tutor more forward to excuse you in all things than I was desirous to send better news to our friends. But I find your money wasted without account, your study empty even of the books you had, your exercises neglected, whereby the credit of your scholarship being not kept up by yourself is let fall by others, and which is yet more your unkindly heart to that preferment, for which you are utterly unready, made but a way to more liberty and excess and an evasion from the danger of being cast out from that society to which those are a burden, that being first by ill companions misled become afterwards ill company to mislead others. These you see are real and violent imputations which cannot be answered by words, and therefore in vain shall either I or you labour to apologise or excuse by letters or any means save only by the fruits of an actual reformation of your whole course, which must begin in the very bottom and truth of your heart, where before any good foundation can be laid all sloth and pride as the quicksands of young men's minds must be utterly drained and cast out. These are harsh terms I know, which may provoke both your anger and perhaps your scorn against me; but as I do with all my heart bear witness to those good gifts of wit and ability which God hath given you as talents, of which He will require an account; so out of the love and bond of our alliance I am bold to tell you information to move you to a further examination of yourself. Do you fashion your carriage and apparel, and do you sort with those that are above you in means and degree to be noted and pointed at, not as a painful student that retireth himself, but as a gentleman courageous and gallant in the eye of the world. Set upon this what flourish the vanity of youth can devise, it is indeed that pride which cast us first out of Paradise, and will in the end deprive us of all the comforts and hopes of this life. Again, do you not contract your library, decline the disputations and exercises of your house, and free your mind from those harder studies of Greek ancient and classical authors, and think a Latin Aristotle, a modern Kekerman, and a few trivial epitomes of logic and philosophy to be a sufficient provision for a Master of Arts; then shall you not, with all the rhetoric of Oxford, be able to excuse your sloth, the mother of all vice, that never brought forth reputation nor worth ever. If you allege that as great deficiency is found in others, do you not range yourself amongst those that are the disgraces of learning and burdens of the land. And truly if I should yet more particularly show you in how many things you are short even of that mediocrity which is tolerable in a graduate in the arts, though I might make you ashamed of your loitering, which I could be content to do, yet I fear I should thereby discourage you from ever hoping to recover the day so far spent, which is so far from my end that I would rather bend all my earnestness and prayers to make you rouse your spirits and strive to redeem these ruins of your time before it be too late. The truth is that your small proficiency in study and your inordinate expense have so alienated your friends that my direction was to give true information whether it were not best to withdraw you from Oxford. And though in your course I found not one argument to persuade your continuance, and besides know how hard it is for a young man to reform his ways, yet trusting in God's mercy beyond probabilities, I have entreated your governors to suspend for this year any hard conceipt or censure of you, and also to persuade your father to make this further trial of your better endeavours, wherein that it concerneth you very much to give them real satisfaction; let the consideration of the weight of your father's displeasure, your mother's grief of heart, the shame of us your allies and friends, and chiefly the conscience of your error, the fear of God's

punishment, and your utter undoing, persuade you. And flatter not yourself to think these can be prevented with a small change in yourself; you must utterly abandon your town and field companions and converse more with the dead than the living; you must so attire yourself that your clothes may keep you at home when your humour may tempt you to go abroad; you must so order your expense that it may appear great in nothing but your books; you must so divide the day that even your times of repast and recreation may be times of conference and exercise of love. . . . , .

1612, November 22. Broad Street. Gilbert Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, to Thomas Coke at Padua.

Signor Gabalione is made a knight by the King, who has given him a diamond ring worth 3 or 400*l*. If my daughter of Arundel's letters be ready, they will come in this packet; both she and my sweet boys are all exceeding well. God grant we may hear good news from you of my Lord of Arundel's good recovery. I have kept your brother from Sheriff this year. Sir Henry Leygh of Egginton is Sheriff.

1612–3, January 18. Hackney. R. Naunton to John Coke.

The King still dissolves for want of resolving. Delay gives fuel to infinite opposition and depth of practice. As good and as steady occupation is it to write prognostications of the weather as of the State. Sir F. Grevill has been lately sought violently by the King to be one of the Commissioners for the reformation of the Navy.

1613, February 1, Florence. Filippe Corri All molto Illustre mio Signor Cultissimo il signor Tomaso Coccho in Siena.

1612–3, February 4. London. Sir Foulke Grevyll to John Coke at Hale Court.

You may see whether I did not understand Samuel [Hopton's] motives and disposition better than either yourself or John Powell. For my sake devise some other course to ease your father and get a better form of account in those offices. My health mends, God I thank him. I know the world and believe in God, and commit you both to him.

1612–3, February. Minutes respecting the Train to attend the Princess Elizabeth to the Palatinate.

1. The Duke of Lenox, the Earl of Arundel, the Lord Lisle; for my Lord Harrington to depend upon the King's pleasure, in respect of the satisfaction which he demands.
   The Countess of Arundel.
   The Lady Harrington, if her husband go: otherwise some other lady to be appointed by his Majesty.
2. A Commission and Instructions: for the form according to precedent, with such alterations as the circumstances require.
3. The King to be spoken with for their quality.
5. To her Highness according to the contract.
   To the Commissioners 60 persons to attend the 3 Lords, besides the Lord Harrington's company, if he go. The Duke 22, the Earl of Arundel 20, the Lord Lisle 18.
   To the Countess of Arundel 10 persons.
6. For the officers and their servants, the Lords to determine of that, in their several offices.
   The Treasurer to be named by the King.
7. Every Commissioner to have his coach, and the Earl of Worcester to give order for a spare coach to be sent afore.

Coke MSS.

1613, April 15. Arundel House. Anne Countess of Arundel to the Earl of Arundel.

Particulars of an ague, fever, and evil disposition of my good Lord Privy Seal [Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton]. Your sweet children be all well. It is said the Bill for naturalizing the Palsgrave and enabling his children to the succession is already come into the house.

1613, April 29. Broad Street, London. Gilbert Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, to Thomas Coke.

Now after many alterations of this caroche at last it is shipped at Tower Wharf for Rotterdam with H. Ogle and my coachman Thomas Legg. The curtains must come after, for they are not yet finished, nor will be these four days at soonest, which is through my wife's wilfulness that would suffer no other curtains to go but such as she will needs make after her own fancy. If by my Lord of Arundel's means credit may be given to H. Ogle to buy a little strong Russyne for Sir Charles I will pay the bill of exchange upon sight thereof. I pray you write to me by this bearer to what place you think I may most conveniently return by exchange the 60*l.*, especially if you go on into Italy. Praying you to continue your writing to me as occasion serves I bid you very heartily farewell.

1613, May 13. Dublin. Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to the Right Honourable the Lords of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

This bearer, Sir Francis Kingsmill, has occasion to repair into England and perhaps address himself to your Lordships, I thought it convenient to give him fair ingress to accompany him with these few lines, being a gentleman of special mark for his long services, valour, and devotion in the former troubles of this realm, wherein he had employments, and acquitted himself very worthily. I am very well assured that his modesty is such as if he happen to make any request it will be of some thing that shall be inferior to his merit.

1613, May 26. Whitehall. Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury to Thomas Coke.

It is by four of our Court Bishops much noted that neither Lord Arundel nor my daughter have at any time been at prayers with her highness since they went hence. I have not heard that the King hath heard thereof.

1613, July 10. Venice. Isaac Wake to Thomas Coke with Earl of Arundel at Milan. Offering to advance money, as such great merchants as Burlamachi forget sometimes sums which are not in the thousands.

1613, July 13. Alessandro da Rho. Memoria all Ill^mo et Ecc^mo Sign. Conte primario in Londra visitato da me Aless^ro da Rho sive Rho' Dottor del Collegio di Milano, stato primo Lettor in Pisa all 16 Luglio in ultimo in casa del Ill. S. Capitano Sociso. Quando legeva (I lectured) in Pisa, amico ivi de Sig^r Inglesi intesi esser in Londra la famiglia Roo, overo Rho; ho desiderato haver l'arma et arbore et historia di detta famiglia.

1613, August 3. Venice. Isaac Wake to Thomas Coke at Padua. Offering services. If you do refuse to serve yourself of me I shall fear you love me not so much as I desire. If you come not hither the sooner I shall be with you shortly at Padua.

1613, August 16. Hackney. Sir Foulke Grevyll to John Coke.
I thank you for the advertisement concerning Wingfield. I know you love home so well as I freely remit your coming up this Michaelmas.

1613, September 18. Milan. Pietro Martire Martignone. Ill^mo et Ecc^mo Sign. (the Earl of Arundel). Molto confuso restai nella partenza sua di Milano per non haver potuto almeno far le dovuta riverenza et servitu conforme all' obligo et desiderio mio: gli priego ad accettare me et le figliuole mie in iscusa. Il ricamator ha pronto la mostra che V. Ecc. gli ordino, resta solo che V. E. comandi quello si deva far et sarà compitamente da lui servito.

1613, October 5. London. W. Woodcock to John Coke (his uncle).
Prunes and raisins are coming from Malaga. His master will let him deal on his own account. Wants 50*l.* to begin.

(1613), December 8. Sutton. Anne Dowager Countess of Arundel to Aletheia Countess of Arundel.
My own dear daughter, the last week I writ to my son, and now being something abler to hold my pen I do in all love salute your sweet self with many thanks for the sundry letters, which was a great comfort to me to see when I was so unable to answer them. I thank God I have had a long time, but now my head is something less evil, all other weakness is the better borne. God his holy and blessed will be fulfilled. If it please our Lord to send you and my son a good return home that I may see you and my sweet hearts well to meet, it will be my great comfort. It pleased you, my good daughter, to desire to know if you should provide me anythings in those parts you are in. At that time my sickness was newly begun, and now, my good daughter, such things as I think on I will make bold to desire your care in the providing of it; and what you think best to bestow send me word, for if there be any good pennyworth of tafitiss and tafita sarsnetts that I shall have use for curtains for beds and windows and making of quilts the colours crimson, yellow, green, blue; a gentell slight silk I hold fitter for my purposes than the stiffest taffites; and if they make taffita sarsnetts so good as I have seen, I know these will serve to good purpose for making up old stuff in embroidery. My good daughter, as I was writing thus far I received two several packets with his letters from my son, the one of the 4th, the other of the 27th of November, which maketh me much comforted to hear of both your good healths. Your children, I thank God, are all as well as is possible, free from cough or cold, though this time be very extreme sharp frosts. They that can talk wish heartily with me both your good returns, and are at my elbows desiring their service may be sent with desire their Lady Mother will send them word when she and Lord Father will come home. Sweet Will I assure you is the liveliest merry child that ever you had of his time, and looketh very well coloured and will be forward in his going. God Almighty bless them all and send you and them a happy meeting. My son doth mention silks to be good in Sienna, if twisted silks be good cheap I think for fringe and embroidery one may do well to buy some store, for here we pay 3 shillings or eight groats the ounce if the silk be anything good . . . my niece is with her cousin Knowles, and shall be I hear a bridemaid to my Lady Frances, and as it is said marry the Earl of Somerset's brother, who is a near neighbour to her father, but yet I think he is not come out of Scotland. What will be the end I know not, but now and ever rest your Ladyships affectionate loving mother.

COKE MSS.

(1613), Sienna. Thomas Coke (no address).

Refers to his last letter, written at Padua.

Siamo qui in un paese vago e piacevole ed abondante di tutte sorti di rarita, delle quale abbiamo gia viduto gran parte, e pero cercando dove cresca la vera nobilta insieme con tanti gentilissima virtu, se non sia nell'anima di V. S. Illustrissima non sappiamo dove l'abbiano di trovare, L'eccell^ma Signora contessa sua sorella sta bene e qui in Siena è ogni di accarezzata e visitata di queste signori per dozzene a volta.

1613–4, January 13. Broad Street. Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury to Thomas Coke.

The last letter from any of you was from Lord Arundel dated at Siena the 24 November. We hear that he and my daughter have sent all their company to Pisa and my daughter had put herself into a monastery for six or eight weeks to the end that they may better learn that language. I have been visited with the gout. My wife hath been permitted to be here with me, but this day she returneth to her uncomfortable lodging. We trust you will return by midsummer.

1613–4, January 27. Arundel House, Highgate. Earl of Shrewsbury to Earl of Arundel and my daughter his wife.

After I had kept my house at Broad Street for 11 or 12 weeks I was bold to visit your house at Highgate. I have found great comfort by the sharpness and clearness of the air, it is like I shall not be long from it. The 3rd of February the Lord of Roxburgh shall be married to my Lady Jane Drummond at Somerset House, the King will be there at supper. Her Majesty inviteth the Lord Mayor and all the Aldermen to her new christened house, which his Majesty will give a new name to the night that he suppeth there. With the heartiest prayers that I can send up to heaven for both your perfect healths with a most safe return.

1613–4, ✝ Sutton, 27 of January. "To the Right honourable my assured loving Sonne the Earle of Arundell, Sienna."

"My good Sonne the 23rd of this present I received together both yours of the 15 and 21 of Decem. I am as joyfull to hear of your good healths as you are carfull to here from us, I assur you I am serten ther hath not scaped any week but one this Christenmass but I have written myselfe since I was able to write and in my sickness I caused Robert to write weekly till Mr. Dix cam upe the last terme, and then he writ still and I to soe as I know not what to think but hope that befor this time or the resait of Y. Lo. last letters our come by heapes, I am sorry to pursave any thought of y^r looking further from home everything is not taken many times as it is mentt and great parsons forgett among ther many great affairs what they speak some months befor. Ther hath of late bene as I here some scanning what causcd y^r jorney into Italy, for health they say it is not for your doe take no phisick at all as they saye. I assur you my child your other frinds as well as myselfe like not such scannings as goe on you for Godsake make haste home for it is truss me more nedfull then I can writt, and for godsake goe no further from home but geve your frinds contentment by y^r company and when you are nere any speach of evill tongs are the soner suppressed. I doute not my good Sonne but you carry a clear conscience which is the best brasen wale to y^r owne quiett, and your care is such of your actions as it doth I assur myselfe will deserve it but yett no body is free from malitious adversaris nor you so unwise to hope for such a priveledg, I beseech our Lord save you and yours from ther mallice. Your swett children be all three in health, and the two elder very merry but Will^m continuith as I wrott in my last not any show of sickness but neyther so merry nor so forward of his foot as

befor. I trust in Jesu it will well amend again. For that y^r^ Lo. write of consarning such money as should arise in those things in Shropshire for rent ther wilbe none a good while, for Mr. Dyx said that my L. of Shrowsbury had halfe a years rent beforehand, but of stoek if any eom to my hand it shalbe sent as you have direeted me. I wonder you have no bills from here for in troth Mr. Dyx maketh what meanes he ean to send and I am sur 300*l.* was delivered at one time to send this last terme, when I come to towne I will send the 100*l.* I wrote of to bye silkes, but I will speak with the party and if she ean send it safe I may haply send it by his meanes. I parsave by y^r^ letters to the Earle of Somerset that our letters goe not well, for Robert writ of it befor the elecsion and ye Duk was created at that time Earle of Richmond. I send y^r^ letter with my L. Privy Seales and how his Lo. will aeeord that and y^r^ present at the maryage I leave to his judgment His Lo. hath of late retired him selfe to Grenwieh to take he saith som smale phisick for his better health, he hath had sundry disposition to fevers and great wolds, he is very ernest for y^r^ retorne. Ther was befor Christemass a report my L. Chamberland should be L. Treasurer, I can write nothing of eertanty but here is a report in the country by some cam from London that on fryday last being the 22 day the K. Ma^ty^ being at Audley end should make the E. of Suffock L. Thrs. the Earle of Somersed m^r^ of the horse, and y^r^ Earle of Woster L. Chamberlain. I now send Robart to London, and have apointed him to write the truth of the report to y^r^ L. My L. of Shrewsbury is gone to lye at Highgate and my Lady to hir evill lodgen. With my best love to you both I ever rest your Lo. affeetionate loving Mother.

A. A."

"To the Right honourable my very loving Sonne the Earl of Arundel Sienna, Arundel house." 3 February.

"My assured good Sonne I hearing of my Lord Privy Seales evill disposition eame this day heather of purpose to visite his good Lo. and alighted at his house as I came to towne I assure you he is not well farr otherwise then I did think for his Lo. hath often this winter bene troubled with a eoold and some times with a fitt of an ague, but now I find him not only troubled with a great eoold whieh though he avoideth some thing yett eontinueth a thing rewme without ripening and his strenth both as it seemeth and his Lo. findeth doth mueh deeay, he hath kept his chamber of late and his bedde half the day as I here he intendeth as I perseave to go to the Stare Chamber to morow the matter of Proetor being ther to be handled wher in his Lo. is so mueh injured in. I doe mueh doubt his Lo. wilbe the woorse for his going abrode. I have brought his Lo. to lett me here to morrow att night how he his going thether and to geve me leave if without his trouble Saturday or I goe hom and then my business is done he asked me yf was gone I told his Lo. this was the night of his going he desired me unto you that onely wante of health stayed his hand from writing [*torn*] send him a good recovery that you may be a witness of itt for sure it is mere a eoold; many flying reportts ther gothe that his Lo. should take greffe upon some unkindness but I leave all to God and beleve no more reports than I know to be true. Your three swete sonns be all well for health but Will not so forward and lively as he was before his jorney I write to your Lo. of but I hope he is somthing mor meryer than at my last writing, for godsak make hast home for I can not write how mueh it is desired of some that I have mensioned ther ernest desir in my formare letters and therfor you will understand my meaning and out of your Lo. wisdome think ther is some eause more then the fond

Coke MSS.

affection of a Mother to see your safe retorne only. For the monny from Shropshire I find by Mr. Dyx it is as I thought that what was reserved for Cooles at Michemas doth now pay for getting of more but none now solde till sommer that the ways wil fitt for caryage, ther is monny for the Cooch Mairs sold 79*l.* I will see it delivered wher you wished the other to be payed or any other that may be had from Shropshire. I thought now to have sent you the 100 to bye such things I write to y^r^ Lo. for but that both loss of letters as I assure my selfe and stay of them by the way maketh me [to doute] what to doe but if you take it up it shalbe payed at one days warning [torn] here for it; our last letters maketh me dout you wilbe looking abrod before it will [torn] day is the great maryage of Mrs. Druman and the L. of Oxborow, and the king lieth here [torn] this night and the name of the place shall it is said be now changed. I here much ado and great sports the Queen doth welcom the King and graee the mariage with all; but my nece Margaretts report of maryage cometh yett to nothing. She is now left with my Lady of Walden the Lady Knowes being out of towne. With all my harts love to you and my good daughter Irest your Lo. affectionate loving Mother.

A. A."

1613–4, Fcbruary 4, Arundel House. Anne, Dowager Countess of Arundel, to Countess of Arundel, Siena.

. . . "but my good daughter I assure myself that mine [letters] either have foul play at home or abroad for I write weekly and by my son's last I find in almost a whole month you received none, these doubts make me have many thoughts. I caused my son's letter to the Earl of Somerset to be delivered. I find you heard neither of his creation nor marriage. Remember my son as oft as you may to make haste home, for in truth it is much desired of his best friends. . . . The 200*l.* I would send to buy those things for me is here ready to pay or send. . . . Your children are all in good health, little Will as I write is not so forward with his foot as he was nor so merry but he amendeth something, but I assure myself he got some strain as I writ. They are very good children I thank God, and little James' hands were well of his chilblains till this sharp weather came and Hall grows very well, much less troubled with his speech than he was. . . . So soon as this frost is gone the elder shall come to do their duties this Shrovetide but my sweet Will shall not come in a coach till he be well and upon my own lap till I see you, which I beseech our L. may be shortly."

1614. February 19. "Double de la réponse de la Reine Régente Mère du Roi à lettre écrite à sa Ma^té^ par Monseigneur Le Prince de Condé."

1613–4 March 1, North Clifton. Margaret Bussy to J. Coke.

Has 3 sons and 3 daughters. Asks aid for her husband in his business if in London next term

1613–4, March 10. W. Vyner to Mr. John Coke at Hall Court.

Mr. Hammond told me that the last week he had letters from your brother Thomas dated in January. He remains in Siena until Easter and then removes nearer Venice. I cannot think of a cheaper and handsomer stuff than your Irish stich for carpets. Send me a note how long you would have every of the three carpets to be, in which measure you shall do well to allow at each end of the table three quarters of a yard more than the length of the table, for be the stuff never so good a curtall carpet hath no comeliness.

In France they have been together by the ears, the quarrel is between the Queen and the Prince of Condé.

[Endorsed with a draft letter from John Coke offering service at the Audit (probably to Sir Fulke Greville) and with a draft letter from John Coke to the Dean of Winchester asking preferment for the bearer, Mr. Dixon, whom the Dean had himself recommended to Mr. Coke and his friends.]

1614, Mareh 14. Naples. Thomas Howard Earl of Arundel to the Countess of Arundel at Rome.

All that is here to be seen you may in a short time despatch. I would wish you to see Rome well and that you would have been there in the Settimana Santa. In your way hither you shall find vile hosterias, one mattress, one blanket, no bolster, or anything else. At Gaeta is a rock which they say clove at Christ his death. In the Castle, Bourbon's body to be seen, asking leave as strangers of Florence. Mr. Coke should put all his money in pistoles. He may hear from us at Fontana dei Serpi, or at the Orso del Oro.

1613–4. To the Right honorable my assured good Sonne the Earle of Arundell, Syenna.

My good Sonne.—This week maketh upp one whole month since I reseved the last line from you or my good daughter. I besech our Lord you be both well. I write weekly I assur you, and so I think you do whersoever the stay be of coming. I reseved the last packett but one three wecks letters together from my deer Daughter; the wether here is in extremity of coold, and hath bene this 3 weck or more extreme eoold winds and great frost, and now very great snowes these to last dayes, so that we had a milde spring all Christenmass and som weeks after and nowe a sharp winter, but no rayne to speak of since hallowtide so as they be forsed to drive eattell from the Rewell and all that side of the foorest of Arundell to water twise a day a mile or two from them, and hath done so 40 days or more, so great a drought at this time of the year seldom sene. I feare it will cause many of my planes at Arundell to faile. My LL. Privy Seale and Chaneclour hath both bene evell, my L. Privy Seale hath continued sickly most parte of this winter, much troubled with distempers and coold, and the last week in a consaite with all that his infirmity was like unto the late L. Peters by the decay of his flesh and weakness of his Lo. stomach, but on Saturday last his Ma^{ty} visited him, and since that time he is of better comforte. I thank God the L. Cha. is saide to have bene so hevily disposed to slepenes as he was much feared, but the counsaill dothe now come to sitt at his house, which caused assuranee of some amendmentt. I think shortly to goe to London to see my L. Prive Scale which I have not done now a long while, his Lo. being not disposed to be visited I lost a jorney or two, but I send twice a week to here of his good recovery, which I besech our Lord to grauntt. I never goe but he doth ernestly inquire of your retorne, and willeth me to writc to that purpose. I assure my good Sonne I cannot express how much I doe desir itt for your good as well as my owne comfort. Your two elder boys be very well and merry, but my swett Will^{m} eontinueth his tersion agu still this day we expect his 12th fitt, I assur my selfe teeth to be the chefe cause I look for so spedy ending of it, he is so well and merry on his good days, and so strong as I never saw old nor yonge bear it so well. I thank Jesu he hath not any touch of the infirmyty of the head, but onely his eolcr and flushe apareth, but he is as livly as can be, but in the tim of his fitts onely which continueth some eight hours, to counterpoise the joy of my Lady Wrooths young Sonne he is left a warde by his father death the last week Mr. Longe of Bentley I here is dead, and my cosen S^{r} Thomas Penroddok's mother. Thus wee all drope away,

COKE MSS.

nothing happy but a good ende. Thus with my harty prayers for your spedy retorne with my best remembrances to my good Daughter and y^r Lo. I ever rest,

Your Lo. affectionate loving Mother

Sutton, 18 Mar. ANNE ARUNDELL.

1614, March 28. North Clifton. Francis Bussy (brother-in-law), to John Coke.

My wife would needs have me tell you that it is so long since she received a letter from you that she is half fearful she hath lost a brother. . . . My brother Charles by accident is become tenant to Sir Fulke Grevill of certain pasture ground called Pinton Fen in the marsh in Lincolnshire. Sir George Heneage hath a lease of it for term of his life. He oweth my brother a great deal of money, and his estate is grown somewhat desperate, so as my brother is forced to take this lease with great loss. . . . My brother is desirous upon reasonable terms to renew it if he could for three lives, and then he would put in two of my sons. And if it please God to call him he would leave it to one of them. . . . How to work this we know not, for that we have no acquaintance unless you can do us pleasure in it. If you be at London this next term, my brother would meet you there. . . . My wife doth earnestly desire to hear how my sister and you do, and how many children you have. And if you come to Trusley, as she heareth you intend, if you come not into Nottinghamshire she saith it will half kill her.

1614, May 10. Rome. Tobie Matthew to Thomas Coke, at Naples.

If I can recover a little health, I think to go into a villa for the taking of some fresh air. If in the mean time you return this letter will meet with you, and also a roll of pictures I have left for Don Roberto.

1614, June 4. Siera. Frate Angelo Ing^se Cap^no Ind^o. All Ill^mo et Ecc^mo mio S^re Il S^r Conte d'Arandelia, Rome.

Jesu† Maria Most Right Honourable Lord, I making something bold to write these few lines only to give your Honour to understand Sig^r Ottavio Gerini hath news out of England that the Earl of Northampton is departed this life, and that he hath made your Honour his heir.

1614, July 12. London. Sir Foulke Grevill to John Coke.

I have lain in London all this week, expecting your father coming up, yet his Attorney tells my servants he was resolved not to be seen this term. He hath used this fashion long, he would urge me to extremities. I pray advise him to prepare a security, for I will not lose my own.

1615, October 14. Mr. Robert Johnson's report of the state of the Alum works: commencing with a Patent of 1606 granted to Lord Sheffield, Sir Thomas Chaloner, Sir D. Foulis, and J. Bourchier, for the sole making for 31 years: under which various charges in the terms of working were conceded by the Crown, and in April 1613 the works were taken in hand for the King. Sir William Clavil and Sir Richard Houghton became engaged to take large quantities of the produce; but a large debt was due from the Crown. The report concludes thus:—"So it appeareth that the works are worthy to be privileged by a King: that set many thousand poor men on work; spend nothing but base materials, coals, urine, and earth out of rocks and barren grounds; employ many ships; impoverish the Pope's coffers, and will advance his Majesty's revenue many thousands a year."

1614, October. Sir John Bingher's Report of the Issues of the Crown for this year. (Imperfect ?) COKE MSS.

Charges of Judicature.

Starehamber - -	300
Lords Presidents -	3,800
Justices of Assize -	2,000
Sheriffs - - -	520
Justiees of Peace from Sheriffs - -	560
Lieutenant of the Tower	4,000
Keeper of the Gatehouse	400
Total - -	11,580

Martial Affairs,

Navy { Treasurer 40,000 / Victualler 10,000 }	50,000
Lieutenant of the Ordnance - - -	6,000
Master of the Armoury -	400
Supply of Gunpowder -	3,200
Castles and Forts -	5,360
Berwick and Commissioners for the North -	5,073
Total - -	70,033

Foreign and State Affairs.

Seeret Affairs - -	1,400
Postmaster - -	3,000
Ambassadoıs - -	12,000
Ireland - - -	40,000
Low Countries - -	25,016
Total - -	81,416

Defalcations.

For goods exported free -	7,000
Purveyors of French wines fees - - -	300
Total - -	7,300

In Margin.

	231,782
	110,936
	11,580
	70,033
	81,416
	7,300
Total of Issues -	513,047

Morc ıssued than received 67,151.

1614, October —. Shrewsbury. Richard Cam to John Coke.

Remitting 20*l.* to Ludlow from Miehael Mallet to Mr. Coke at Hale Court.

1614, Oetober 19. London. John Coke "To my wife from London. Dear wife, I writ unto you by Dobbs the last Saturday, and hope you shall receive that letter before this eome to your hands. I had plaeed John Mayo in this house, but I know not out of what eonsideration he ehanged his mind and desired to return home, pretending that he liked not to live in the eity but rather in the eountry aeeording to his breeding. So he put me to a new labour both for his return and for his eountry employment whieh Sir Fulke hath offered him, if oeeasion serve. If I eould as easily disengage myself I should now eome home with him, but I am otherwise bound for a while, as he ean tell you. I thank God I have my health, and hope to break away about the end of the term. In the meantime I have bought your gown eloth, and for the ehildren, whieh I purpose, God willing, to send by Dobbs this next Saturday so as you may receive it at Ross on Thursday after. I pray you therefore forget not to send thither to demand it. I am not quiet till I hear from you in regard of that indisposition wherein I left you. Write I pray you as often as you may specially of your health, and how your sowing proeeedeth this weather which hath been here very extreme wet ever since my coming up. Commend me to our friends at Preston and deliver this inclosed. Pray for my speedy and satisfactory

COKE MSS.

deliveranee from henee as I do for your health and eomfort. The Lord inerease in us His graee and give us in this world peaee in moderate desires.

1614, November 17. Trusley. William Coke to John Coke at Sir Fulke Greville's house in Austin Friars, beyond the Royal Exehange.

It was my ill fortune in my living in London to wander too far beyond my bounds, yea, so far that I have (to my great displeasure) incurred my father's anger in such a height that without the help and means of some sueh friends as yourself, I fear me it will be to my utter overthrow and undoing. I pray you to stand my friend so mueh as to use all the means you can to make an atonement between us and reeoneile my father to me again, but, O, unfortunate I, that ever I behaved myself so unseemly. I daily wish for your presenee, by whose intereession I doubt not but we should be as heretofore.

1614. November. A paper indorsed by J. Coke: "The state of tinne in Cornwall."

The whole quantity of tins vented communibus annis is $\frac{M}{1,000}$ weight which at 4*l.* 8*s.* the cwt. eometh to 44,000*l.* Hereof the tinner at the rate of 3*l.* the ewt. receiveth the sum of 30,000*l.*; and the King at 28*s.* the ewt. 14,000*l.*

1614, Deeember 3. Behind St. Clement's Church. Laurenee Whitaker to Mr. Coke at Austin Friars.

Asking support of a petition to Mr. Chaneellor [of Exehequer], for one Williams, an old poor and impotent clerk of the Alienation Office. Sir George Rivers of that offiee ean give information.

(1614?). "All' eeeellentissimo Sig. Il Conte d'Arundell." Genoa.

My Lord, the reporte of your Lo. departure frome Genoa the passed weeke made my diligence lesse in enquiring of you as I passed Genoa, and had I not received the same frome Mr. Trasey, whoo toulde me Mr. Causefielde write him worde that you were to departe 8te days since, I thinke I should not have had so assured a beleefe, but having enquired of one or two and they telling me there was a noble man of England but hee was departed made me eonfidente of your departure and put haste to my desire to overtake you at Lions, but being all moste x miles of my way frome Genoa to turin, I by chanee mette with a dutcheman whoo termes him selfe the English Consul, whoo assured me your Lo. was not departed, nor to depart this x dayes from Genoa, whereuppon I lighted frome horse (and in a blinde alehouse as by my rude lines and well suited paper your Lo. may judge without other circumstanees) and with 3 or 4 lines I sente youre Lo. a paeket w^{h} Mr. Trasey gave me to deliver or sende w^{h} what eonvenient speede I could, saying they eame from England. I hope before this you have them, yf not yf your Lo. sende to that Consul I make no doubte of their safe delivery

If I had bene my selfe alone after I heared your Lo. was not gone from Genoa I would have returned to have wayted on your Lo. into England, but my eosen Wythypole being with me and not for some great reasons daring to be knowne to bee in Genoa, I durste not but reste unhappy in having any hinderance to shewe how muehe I am your Lo. devoted servante.

To write your Lo. partieulars of my Lo. of Northehampton's laste testamente may argue some zeale but small diseretion, for I knowe youre Lo. have before this received particulars. I reeeived in letters from Englande that hee had given youre Lo. 3 thousande pounde a yeere

my Lo. of Suff. his house in the Strande furnished Mr. Harry Howarde one thousande pounde a yeere, and made 4 of his servantes exectors, who after his death going into his studdey with my Lo. of Suff. they founde there to the greate greife of some presente thousande pounde in readey money.

Sir Charles Cornewallise is still in the tower for being thoughte to have made the laste speeche hoskins spake in the parlamente house againste the Scottes. It is sayed hee confesse the to have made parte, but not all, it is thoughte some great ones had a parte with him, yet will hee confesse none, but takes all to him selfe w^h^ hathe as it is written to mee gotten him muche love for his magnanimity; they allso write me worde hee shall bee broughte into the Starre Chamber and censured, but great ones being sharers with him it is by beste judgements thoughte all will turne to smoke. Thus, my Lo. may my zeale to your Lo. prove fastidious, yet I beseeche your Lo. pardon it since it proceedes from one whoo hath ever vowed to reste youre Lo. devoted servante. Charles Glemham.

Octagio this 17 of August.

1614–5, January 9. London. Thomas Penruddock to the Earl of Arundel.

On the second of the new year was my lady Elizabeth's grace safely delivered of a son. Of this Christmas every day hath had its part in the celebration of the marriage of your noble cousin the Lady Frances to the Earl of Somerset. Two masks in the Court, one of great lords, the other of gentlemen, a third came from the Inns of Court men; a tilting and running at the ring; feasted by the City of London; a great number of rich presents from almost all persons of quality, esteemed to be no less worth than 30,000*l.* in plate and jewels. The exercise you are in is much applauded of all men, and the honour you receive of all the states your Lordship comes into. When your Lordship shall be pleased to be here again, the sight of it shall be more welcome than all the rarities of Italy. The Queen intendeth to grace with great solemnity the marriage of the Lord of Roxburgh and Mrs. Jane Drummond at her Somerset House, where the King will be.

1614–5, January 11. The Court. W. Vyner to John Coke at Hall Court in the parish of Much Marcle.

I was yesterday with Thomas Coke and stayed with him about an hour, and (thanks be to God) for anything I could perceive by him there is still good hope of his recovery, he eats, drinks, sleeps, and digests his meat well, only his legs still continue their swelling towards night. That which was blistered in the bath is now broken out into two holes, the core of the one of them is come out and begins to heal very well, of the other he makes no fear at all, for anything I can perceive by him. The compass of these holes are as big as a shilling. The surgeon saith he never saw any such like accident heal in better sort than this doth. My Lord and the ladies of that family are exceeding careful for him. . . . I desire to deal for both parts of this tithe as well that in possession as the other in lease, and if it shall please Mr. Powell to part with them for 700*l.* to give good assurance for 500*l.* at our Lady Day next, and the other 200*l.* at Michaelmas following . . . he shall be as sure of his money as if it were in his purse. . . . For the viewing of the place I have none to send that I dare better trust than yourself and Mr. Powell, and therefore in this I shall as freely believe that you affirm as if I had seen it with my own eyes. . . . I will remember your Ste. Tho. onion seed to Jo. Jackson.

Coke MSS.

1614–5, January 28. Broad Street, Thomas Coke to John Coke at Hall Court in the parish of Much Marcle.

The opportunity of this messenger serveth me well in the failing of Mr. Vyner and Mr. Hopton this week which is marvel and belike the reason is their plying of the Court where all things go *more solito*. For myself and my estate of body, I can only continue to say that I thank God my strength still increaseth and my disease lesseneth not. Brother George is now here, my commendations to Joseph and lusty Jack.

1614–5, February 3. Charing Cross. Philip Lord Stanhope to the Right Worshipful Sir Richard Knightley, Sir Eusebius Andrews, Sir John Needham, knights, and all the rest of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace near there adjoining.

Whereas I have had many and large testimonies of the honest behaviour and approved good service of William Clarke His Majesty's post of Daventry in the execution of his said place, rather than he would give offence to any he hath kept many horses at all times in readiness (for service) upon his own cost and charges these many years to his great hindrance, so that he hath been a long time a petitioner unto me to be unburthened thereof and attend only the peculiar charge of the King's packet which he hath daily fee for, he being post of the stage in duty he must either keep horses of his own or take them where they are to be had or found. I have thought good to write unto you that you would be pleased to be aiding and assisting at all times unto the said William Clarke in taking up of horses when and as often as need shall require.

1614–5, March 10. Broad Street. Thomas Coke to John Coke.

I have received your declamation against physic. I shall ere long be able to think of a Herefordshire journey. The Earl of Somerset hath been directed to a notable way for his profit in those lands which were once the Earl of Westmorland's by appropriating the title of Mr. Nevile, whom I think they call Lord Latimer. The King returned from Cambridge, himself moderating sometimes and sometimes disputing with great applause. He gave Buller his hand, meaning like a prince to favour him with letting him kiss it, and he like a physician took him by the wrist and felt his pulse

1614–5, March 22. W. Vyner forwards a letter of Edward Whitgreave from Trinity College.

You shall receive by Mr. Hobson your hampers this week. I have sent you a few of the best peremon grafts and harvies this country can yield. My fellows thank you for your good remembrance of them.

1614–5, March —. Tottenham. Sir Foulke Grevyll to John Coke at Preston.

My own John, Will Snead brought yours to me written from Beauchamps Court the 4th of March. It is true that these conspiracies of fortune have fallen upon us thick of late years. My letter was only not to keep any workmen that were idle and unskilful. For the breaking up of the house at Beauchamps Court I have given peremptory order and letting out of the house if they find a tenant. Come up to London with me for a while. I will fetch you there. I have some reasons that I desire your being with me for a while. You shall lose no real love or kindness you show towards me or my estate. The mending of fences at Terfield will be very chargeable, besides I have but the moiety nor receive these three years till the child come of age.

1615, March 31. Broad Street. Thomas Coke (brother) to John Coke at Hall Court in the parish of Much Marcle in Herefordshire.

I have been these 20 days in a course of pills and dry baths which hath much lessened my swelling, I thank God, I am yet to continue some 10 or 14 days. Sir Arthur Ingram hath kept his table of Cofferer till yesterday and now is to have it no more, but to continue the name till Michaelmas, a shadow which in that time may be bodied with some place able to repay the domination of the officers of the Court in procuring the reversing of his grant.

1615, August 5. Sutton. Anne Dowager Countess of Arundel to Master Coke (Thomas Coke).

Good Mr. Coke, I am well pleased to hear you have received the bills of payment for the 200*l.* delivered to Burlamachi . . . I shall be afflicted if any indiseretion should be committed in the sending of that which I have told my son I will bestow. . . . I hope and pray for the poor children's health and happy journey. I commit them to the divine providence of Almighty God, and trust exceeding much in your wisdom, love, and care, your experience good Mr. Coke, best knowing those countries and their tender natures, and I assure myself both you and good Petty will so accommodate their study to the disposition of those parts as may stand with their best health, and I hope you shall find Tunstall ready to give his best attendance when they be from their study, for I wish them not at any time to be in the company of the servants without some one of you there, which I do think will well suppress any evil speech or other unseemly passion . . . And thus at this time my bad head and eyes forces me to end . . .

I pray you let my good daughter know that I will send for Robert Baldwin, who has this day appointed to be at Badworth to attend the Bishop of Norwich for view of the woods in that Park.

1615, September 3. London. Sir Foulke Grevyll to John Coke.

Amicissime Johannes, oeconomus providus, colonus laboriosus, sedulus liberorum magister, parens animorum factus quorum corpora genuisti, doces in publica luce versari cum laude et ruris angustias pati moderate. Omnis Aristippum decuit color et status et res. Tu istas ingenii divitias domi foris vigilando agendo quaesitus privati teeti latebris non potes concludere: apparatus hic erat reipublicae non ruris-parietes tui haec aulaea non merebantur. Me quem olim praesentiae tuae amatorem nunc absentiae fautorem usque quaque habes nihil aliud velle scias nisi prioris vitae nexu aliquando conjungi. Vale charissime Johannes et si me amas votum hoc meum quantum potes tua voluntate promove Quem nosti ex asse tuum. Fulco Grivellus.

1615, September 4. London. Sir Fulke Grevyll to John Coke.

Howsoever some misprisions of unkindness stand hitherto undecided between us in respect that where no competent judge is chosen there can no definite sentence be given yet the opportunity of this justly discharged servant going near you and the occasion itself easily encourages me without ceremony to break through all pleas of right or inequality and in the language of old acquaintance both to salute and impart freely with you. Know therefore that this Latin epistle inclosed is written by a man called over by me to read this intended lecture of story [History] notwithstanding the invitements carried in such manner by contract before he came as 100 marks in reward dischargeth all sides from imputation. The general scope of the letter is mine and you for honour's sake made object of it; and the style, cast &c. his and beyond me to censure. By nation he is a Northern Breton, by 10 or 12 years education a German 35 years old, industrious of a good presence and so much less able to satisfy the envy which his foreign birth may perhaps stir up against him for the forepart of his head rich inside to the back-

Coke MSS.

side I am yet a stranger in all things but books. Now friend John though I know it is hard to judge of a picture by a line, yet for my sake with yourself both to answer his Latin letter and secretly traffic your opinion in English with me as I do with you. I send you herewith the inscriptions for Philip's long promised tombe: the Latin verses be his, yet contracted from many to these four by my direction. The rest are my own. Touching the form and matter of the sepulchre, it is shortly this. Two dainty large stones of touch delicately sorbished borne up one above another by four pillars of brass three foot and a half high and double gilt; the uppermost worthily his, the other mine. Now because I would not mar the delicacy of the stones or embase their lustre with adding anything to cover it, I have devised a pillar of the same touch raised above and yet disjoined from the tomb and placed at the upper end of Sir Philip's which shall carry scutcheons for his arms and inscriptions to be graven upon it in gilded letters; and in like manner at the lower end saving only half the tomb high a more humble one to carry mine. The place is Paul's Church where he lies open and because there is or can be no severed aisle there my purpose is to encompass the sepulchre round and inclose with a high grate of iron. Now gentle Mr. Coke be pleased to judge add change or diminish for all this may yet be done without any charge but of thought for which loving freedom I shall be your debtor. I fear Sir Philip's inscriptions be a little too heathenish, and more witty than solid; but I suspend till I hear what you think, and in extreme haste bid you farewell.

If ever we meet again you shall know what was in my power to have done for you and have accepted for my own advancement, if you either had come up upon my earnest letter by your father [in law] or the last modest one made by my letter to and for yourself. Nothwithstanding I think God disposeth all for the best. Farewell again good John and let us both strive to be equal judges between ourselves. Friend John, these verses for the table are hastily done and as you may see furnished while he was . I fear length and some other things in them, but if you allow the way I can easily contract and alter the rest by leisure.

1615, September 16. John Coke to Sir Foulke Grevill, "sent by my father." (Copy.) I am glad when it pleaseth you to accept my duty and thankfulness in any service. For the lecture—this man's country hath advantage, in this model you sent me there appeareth quickness and ripeness both of wit and judgment, significant words, and variety of matter well digested in a perspicuous and contracted style, everywhere to be praised, especially in story. The chief use of this profession is now the defence of our church and therein of our state. Our adversaries are already worn out of Scriptures and fathers and now hold as their sheet anchor only by antiquity and prescription wherein if we pursue them hard as some of late have happily begun, the very view of times past will so discover their ambitious controversies impostures, tyrannies, teaching, and all the depths of hell in that Roman gulf, that as by Scriptures they lost us, so by stories they shall lose their own and shew their religion as now it standeth to be incompatible with all free minds and estates, and so plainly expound the prophecies and revelations of Antichrist, that the hearts of all men, specially of princes, shall be prepared for the ruin of that beast. Wherefore in my poor opinion it is now as necessary to have diligent historians as learned divines, and that your historian be also a divine able to join church and commonwealth together, which to separate is to betray.

So shall your erection be a most fruitful and famous work. Concerning the tomb a moderate charge may be fittest in this kind. Your two tables of "touch" borne upon four pillars contain both kinds of ancient and durable monuments. In the Latin inscription much may be considered; an epitaph should couch much matter in few words; this enlargeth a little in many. The apostrophe to Fame and prosopopœia of Death are light and swelling—to be short, there may be fine stage work but no good church work made of such poetical strains. The English translation, your own, hath better stuff and more sadly uttered. [Some of the English lines are quoted and the whole freely and incisively criticized.] And this, sir, is all I have to say in particular touching your epitaph in verse. In general give me leave to commend unto you this consideration, that epitaphs concern only the dead and those that think of death, and therefore should have a mind not such as men traffic with amongst men in the world, but such as a man would carry with him alone out of the world. Besides, they should be as it were jewels well set and polished for every man's wearing, that is for every man to write out, and therefore length, obscurity, and ordinary concepts are fastidious in this kind. For the emblems I think "I am" in Hebrew, א— ω—Sunt cætera mortis. There remaineth your inscription in prose . . . . [unfavourably criticised].

1615, November 13. Cambridge. Doctor John Richardson, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, to John Coke at Sir Foulke Grevill's house in the Austin Friars.

I could wish to have John Coke nearer hand to his old master. It had been a use in the College for the Bachelors to bestow excess of wine in the Hall upon All Saints night, as also to spend very much in tobacco openly in that public place; which by sending for the Bachelors and forbidding their old practice I prevented, and prevailed so far that this year was an example of modesty to my great content.

1615, November 19. Milan. Pietro Martire Martignone, "All Ill^mo Sig^r mio oss^mo ill S. Tomaso Cocco al S^r Gul^mo Hamond alla casa dell ecc^mo S. Conti di Sarusberi à Londra. Di quel vaso grande ch'ella vide mandai un bel dissegno con tutta l'altezza et proportione: il fara di mille scudi."

1615–6, January 17. Thomas Coke's Chambers. George Coke to John Coke at Hale Court.

Sister Dorothy is in wonted health, and my wife also whom God hath made a joyful mother of another son, whom when brother Thomas hath given it, I will tell you his name. We all commend ourselves to you and to our dear sister your bedfellow.

1615–6, January 18. London. Samuel Hopton to John Coke at Hale Court.

Sir George Villiers, Master of the Horse; Sir Thomas Lake, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries, when he was sworn refused the oath as principal Secretary of State taken by Sir Ralph Winwood for the old form which was Principal Secretary to the King's Majesty. Upon Friday next Sir Thomas Monson to be arraigned. Sir William Monson went to the Tower on Saturday last. Sir Robert Cotton also committed to an alderman's house.

1615–6, February 1. Broad Street. Thomas Coke to John Coke, Hale Court.

We are long since free from the Tower. Sir W. Monson is with his brother Sir Thomas in the Tower. Ralph Bonington's son's wife was widow to Doctor Langley, master of Eton School, and hath 80*l.* per

Coke MSS.

annum of vendible lands. The Earl of Worcester is Lord Privy Seal and Sir George Villiers is Master of the Horse. Sir Robert Cotton is prisoner.

1615–6, February 13. John Coke to Sir Foulke Grevill.

I present unto you the best thankfulness I am able for your late favour and liberality towards me. My daily prayers that your integrity and travail in all your great affairs may find such a gracious respect and be so successful that by your means this incorrupted and noble way may come in fashion in great places. My ambition hath ever been circled within your prosperity, unto which also my heart and affection shall still be liable, though my way and end be cast out of the world. [Endorsed on the letter of January 17, 1615–6, from George Coke.]

1615-6. March 24. Arundel House. Thomas Coke to John Coke, Hale Court.

Sir Walter Raleigh hath liberty of coming abroad to furnish his Guiana voyage. Sir Edward Cecil's lady dead, a quitclaim of precedence with my Lady Carleton. Sir Henry Wotton gone for Venice.

1616, March 28. Whitehall. Sir Fulke Grevyll to John Coke at Hale Court.

I desire your company awhile for many respects, and particularly to confer with you about some things that concern myself, and wherein you may in part have interest. If you will be pleased upon Wednesday sennight after Easter day to be at Beauchamps Court you shall there find W. Vyner ready to attend you up. All times of the term will easily provide you fellowship for your journey downward, which in part takes away the casualty and desolation of travelling alone.

1616, July 21. Rufford. W. Cavendysshe to Thomas Coke.

I thank God my Lady came well to Rufford of Friday last. I found my father weak, but I hope will grow stronger now every day. I pray you send me down a note of my old Lord's funeral. Hoping shortly to see you. I pray remember my humble services unto my Lady of Arundel, my little Lord, and his brothers.

(1616), Michaelmas Eve. Arundel House. Thomas Coke to John Coke at Hall Court in the Parish of Much Marcle.

Good Mr. Hammond desire Mr. Vyner or Mr. Hopton to send this letter by the first.

On Monday I came from Bygrave where I had been 3 or 4 days and left all in health. They desire that I should let you know that there is 100*l.* ready for you, and desire that you will give order for receiving of it to whom you think fit. There is some difference like to grow between Brother George and Cousin Streethay, for which I purpose to write to our cousin that the bond of blood and affinity betwixt them will require an orderly proceeding, that themselves are sufficient to accord it, if not they have friends who are not unfit, that the law is the worst course that can be, but malice. If you think to write a letter to him to the like purpose it will not be amiss and to send it to Brother George who will be conformable. The news of France rests in as doubtful terms as you left it, the prince still prisoner, and the nobles, Guisards, and all upon their guard. My Lord Hay is landed as is said and will bring the particulars. The Duke of Savoy is in the field; and so is the King of Spain, who gives for a reason of his not complying with the treaty of Asti, that it was discovered that at the same time the Duke breaks treaty with the Venetians to his and the Austrians prejudice. The Venetians have left the siege of Gradisca but are still strong in Friuli. My Lord Rosse is now upon

his journey. The Lords of the Counell are still entertained with the business of my Masters of the new Company; much provision sent into Ireland; et ego fugam hinc meditor that I may soon see you and perhaps bring George with me; if you come hither shortly let me know, if you please. I present my best and heartiest well wishes to my good sister and pray for you all, your most assured loving brother.

1616, October 28. Pietromartire Mastignon, All Ill^re Sig^re mio on^mo il Ssig^r Tomaso Coke a Londra.

Protestations of desire to serve.

About 1616. A. A. (Anne, Countess Dowager of Arundel) to the Earl of Arundel.

Presently after the despateh of my footman we found that Charles was not after his usual sort, refusing his breakfast . . . hath took nothing but tossed and drank sometime in the night . . his wind very short, and his pulse and heart worketh so extremely fast as I never knew the like . . I assure sweetheart the poor child is exceeding evil. I beseeeh you send with speed the best doctor may be had. I fear the ehild very mueh. God bless him and you all.

About 1616. To the Right honorable my assured good sonne the Earle of Arundell.

My good Sonne, About some two houres after my servant's depar-ture towards y^r Lo. this morning the poore child continuing very sieke hee cast twise a littell quantity of darke tawny eolor. Some time after being then aboute noon he east a good quantity together of black color, whieh did offer some tim to come in littell quantity so long as he had life. It pleased our blessed Savyour to take him to himselfe something before 4 a elocke this after none, having suffered very sharp pains befor his ende. Mr. Doetor Harvy is of the sam opinion that my Gilford neighbour Mr. Raner was today when he did purseve what he did avoyde whieh is y^t some eontinued impostum caused his ende. I trust Mr. Doctore will so early be sturing as Mr. Ardern shalbe able to lett y^r Lo. bee satisfyed of the inward true oceasion, and I beseeh you for godsake to comforte your selfe and my good sweet daughter with the true good of the sweet soule of your littell sonne, for I am sure wee should all have hartely reioysed if it had pleased God to have sent him health and strength of body whieh might hapely sone have for again: but this eternall glory far surpassing the pleasurs of the whole earth if wee shall not yeald our humble thanks to God for this high favour towards this sweet soule. Wee shall spend but littell love to this blessed Inosent, but I doute not but you both will way his seeuryty and our perpetuall danger so long as wee shall stay here behind. God of his goodness send to all happily to follow him to inioy his blessed felowshipp for ever, and with true affeetionat love to y^r Lo. and my good daughter. I ever rest,

Your Lo. faithfull loving Mother,

Sutton, Sa^tr late Anne Arundell.

(1616 to 1618.) Copy addressed to Sir F. Grevill, Chaneellor of the Exehequer, of "A short Breviat of a motion that is referred by His Majesty to the eonsideration of the Lords Commissioners for the office of the Lord Treasurer." Usury (being legale furtum) hath ever been detestable both among Christians and heathen; that this is no novelty divers worthy statutes of this kingdom will eonfirm. Usurers punished 26 Hen. 2, 3 Ed. 6. Several with whom by Mr. Seeretaries Wyn-wood's and Lake's direetions I did confer are willing for the trial of this motion, that his Majesty demand of usurers small sums by letters or privy seals.

Coke MSS

1616–7, February. London. Thomas Coke to John Coke, Hale Court.

I am not unlikely to see part of this progress into Scotland. This day the Earl of Buckingham is made Privy Councillor. The Archbishop of Spalato, under whom were all the bishops of Dalmatia and Croatia, liveth yet with the Archbishop and hath place as an Archbishop. He hath a book in press of an excellent design touching the hierarchy of the church.

1616–7, March 1. Arundel House. Thomas Coke to John Coke, Hale Court.

Sir R. Naunton lamenteth your resolution of discontinuing from hence. Sir Edward of our name hath a daughter fit to be a wife to the greatest favourite's brother that may be: but the strains in the handling breed storms. I send you a box of grafts of pears.

1616–7, March 8. London. Edward Reed to John Coke, Hale Court.

Yesterday Mr. Attorney Bacon was sworn Lord Keeper. My Lord of Salisbury is sworn Captain of the Guard. Sir Allen Astly [Apsley] is sworn Lieutenant of the Tower: the King goeth into Scotland the 15th of this month. Letters from Spain by Mr. Cottington mention the great preparation the King maketh for an expedition by sea. The Arminian party in the Low Countries are grown great and Baruevill is their chief friend, which hath rent the unity of the Low Countries. The match with Spain goeth on.

1617, March 29. London. Edward Reed to John Coke, Hale Court.

Sir R. Naunton gone towards the King to Lincoln. Sir J. Digby goeth for Spain in May. Sir Walter Raleigh is this next week to be gone for Guiana. My Lord Chancellor is dead, and his son made Earl of Bridgewater. Sir Edward Noel of Rutlandshire is Lord Noel. Sir J. Bennett goeth to the Archduke to complain of a Jesuit that writ against the King. Sir Th. Edmonds goeth into France. Sir E. Conway and Sir W. Bird, of the Chancery, go into Jersey to settle grievances between the Governor and the people.

1617, April 25. Brussels. Tobie Matthew to the Earl of Arundel.

May it please your Lordship, I have understood that your Lordship was drawing certain statues of yours out of Italy, and that Mr. Thomas Roper was employed by some servant of your Lordship for the liberty to extract and convey them into England. Some difficulties there grew in the carriage of this business which he would fain out of a passion have imputed to others. I assure your Lordship upon my knowledge and upon the word of a Christian that as the way he took was to have done your Lordship prejudice (though he had no meaning that way), so on the other side the persons whose assistance he craved employed themselves so earnestly as that if ever you see your statues it will be in virtue of their endeavour. For the favour you were pleased to shew in my desire of returning into England, though it were not God's will to let it take effect, I humbly do your Lordship reverence.

1617, June 12. Bygrave. George Coke to Samuel Hopton at Sir Fulke Greville's house in Austin Friars.

My brother John tells me he sent down 30*l.* for my brother Thomas, and that if I had furnished him with so much I should write to you to receive it again. I did procure so much to furnish brother Thomas. I pray you therefore deliver it to this gentleman, Mr. George Bowyer.

[Receipt for thirty pounds for the use of George Coke by George Bowyer.]

1617, June 20. Copy of a letter dated "From Leith, near Edinburgh," signed with a feigned name, addressing "sweetheart," and giving particulars of a journey and stay in Scotland in the King's train. Remarks on the ill manners and dirtiness of the Scotch.

[Indorsed by Mr. George Lamb, "This letter is published and attributed to Sir Anthony Webb, 1617, see Secret History of the Court of James I., 2 vols., London, 1811."]

1617, July 7. Hale Court. John Coke to Sir Foulke Grevill, Chancellor of His Majesty's Exchequer, and one of His Highness' Most Honourable Privy Council.

Right Honourable. Understanding that His Majesty hath appointed to visit you at Warwick, which besides your Honour's charge will require the attendance of all your followers, I thought it my duty humbly to entreat you that if I might be able to perform any service at that time, you will be pleased to accept it, and to signify your pleasure by any of your servants, and so praying God for your health and honour, I humbly rest at your Honour's commandment.

1617, July 17. Limavady. Thomas Phillips, probably to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Remissness of the London Companies in fulfilling their undertakings for the plantation of Ulster. From the 28th of January 1609 to November 1611, I would have undertaken to put off all the natives. When they had dispended some 15,000*l.* they offered to lose all so they might be freed of it, and were earnest with me to bring them off as well as I had brought them on. They cannot justly say they have sent over any but their workmen, which some few will stay in the country others are wrangling bankrupts that cannot stay in England.

1617, October 4. Drafts of letters to the King and Mr. Murray at Royston, corrected by Sir Foulke Grevill, touching Sir G. Mompesson's better offer for the trees in New Forest.

May it please your Majesty. I received a message by Mr. Secretary Wynwood as if your Majesty were informed of some delay in bringing home that Navy timber lately we bought in the New Forest and withal that Sir Giles Mompesson offers to deliver in the same timber at more easy rates than were agreed on by my Lord and me. If Sir Giles Mompesson can do your Majesty better service therein your Majesty hath great reasons both to thank Sir Giles, who serves your Majesty with so ingenious a freedom, and withal to give a severe censure against the negligence, ignorance, or corruption of your officer. And so most humbly craving pardon for this dutiful presumption, I lay all my frailties at your princely feet, and remain, Your Majesty's most humble and faithful vassal.

To Mr. Murray. Sir, I pray you to deliver this letter to His Majesty in all humbleness from me, and to be a mean that I may understand His Majesty's pleasure therein as soon as you can.

1617–8, January 11. Royston. R. Naunton to John Coke.

It hath pleased God to incline the King's Majesty to call me their unworthy servant to the place of one of his Secretaries. The first advertisement hereof that my own pen hath given is this to yourself (whose fear of God and love of his dear Church and of our dear country my soul hath so long embraced). The choice of the two places I held had they been in my disposal should have been your own before any man's living; but I hear they are both forestalled. You may give me leave out of my true love to invite you a little nearer the sun, specially being endowed as you are with such powers as will abide the sun and

Coke MSS.

the light so well, and are indeed peculiarly complexionated and interested to inhabit and improve themselves therein, as in their proper tabernacle.

1617–8, February 15. Arundel House. Thomas Coke to John Coke, Hale Court.

The Turk is dead and his brother succeedeth. The former whensoever he attempted to slay the latter by his sorcerous means fell into infinite torments. The brother escaped to make peace amongst Christians and war in Christendom.

1618, April 10. William Boswell to William Vyner at the Right Honourable Sir Fulke Greville's house in the Austin Friars.

Jam sumus ergo pares, Vynere; silentia tanta
Quæ placuere tibi perplacuere mihi.
Et mihi quam mittis duplicatam reddo salutem
Ardet ut ardet Amor flamma reflexa magis.

To-morrow I set forward from Paris, and about Midsummer shall be with you in London. None more devoutly wisheth Sir Robert Naunton increase of all honour and happiness. Your letters saw Venice before I met them from Heidelberg.

1618, May 18. Jever in Oldenburg. Angelo Sala "al Motto Mag^co Sig. Coke, Gentilhuomo di Casa del Ill^mo Sig. Conte Arundella mio da padrone osser^mo a Londra."

Havendomi Iddio salvamente condotto (doppo molti pericoli del mare nequalli son stato) al capo del mio viaggio in tempo tale che degia quindeci giorni passati io son arivato a Oldenburg nel servitio del Ill^mo Sig. Conte mio Padrone: non no voluto manchare di salutare V. S. con queste due righe, per continuare la nostra dolce et fidele amicitia fatta insieme quando che esercitando vulcano per la preparatione di molti secreti chymici, . . . Il presente e un Musicho Servitore del Sig^r mio Padrone.

1618, July 10. Sir Richard Bingley's certificates of the nature of the several offices appertaining to his Majesty's ships.

Particulars are given of the functions of—

- Treasurer of the Navy.
- Comptroller.
- Surveyor.
- Clerk of the Navy.
- Keeper of the Great Storehouse at Deptford.
- Clerk of the Checque.
- Clerk of the Survey at Chatham.
- Keeper of the Great Storehouse at Chatham.
- Keeper of the Sailhouse, Nailhouse, &c.
- Keeper of the Stores at Deptford (of late erection).
- Masters Attendant.
- Their Assistants (of late erection).
- Master Shipwrights.
- Their Assistants.
- Boatswains.
- Pursers.
- Gunners.

1618, July 13. Copy of the Commission of Captain George Alleyn as Muster Master of the Plantations in Ulster: and of the Articles between him and Sir Toby Caulfield and the rest of the justices of the peace in the county of Armagh for the training of the British undertakers, and "outvisings."

1618, July 15. Whitehall. Sir Fulke Grevyll to John Coke, Esquire, one of His Majesty's Commissioners for Survey of the Navy now attending that service at Chatham.

I have acquainted His Majesty with the contents of your letter, and find him sensible of the state the Navy stands in ; so as the comfort of his industry and providence lies upon the return of your faithful labours in this trust committed to you. When we meet you shall find the sun hath not stood still.

1618, September 13. Goberhill. Edward Reed to Mrs. Mary Coke at Hall Court in Marcle.

Sir Fulke Conway will be with me on Wednesday next as he goeth for Ireland, send your neighbour's son over unto me, he shall go over with him. I have sent you a side of venison.

1618, September 19. London. John Coke to "my very loving wife Mistress Marie Coke, at Hall Court."

Dear wife, my former letter was written on Thursday night. Now Mr. Measc being ready to go to his horse, I must needs once again salute you by him though in haste. Yesternight there supped with us here the old Lady Grevill and Lady Swift and Sir Francis. They all remembered you very kindly, and the Lady Swift told me that if she were with you she would help you to chide me for my long absence. I told her you would rather pity me for it, as knowing that I suffered enough by being from home where I love to be, and at London where I never take pleasure. And now though I had no leisure to consider how long the time was of my stay here, yet I had sense to find that it was longer than I hoped or wished, and shall therefore do my best endeavour to make as much haste as I may with good speed. But to leave this chat and come to our business. I have hired a horse of the carrier, and given money to Mr. Measc to pay for him and to bear his charges. I hope he will be with you on Wednesday, and then on Thursday take order I pray you that Hugh or somebody may go to Ross market, and there deliver the horse to his master and receive from him a little trunk or Mr. Mease, and what other stuff he hath as he shall direct. I doubt not but you will take care of all things as you have done till it please God that I may come and bear my part with you. Till then I pray for you, and recommend myself to your prayers and good affections and us all to God's mercy. London, this Saturday, 19th September 1618. Your loving husband. I pray you take order that Mr. Mease may not want to keep him warm lest at his first day and change of air he find inconvenience in his health. Let your maids look his lodging be warm. For his diet I doubt not but such part as your board affordeth will content him, and I hope you will find him sober and honest and able to profit our children and be good company for us.

1618, September 27 (S.N.), di Burselles (Brussels). Francesco Vercelini al molto Ill^{r} Sig^{r} mio oss^{mo} il Sig^{r} Tomaso Coke, Londra.

Diedi conto a V. S. di Parigi . . . con tutto il mio fare non e stato possibile di haver possuto levare quel giovane × videndo che il mio remaner cola era infrutuoso mi rissolsi pigliar la posta verso questa Citta dove subito arivato andai a presentar le letterc delle lovo ecc. al sig^{r} Agiente, il quale mi disse Io fui quindeci giorni passati a videre la figliolla come anco per procatiarla di metersi in viaggio per Londra. ma la Madre sua mi diede per riposta che era amalata. . . . suplicai esso Sig. Agiente di mandare uno di sua Serv. con esso mecho per parlare con la Madre, egli di subito comando la Carozza e prontamente in persona volse honorarmi. Arivati che fumo da questa buona Dona . . . la Madre con tutto che li paresse che a mandare la figliola in Inghilterra dovesse andare nel Inferno nulla di mene mi diede parolla e la mano insieme de lasciarla venire compite le feste dell Natalle che sara lunedi prossimo . . . la figliola e di buon Padre e Madre lei di buona

COKE MSS.

natura malenconica al posibille piu alta di Caterina et scarma di Nitta tenendolla per certo molto propria per il bisognio di S. Ecc^{zia}, è nata in questa citta parla oltra la lingua materna buon francese, ma struppia l'Italiano. . . . come mi comando S. Ecc^{zia} D^{r} Cuocho ho un giovane quictto c sebenc non c uno dei piu rari e almeno ben disposto al servire che questo stimo molto. Io son in praticha di sviarc un Giardiniero da ortaglie il qual spero chc vera ancor lui mecho . . . Mi son imbatutto in una pezza di damasco Cremesino et havendollo trovato bella e a buon mercato l'ho compro, essendo di opera grande come gusta l'ecc^{zia} di Mad^{a} . . . Ho compro di piu diverse altrc coserelle che tutto insieme portaro mecho. . . . . .

1618, October 7. Copy of my first letter to the Lord Marquis Buckingham.

I am heartily sorry to find myself unable by any valuable services to cxpress my thankfulness or answer the expectation (it seemeth) your Honour hath conceived of me. My life of late years hath been retired. I have not much applied myself to the times nor affected any higher stage nor hoped for better opportunity to give account of myself than in a private fortune. I humbly desire your Honour first to make trial whether my mediocrity may be improved to any real use and then freely to dispose of me at your own good pleasure or send me home in peace. Only be pleased (my good Lord) to accept my poor service without stipulation. He being ever without virtue in himself that cannot rely upon the virtue of another in whom he seeth the honour of goodness and favour to concur.

1618, October 10. "Copy of my letter to the Lord Marquis Buckingham, delivered to Mr. Secretary."

Your favour whereof Mr. Secretary hath given me notice as it is far beyond my expectation and merits, so I receive it as a blessing of God. Only be pleascd (my good Lord) to accept my poor service without stipulation: hc being ever void of virtue in himself that cannot rely upon the virtue of another, specially in whom he seeth the honour of goodness and favour to concur.

1618, October 17. "Copy of my second letter to the Lord Marquis Buckingham."

Give me leave in duty and humbleness to put you in mind of some things concerning those propositions for the Navy which by His Majesty's influcnce at your being here had so good approbation. First, that thosc names or carcases of ships which cannot be made serviccable may be put out of charge and that all dead pays and unlawtul allowances censured by the Lords may be discontinued. Secondly, that the ships at Deptford may be better followed and not suffered to hinder new works next year. Thirdly, that order be given so to dispose the needful provisions of timber and plank that they may be ready the next spring. But the life and fruit of our endeavours will depend partly upon the sufficiency of them that shall have the execution, and partly upon the rectifying of the government of the Navy if upon examination it appear that the frame lately projected, and already in practice and whereby the Navy hath decayed, be a manifest aberration from the ancient institutions and derive all the power and trust to inferior ministers. But this (my good Lord) is a matter beyond our Commission. Only I thought it my duty to move that these things be considered in time so as you may receive your due honour as under His Majesty patron of this work, and the state may enjoy the full benefit of the first fruits of your service in that eminent place.

1618, October 18. Westminster. William Pitt to John Coke at Austin Friars.

Payments on grant of annuities of 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem by patent to Sir Thomas Button till 1612, and since to his Lady.

1618, October 31. Preston. John Powell (father-in-law) to John Coke "at the house of the Right Honourable Sir Fulke Grevill, Knight, in the Austin Friars near the Dutch Church in London, or at his lodgings in the Court at Whitehall."

Mr. Elliot is inducted parson of Wolston, and he and my son John are gone to Oxford. I pray to the Lord to turn all to the best for His honour and glory and the good of His Church whereunto I most humbly refer it. Asks assistance in transmitting money. Mr. John Thomas a linen draper in Bristol agreed to purchase my interest in the fines paid in all these parts for 330*l.* and to pay the rent due for this half year, but I have not heard from him. I entreat you to speak to Mr. Thomas Morgan to pay the whole rent as formerly he hath done, and God willing I will take order to repay it to him. I heartily thank you for procuring those letters from Mr. Secretary to our Bishop, they were very effectual and respectfully accepted and the business thereupon presently despatched. Your son Joseph is more earnest upon his book than your men in sowing, which needeth not for I learn that he is many times up the first in the house of purpose to redeem any time he had lost before the coming of the schoolmaster. All husbandry is very forward in these parts and yours amongst the rest (the Lord be thanked for it) and your people very careful of your business. And so I commit you and us all to the blessed protection of the Almighty.

1618, November 7. "Copy of my third letter to the Lord Marquess Buckingham."

That the frame of our Commission to execute what we have projected for the Navy may not be mistaken as derogatory from the Lord Admiral's power—the true grounds thereof are briefly these. That in bodies politic as well as natural the parts must have a symmetry and proportion to the head. That this proportion in kingdoms requireth a subordination of officers and magistrates rather than senates or synods, and that therefore the Lord Admiral as a chief officer of the State receiving his virtue and motion from the first mover the King must thereby move and guide all others contained in his orb. First, the principal officers that have their patents anciently from the King may notwithstanding depend upon the Lord Admiral for the recommendation of their ability and worth. Secondly, that all under officers that have lately procured patents during life may again be reduced to the ancient manner of grants from his Lordship during pleasure only. Thirdly, that even this temporary commission may wholly depend upon his authority and protection. Be pleased (my good Lord) to consider thas the Lord Admiral's greatness is not to have a market under him of bast and unworthy people that betray the King's honour and his by the sales of places, havoe of provisions, and ruins of the ships, but his true and real greatness is the power and greatness of the King, the confidence of his favour, the trust of his service, and the reputation and flourishing estate of the Navy. For the guard in harbour (as I told His Majesty) we discharge no men that do service but names and dead pays, leaving the companies so strong that the boatswains themselves do offer with fewer to take charge of their ships. We propound a present discharging of that rabble of loose people now harboured in them, and intend to prepare for a yearly supply of the ablest young men about the Thames whom we would have trained to discharge both

Coke MSS.

great ordnance and muskets and to make sails and cordage. We desire first that Upnor Castle may be repaired and furnished and restored to the Lord Admiral's command. Secondly, whereas the chain that crosseth the river is a yearly charge and of small use by reason of the length that there be raised a bulwark near the midst of the river where ordnance may be planted. Thirdly, whereas formerly no stranger was permitted to pass up the Medway to come amongst the ships, now the Low Country men daily haunting that way both know the river and the state of the Navy and carry thence fuller's earth for the dressing of our clothes, and store of gold and silver. From Flushing in Zeeland to the ships at Chatham with a good wind and tide one may pass to do mischief in less than ten hours.

1618, November 13. Ludlow. John Powell to John Coke at the house of the Right Honourable Sir Fulke Greville, Knight, in the Austin Friars or at his lodgings in the Court.

There has been a hearing of the matter of his interest in the casual profits in Wales before Mr. Justice Sir Henry Townshend and Sir Francis Cave and order made for an account to me. A letter from Mr. Vyner signifies honourable consideration taken by my master of the Clerks of the Signet. I hope his Honour will be pleased in respect the profits of the office are very much increased to add to my allowance unto 200*l.* per annum. This day my man Robert came from home and brought word that my daughter, your wife, with both our families are in good health.

1618, November 23. Islington. Grace Cavendyshe to Mr. Coke.

Good Sir, By virtue of that ancient acquaintance which not only myself but also my ancestors have had with you, I am bold to intreat you to do so much kindness for me as to make means to my Lord of Arundel that his honour would be pleased to take survey of the young Countess of Shrewsbury her letters, wherein being duly examined will appear some part of an apology, that I may seem less worthy of blame, for the unwise refusal of the Lord's most honourable offers, whose favours I do so highly esteem, that I do not only desire to redeem their loves, but should repute myself most fortunate to do them any profitable service that is within the extent of my power. I have sent a true copy of the Countess letters by my servant Challenor to deliver them unto you, to the purpose aforesaid. Then commending you to God I rest your assured loving friend.

1618, December 4. Newmarket. George, Marquis of Buckingham, to John Coke.

I have acquainted His Majesty with your letter who is exceedingly well pleased with that account you have given him therein of the proceeding in your business touching the Navy. His Majesty is very well pleased that you make a journey into the country according to your desire and that you stay no longer than His service may spare you. As for me you shall ever find me ready to remember His Majesty of your services.

1618, December 6. Hall Court. John Coke to Sir Robert Naunton, Secretary of State. (A draft.)

This bearer is a gentleman of the chapel and our honest vicar. Your only favour hath been expressed in drawing my name out of the dark and freely recommending it to those places which the times have valued at so dear rates: besides in your entering your lists for me even in the hazardous inclinations of great men against me. I lift up mine eyes to God's hand who hath stirred you up to be the means either to draw me

to some employment wherein by His power my weakness may yield some better fruit of my life or else to assure me that without guiltiness I may possess the rest of my days where He hath planted me already in a contented estate. I aeknowledge my tenure and homage to yourself as the only friend that ever took care of me in this kind.

1618. Sir Fulke Grevyll, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to John Coke, Esquire.

I have gotten warrant for 22,000*l.* to be presently assigned to the Navy and the other 10,000*l.* shall be done upon Tuesday. I asked my Lord Marquis again for your leave to depart. In the mean season believe me I am confident that he will bestow you in a place fit for you.

About 1618. Lionel Cranfield, Thomas Smythe, Richard Weston, Nicholas Fortescue, J. Osborne, R. Sutton, William Pitt, J. Coke, and W. Burrell, Commissioners of the Navy. Their Certificate touching the orders for preventing the indirect exporting of Ordnance.

1618–1621. Correspondence relating to employment of John Coke in affairs relating to the reformation of the Navy under the Marquis of Buckingham, Lord Admiral.

1618. Copy of the Marquis of Buckingham's letter to Mr. Secretary Naunton.

His Majesty hath commanded me to signify His pleasure unto you that you give order unto the Lords that they put into practice these directions of His Majesty. [Here follow the three suggestions in Coke's second letter of October 17, 1618, above, in the same terms.]

1618. Draft by John Coke of a letter to the Marquis of Buckingham, relating proceedings under a Commission relating to the Navy.

I presumed not to write till I could give you account of some real service done in the Navy, whereby His Majesty by the fruit of your entrance might have a pledge of the hopeful success of your government hereafter. We have laid up the Gallies and other unserviceable vessels, have cut off half His Majesty's ordinary expense. We have employed two of the decayed ships to make the new dock. The "Destiny" which was lately Sir Walter Raleigh's ship is now at Chatham, whether upon the change of property to alter her name I leave to your Honour's wisdom. We have showed unto the Lords the defects of a brief account delivered in by Sir Robert Mansel. With the arrearage of his former account Sir William Russell is in hand. The chief difficulty was how to be rid of that rabble of loose people trusted in the ships, to pay them was not possible out of the ordinary receipts, and to turn them out without wages would be a scandal to the service besides the clamour and danger that would follow. I have persuaded the Treasurer of the Navy to disburse for His Majesty's service herein 5,000*l.* By this means I hope we shall change a great part of the guard of the ships. If it please your Honour by Mr. Secretary or otherwise to take notice of Sir William Russell's forwardness herein it will encourage him to take like care hereafter to settle other arrearages. For the two ships at Deptford we are put in good hope in March at the furthest to see them both afloat, so as we may begin new works. And now my good Lord all things being settled for the time in good course I am bold upon your leave to affeet 6 months absence to repair homewards to visit my family with purpose by God's favour to return in due time to proceed on this or any other business.

COKE MSS.

Draft by J. Coke of Mr. Chancellor's (of the Exchequer) to the Marquis of Buckingham.

What the Commissioners have performed by this copy of their brief your Honour may understand. The fruit whereof will be to cut off presently 4,457*l.* yearly of His Majesty's charge and to bring in out of the spoils made by the officers of the Navy above 2,000*l.* debt. For recovery of the monies the examination is committed to Sir Edward Coke and myself and if it would please His Majesty to join yourself my Lord of Arundel, and Mr. Secretary, with us we should perhaps bring further light and matter to the service. Whereas the Commissioners require that a purveyor should be sent presently to take order for the provision of timber and plank, please it Your Lordship to consider whether it were not meet to give authority to the Commissioners to choose the man. For this be assured that the officers of the Navy cannot be made fit instruments to put that in practice which discovereth their shame.

1618-9, January 2. London. Edward Reed to John Coke, Hale Court.

I did meet Mr. Secretary at Court [Sir R. Naunton] going towards the King; he told me he had sent you a letter from my Lord Marquis. The Commission of Ambassadors from the States being to require satisfaction for wrongs to the Dutch by the English and not to give satisfaction for wrongs to the English, I hear they are to return. The Marquis Ronye [Rosny] is expected from France. As yet Paules hath no speech of his business, but many wish him a good entertainment. You make some motion for a chamber near St. Helens: please you to have a chamber in the house where I lie.

1618–9, January 2. Henry Vyner to John Coke at Hale Court.

My Master earnest to have a vessel of good sweet cider in the must, but how to get any without your help, he knows not. The Auditor hankers after your return.

Also draft of Coke's reply. "Give me leave to doubt whether it may be convenient to make offer of this kind of drink to His Majesty. I suddenly fell this last week into a violent bleeding of the nose. This accident I could trace to no other cause but the cider which made the blood thin."

1618–9, January 9. Austin Friars. Sir Fulke Grevyll to John Coke at Hale Court.

The two ships will be launched by the time appointed, all things else in that Commission prosperously goes on. Other news there is none only Sir Lewis Stuckley is lately committed to the Gate house for clipping of gold.

1618–9, January 15. Austin Friars. Sir Fulke Grevyll to John Coke at Hale Court in the parish of Much Marcle.

I thank you heartily for your letters. You have given so many sound reasons for stay of the Cyder (now the must is so long past) that I resolve to suffer this year to slip over and will desire your help hereafter. The Commission for the Navy is not yet past by reason of the curiosity of my Lord Chancellor and Sir Edward Coke who are the chief actors in it, and now I think it will not be despatched until my Lord of Buckingham's patent for the Admiralty be sealed (which is every day expected). So soon as this Commission is done you shall hear from me how all things stand. In the meantime you shall understand the assignments of money for the Navy (as I wrote to you before) do con-

stantly hold and all things else go currently on. Sir Lyonell Cranfield is Master of the Wards—this is all the news this time affords.

The banquetting house at Whitehall was on Tuesday night set on fire (by what mischance we yet know not) but all that goodly room utterly consumed between the hours of 10 and 12 of the clock in the daytime. Nothing is left but the walls and these not fit to build on again. All the records of the signet and privy seal offices are burnt and the whole house was in great danger if there had not been great care and sudden help. W. V. (William Vyner).

1618–9, January 16. London. Edward Reed to John Coke, Hale Court.

Upon Tuesday last the Banqueting house at Whitehall was burned to the ground, the walls only remaining, the Duke's lodgings, my Lord Chancellor's, my Lord Chamberlain, the terrace between the Banqueting House and the great chamber stairs are part burnt and rent down to save the rest. Sir Lewis Stuckley taken clipping of gold and sent to the Gatehouse. Sir Lionel Cranfield Master of the Wards. A prognosticator imprisoned who affirmeth that all Westminster should be burnt within a month.

1618–9, February 5. In the writing of John Coke.

"A book containing the particular rents and revenues, pensions, fees and offices of the right hon. George, Marquis and Earl of Buckingham."

Bucks	Whaddon & Nash	560.14. 7	Possession.
	Biddlesden	453.10. 2	—
	Water Eaton, Bleathley, Fenny Stratford Little, Brickhill	428.10. 6	—
Leicestershire	Dalby	698.19.11	—
	Broughton	487.	—
Essex	Wanstead	362. 8. 3	—
Sum total of lands in possession besides the Chase, woods, and parks		2,991.2. 2 (*sic*)	

A particular of the Manors estreated by the attainder of the Lord of Somerset, in Essex, late the Lord Darcy's, after the Lord Darcy's death granted to the Earl of Buckingham.

Essex	Bromont hall, Moze hall, Great Okeley hall, Little Okeley hall, Sheghaw, Moze Park, Okeley Park	1,107.13.11	Reversion.

Manors lately granted by several letters patent.

Yorkshire	Kirkby Moorside, Fraystarre Besingley, Burton Fleming	738.6.	Reversion.
Lincolnshire	Gouxhill, Fleet		
Leicestershire	Over-halliock, Nether-halliock		
Derbyshire	Hartington		
Warwickshire	Comb Smete and Bingley		
Suffolk	Brandon, Brandon ferry		

Annuity out of Court of Wards 1000l. Justice in Eyre 166.13.4. Master of the Horse 66.13.4, diet 10 dishes, horses liveries & gift of all

COKE MSS.

places in the Stables. Grant of the Imposition of 3^{d} in the pound upon merchant strangers 1300^{l}. Chief Clerk of the King's Bench 4000^{l}. Grant of the Customs of Ireland 2000^{l}. High Admiral of England during life 133^{l}.6.8 Keeping of Hampton Court 64^{l}.6.8. Fees as Viscount, Earl, and Marquis, out of the Customs of the Port of London 63^{l}.6.8.

1618–9, February 18. John Coke to his wife.

Since my coming I have been many times with Mr. Secretary and as often with my Lord Marquis and twice his Lordship hath brought me privately to the King: who vouchsafed in the presence only of the Prince, the Lord Marquis, and Mr. Secretary, to spend above half an hour with me in debating a matter of great weight. My Lord Marquis hath joined me in commission with Sir Lionel Cranfield to take a view of his own private estate and to give our advice how to settle and order his affairs. He hath privately to myself nominated the place to which he designeth me. The news here is that Sir Thomas Lake and his Lady and the Lady Ross and one of his sons after their sentence in the Star Chamber are committed to the Tower, and Sir George Calvert one of the Clerks of the Council is now Secretary in his place. Mr. Chancellor now useth me with favour and respect.

1618–9, February —. J. Coke. Copy of my letter to Mr. Secretary Naunton showed to the King, and thereupon I had access to His Majesty at Whitehall.

As the letter you sent me from the Lord Marquis required I have made a speedy return. I will do my best endeavour to further the preparation of the six ships [for Algiers]. Before my going down with Sir Lionel Cranfield's and Mr. Solicitor's advice I did my best so to frame our Commission as under His Lordship's authority and protection we might be enabled to perform our service. To speak plain, we are twelve Commissioners all goers to the Church and all good subjects as I hope, yet not all of one faith as appeareth by a dispensation gotten by one not to take the oath of allegiance. Since a worthy Lord Admiral is now established the question I move is whether it be meet that the services of the state, which concern not our propositions but other actions at sea, should be now governed by general warrants to all the Commissioners or else reduced to the ancient form, which is that the Lord Admiral receiving his instructions from the King should by his orders and warrants commit the execution of every part of the service to so many or so few and by such degrees as the service shall require. In this preparation against pirates it may be conceived the state hath some further design, and if it be governed by such general warrants it will go slowly on, the Gazettes of Venice will take notice of it as they have done of our former propositions. But if it be thought fit to carry it by the trust of a few and by degrees by this unexpected preparation His Majesty's sea forces should be redeemed from contempt; His present treaties with our neighbours shall have more reputation: foreign princes will with more respect proceed in their attempts, and if they find any interruptions in their principal designs they shall not have the advantage of our security and nakedness to redeem their honours by falling on us. My Lords noble favour maketh me wish unto him this honour in the entrance of his office.

1618–9, March —. Draft by John Coke of a letter from the Commissioners of the Navy to the Marquis of Buckingham, Lord Admiral.

Of four letters from your Honour [two concerned the cook rooms, to continue that in the "Anne" and remove the rest. The third letter for

Sir William Russell was grounded upon your honourable favour for him. We have often invited him and never forborne to participate with him but when His Majesty's service required some consideration apart. For the last letter we marvel that Captain Mervyn and the rest being gentlemen of worth will importune your Honour in that which apparently concerneth not the safety and service of the King's ships but their particular advantage for retinues and dead pays. The masters of the King's ships have vouched under their hands that with fewer men in as great ships they have encountered strong enemies and prevailed against them in very great fights. As we have heretofore complained, His Majesty's ships are often so ill manned that they are ready prizes to any that dare assail them, but the true cause hereof is not this limitation of their number, but this great disorder crept into the ships, with many other corruptions, that the Commanders and Captains almost never come on board. This no other state endureth nor did ours in former times. The ships in the narrow seas which should pursue pirates, guard our coasts and our merchants, observe what cometh in and out at home, and discover the preparations and practices abroad, now do nothing else but waste the King's cordage with riding out all weathers in the Downs, or else thrust into some harbour where the companies run ashore and scatter, and yet charge His Majesty with wages and victuals as if they were fed and in service: and the captains, receiving not only their large wages upon the sea books but also double and never-heard-of allowances out of the Exchequer, spend all at London, or at home, or elsewhere at their pleasure. All which we leave to your Honourable consideration so as both His Majesty and your country and posterity may rejoice in the fruits of your labours and the honour of your name.

1619, April 24. J. Coke. "Copy of a letter to my Lord Marquis Buckingham."

Yesterday Mr. Chancellor acquainted me with his purpose to solicit your Lordship on my behalf for a place supposed to be now in question. The occasion proceeded not from me, only I did not divert him from it lest thereby he might apprehend some suspicion of that which your Honour hath required me to conceal. Be pleased therefore (my good Lord) not to think me immodest or distrustful, or willing to importune your favour, which I find so free and noble that I rest quiet and ready to be disposed when and where your Honour shall think fit. The "Speedwell" is prepared for my Lord of Doncaster.

1619, April 30. Paris. Friar Angel Englis, Capuchin Priest, to the Right Honourable the Earl of Arundel.

Jesus † Maria. I placed my sister with you not that she should by this her fault and disobedience exasperate your clemency and be ungrateful to your charity in so fondly deluding herself in so foolish a choice, without your consent. I thought to provide for her good as well spiritual as corporal that hereby she might have better and freer means to be established in the Catholic faith, for I full well knew your house to be so far removed from any persons of suspected religion, and your family so catholicly given, which you have ever sincerely kept and devoutly professed that you abhor and detest all other religions as impious and pernicious doctrines introduced by the devil to the perdition of men's souls. Have me excused in recommending her unto you to forgive this infirmity in what she hath offended your clemency.

1619, May 6. Theobalds. George Villiers, Marquis of Buckingham, to John Coke, Esquire.

Though I returned no answer to your letters and discourse upon the intended voyage to Algiers, hoping ere now to have had time to speak

Coke MSS.

with you and give you thanks for your pains and care, yet you see I have made good use of them and followed that way which you chalked out. At Whitehall or Greenwich I shall have leisure to confer with you at large and desire you in the meanwhile to propose those overtures concerning the Navy which you mentioned in your letter.

1619. July 15. Draft by John Coke of a Reply by the Commissioners of the Navy addressed to the Lord High Admiral, to the accusation that they unduly stinted the service by undermanning ships of war and merchant ships. (Sent by Sir Lionel Cranfield, Master of the Wards.)

1619, September 28. "Copy of His Majesty's letter to the Lord Deputy Grandison in acceptation of Sir Richard Bolton his good services." Commending his behaviour when the award betwixt the Earls of Ormond and Desmond was published at the Council Table in Ireland, and directing that in a full assembly of the same Board he should be let know that for his honesty and abilities he was advanced to be Solicitor by the King's own especial choice.

1619, October 24. Draft by J. Coke of a letter from the Commissioners of the Navy to the Lord Admiral.

What oppositions we endured and what envy was cast upon us for our propositions concerning the decays of the ships is best known to your Lordship. Now being required to renew our certificate for the examination of new offices and grants, the causes (as we conceived) of those decays and disorders, though we labour therein chiefly to restore the Lord Admiral's authority in disposing all places of the Navy to honest and able men for His Majesty's service, yet we find our endeavours again made doubtful to your Lordship in the case of John Man. He pretended to a sixth master's place, and to an allowance of an extraordinary assistant. We declared how his demands stood not with that order which His Majesty, your Honour and the Lords had established: whereupon Man procured another warrant to the Admiral of the Narrow Seas to place him Master in his ship, but he also appealed to your Honour against him. Man presently reproached the Commissioners in general and particularly threatened with others to kill Mr Burrell, and further if he should not be satisfied in his suits that England should not hold him and that he would turn pirate and be as dangerous an enemy to this state as ever any was. [Relation of curious complication of summary proceedings by Justices and in the Admiralty Court.] Lastly we profess we will not importune your Lordship to uphold our credits or secure our persons further than may concern the honour and interest of His Majesty's service and your own government and place.

1619. Di Norimbergo con lettera di 12 Novembre st. vecchio.

Addi 9 di questo la sera assai al tardi giunse qui il Re Bohemio stato incontrato da Principi che qui si trovano cio e il Marchez di Anspach Lantgravia di Hess 3 di Wirtemberg et 3 di Waimar ben accompagnati. Oltre di cio da 200 corazze a cavallo et molti cittadini volontarii. Il Senato li mando a 4 leghe di qua dui signori per riceverlo et regalarlo a quella desinata. S. M. aveva poche genti siando venuto in un giorno d'Amborga ma li suoi sono venuti avanti et poi. Questa mattina a 12 il Re e andato in consiglio con il sequito di tutti li Principi et altri signori et con tal regal apresto che il simile non ho mai visto. L'Elettor di Sassonia non ci ha nessuno. Ambasciatore et si mostra verso li altri poco agradevole. Questi Principi fanno del continuo la Corte al Re con un rispetto

straordinario. Il Signor accompagni il tutto di sua benedittione. Doppo scritto vengano gente del Signor Ambasciatore che ha preso il suo camino per Venetia et manda qua da 30 persone con il bagaggio. Quitlaw con la compagnia sara qui domani.

1619, November 30. Newmarket. John Packer to John Coke.

My Lord will grant you the liberty you desire for this Christmastime not doubting that you will make haste back again.

1619. Printed "Copy of the Preamble for the Subscriptions, intimating the Conditions of Adventure" to be underwritten with the names of those who promise and engage themselves to Roger North Esquire, and Robert Harcourt Esquire, to adventure the sums to be expressed in the Corporation about to be granted by the name of the Governor and Company of Noblemen and Gentlemen of the City of London Adventurers.

[1619 ?] Draft in J. Coke's writing of a letter from the Commissioners of the Navy to the officers at Chatham to certify stores, &c. needed.

We have attended the Council of War and find an honourable desire in the Lords to supply all the defects in the Navy to the end it may be fit for service upon all sudden occasions. What the wants are they require us to consider and notify . . . These things must be notified speedily yet so as more care be taken to do it substantially and fully though you take the more time. Which we heartily entreat you to do with all faithfulness. [No names.]

1619–20, January 6. The Mynd. Walter Pye to J. Coke at his house at Kynaston in the parish of Much Marcle. Wishes that their journey towards London may be at the same time that they might ride together.

1619–20, January 12. Austin Friars. Sir Fulke Grevyll, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to John Coke at Hale Court in the parish of Much Marcle.

Mr Coke—I am commanded to send presently for you and therefore for good company this bearer comes of purpose to bring you hither. Come provided to stay here only one night and the next day to go from hence to Newmarket.

1619–20, January 8. Robert Pye to John Coke.

News is now but dead when sports doth take most place. Presently an Ambassador came from the King of Bohemia but was not publicly entertained, neither doth His Majesty yet declare himself. My Lord of Suffolk's fine is all extended and Sir John Bingley doth keep his place, he hath paid 1,000*l.* of his fine. The Dutchmen are fined at 160,000*l.* near, but little thereof can yet be had; as many as are taken are in prison and their houses seized but little found in them.

1619–20, March 8. ——— to Sir Giles Mompesson.

For that main point whereof you wrote concerning the charge of bringing in the revenue I have given order for an abstract to be made up to-morrow. The next way to get the certificate of the Auditors perfected as you desire will be if you please to set down by way of Instructions what you would have enlarged and mended in every several book.

1620, April 8. Bath House. John Coke to Mrs. Marie Coke, at Hale Court in the parish of Much Marcle.

We received a new commandment from the King to hasten his fleet. Now we begin in London to raise a voluntary contribution for his aid,

COKE MSS.

wherein the rich proceed with caution, but the common sort with a strange heartiness and zeal.

Our business in the Tower proveth very important and were alone a sufficient cause to stay me here till it be ended. And when we have given the King and our country as good an account in that as we have done in the Navy I presume I may justly challenge freedom to attend my own estate. I send you in a square box all the petty provisions you write for, namely for yourself a satin mask, a rabate, and 2 yards of cobweb lawn, a thousand yellow pins and the book called the Practice of Piety. And for the children a cruwel coife and 2 green masks: your saddle and furniture shall not be forgotten. One thing there is much against my heart that you should still trouble yourself with those services which are proper for your maids. If Truthgrow be not able, call your goddaughter or hire some other to wait upon you: comfort her and let her know she is esteemed and that we desire her health and welfare as much as her service. I think you shall do well to send forth your wheat and your cheese. Tell Joseph I forget not a Lexicon for him.

1620, April 20. Padua. Thomas Coke to John Coke, Hale Court. The Venetian Dragoman at Constantinople hanged by command of the Grand Vizier, who was Admiral some few years since when the Venetians took some Turkey gallies. I have sent some good mithridate into England; it is meant to my sister at Hale Court, and part to Trusley.

1620, May 1. Padua. Thomas Coke to John Coke.

This State wishes good success to the King of Bohemia, but this town is Austrian. Foreign news. I thank God for the recovery of my sisters at Hale Court and Trusley. I am glad to hear your business for the public succeeds so well; I know it encourages you against what you suffer in your private. You have a proverb in your little book che bisogna salvar e la cupra e i caoli: and God knows how such things may be done.

1620, April 27. Hale Court. Peter Mease to John Coke at Sir Foulke Grevill's house in the Austin Friars.

Would be a candidate for the place of "Gymnasiarch" of Coleway School near Ledbury if Mr. Coke approve. It is in gift of Aromatarii (Grocers) of London. *Latin.*

1620, May 5. Hale Court. Peter Mease to John Coke at Sir Fulke Grevill's, Austin Friars.

The same subject. "Penelope tua valet ut nunquam melius Johannes tuus valet ut caeteri etiam et ancilla tua convaluit."

1620, May 16. John Coke to the Lord Marquis Buckingham.

Copy of a letter respecting the patents of the Storekeeper of the Navy, and of the Keeper of the outstores at Deptford, both held by Mr. Wells, the latter having been presented by the Commissioners as a newly erected office and prejudicial to the King's service.

1620, June 8. Hall Court. Peter Mease to John Coke at Sir Fulke Greville's house in the Austin Friars.

Novissimo die Saturni dum te sine literis expectamus, accepimus tandem tuas sine te literas. Quod quidem cum non sine aliquo dolore omnium factum sit tum maximo Penelopes tuae. Non est quod animum huic scholæ penitus infixum opineris quin potius arbitrere tibi tuisque ita devotum ut ab hoc munere fungendo sine liberrimo tuo consensu

divelli nequaquam velit, velim itaque consilio uti tuo deinde operâ. Utcunque gratias ago quam amplissimas quod apud Aromatarios egisti: reliqua res hic penes est Dn. Philips Lidburiensem duosque alios quos facillime mihi conciliabit auctoritas tua. Josephus jam undecimam Iliadis rhapsodiam aggressus est, singulis diebus 60 versus ediscit.

1620 (about), June 13. Harrolds Court. Sir Fulke Grevyll to John Coke at Preston.

The proceeding and success of this untimely begun business of the Navy I had rather time and rumour did acquaint you with than any discourse of mine . . . . a summons received at Harrolds Park to appear the morrow after at Greenwich and accordingly I was there . . . the King in person was pleased constantly to endure the hearing from morning to night both Friday and Saturday not beginning on Thursday till the afternoon . . . . . let me acquaint you what I received from the Lord Chancellor after one of the sittings concerning our Welsh business . . . . . the ground of this advertisement is an appeal to your own heart what prejudice may grow to me in these offices if your father [Mr. Powell] should neglect them there at my Lords coming down as the world judgeth he hath done here . . . . .

1620, June 20. The *Dreadnought*, one of the King's ships lying in the Hope three miles from Gravesend. Edward Powell to John Coke at Sir Fulke Greville's house in Holborn.

Captain Morris hath placed me in the gun room. The master of the ship useth me very well, and his mate too, and I hope I shall deserve no less of them.

1620, October 7. Trusley. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke at Hale Court in Herefordshire.

I have received your letters by Mr. Agard . . . My brother George is now here with purpose that he and I should have come to you to Herefordshire, but the weather is fallen out so exceeding ill and the ways so foul and harvest by reason thereof so late and our seedtime now passing away we having done nothing therein, that we know not yet what we can do in our intended journey to you. . . . I pray you excuse us until the next spring, at which time (if God will) we vow not to fail, you know my brother's weak body unfit for a long journey. Good brother answer for me to my sister.

1620, October 28. London. Sir Francis Goston to John Coke.

The Fleet went into the Downs from whence the General with his troop of Captains came posting up to Windsor to kiss the King's hand and thereby lost a fair wind. The tenth of this month we launched our ships at Deptford dock at two tides, the greater called the *Victory* of 870 ton and the lesser the *Garland* of 680 ton. Mr. Phinces Pett in building them is gone above 600*l.* beyond the sum agreed on by his contract. The new dock is finished. The letters we receive from our great Lord are spiced with some few compliments formerly not usual.

1620, October 29. Padua. Thomas Coke to John Coke at Hall Court in the parish of Much Marcle.

. . . era veramente necessario di servirmi delle parole Venetiane principalmente di quelle che sono correnti in quel mestiero . . . La presenza dell' Ecc^ma^ nostra sign^ra^ Contessa che mi ha ristretto in quelli termini di tempo che non bastavano a chiarirmi meglio . . . Ho havuto ultimamente due lettere da V. S. nella quale ella scrive la sua bella Ritirata a Hall Court et il ritoruov quelle esercitii di Villa. Del che per dir la verità io mi stupisco. . . . Il signor Mese mi scrive la sua diligentia usata con i

Coke MSS. miei nipolini e i progressi loro con l'aviso del buon essere di tutta la famiglia. Il che m'ha recato quella consolatione che mi fa ringiovinare. V. S. mi faccia la gratia di salutarli tutti per nome et che non vi sia fra gli ultimi il mio Tomminino (benche poco correspondente al nome) col quale io mi rallegro che sia cosi vivamente saltato dalla culla in un Corderio . . .

1620, November 6. Robert Pye to J. Coke Esq. at his house in Much Marcle.

I have at large remembered your business to my Lord Marquis, his Lordship's conclusion was that he would not forget you. I hope and am assured all is well.

(1620) about. Draft in Coke's writing, indorsed by him.

"Commissioners to the Lord Admiral concerning ships to be sent to Algiers." As your Lordship required we send herewith an estimate of the charge of His Majesty's six ships to be employed against the pirates in the Straits.

(1620) about. Draft in J. Coke's writing, indorsed by him.

"Copy of the Commissioners letter to the Lord Admiral." We have delivered plots and estimates of the pinnaces to Sir Robert Mansel. But for the building thereof the shipwrights tell us they are unprovided of materials. Besides we conceive that a greater multitude of pinnaces serve only private towns.

(1620) about. Draft in the writing of Coke of part of a letter indorsed by him "Copy of a letter from the Commissioners to the Lord Admiral," as to what expenses of an expedition they have authority to pay, and what not.

1620, —. The Court. Sir Fulke Grevyll, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to John Coke.

The office we spake of long since I doubt will not fall to your share. Notwithstanding be confident better will come and that shortly, for I have since I came hither upon divers occasions seen both the King and my Lord of Buckingham's mind clearly of you. Honest Naunton continues your noble friend. Shew this to Sir Lionel Cranfield, sound his opinion. If you find change, fashion him as well as you can against your coming here on Sunday.

No date. Probably from Beauchamp Court near Warwick. Fulke Grevyll Lord Brooke to Sir John Coke.

From this place there is nothing to be expected but that the old house and master of it are as they were wont, glad to hear from you when they cannot see you. Notwithstanding we have news from Coventry that the Dutch are overthrown in Brazil. Our ships at first lent the French king by contract now absolutely delivered without any caution. The sickness in London threatens to exceed the former week. Wars feed upon men and money, therefore God prosper your endeavours in the one, and in the other cease his punishing hand. Be confident that while I live I am and will be your true loving friend.

1620–1, February 26. Valentine Carey (brother-in-law) to John Coke.

. . . . . I possess a little land which I bought as holding de domino rege per servitium parvae serjantiae . . . one Fitz John (a man unknown to me) goes about to vex and molest me and hath procured an order to be made in the Court of Wards for a commission to find out another tenure, and to be sped not at Cambridge the chiefest and next good town but at Royston. My request to you is this that you would mediate for me

to the Right Honourable the Master of the Wards . . . that in regard of my attendance at the convocation and of my many great business both for the Church of Paul's and Christ College in Cambridge, whereof I have the charge, the prosecution of this thing and the speeding of this commission may be deferred. . . .

1620–1, March 3, Deptford. W. Burrell to Mr. Coke one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

Asks favourable consideration of claim of Mr. Bullock for Dungeness Light of which he was first inventor and the builder at great charge.

1620–1, March 20. Deptford. William Burrell, Master of the Company of Shipwrights, to John Coke one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

Upon a sudden report that certain owners about Ipswich have preferred a Bill in Parliament for dissolving our poor Company I address my earnest request unto you who are a member of the House, and I presume a loving friend to our profession. I entreat to understand from you the particular proceeding against us and to be advised how we may come to make our just defence, the rather because our workmen are already growing into a mutinous faction to oppose our orders.

1621, April 20. Trusley. Sir Francis Coke. (No address).

Good Brother, my brother Thomas his tenant is the most churlish fellow that lives and will not pay his rent but when he list, and I am much troubled with him especially now the times are a little hard, therefore I have entreated my cousin Woodcock to advise with you how you may send him 20*l.* from me until I can receive his rent, which 20*l.* my cousin hath of money he should have paid me now . . . I pray God bless you and be at all your consultations in the parliament house (for the eyes of the world are now set upon you) and give you a happy conclusion. My wife and all our family commend their loves and duties to you. . . . My wife hath sent you a handkerchief, a small token of her love.

1621, May 7. Hale. Peter Mease to John Coke at Bath house in Holborn.

Josephus tuus, Euripidis Iphigenia in Aulide jam transacta, Aristophanis Plutum fere edidicit. Johannes cum Homero et Theognide Euripidis sententias discit. Desires to borrow 4*l.* for his proceeding Master at Cambridge.

1621. May 19. London. John Coke to Peter Mease. (Copy.)

Merito te plurimi facio (Petre carissime) quod te magistro pueri nostri in literis etiam supra aetatem profeeerint. Nam mihi in omni vita nihil accidit jucundius quam quod dei beneficio sperem me filiolos ita a te institutos relicturum ut sint posteris si non ornamento saltem non dedecori futuri. . . . Perge igitur (quod facis) dulcissima parentum pignora fovere. Nam in illa aetatula deficiunt et animorum vires si corpora languescant. Accedant ad studia alacres, alacres recedant. Te magistrum sic metuant ut ament magis. De me quaeso persuasum habeas nulla in re tibi defecturum qua grati animi testimonium ostendere quaque tuam dignitatem aut commodun promovere possim. Comitiorum perendinationem post mensem expectamus; tum demum omnes de reditu cogitabimus. Broghtono salutem meo nomine dicito: etiam nos id agere ut non minus ecclesiae quam reipublicae gravamina nobis curae esse omnes intelligant. Si quid novi ab hoc nuntio scies. Cura valetudinem tuam et nos ama. Vale, certissime tuus Joh. Coceus.

Coke MSS.

1621, June 6. J. Coke. "Copy of my letter to my Lord Marquis Buckingham sent by Mr Chancellor to Theobalds and delivered 9th June."

Right Honourable, Your late assurance that at this adjournment I should know His Majesty's pleasure gave me much comfort, and the sense of my estate and time spent make me now bold to put your Lordship in remembrance thereof. All my endeavours have (I confess) proceeded but from duty, and I account the good success to be a happy reward. Other merit I plead none but the interest your Lordship hath been pleased to give me in your favour and the readiness of my heart to do His Majesty and your Honour true and faithful service wheresoever you place me. Only give me leave in all humblenes to intreat that as your Honour at first accepted me of your own noble and free motion, so you will now fashion me and set no stamp upon me but His Majesty's and your own. Your Honour best knoweth whether I have been hitherto negligent or importune, or whether I have quietly and confidently relied upon the expression you have been pleased to make of your own goodness towards me, and made it my anchor hold to dedicate my service and obligation entirely to his sacred Majesty and yourself. A better foundation to build upon I cannot wish in this world, and therefore humbly attending your good pleasure I rest your Lordship's faithful and obedient servant.

1621, July 16. J. Coke. "Copy of my letter to the Lord Marquis Buckingham, Lord Admiral."

His Majesty's gracious promise, confirmed by nominating so eminent witnesses and mediators on my behalf and your Lordship's most ingenuous and rare descant in expressing unto him a true sense of my estate, as they have given me much confidence and comfort so they require of me all duty and service, and some account before my going home how the King's businesses are left. For the fleet returning from Algiers, that which properly concerneth you is the clamour of the Captains. I dare not persuade you to follow the excess used of late, when to the great prejudice of the state and service almost every Captain got Admiral's pay. I know no precedent of above five marks a day allowed to the Lord Admiral himself till your predecessor at the late transportation of the Lady Elizabeth obtained four pounds. His son in law Sir Richard Leveson had never more than forty shillings. The Vice Admiral's pay was half the Admiral's, and the Rear Admiral's half the Vice Admiral's. Ordinary captains had at first but 18*d.*, which many years since was raised to half a crown. I suppose your Lordship will not raise it to more than five shillings a day. From the Navy I come to the Ordnance concerning which your Lordship may remember our propositions for saving 40,000*l.* in the magazine and 10,000*l.* a year in the ordinary charge. Pardon (my good Lord) my length and my taking leave at this time, which for the comfort of my family after so long absence and for the necessity of my estate I am forced to do, and since it hath pleased His Majesty to nominate the Prince's Highness & yourself to be His Remembrancers for me, let me not languish and grow older in the hands of so powerful angels, but perfect your own work and enable me some way to give His Majesty and yourself some account of my life, which is all my ambition.

1621, July 26. Sir Walter Pye to John Coke at his house at Hall Court.

I desire much to hear you have the effect of some of your deservings, the rest by God's grace will follow. I purpose to see you at your house on Monday morning next if I hear not of your being abroad, for my wife hath enjoined me to attend her to Rudhall on Saturday next. I am well assured it would save me some money.

1621, August 25. London. John Dawson to John Coke.

The Lord Keeper writes himself Bishop Eleet of Lincoln; but they say he will not be conseerated by the Lord Archbishop because he doubts of the lawfulness of it by reason of his unhappy misfortune. They whisper here that my Lord Grace of Canterbury is to be suspended from all ecclesiastieal function, retaining notwithstanding the living till by a synodall assembly he be absolved of irregularity for this manslaughter. Mr Thomas Murray confined by the King's commands to his house—no man knows either his or Sir Robert Naunton's release. My Mr Hopton returned, but to take his farewell of Bath house. I have no cause to despair of my turn coming next. St Swithin being now ended I shall heartlly wish for fair weather. The Emperor's army did never good after Bucquoy's death: and of late they were surprised in a place of disadvantage by Beth. G. Mr Reade is on the mend. On Bartholomew Eve he rode into Smithfield to see the fair; he now dines and sups in the buttery with Mr Grevill whom my Lord will not allow at any time to sit at his table.

1621, September 2, Foreign News Letter. Spinola is marched towards Julich. The Prince of Orange with the States army of 30,000 lies a mile from the enemy near Emerich. The King of Bohemia is in Emerich and rides every day into the army. The Prinee of Transylvania hath besieged Presburg. The King of Sweden hath besieged Riga.

1621, September 22. London. John Dawson to John Coke.

On Wednesday last I spake with Mr Burlamachi who promised to write and hoped to send you good news. Here is not certain news of my Lord of Doncaster what he hath done. He was at Moisach where he lay all the time of his sickness. Within these three days here came into the Downs the *Royal James* from the East Indies well laden being 900 or a thousand of tons—two more ships be coming from Surat one of them bringing great store of silk by the Persian trade. This day is appointed for launching one of your ships—God send her good luck and that she may be ever victorious against her enemies. My Lord came from the Court at Theobalds on Sunday last—he was sent for again and went on Tuesday—the King seems to be well pleased with what is done about the park—to-morrow my Lord goes to Hampton Court. The town of Vienna is said to be in great danger of famine, their enemies on all sides.

1621, September 24. Hampton Court. Fulke Grevyll Lord Brooke to John Coke, Esquire, at his house at Hall Court near Ledbury.

Mr Coke, I am commanded by my Lord of Buckingham to send for you to be here at the furthest the first week of the next Term, at which time he assures me without further expectation you shall see an issue of your hopes. I pray you therefore fail not yourself but be here by the time appointed, and be confident you have and shall find me your constant loving friend.

1621, October 20. Bartlett's Court. R. Willis to John Coke, Esquire.

I presume you cannot but take notice of my Lord's (Lord Brooke) displeasure towards me by occasion of my petitioning his Honour's favour and goodwill for my departure from his service. The truth is upon serious consultation between my wife and myself concerning our estate, finding how impossible it was for us to maintain our great charge in the course I was in we resolved of a change. I do humbly beseech you for my poor wife and children's sake to be my mediator to his Lordship that I may have the comfort of his Lordship's favour in this retiring of myself to mine own liberty & occasions, though he please not yet to

COKE MSS.

grant me his honourable recommendation to some other place, as I hope. in his own good time his Lordship will be moved to do.

1621, October 20. Francis Coke. No address. Indorsed by J. Coke "Brother Francis from Trusley."

Good Brother, Dolores leves loquuntur ingentes stupent. The great loss we have of a brother, a loving brother, and a beloved brother, have thus long been without complaint betwixt us through amazement of so great grief, but now am I forced to break silence herein taking comfort that without doubt he is with God, and we shall in God's good time go to him; he cannot come to us. He is past the cares of this world and we are left here to be tossed in this troublesome sea which to me hath been always stormy and tempestuous, so as had not God by His good means (whereof you and he were chief) assisted me I had doubtless been swallowed up and the waves had gone over my soul. Now am I deprived of him; but you remain. . . . I hope my Lord of will not suffer me to be Sheriff. . . . I pray you take occasion when your leisure will serve to see my daughter who I hear is now at Hatton House with her Lady, it will greatly comfort her. Let me entreat you in the behalf of my old and faithful friend Mr Lowe if it lie in your power to do him pleasure.

1621, November 8. Indorsed by J. Coke "Copy of the King's grant to me of 300*l.* per annum in the Navy."

"Right trusty and well beloved Councillors and trusty and well beloved we greet you well. Being fully satisfied in the good services done unto us in the several Commissions for our marine causes and for the office of Our Ordnance by John Coke Esquire one of your company, and understanding that he was called to the said services by the Lords of our Council and hath long attended the same far remote from his family and to his great charge, We are therefore graciously pleased both to take into our princely consideration a fit reward for him, and in the meantime for his travel and charges to give him the like allowance and in like manner as are made by you according to Our Commission to our trusty and well beloved William Burrell Esquire. These are therefore to will and require you to pay or cause to be paid by the Treasurer of our Navy to him the said John Coke all the said allowances from the time of his first calling to these services, and during the continuance of our Commission for our marine causes, And for your so doing this shall be our sufficient warrant for you and our said Treasurer, and also for all our Auditors and other officers for allowance thereof upon our said Treasurer's accounts. Given at our Court at Theobalds this 8th of November 1621."

1621, December 8. Derby House. Henry de Vere, Earl of Oxford (Oxenford).

Commission to Sir F. Steward, Captain of the Nonsuch, to act as Vice Admiral under the Earl as Admiral of His Majesty's Fleet now ready to put to sea.

1621, ——, ——. Draft by John Coke of a letter from the Commissioners of the Navy to the Lord Admiral. Concerning the defects of the "Prince."

Her weakness is so great that all we can do unto her at this time with above 500*l.* charge will but make her ride afloat and be able to go to sea upon our own coast rather for show than for service, and that to make her a strong and perfect ship will require at least 6,000*l.* charge and time till monies and fit provisions may be had. This we write to your Honour with grief and some just indignation, seeing a ship which

so lately cost His Majesty near 20,000*l.* and was boasted to be of force to fight for a kingdom so suddenly perish, and that no other reasons are given thereof but her first building of old red and decaying timber and that fallen in the sap, and her double planking with green and unseasoned stuff, wherein the improvidence of the officers and unfaithfulness of the workmen cannot be excused, such faults tending to the dishonouring and disarming of the state cannot with duty be either coloured or concealed.

1621. Notes in writing of J. Coke relating to prizes taken in expedition to Algiers. Sir R. Mansel—Sir H. Palmer—redemption of Jews—Duppa left at Cadiz.

1621. Draft by J. Coke of a letter from the Commissioners of the Navy to the Lord Admiral. Farther on the bills of Signor Imperiales. Sir Robert Mansel had imprested to him 3,000*l.* more than any other commander.

The above is endorsed on the following letter.

July 24. Deptford. W. Burrell to John Coke.

Good Sir, I am bold to write these few lines unto you to entreat you to speak to M^r^ Reed a gentleman unknown to me, who I do understand is very inward with the Provost of Eton, to desire his favour and furtherance of the countenance of his kind favour to my son Samuel at Eton, who as I am informed hath promised to Doctor Collins, the Provost of the King's College of Cambridge, that my son Samuel should have the first place to Cambridge in this election, for which kindness I must rest much engaged unto them and do desire to show myself thankful in what I may, and so with remembrance of my love and thankfulness for your good respect of me I rest W. Burrell.

Sir, Since the writing of this my letter I received a letter from Nicholas Lett, merchant, that one John Freeman, whom I have agreed withal for the setting up of the stannig (standard?) at Theobalds and for doing of all the rest of the business there that appertaineth to the carpenter's work, is charged by a troll that is now taken in to Bridewell that he hath lain with her, and to that end they desire to have him there to punish him; which if he be troubled till this business be done at Theobalds we shall not be able to satisfy the King's desire therein according to my Lord's order within convenient time, for he only that hath framed all the work must of necessity set it up. I beseech you to write two words to M^r^ Lett and the Master of Bridewell that by any means they forbear them till the service be over for he must go with me on Friday to Theobalds or else I am at a stand. W. Burrell.

1621. To the Earl of Pembroke, Controller of His Majesty's Household, the humble petition of Daniel Gorsuch, merchant, trading into the east parts through the Sound of Denmark, as creditor of Robert Crosse.

June 18, referred to John Coke and Sir W^m^ Cockin. "Pembroke."

1621. Account of what the Admiral Sir Robert Mansel is to make good to His Majesty. In rials of eight received by him for cochineal and 2 pipes of tobacco sold at Alicant — sashes for turbans, dyed calicoes—25 slaves sold at 20 pounds apiece—the ransom of 5 Jews of Tetuan left at Gibraltar for 1,000 pieces of eight, and 5 Jews landed in Cadiz—for knives, razors, needles and spectacles. Total 3,692*l.* 5*s.*

1621. Draft by J. Coke of a Report of the Commissioners of the Navy on Bills of Signor Imperiales for the expedition to Alicante and Algiers.

(1621?) Notes by J. Coke. Indorsed by him "Sir Robert Mansel's accounts compared with Capt^n^ Love's Notes."

COKE MSS.

The state of Sir Robert Mansel's accounts for the three prizes taken at Algiers.

The state of Captain Love's accounts for the voyage to Algiers.

J. Coke to the Marquis of Buckingham. (Draft.)

The accounts of pirates goods are sent unto you by this bearer. And now I have no occasion of attendance. I would have your favour in procuring the King's hand to the bill for my fee. Some here have already said to my disadvantage that I am a Master of Requests in ordinary without fee, which no man ever was before.

(1621 ?) Indorsed by J. Coke "Copy of a Declaration from His Majesty to the Council of War," as to payments for a fleet of twelve ships at sea out of a subsidy appointed by statute to that use. The *Anne Royal, S^t George, S^t Andrew, Swiftsure, Rainbow, Vanguard, Couvertine, Bonadventure, Antelope, Speedwell, and Adventure.*

1621–2, January 23. Trusley. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke, Esquire.

Good Brother, I received your last letters touching our brother Thomas and I never had more comfort in any thing than that he died a true Christian. I thank God with all my heart and soul therefor, for it is better to me than great riches, the rather because he was traduced by some no meau persons to have been otherwise, but God be thanked & I thank you for your assurance thereof to me. . . . My cousin hath acquainted me with D^r Barlow's offer to my daughter Susan. I have told my cousin William Woodcock my whole mind to whom I pray you give credit in this matter. Her portion will be 600*l.* . . . I wish with all my heart it were finished. I love clergymen both for my uncle's sake and brother's sake and sister Carey's sake, and for my son Leigh and son Francis Coke. Good brother, forward it with what conveniency you can.

162½, February 16. Whitehall. Fulke Grevyll Lord Brooke to Johu Coke at Hale Court in the parish of Much Marcle.

I understood yesterday by my Lord Treasurer that your fellow commissioners complain to him of your absence and neglect of the Navy business, and they murmur the more because you have an allowance and they none. Sir Edmond Lucie told me of a convenient house that Auditor Tuck hath now to let at Wormley two miles nearer to London than Broxbourne is. If you have any affection to such a thing you may view it when you come.

162½, February 25. London. Sir Robert Pye to John Coke at his house at Marcle.

Since your departure here hath been a new world. As I told you I was ouce at a very sharp bickering the smoke whereof doth yet remain, very lately it brake forth aud is uow like to be heard by His Majesty. I could wish you here for it is thought very much that you should have a hundred and 300*l.* per annum, and now leave the business, I pray you send some word when you will come that I may make answer for you upon any occasion. The Spanish business doth proceed speedily as I perceive by Commissions preparing.

1622, April 1. Mr. Browne's offer to Mr. Sackvile Crow. Proposition submitted to the Commissioners touching Iron Ordnance.

1622, April 10. Draft by J. Coke of a letter from the Commissioners of the Navy to the Lord Admiral.

Our fear and danger cometh by extraordinary services, which have been so pressed that for their expedition we have been forced to dis-

burse 3,000*l.* out of our ordinary moneys. If we cannot receive our extraordinary supplies allowed by the King, we shall be driven to our great grief and discouragement, first, to discharge our workmen; secondly, to forbear to make provisions; thirdly, to suffer all the ships which served at Algiers to lie weather-beaten and unserviceable as they came home; and lastly, to induce the clamour and perhaps the mutiny of those mariners which are daily discharged from the seas and wanting their pay will dishonour the service and cause it to be abandoned in the times of most need.

1622, April 10. Draft by J. Coke of a letter from the Commissioners of the Navy to the Lord Treasurer.

Having often acquainted your Lordship with our wants, now we are forced to acquaint you with our fears. The charge laid upon us concerneth the honour and safety of a kingdom. We have thought fit to acquaint you with the letter we have written to the Lord Admiral. Direct us so as our faithful intentions and services may be no prejudice unto us, nor cast us under the censure of the world.

1622, April 23, Hall Court. Peter Mease to John Coke at Brook House in Holborn.

Good Sir,—When I fully expected your own presence I received unexpected letters such as could never be expected. I presumed as much upon your love as you upon my discretion that I did not think my words should be distorted from my meaning to your purpose (if it were your purpose). I perceive that you perceive not my resolution. My full intent (if it please God to second it) is the study of divinity. You may remember that I always complained of the want of books. Your opinion was that a few books might perfect a Divine. This was the difference between your and my genius. As for myself as I was alway and am willing to shew myself thankful to you for your expenses at my commencement and since, so I was ever since and am unwilling to stay in that place where there is such penury of books and good preaching as neither by hearing or reading I may better my understanding with that necessary expedition which my age, degree, and estate, do urge. Which things being joined together may make it appear unto you, that I did and do stay here (as the poet speaketh) ἑκων ἀέκοντι γε θυμῳ. My meaning was both good and honest and (if it had been so taken) free both from choler and ungratitude no whit deserving your marvel. Therefore I do not a little marvel that you are so hasty, neglecting me and my diligence to provide a tutor. But if it be (as I hope it is) one to fetch them to Cambridge, I shall be very glad, otherwise I shall scarce think you deal well with me. But it shall be well with me if you think it more commodious for them; only this let me admonish you, that whereas your children have learned on my books this two year and more, I shall not leave them behind me, you are therefore withal to provide them such books as your and the discretion of a provided tutor shall think fit. I wish I were provided of a place in Cambridge; you and your children should then perceive that my love was never founded upon the sandy grounds of By respects, which the blast of a misconstrued sentence should overthrow: but such is my case now that I am provided neither in London nor Cambridge, which you might more easily have perceived than misconceived my resolution. Therefore as it cannot be inconvenient for me to stay till Midsummer so shall it be in no wise displeasing, μισει μεν ο θεος τας αγαν προθυμιας. The scholars have that privilege over you rich men that we can be liberal without loss. The more we impart to others we have never the less. Therefore I will

COKE MSS.

till then continue my constant course. I hope I need not admonish you in the meantime, ανδρα δὸι χρεων Τον αγαθον πρασσοντα μεγαλα τους πονους μεθιεναι. Αλλα και βεβαιον ειναι τοτε μαλιστα τοις φιλοις ωφελειν μαλιστ δυνατος εστιν ευτυχων. Reliquam epistolam meo more claudam. Equidem dignissime vir ut mihi ingenua indoles a Deo immortali ab ipsâ naturâ insita (?) fuit: ita eam hactenus continuis laboribus (te partim conscio) excolui. Jam vero mihi videor non minimos pro aetate progressus fecisse, cumque animus totus in Theologiam rapi vellet, desunt, proh dolor! libri. Quod et per te jam exutus in tali loco collocarer ubi librorum copia suppeteret, redderes me sane tibi devinctissimo, devinctiorem, ... Pergat Deus omnes meos conatus sancto suo Spiritu dirigere ut tandem cedant in ejus gloriam et aliquod Ecclesiae Christianae monumentum. Faxit idem ut tu valeas vale. Rescribe quaeso ut inde sciam quatenus in te confidam.

1622, May 17. Brook House. John Coke "to my own loving wife Mistress Marie Coke at Hall Court in the parish of Much Marcle, with speed."

Dear Wife, Though I am not guilty to myself of any neglect of my health yet your kind care of me shall make me regard it the more for your sake. And for the journey you mention the motion was made and let fall before my coming up, so as I never came to shew willingness or unwillingness thereunto, and you may persuade yourself that my wandering humours are now spent. I am sorry for the loss of our good neighbour Mr. Prior, and wish comfort to his widow in whose behalf you write, and had such sense of her estate that presently after the reading of your letter I went to Mr. Attorney of the Wards, and moved him that the young gentleman's wardship might not be disposed to any but to his mother who hath most right unto it. Whereof accordingly he gave me assurance, and if you had sent me her proper name in your letter I had presently despatched this business for her. And if I can here learn either by John Prior or any other in what name to make petition, I will take care for her to put it past danger. But she must send her name, and give directions for the charge of the passing as soon as may be, for if her petition be not presented within a month after the day of the death of her husband another may get the wardship from her. If she direct her Attorney or Solicitor to me I will give him the best help I can, and thereof let Richard Mayo assure her from me, by whom you may presently give her notice of this much. This week I received a letter from Sir Francis Coke from Trusley, wherein he assureth me that he hath bought me two oxen, and that he hath sent them to my house. Besides my cousin Woodcock is returned thence, and telleth me as much, so, as I trust, by this time you have received them. This week coming I expect your father, and shall be most glad to accompany him down again. I writ unto you the last week by the carrier of Tewkesbury, and hope you have received it, though you mention it not. I writ also to my father concerning our sister Marie and inclosed yours in it. After this I shall desire rather to come than to write. In the meantime my affection is with you, and my prayers to God for you, to whose gracious favour I commend you and our children, and so rest your true loving husband.

1622, July 25. Mannheim. Sir Horace Vere, General of the British Forces in the Palatinate.

Copy Certificate that Sir Adrian de Megant, knight, together with his regiment of about 570 horse, had promise of pay from March 10 last, and, leaving part of his troops in Frankendale and Mannheim, had, with

the rest, joined the army of the Count Mansfeld with the approbation of Sir H. Vere, for want of forage and other necessaries.

1622, July 30. J. Coke to the Marquis of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England. (Draft.)

I hope this letter shall come to no eyes but your own. The proposition of the Lord Deputy of Ireland to the Marquis is to ingross and monopolise all the pipe staves or vessel stuff of that kingdom with a stock of 11,000*l.* or 12,000*l.* of which the Marquis is to have 1,000*l.* My objections are these: First, the stock will be too little; Secondly, men of ability will not join in partnership with your Lordships, for merchants are jealous to hazard their goods with their betters, and to pay where they must pray; Thirdly, the profit will not answer the expectancy for the many trusts and many hands will eat up all the gains. Lastly, your share is to be but a twelfth part, yet your name and your credit must support the whole adventure and bear the envy of all miscarriages. I recommend licences for dealing in this commodity and customs for its importation, that the great devastation of this commodity may be better restrained, and it be imparted to none but the friends of the State. I am now to proceed in a long journey for the compositions for purveyance and carriage, wherein as in some shires we have already settled his Majesty's revenue so we hope to do it in the rest.

1622, August 14. Latin process on claim of Peter Richaut for his goods in the "St. Peter."

1622, August 16. Trusley. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke at Leicester.

A horse to be sent to Warwick. Sir H. Leeche will not part with Lady Boothe under 1,000*l.*, if you might have it for 900*l.* it would not be an ill bargain. I pray you send me word how my Lord of Arundel doth since his bruise by fall from his carriage. I and my wife salute you.

1622, August 16. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke, Esquire, at Leicester.

Asking on the part of the Justices of the Peace (of Derbyshire) to be certified for what things, and how far Coke has commission to compound for purveyance, and in what manner the agreement must be assured, and to have a sight of a copy of the Commission.

1622, September 10. Barracote. Ralph Bonyngton to William Woodcock, Grocer, at the sign of the Maiden Head, in St. Laurence Lane, London, near the Church.

Give me leave to entreat you and your accomplices to a more due and indifferent consideration of the passages betwixt yourselves and me, for since I passed my whole estate into your hands methinks you have as it were trodden me under your feet in holding your power of it, and withholding your monies wherewith I should have freed and satisfied others my worthy good sureties and creditors. Do not take from me all you have taken, nor all you would take, but take one thousand pieces, eleven hundred pounds, and no more, and so much without any more will not only be fair but full recompense and satisfaction for all I or any of mine have taken of all or any of you all in all manner of principal, interest, and all reasonable charges in every Court and office.

1622, September 18. Chatham. Henry Goddard to John Coke.

Complains against Mr. Burrell's hard carriage towards him. Desires a warrant for his employment denied him by Mr. Burrell.

COKE MSS.

1622, September 26. Mr. Spruser's and Mr. Acworth's Note for Deals.

1623, September 29. St. John's in London. Mrs. Marie Coke to John Coke.

Dear Husband,—I have thought fit to send Peter to you again to acquaint you how it stands about setting this house that you may have time to consider what answer to give, and not be pressed on a sudden. The man that first desired to take the house came hither, and desired that he might bring the party that would take it to view the house, we yielded that he should see it, so on Friday he brought the old Lady Dormer, my old Lord Dormer's widow, to view the house. She told your man Richard that she liked it well, and would give your price for it, and buy your coal and beer, and those things that you would part with, and would come to it by Allhallowtide, or a week before if she could. She is a papist, but is well able to pay the rent Richard saith. Now, since on Saturday my Lord Denny sent a man hither to see the house, and to inquire if it would be set. He did see some of the rooms, and came again this forenoon to tell us that my Lord Denny and his Lady desire to see the house to-morrow, when as they come to dine with the Earl of Exeter who is my Lady's brother. Richard told them that they might. He asked Richard why you had not as good let him have it as my Lady Dormer. He said also that his Lord would desire to have some lodgings in it by the beginning of the term. After he was gone Mr. Berrington came to Richard, and told him that he would advise yet better whether my Lord Denuy should have it. They all desire to have your answer as soon as may be whether they shall take it or not, and I acquaint you with it as soon as I can. I sent Richard to Mr. Boswell, but he was not in town, nor his Lord neither. I thank God the children are all well, but are apt to catch the cough this cold weather. I praise God I do endure though I drive out the time wearily.

1622, October 3. Brook House. Henry Vyner to John Coke, Hale Court.

The last week I sent a footman of purpose with a letter from my Lord to hasten your coming up. My Lord Mandevill hath given up his Treasurer's place and my Lord Cranfield hath that staff. Sir R. Weston is to succeed my Lord in the Chancellor and Under Treasurer's office. The Master of the Rolls is in possibility to have that also. Now therefore you shall quickly see what reward is intended for all your good service. The first messenger was sent by commandment from my Lord Admiral.

(1622 ?) October 4. The Mews. James Lord Hay to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to his Majesty, at his lodging.

Sir, I have directed the bearer hereof to you. That business I recommended to you concerning one Mepham a tanner concerneth this man, let me entreat you to use him well for my sake, and for this and all your former courtesies I will ever acknowledge to remain your affectionate to serve you.

On the above is indorsed a draft by J. Coke of a letter from him to "His Grace" respecting the sale of prize vessels.

1622, October 12. London. "Copy of a letter sent to Lord Marquis Buckingham and of another not sent, both concerning his Lordship's propositions to myself." (Endorsement by J. Coke.)

Right Honourable your Lordship's noble favours towards me I understand by my Lord Brooke and acknowledge your goodness with all thankfulness of heart, though my misfortune maketh me incapable

thereof by being unable in that course to do you that service I desire, and that for reasons full of humility and duty. . . . . a worthy Clerk of the Council is in great extremity. . . . . if your lordship think me worthy of the Mastership of Requests which is now in your hands, your honour shall both bind me and enable me to do his Majesty haply amongst importunate suitors some service and ease: and withal to serve your honour in the Navy, the Ordnance, and all your own occasions to your full content and that without charge.

(In the letter not sent he wrote.)

Howsoever I am valued my descent is not base. I was not bred in servile or illiberal trades, the University was my nurse, I have travelled many countries, where I saw peace and war. I am acquainted with books, and no stranger to the courts and affairs of the world. And though those know who know me best that I ever affected a private course of life, yet I never refused any service whatsoever to give God, my prince, and my country a good account of my time; nor ever made the public a step to private ends, nor set profit or honour in the first place of my heart, as the common fashion is. My Lord Brooke now telleth me that you require me forthwith to fetch up my family, that I shall have his Majesty's fee for my service in the Navy continued to me, and secure from your Lordship 200*l.* a year, with many other privileges of your favour. My address was to none but to yourself. Be pleased to consider whether in four years wherein without allowance I followed the King's service and yours I ever troubled with proposition for myself, and rested not quietly first upon your own noble offers of advancement and then on that royal promise at Wanstead of reward, whereof his Majesty required the Prince and yourself to be remembrancers on his part and witnesses on mine.

1622, October 16. John Coke to Mrs. Mary Coke, at Hall Court in the parish of Much Marcle.

. . . . I entreat you very heartily to wean your child out of hand. If the cares of our family and my absence do cause the pain in your side I doubt not (God willing) very speedily to give therein good content and in the meantime some reasonable satisfaction and comfort by a true relation and account of my proceedings since I came from you . . . . I went with the rest of our Commission to Hampton Court . . . . I for my particular drew an account in writing and therein gave advice what I thought necessary to be done for the expedition of the service. This I sent by an honourable person to the King, and his Majesty was so well satisfied with it that he sent the same lord to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Steward with commandment unto them to follow those directions. Hereupon and for other occasions too long to repeat both his Majesty and the Lord Admiral have found it requisite to continue my employment. (States particulars of transaction with the Marquis of Buckingham.) With God's blessing we shall have means to live together here or in the country where we think fit, and in a better fashion than we have done heretofore or haply you expect and shall be also able to settle our children at the University, and you shall be freed from those drudgeries and domestical cares which now take up your time against my will, and which disquiet your mind. . . . You shall do well to thrash out and sell your wheat and put as many of your oxen and kine to feeding as you may conveniently and buy no more stuff or stock: also make haste to work up your hemp and flax: but publish not your intent.

COKE MSS.

1622, October 22. Lenox, E. Worcester, W. Grandison, G. Carew? Geo. Calvert, T. Edmondes. The Lords of the Council to the Vice-Admiral of Devon and officers of the port of Plymouth.

Order to make stay of a Spanish ship brought in by Rochellers and keep safely till legally demanded.

1622, October 27. Hinchingbroke. George Villiers, Marquis of Buckingham, to Mr. John Coke, one of His Majesty's Commissioners for the Navy.

I must desire you to have a little patience and not to think I am forgetful of you that I have not yet given you an account of your business, the reason of which delay is only my desire so to contrive your satisfaction that it may be without the prejudice of others which I know will be most pleasing to you and in speed it shall not come short of the other way. In the meantime I rest your very loving friend.

1622, October 29. Plymouth. James Bagg to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy.

Understanding His Majesty's purpose to set forth new forces by sea I put you in mind of my readiness to do you and the rest of the Commissioners any service in these parts that you may be pleased to command.

[Below. Draft by J. Coke of Letters Patent to the President of the Marches of Wales, confirming to the Lord Brooke the fees for oaths in the Court of the Marches, before granted by Letters Patent, but unduly taken by the Justices].

1622, October 30. Copy of a letter sent to the Lord Marquis Buckingham, in answer of his dated 27th October.

Your better judgment expressed in such a character of ingenuity and honour must satisfy any man that hath a spark of good nature or virtue in him.

I rejoice much in a present occasion offered by two accounts for the prizes taken at Algiers which I have lately gotten into my hands and find in them a just and clear ground of recovering for your Lordship above 3,000*l*.

1622, November 18. London. John Coke to his wife Mistress Marie Coke at Hall Court.

This bearer gave me little satisfaction by his verbal report that he left you well in comparison of that I should have received by a letter from you. For though he telleth me that you have written by Wm. Cam, yet I have not received it, only I hope the best. Now for myself, I stand thus: on Tuesday last I went towards Newmarket, where I have now a real experience of my Lord Marquis's favour, by whose means his Majesty hath bestowed on me a place of good account in his service, and the manner of giving doth also much amplify the gift. This evening I came back to this city, and having brought with me a warrant for the taking of my oath before the Lords of the Council, and for drawing my letters patents I must necessarily attend here this week for the despatch thereof. Besides I was commanded a service by the King himself, and I have two or three businesses for the Lord Marquis, and must also seek a house in some convenient place for our speedy settlling here, and all this I hope to despatch with such speed that God willing I mean to be with you some time the next week. In the meantime, consider I pray you how to sell away and set our provisions and grounds, and in my father's absence confer with my mother

and Mr. Boughton if by them you can hear of a good tenant for all or for part.

[Subjoined by Mistress Marie Coke.]

Good father, this letter came when Robin Mayo came from London; now by Mr. Hopton's letter and this put together you may perceive how matters go. But I could wish if it might be that we might not ourselves publish these matters till he come home himself, for I doubt it will put unsettledness in the heads of our servants. I did not see Mr. Boughton since, neither told anybody of it as yet.

1622, November 21. Sir Francis Goston to John Coke, Esq., one of the Masters of the Requests.

I rejoice with you at this your preferment. I recommend to your service Mr. Thekar [Thacker] known to Lord Brooke by some employments in his Majesty's service.

1622, November 22. Christ College, Cambridge. George Coke (brother) to John Coke at Bath House in Holborn.

Dr. Laud was our Archdeacon for Hertfordshire, it is a fit place for me, if you so like and think fit to make means for it. It would be a place of great credit though not of much gain, being of about fifty pounds per annum. (The letter is also signed by "your sister Dorothy Carey").

1622, November 25. Newmarket. Sir Ralph Freeman to John Coke, Master of Requests, at the Lord Brooke's house in Holborn.

I pray God give you joy. It belongeth to you to wait this ensuing month of December. Sir Sydney Montague is to begin in January, and so the rest according to seniority. If your occasions will not permit you to come down, you had best speak to Sir Edward Powell to wait for you. I shall be willing to stay a week longer for you.

1622, November. Ro. Vernon, H. Cocke, Ralphe Weldon, Ro. Banastre, Mar. Darel, Rich. Coxe. A testimonial to George Beardsworth's sufficiency to be admitted to attend on the Master of the Ceremonies.

1622, December 1. Newmarket. John Packer to John Coke at Sir Robert Pye's house in Westminster.

Mr. Beecher hath given this stop to the dispatch of your business.

Upon the receipt of your last letter, I spake again to my Lord who answered it should not stay long. And the same day he was earnest about the Provost's place, who is gone away this morning with his dismission.

1622, December 8. Newmarket. John Packer to John Coke at Sir Robert Pye's house.

Now at the last my Lord hath removed all impediment and gotten your bill signed. The blank I have filled up by his Majesty's allowance and in his presence according to your desire, and so wishing you much joy, I rest, &c.

(Endorsed) "The bill for my fee sent."

1622, (no month). John Coke. Indorsed "To my wife from London." No address.

I was so glad of your letter sent the last week by the carrier that I willingly gave the deliverer a trifle reward. Yet should I not be at quiet that you write that you have your health but in some good measure and that you quickly find pain in your side after meat if I did not think it proceeded from that infirmity which a known time will cure and which tendeth to more health and comfort, But whatsoever be the cause I pray you be careful to cherish yourself with good diet,

COKE MSS.

and to use some stirring and exercise and now and then to take the air that you may be fitter for a journey when time shall require to remove our family. As for Mr. Mease you shall not need to trouble yourself for I have already spoken to my brother George to provide a tutor in Cambridge for the two great boys, and purpose God willing to send them shortly thither. And for Thomas I know how to provide for his teaching here without troubling his master. For whom notwithstanding I will be careful to provide a convenient settling if he will be ruled by his friends. Your bugle hat band and collar are not forgotten. And if corn bear so good price I hope you send good store to the market and thrash out apace to deceive the rats, for the killing whereof take what course you think fit. Since I was sworn Master of Requests I have had continual business which I finished but yesterday and send it to-morrow to the Court and must necessarily expect answer from thence before I can take my journey towards you. Besides by reason of the King's falling sick of the gout the bill for my fee is not yet returned which I daily expect. Be confident that I use all possible means to procure my dispatch, and that I desire nothing more than to come home. I am in hand with a house that hath but little room and a great rent, it standeth in good air and amongst good neighbours. I pray you be careful to keep your company about you specially in the nights and that the doors be safe kept and let Hugh Powis lodge in the house, because I hear of much hurt done. If Mr. Boughton come up shortly I pray you write by him, and direct him to leave your letter with Mr. Vyner if I be not in town. Samuel Hopton is chosen to be Steward to my Lord Marquis and cometh presently up, by whom you may also write if he send unto you as he promised me he would.

1622, December 15. Hale Court. Mrs. Marie Coke to John Coke.

I received your letter by Mr. William Cam and do praise God for your health and good prosperity, and I thank you for your kind remembrance of me and your many kind letters, beseeching the Lord to send you a safe and a prosperous journey and good company home in His good time. Although we expect you shortly, yet I cannot but satisfy your desire and mine own to write by so good a messenger as Mr. Boughton that this may assure you that we are all in good health thanks be to God. I have been better also of late than I was, and hope to recover my strength. I hope it will need not to desire Hugh Powis to lodge in the house which hath ever seemed to be much against his mind and his wife's who came running hither one morning last year to look [for] him when he stayed but one night. And I hope where be so many little children to cry in the night and so little money, none will offer to rob us. I cannot get corn thrashed to send to market except I send barley or peas. Till you bargain or set anything yourself I see no means of setting anything. I have been at Preston this day and told my father and mother what you wrote of these things. It hath pleased God to call my brother Thomas Powell to His mercy out of this world, which though it cannot but be acknowledged that it is God's mercy to him, yet this day being the day of his burial we cannot but have a sense of death's separation.

1622, December 15. Hale. Peter Mease to John Coke at Brook House, Holborn.

(Latin). Asks what Mr. Coke thinks he should do, after the departure of the sons, his pupils, to the University. Death of Thomas Powell announced from Ludlow.

1622, December 18. Theobalds. Sir Edward Powell to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

My Lord Brooke had yesterday by word of mouth bespoken me to wait for you the next month, which I will duly perform until your businesses will permit yourself to come and attend. I profess I take much comfort of your loving brotherhood. I pray you remember me unto my cousin, Mr. John Powell, your father-in-law.

1622, December 30. Marcle. John Kyrle to John Coke, Esq.
I congratulate your good fortunes. Offers the service of his son who shall be content to serve in the meanest place.

1622, December 30. Hale Court. Answer of John Coke to John Kyrle, Marcle.

I am not yet warm in my place. After I have waited a month or two at the Court, I shall better understand how I shall do a real good turn for my friend.

1622. John Coke. [No address.]

Dear wife, I thank you for your last letter sent by the carrier, and praise God for your recovery, whereof if I had heard a confirmation this week it would have contented me much. But I know you expected my coming home rather than a letter this time. And I both purposed and hoped to have taken my journey presently after my return from Theobalds as I writ in my last. But it so fell out that my Lord Marquiss came thither so late that though I had access to him, yet the other party who hath a promise of the place could not there be treated with, and therefore of necessity we must both follow the Court the next week to Newmarket. Thus my time is necessarily protracted, and I doubt not but you will think it more reasonable for me to tarry a few days and put his Lordship to the performance of his engagement unto me than to lose so fair a hope and advantage by abandoning the opportunity, and thereby to give both his Lordship and the King himself a just exception against me. Of this be assured that so soon as I have my answer either with performance or delay I will not tarry longer, but make all possible speed to come to you. And I confess as I am now encouraged I would gladly bring with me some news of comfort to requite your patience by an assurance of a better condition hereafter which by God's blessing is now in a very good way. I marvel I hear nothing from your father nor brother John touching the escheatorship which I still keep upon my hand for him, but if they signify not their acceptance this next week I shall not possibly keep it any longer in suspense. If I durst venture upon this carrier's safe delivery of my letter, I could write such particulars of my business that yourself would believe it to be in very good forwardness, and fit to be pursued whilst opportunity serveth.

1622. Draft by J. Coke of his reply to Francis Coke. The substance of our Commission is briefly this :—His Majesty understanding the losses sustained in divers counties by insufficient undertakers and the complaints made in Parliament against the abuses of purveyors and cart-takers, the particulars to be compounded for are first, whatever is already to be compounded for to be served in kind ; secondly, all other kinds of provisions for the household and stable not compounded for but left at large to be taken by purveyors when occasion shall serve ; and thirdly, all cart-taking and carriages for His Majesty's removes. The rates for the first will not exceed what is already paid to your undertakers, and for the second and third they will be so moderate that the country shall find a great disproportion betwixt the ease and the charge ;

COKE MSS.

or if you desire not that freedom it may be at your own choice to be left therein still at large. Besides the composition will extend to free you not only from all purveyance but also from pre-emption even when the King shall come amongst you. For assurance you shall not only have it by Articles indented, but also by Letters Patent under the Great Seal.

1622. London. Eleanor Willis (Cousin) to John Coke.

It may seem to you and my good Lord that he (her husband) hath not done well now in leaving my Lord's service at this time. On Michaelmas Day I was at a friend's house and one brought in word that my Lord Cranfield should be Lord Treasurer and that for certain sure John Suder should be made Chancellor of the Cheque. Without my husband's knowledge myself and other friends of ours made earnest suit to my Lord Cranfield for him: his answer to my friend was that for their sakes and hearing that my husband was an honest man he would accept of their offer so that he might have him with my Lord Brooke's goodwill. If my Lord will be so merciful to us as but to give my husband his good word we and all others may say he hath spent his time well in serving so good a master. And then good cousin conceive us by yourself that hath a great charge of children as well as we. I pray you write to us two lines what hope we may have of getting my Lord's good will.

1622. Mrs. Eleanor Willis to her cousin John Coke, Master of the Requests.

Asking a clerks place for John Collope, who has served Sir Francis Goston for ten years, and hath married my Lady Goston's niece. He would be content with ten pounds a year.

1622. Colonel Waldmanshausen to His Majesty the King.

Sa Majesté de la Grande Bretagne est très humblement suppliée de la part du Colonel Waldmanshausen. Le dit Colonel ayant été pris au service de sa Majesté par le Génèral Vere le 10 de Mars 1622 avec un Régiment qui fut mis en garnison dans Mannheim et Heidelberg et quelque temps après le 20 de Avril à la réquisition du Roi de Bohème sortit en campagne jusqu'au 29 Juin que tous rentrerent à Mannheim. Qu'il plaise doncques à Sa Majesté donner ordre convenable pour le reste de leur paye.

1622. Mr. Downing concerning decay of trade. The supposed causes of our waste. 1. The great expense of foreign commodities. 2. The wars in Christendom. 3. Piracy. 4. The Dearth. 5. The hoarding up of money. 6. The want of exchange. 7. The height of our money beyond sea.

The supposed remedies practised. The true cause of our waste. The blocks that keep us from recovering and rising.

1622. Draft by John Coke of a Report by the Commissioners of the Navy to the Lord Admiral.

For the business of iron ordnance. As to the distribution to be made betwixt Mr. Crow, who hath a patent to cast all for the merchant, and Mr. Browne, who hath the office of gunfounder to cast all for the King, to maintain the working of two furnaces at once, that they be not permitted to combine together to the prejudice of the subject or the State.

1622, ——. Henry Bulstrode.

Note concerning purveyance for hunting horses and hounds. By virtue of a patent or commission under the King's own hand granted to Sir Thomas Tyrringham authorizing him to take provisions for hunting

horses and hounds and at certain prices, divers, not having oats to serve according to the warrants to them directed, were summoned to appear at Windsor before the Knight Marshal and both paid money for the said oats they were so charged with, and also 6*d.* for the Knight Marshal's man his fee.

(1622), about. A paper originally a part of a Draft in J. Coke's writing, perhaps a Report by him on complaints of the charges for the King's purveyance.

"The foresaid impediments may be removed by the two remedies which follow: First by appointing the Lord Treasurer Lord Steward and some other high commissioners to call before them those officers of the Green Cloth and their purveyors which gave this late offence to the farmers for their wheat and to the gentlemen for their partridges, and if they find just cause either by an exemplary punishment or otherwise as to their wisdom shall seem best to reassure the people of those parts of the good intention of the State. Secondly, by reducing the Falconers and Huntsmen to the reasonable allowances of their predecessors."

On this is endorsed, in J. Coke's writing, a draft letter to the Marquis of Buckingham, asking for a reward of his four years' service by some office; also rough notes by Coke on the accounts of Sir R. Mansel and Capt. Love.

1622. Endorsed by Coke, "1622, Berkshire." Composition for Purveyance.

"We met at Newbury Sir F. Knolles, Sir Richard Lovelace, Sir Thom: Vachel, Sir Barker, Sir Rich: Harrison, Dr. Bowles, Mr. Dunne, Mr. Clarke, Mr. Organ, Mr. Newbury a lawyer." Composition to extend to hawks and hounds, &c. &c.

1622. A paper indorsed by J. Coke "Hertfordshire."

A list of weights and numbers of wheat, veals, porks, lambs, bacon, geese, capons, hens, pullets, chickens, hay, oats, litter, coals, with values annexed—total 1,085*l.*, abated 85*l.* Wheat for the King's mouth at the second price of the market. Other petty purveyance and for all other provisions when the King is within the County. Wood, carriages, 500*l.* Total composition 1,500*l.*

Sir Charles Morrison, Sir Richard Lucie, Sir Nicholas Hyde, Bart., Sir Thomas Pope Blount, Sir Robert Chester, Sir John Luke, Mr. Litton, Mr. Norton, and Mr. Willis, Compounders.

These gentlemen, though they alleged that they had not sufficient power from the country, yet proceeded with us to treaty and to a sum of 1,500*l.* which they were willing to yield unto if the hawks and hounds might be included, but not otherwise; so it resteth upon that resolution: or otherwise to be proceeded in as the Lords shall direct.

1622–3, January 3. Blackfriars. Thomas Alured to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests attending His Majesty.

Sir Ralph Freeman does not allow Sir Edward Powell to wait this month for you at Court. This day, walking with a Serjeant-at-Arms, the ancient follower of any Master of Requests in Court, he told me of several Masters that did always take the turn of those in whose place they succeeded. If you have not resolved upon your house in St. Martin's Lane, you may have your choice there and elsewhere at indifferent rates, the two proclamations have so emptied the City and suburbs. Mr. Hopton the first day he came to York House was arrested with a fit of an ague when my Lord expressed a great deal of

COKE MSS.

care and nobleness in sending his own doctor to minister unto him. Sir Robert Pye did often visit and cheer him.

1622–3, January 13. London. Thomas Alured to J. Coke, Esq., one of the Masters of Requests attending His Majesty.

Asks employment for W. Burgess: his father was an alderman of good esteem in Hull, where myself was born.

1622–3, January 24. The Temple. John Verney to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests.

Sends Mr. Lambard's treatise of all the Courts of Justice. In the other book are the orders and directions for the Court of Chancery published by the Lord Chancellor Bacon, making the world believe as that he would be the uprightest judge, but indeed never followed nor observed by him. Many of these touch on the power of the Seal of England. All the rest are proper for your Court. I shall further attend you when it please you with those two gentlemen I told you of, who knowing the now living practice in your Court, can best inform you of all the disorders that do so much blemish your Court.

1622–3, January 28. Hereford Col. Stephen Boughton to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests.

Mr. Cox, of Castle Ditch, was to confer with your father Mr. Powell, about the purchase of Fawlay; except Mr. Powell come nearer the matter than he yet maketh show he will, he is out of hope to deal with you. Something must be left in surplusage above his debts for his after maintenance. I am persuaded if you let this opportunity slip you will hardly happen upon the like purchase again in these parts. It may be supposed that the present prices of corn and cattle will be a cause of raising the rates in purchasing. I beseech you remember my suit for the poor widow with which I acquainted you according to the equity of her cause when it shall come before you. Mrs. Coke and all yours, God be blessed, I found in perfect health.

1622–3, January 28. Trusley. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke.

I pray to him from whom all good and perfect gifts descend, even the father of lights, to give you comfort and true joy in your place wherein I learn (by letters from my Lord the Bishop of Exeter and my sister) that you are now settled.

Particulars of the executorship and trust under the will of Sir John Harpur and the wardship of his son John's son, who is his heir male, but not his heir general, for they were his eldest son's three daughters. He appointed Sir Peter Frescheville, myself, and Mr. Lowe, who is uncle by the mother's side, to be the ward's committees

1622–3, January. Inhabitants of the Parish of St. Martins-in-the-Fields, certify to the King the poor estate of William Hills, a Freemason, and their neighbour.

Fra. Russell. Robert Cotton.

Wm. Rember, Curate of St. Martins-in-the-Fields.
W. Slyngisbye. Jo. Finet. W. Knollys.
Chr. Collard, Burgess. Wm. Clarke, his assistant.

Wm. Emyn, Anthony Hill } Churchwardens.
Wm. Portinton. Fr. Carter. Geo. Weale.

W. Ashton. Jo. Thorp. Rob. Nicholl.
James Honnest. Nic. Stone. A. Greene.
Robt. Boys. Daniel Clarke. John Jackson. Nicholas Wardour.
Ry. Style.

1622–3, January. Memorial of Merchants trading to France as to breaches of "last treaty," also of treaty of 21 April 1600, and complaining of unjust action in 1622, January.

1623, February 10. The Counter in the Poultry. William Woodcock (Brother-in-law) to John Coke, one of the Masters of the Requests.

Sir, I am now utterly undone and certainly very like to lie in prison for my son William his debt, for I am arrested and laid in the Counter in Poultry, at the suit of one Pryse upon two actions, the one 773*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* the other at 100*l.*, and the serjeant that arrested me saith my son William procured the arrest. Alas, what sorrow is it to me to be thus dealt withal. . . . I humbly beseech your counsel and best help for my relief herein, for I think that this is a mean practise amongst them, my son and Pryse, to out me of my farm, strip me of my goods, and keep me in prison, and so to go away with my farm and leave me to starve in prison, and my poor wife and children to be undone at home. Your help and advice for God's sake I now crave.

1622–3, February 10. H.M. Dock near Portsmouth, Matthew Brooek to the Lord Marquis of Buekingham, Lord High Admiral of England.

The prize was a French ship, which riding at an anchor in Viana Roads one Captain Peterson, a Fleming, took her and put Dutch men into her. The first port the prize arrived at was Plymouth, where Sir Henry Mervyn seized upon her, and as is said Sir Henry Mervyn bought her of Peterson with the sugars and ordnance in her. The ship itself was given to Peterson's company. The sugars he unchested into easks, whereof fifteen hogsheads were delivered to Sir William St. John, twenty sold at Plymouth, thirty-nine are yet aboard the ship, and for the rest I cannot learn what is become of them.

1622–3, February 12. J. Coke to the Lord Marquis of Buekingham. (Draft.)

First for the Castle of Bristol. I viewed it this last summer. I marvelled to see it so little regarded. This noble Earl at his coming out of Ireland cast his eye upon it and soon after compounded for the custody, and now sueth for the inheritance; but whether it be fit and safe to put it in so great a subjeet's hands, how faithful soever, I humbly leave to His Majesty's wisdom and yours. Seeondly for Kingswood Forest. It eontaineth 6,000 aeres and though much waste hath been made it remaineth full of woods and hath rieh eoal mines which serve the whole city and happily other metal: howsoever it is begged as a matter of no present profft to the Crown, yet it is of great worth, one officer is still ready both to recover and improve it if he may be assisted and may prevail as easily for the King as this nobleman for himself. The Crown will necessarily grow less both in honour and power as others grow great. Consider this my good Lord, and keep up that by which you stand. Thirdly for the Offiee of Alienations, when it was farmed long since it then yielded about 2,500*l.* rent; sinee the officers have raised it by degrees to 9,000*l.* a year and it may grow in their hands as the subjects confidenee and estate shall inerease. My humble motion to your Honour is rather to be a suppressor than a protector of such projeets as turn the King's honour and prerogative royal into private farms. This I have written in the freedom of my duty to your Honour and in assuranee that I am safe in your hands.

1622–3, February 19. Westminster. Sir Riehard Bingley to John Coke one of the Masters of the Court of Requests.

To have his recommendations to my Lord Admiral for the employment in the Narrow Seas whieh Captain Wood had.

COKE MSS.

1622–3, February 22. Charing Cross. Sir Robert Naunton to Sir Edward Conway, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries at the Court.

Incloses a brief of his conference with the Lord Admiral respecting a grant he is to receive from the King. Would prefer to a present payment diminishing His Majesty's revenue a reversionary grant in fee farm to his son.

Incloses a letter of thanks to the King for His most gracious message by my Lord of Carlisle. His Lordship told me he would have solicited my business with the Lord Treasurer, but being now employed he leaves that office to myself and tells me that the Lord Admiral told him I am now free from restraint and at large to go whither I shall have cause. I would humbly move for leave to lodge and abide in my lodgings at Whitehall which His Majesty hath granted me, by which liberty I should be much comforted and will hope to use it with that modesty and temper as shall invite His Majesty to reintegrate me so much the sooner into my wonted freedom to attend his further pleasure with my faithfullest and best services.

1622–3, February 25. The *Prince Royal* at Chatham at a charge estimated at 994*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* will be made serviceable for a voyage to the Coast of Spain.

W. Burrell.	Thomas Norreys.
Phinees Pett.	Edward J. Downes.
Andrewes Burrell.	Josua Downyng.
Peter Pett.	Walt. Whiting.
Jo. Dearslye.	John Greaves.
Hen. Goddard.	Edward Chandler.

1622–3, February 26. Newmarket. Sir Edward Conway, Secretary of State, to John Coke, one of the Masters of His Majesty's Court of Requests.

The servants of the Prince and matters of great charge being to follow, His Majesty finds it good rather to send them by sea than by land. His Majesty requires you (as one in whom he hath a particular confidence) with the rest of the Commissioners of the Navy to judge and to inform him as to the ship designed by the Lord Admiral, known by the name of his pinnace or bark. Further you are to inform yourself what English merchants of strength and countenance there are that trade to Spain and the ships fitted to attend and accompany that pinnace. The Lord Treasurer will prepare and furnish moneys as shall be requisite. Mr. Secretary Calvert hath order from His Majesty to communicate his assistance with you.

1622–3, March 1. Newmarket. Secretary Sir Edward Conway to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests.

His Majesty expects to receive a particular account from you of your proceedings both in the French business and that touching the Lord Admiral, together with what shall come in debate upon that Commission.

1622–3, March 3. Hale Court. Mrs. Marie Coke to John Coke. [No address.]

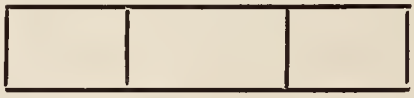
Dear Husband, I wrote this inclosed last week thinking to send it by the carrier, but was disappointed. I have since received a letter from you by my cousin Browne, it came after though it was written before that which Mr. Cam brought. I had none from the carrier last week. Our men being busy in sowing and Tom Walker gone to

Trusley I could not send to Ross to inquire. I thank God we are all in good health here and do hope and pray for the continuance of yours. When Tom Walker cometh back (we look for him to-morrow) I hope we shall hear of the health of our good friends from thence. The weather hath been so foul and I heard last week that my father was gone to Gloucester, so that I went not to Preston till yesterday since you went. I was intreated to stay dinner there and I heard Mr. Hanson of Tydey preach both forenoon and afternoon in the church to our comfort, I thank God for it. I talked with my father about Mr. Vyner's money as you writ and found that he is very careful to pay it presently, and for that purpose he had been at Gloucester himself, though the wind and weather had been very cold, and had taken up the money in a readiness, beeause he said he could not have the worth of his tithe at the present, but was offered 600*l.* for it now, but he thought it might yield seven hundred in a little space. But he seemed to be willing rather to let you have Alomes and let the money at Glouecester alone and was glad to apprehend that you would procure the money and doth purpose to write up to you, by which I hope you shall understand his mind to the settling of that matter. The last week the wain carrier of Dimmock came hither to inquire whether he might carry your stuff to London; and will come again at middle lent or soon after to know what answer you send him. He saith his usual rates are before May 6*s.* the hundred, after May till Midsummer 5*s.* a hundred, after Midsummer till Michaelmas 4*s.* a hundred or 4*s.* 6*d.* a hundred. He would hear the most you would give, and at his coming he would buy two oxen of you and desireth to know your price of them. He brought John of Alomes with him to give testimony of his honest dealing. John of Alomes is willing enough to take a bargain of you at Michaelmas. But till he hath gotten him a good wife I think it is not good for us to meddle with him. He told me that for 8 oxen it is most for your profit and your tenant to have seven score and ten acres of arable, 50 acres to an odmarkes, for so much he doth till now with them and so much a good husband may till and dress well and if he do not so much his people and his cattle do loiter. I conferred with my father about it and he taketh it into his consideration again whether it be fit for us to let the tanner sow baldridding at Michaelmas or not. We have let no more grounds as yet nor are certain of more tenants. Launcet Peers told me that he was bid tell me that Meeks had met with a bargain about Dimmock; but Hugh met with Meek's wife since and she told him no such matter, but I never saw him nor heard of him since. William Cooke, William Hammonds son in law, told Hugh that he would take no grounds and Hugh Turner will take none yet. But I heard one would come from about Newent shortly to view grounds. I wrote in my other letter what grounds we had heined up to be let by your advice. Mr. Boughton told me that your new men did dispraise your house in St. Martin's Lane and said you might look to have it blown down on your head in a tempest and they would have a house nearer Westminster and there they should have the church to their minds if their mistress could abide music. But I do not think you will choose your house after their humours. Of Richard Mayo of the Hyde I hear no more yet, but that Mr. Ridhall told notice of him for making malt. I sent our man to Gloucester to buy cloaks for the boys and he went to Whitterne to help him to buy them, who desired to have the cloth of this pattern, which he saith is in fashion and called Buckingham colour. He desired to make them himself and doth. And I have sent the patterns to you because I think their old green hats will not well agree with them at Easter, that if you

Coke MSS. do not buy them hats you may send me word what hats I shall buy for them. This day sevennight we purpose to rear the shepperne at the hallin and we do think to set it as I have described in this paper because we cannot find so convenient a descent in the other place for the muck. The rest we refer to your advice, the most advising to set them as I have described in this paper. I doubt if John have not some more help of a master (but not Mr. Mease) or of a tutor he will never be a good Grecian. I do hear him construe half a chapter a day in the Greek Testament and I help him with Beza's Latin Testament and likewise Joseph. Methinks it were well John had more help for he is not so forward as Joseph in it. Thus my time running away I do with my best wishes commit you to God.

March 3. Your true loving wife, Marie Coke.

Hugh hath not sold the wood of Mr. Pror's as yet.



1622–3, March 4, Portsmouth Dock. Edward Boate to Mr. Coke,
1622–3, March 15, „ „ Master of the Requests, and
1622–3, March 24, „ „ one of the Commissoners of his Majesty's Navy Royal, at Lord Brooke's house, Holborn.

Accounts of Boatswains of *Adventure* and the *Garland*. Sir Henry Mervyn is already come down and lieth on board the ship where he hath sent for some of Sir W. St. John's gentlemen, which are very many.

1622–3, March 5. London. J. Coke to Mr. Secretary Conway, at Newmarket. (Copy.)

States for the King's directions that Sir H. Mervyn is come to Portsmouth, and lieth aboard the *Guardland*, and consulteth much with Sir W. St. John's followers as pressed men to carry away the sugars which yet remain aboard the French ship, now the King's. One Cornwallis Blagge was in one of the French vessels that took and rifled the ship, and he knoweth the whole carriage of the business. A messenger hath him in his hands, and will carry him first to Mr. Secretary Calvert, and then by his direction bring him to be examined by us. I recommend that the Lords send a messenger for bringing Sir H. Mervyn up to London. Concerning the prince's servants, but 100*l.* is demanded for their transportation and charges, which will be no ill bargain, yet my Lord Carey promiseth to save thereof what he can to the King. I beseech your Honour to stay or call back Sir W. St. John, if he offer to go hence.

1622–3, March 6. Newmarket. Sir Edward Conway to John Coke.

His Majesty commands me to make a despatch so suddenly as I can neither receive so particular instructions as I desire nor express them so as I ought. His Majesty I conceive will make use of the Captain you named, and jump in opinion with you concerning Sir Francis Steward. I made the King understand we hear nothing of Sir H. Mervyn.

1622–3, March 7. J. Coke to Mr. Secretary Conway. (Draft.)

Stating evidence for and against Sir H. Mervyn and other officers respecting the taking of the French ship *Croissant* and the dealing with her cargo. To employ them at this time would be a kind of

justification of them against the Ambassador's complaints. The most moderate form of holding them in suspense may be by letters from yourself or Mr. Secretary Calvert to signify His Majesty's pleasure generally to Sir H. Mervyn and Sir William St. John that they leave their ships for the time and repair to London and attend the Commission, and then to Sir Richard Bingley, or whom else His Majesty maketh choice of, to take charge of the *Adventure* for that voyage now in hand.

Form of two letters to be written, one to Sir H. Mervyn, Admiral in the *Garland;* the other to Sir William St. John, Vice Admiral in the *Adventure.* Also form of a letter to Sir Richard Bingley (or any other) to take charge of his Majesty's ship *Adventure,* and to take in with him 40 of the Prince's servants appointed by list and to use all diligence to land them safely at the Groine (Corunna), St. Lucars, or other convenient port in Spain; and afterwards to return into the Narrow Seas.

1622–3, March 10. The *Garland.* Sir Henry Mervyn to Mr. Coke, one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy.

I judge by the warrant which cites some of the *Garland's* officers to make appearance before the Commissioners that the plaint concerning the French ship taken by my Lord Soubize's man-of-war is left to the consideration of the Commissioners. If it be so I have two requests to you, the one that we may find that respect the place we hold as also our conditions may merit; the other that you will be pleased to consider seriously whether we have wittingly done any act not justifiable by the sea laws and national customs or not concurring with the instructions of the state. Do me the favour to send your letter to the *Garland,* and I shall neglect all occasions to come up and give you a better account of the business. I desire to stand fair in his Majesty's opinion wherein I now suffer undeservedly by scandalous suggestions.

1622–3, March 10. London. J. Coke to Sir Edward Conway. (Copy.)

Has desired of Mr. Secretary Calvert a warrant to seize into safe hands at Portsmouth both the ordnance and sugars and all goods lately taken by Sir H. Mervyn, and also the small ship which Sir W. St. John brought thither, and into which the said goods were now removed, and has moved him to warn Sir W. St. John to stay in town. For the despatch of the *Adventure* we only expect his Majesty's order to him that shall take the charge according to the form I sent you in my last.

1622–3, March 12. John Coke to Mr. Secretary Conway. (Copy.)

Besides the French prize I have notice of five or six taken about Weymouth. I hear of another of good value brought to Ilfordcombe. But that whereof I now think fit to advertise His Majesty concerneth one Lucas, a Dutch captain who serveth in a ship of war of Amsterdam with commission from the States for apprehension of pirates, yet he was first victualled from Ipswich and his company is most English, and he first took in the King's port of Torbay a Dutch ship of 50 tons carrying 9 small pieces of ordnance, which Sir W. St. John recovered from him and took to Portsmouth, where he and Sir H. Mervyn would have employed her to carry away the sugars if I had not procured both the ship and the goods to be stayed. Lucas with the same English company hath taken another Dutch ship betwixt the points of Plymouth and Foy, and carried her to Helford, and sold the coin in her. I move that commandment may be given to Sir James Bagg, Vice-Admiral for Cornwall, that he seize and sequester the corn and find out the buyers

COKE MSS.

and inquire what Englishmen served in Lucas' ship, and who assisted him in setting out to sea, and who committed any outrage or disorder in this business.

1622–3, March 13. A paper indorsed by J. Coke "Mr. Duffield's note concerning the light to be erected on the Goodwin."

We whose names are hereunder written humbly certify unto your good lordship that within the times since we can remember we have known that the several ships and vessels under mentioned have come aground or cast away upon the Goodwin Sands . . . . English ships (6), Scots ships (2), Flemish ships (4), French ships (2).

Rough draft by J. Coke of propositions to be made by the Lord Admiral to Sir Noel Caron (on the part of the States of the Low Countries), and to the chief towns of trade within the Sound or the Elbe or the Ems, and to the Archduchess and the French for levying of tolls on vessels.

1622–3, March 14. Newmarket. Sir Edward Conway, Secretary of State, to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

Upon an information given to the King that the *Prince Royal* cannot be made ready in less than two months, His Majesty is almost ready to change counsel concerning her preparation and employment. His Majesty requires you to give him a perfect account of the true state of these things and assurance whether his expectations shall be fulfilled or not, that all the shipping should be ready by the end of April.

1622–3, March 15. Portsmouth. Matthew Brooke to John Coke.

The merchandize and ordnance are not in the *Garland*, but in the ship taken by Sir W. St. John which is moored in the dock. The sugar is landed in a storehouse. Captain Steward's ship has been sold by one Wyon from the Admiralty in a manner infringing my Lord Admiral's right.

1622–3, March 16. Interrogatories to be ministered to Sir H. Mervine and Sir Humphrey Stiles touching the French prize.

1622–3, March 16. Sir John Coke to Sir Edward Conway "for His Majesty's Affairs." (Copy.)

(1.) As to preparations for the Prince's voyage. Asks such directions as His Majesty shall think fit—

1. Whether the flag of England which was used at the Lady Elizabeth's transportation, and is now much decayed, shall be only repaired, or a new one made which will cost near a hundred pounds.
2. Whether another new flag or ensign shall be made with the Prince's colours.
3. Whether the Prince's trumpeters shall be sent and their banners made new.
4. Whether the top armours and waist cloths shall have any extraordinary ornaments.
5. Whether any hangings shall be sent to furnish the great cabin and half deck.
6. Whether the Prince's barge and barge cloth shall be carried to help bring them aboard.

(2.) I have desired the assistance of my fellow commissioners, neither have I certified anything wherein they dissent. But where the pains and care of one man is rather required I confess I have been forward to discharge the special trust reposed in me, though I know that thereby

as also by the many addresses I have received from your honour I draw envy upon me.

1622–3, March 17. Dorchester. The confession of Peter Grouffe, one of the company of Peter Sallendra, as to goods landed from a ship in Weymouth Harbour in which Mistress Dennis was the chief actor.

1622–3, March 17. London. James Bagg, junior, to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests.

Frederick Lucas and his associates keep between Plymouth and the Land's End and take to harbour that lawless port of Helford. Haply some course may be taken for his surprisal there or in Cawsand Bay.

1622–3, March 17. St. James'. R. Cave and Henry Hony (the Prince's officers), to John Coke, Esquire, Master of the Requests to His Majesty and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

Edmund Gardiner, Master of the *John and Hunfry*, is agreed with for the transporting of His Highness' servants from hence for Spain; we do desire a warrant for the furnishing of his ship with sufficient mariners and pilots.

[Note by J. Coke. Order given for the pressing of 12 able mariners. Mr. Gardiner and the Masters of the 3 other merchants of London to agree for falling down the river and going in company, so as all may attend the *Adventure* from Portsmouth.]

1622–3, March 20. J. Coke to Mr. Secretary Conway. (Copy.)

For the present despatch of Sir R. Bingley with the Prince's servants I have drawn his Instructions as the common act of the Commissioners. Understanding by my Lord Treasurer that he had prepared a fair new barge cloth for His Majesty at the last convention of Parliament, we presume to offer to His Majesty's consideration whether a barge and that barge cloth may not be sent for the Prince's own use.

Within this the following copy of a letter.

1622–3, March 21. Newmarket, Sir Edward Conway to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

I give you His Majesty's answer touching Sir Henry Mervyn. If he will give his confession in writing it shall come first to His Majesty's hands and opening. If he desire to do it personally he may when the King comes to Theobalds, provided that he come under guard. If there be a barge and barge cloth ready without cost to the King they may be sent.

1622–3, March 22. J. Coke to Mr. Secretary Conway. (Copy.)

The manner of Sir H. Mervyn's restraint is that he abides in the custody of a messenger sent by Mr. Secretary Calvert. I gave way to Sir H. Mervyn's request to confess to the King, and to enforce him to speak truth I propose when I acquaint him with his His Majesty's acceptance to tell him that the proofs against them are pregnant, and that His Majesty knows all, partly (I confess) out of a desire that he should rather by performing his promise make himself capable of His Majesty's grace. I have got notice that St. Ravic (servant to Mons. Soubize) and commander of the ship, which under Bassan, his lieutenant, took the prize, is now at Newmarket about his master's business there. He likewise can discover what interest our captains had in taking or freeing of the ship and who had shares therein.

1622–3, March 23. Newmarket. Sir Edward Conway to John Coke.

I wrote to Mr. Secretary Calvert that his Majesty's pleasure was that if the charge and proofs were pregnant against Sir Henry Mervyn he

COKE MSS.

should be committed to some merchant's house in London to be safe kept. And now his Majesty's answer is touching Sir H. Mervyn's private confession to him, if it concern the French business, he cannot dispense with that, it being a right belonging to the French Ambassador.

1622–3, March 24. (Draft by John Coke.) Captain Love's information about two ships taken by Sir Francis Steward in the *Nonsuch*, and himself in the *Assurance* from Steward, a Scot with a States commission, and having a consort with a Rochelle commission, and two other ships which had been taken by the two last and brought to St. Helens. Mr. Ailsbury himself went to Portsmouth and carried with him one Hugeson an English merchant of Dover, who by shipping strangers' goods had gotten great wealth. This Hugeson made claim to the stuffs and other goods taken by the Scot and so had them restored by Mr. Ailsbury. Then came Captain Christian with a commission and took these ships and goods out of Sir Francis Steward's and Captain Love's hands and how all was disposed of he must give account. These were the goods of Burlamachi and others.

1622–3, March 24. Examination of R. Sambourn, merchant, concerning prizes at Weymouth.

1623, March 25. Hale. Peter Mease to John Coke, at Brook House.

Certe mihi et Josephus et Johannes videntur esse Academiae maturi. Mihi semper in animo fuit aut theologus esse aut medicus, malui semper bonus esse theologus quam bonus medicus et tamen semper mallem malus esse medicus quam malus theologus. Hic possum esse malus medicus; bonus theologus in tanta librorum penuria esse non possum. Cantabrigi aut Londoni bonus forsar theologus evadere potero.

1623, March 26. Simon Harvey to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests, at Brook House, in Holborn.

The Lords have written again unto Herefordshire concerning the compositions to be conveyed to such as you think fittest.

1623, March 29. Exeter. Doctor Bar. Gooch to the Lord Bishop of Exeter, at his house in Great Saint Bartholomew's, London.

Concerning a gate being made through the town walls. Our good neighbours wonder the bishop would attempt such a business. The wall is old, thin, high, ill-builded, no ways flanked, but by some old decayed towers only fit to fill up the ditch. The town lies open to the King's Castle, which hath a gate that opens to the country. The Earl of Bedford made a door through the wall out of his garden that hath stood 60 years.

1623, March 30. Portsmouth. Sir Richard Bingley to John Coke.

A letter is come to my Lord Cary concerning the merchant ships that should accompany us into Spain, that if the wind come fair his Lordship shall not stay for them. I pray your answer concerning the camels and asses.

1623, March 31. Theobalds. Fulke Grevyl, Lord Brooke, to John Coke.

I received your letter this day at three a clock and the King being at rest it was almost five before I could acquaint him with it. He accepts your care and choice in it passing well. So if either of the two prizes would be fitted to serve the turn he gives you this warrant for your discharge. His express commandment is that you arrest that ship of 120

tons till his pleasure be further known. He expects to hear from you to-morrow touching the business of the piracies.

1623, March 31. Examination of Edw. Roy of Weymouth and Meleombe Regis before his Majesty's Commissioners for Piracies.

1623, April 1. Theobalds. Fulke Grevyl, Lord Brooke to His Majesty's Commissioners of the Navy.

The King directs me to return the examinations concerning certain Rochelle ships and you yourselves shall make eholee of some learned and sincere civilian to join with the Attorney-General to sum up the whole business that his Majesty may enlighten his own judgment and use justice with an equal and mereiful hand. You are to take care that the parties are safely guarded and fortheoming (Sir H. Mervyn and Sir W. St. John).

1623, April 1. Theobalds. Sir Edward Conway, Secretary of State, to the Commissioners of the Navy.

Sir Humphrey Style to have been examined, but he being by His Majesty's leave a principal gent. attending Monsieur de Soubize at the taking of the prize is to be used with respect and suffered quietly freely and without any manner of restraint to return to attend His Majesty's service.

1623, Avril 2. Lambeth. Noel de Caron à Monsieur Mons. Conway, Chevalier et premier Secrétaire de Sa Majesté.

Je vous prie de vouloir requerir Sa Majesté faire dépêcher un Warrant pour délivrer un Capitaine avec 3 de ses officiers qui sont mis prisonniers au Château de l'Île de Wight à cause que Reyer Jaeobssen van Schermhoven étant sorti de nos hâvres avec commission de guerre de Messeigneurs les Etats se seroit débauché de sa commission en pirate et pris un navire de nos marchands. Un de nos capitaines nommé Moye Lambert lui a saisi en mer avec sa dite prise.

1623, April 3. Theobalds. Mr. Secretary Conway to the Commissioners of the Navy.

The King sends Sir Noel Caron's letter; they are to take information of the business and certify thereon.

1623, April 3. Portsmouth Dock. Matthew Brooke to John Coke, Master of the Requests, and one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy Royal, at Lord Brooke's house in Holborn.

Sir W. St. John's prize ship is too low for the camels. Sir F. Steward's ship requireth 80*l.* charge to make her ready in 14 days time. *Adventure* under sail, Lord Vaughan gone aboard.

1623, April 3. Theobalds. Mr. Secretary Conway to the Commissioners of the Navy.

The King desires that the *Defiance* (one of the ten) shall be the ship to wait two or three months at St. Andcraes (Santander), and shall be accompanied with a smaller ship. Touching the business of the two Captains His Majesty approves of the choice of Doctor Reeve to join with Mr. Attorney and to attend Mr. Secretary Calvert.

1623, April 5. Peter Fortrye and James Smyther, Commissioners under the Admiralty. Information concerning Reyer Jacobson, whose ships were stayed near Hurst Castle.

1623, April 13. Whitehall. Secretary Sir Edward Conway to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests.

The bearer is to receive directions where to find the *Susan* to receive the horses, so as Sir Henry Vane be not disappointed when he

COKE MSS.

shall come to the place appointed with the goods and horses, and to bring answer what hour the tide will serve and the ship be ready to take in the horses.

1623, April 14. Sir Gylford Slyngisbie to John Coke, one of the Masters of His Majesty's Court of Requests.

Sir, Being at last resolved to receive the Commission from which my insupportable miseries have detained me, and examining myself, I find passion hath overruled me more than piety in wishing God's justice upon my oppressors and their children, forgetting Our Saviour's admonition—Love them that hate you and pray for them that persecute you.

Asks to be Captain of the Admiral's ship: also to know a resolution for continuance of the Commission.

1623, April 15. John Coke to Lord Brooke.

As to ships for the horses and trunks to the Groine (Corunna). If the horses and stuff be divided the Prince can use neither till both meet again. Who shall take charge to carry the trunks, which are near 80, when they come at the Groine? The servants of my Lord Carlisle and others will not willingly go apart from their stuff.

1623, April 16. Bristol. Edward Boate to John Coke, Esquire, Master of Request, and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy Royal, these at my Lord Brooke's on Holborn Hill or other where.

The *Phœnix* to be docked within a year or two. Purser a very able man hath kept a fleet book of all that victualled aboard. Sir Thomas Button's unreasonable gains in victuals. His continual absence, having scarce been on board these three years. Waste in Boatswain's stores. Two anchors and a cable lent unto the East India Company. A new cable sold by the Master, Mr. Brooke.

1623, April 18. Plymouth. James Bagg to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

Rosekimmer went with his prizes for Holland, which as reported were delivered to the proprietors and the English imprisoned. Lucas and their carriage was most uncivil and wicked in Cornwall, and we shall find the abettors worthy of punishment. I have returned the press books and have disbursed 19*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*, which I pray may be ordered that Sir W. Russell pay it. My Lord of Bath hath deserved a thanks from you. The number from Cornwall within my Vice Admiralty I have increased from 66 to 77 men. Such men as the hand stands against are eleven able men sufficient to be pilots for that coast of Spain. I would know whether my Lord returns; who goes General when the ships set forward; whether out or homewards they shall touch here.

1623, April 20. "The brief of Pope Gregory the Fifteenth's Holiness translated out of the Latin into Spanish." (An English version.)

To the most noble Prince of Wales, son of the King of Great Britain, Gregory the 15th Pope.

Exhorts the Prince by the example of his forefathers to turn into the bosom of the Roman Church, which humbly beseeching the God of all mercy with unspeakable sighs and groans doth open the arms of Apostolic charity most lovingly to embrace her much desired son.

[Two French versions of the Prince's answer to this letter are in Rapin's *History of England*, Vol. VII., p. 207.]

1623, April 20. J. Coke to Mr. Secretary Conway. (Draft.)

Sir Henry Fane (Vane) having a former notice by Mr. Killigrew had sent a messenger to call back the *Susan*, with the horses and tilt furniture. The fleet will be ready to go to sea this week. But the Admiral hath not as yet his commission, nor the Vice Admiral, Rear Admiral or Captains are known, and till they be appointed they cannot make choice of their masters. Besides the Prince's diet is not yet provided by the officers of the Household. We have made two ships ready for that service, and I have delivered to Mr. Treasurer a note of the numbers of men every ship will conveniently carry and the number of tables and what places are in every ship. Upon speech with the Clerk of the Kitchen I find the proportion intended to be very exorbitant.

1623, April 21. Windsor. Mr. Secretary Conway to J. Coke.

The Admiral's commission is under hand, the captains and officers are resolved on between the King and the Admiral, and will be declared presently. As for the convoy, the King's ships should carry the hacknies so far upon the coast as conveniently they might without imbaying themselves or hazarding the missing of the port of Groine (Corunna), the ship of hacknies to stand for the port of St. Andera (Santander), and it is His Majesty's absolute pleasure and commands that without reply Sir Francis Stewart shall convoy that ship so far as possibly he can.

1623, April 22. John Coke to Secretary Conway.

Concerning the claims in the Admiralty Court of the Ambassadors of Spain and Holland to the prize at Ilfordcombe. Both his Majesty the Lord Admiral and Proprietaries receiving much prejudice by the prosecution of suits in the Ambassadors names, His Majesty by the Lord Admiral gave orders that actions in that Court should henceforward be solicited in the Proprietaries own names and no others. If the goods should prove Dutch I offer for His Majesty's consideration whether having them in his power he may not right himself and the Lord Admiral for the wrong lately done by Moy Lambert in carrying the ships from the Cowes, for all pirates taken in the King's chamber are forfeited to the Lord Admiral.

1623, April 22. On board the *St. George* at Chatham. Sir Francis Steuart to J. Coke.

I have received two letters from His Majesty to hasten away these ships which Captain Love and I command; but fit wind I can find none in any of the storehouses nor in all the country for love nor money either to warp or sail them over the chain, till it please God of his goodness to send it.

1623, April 29. Whitehall. Mr. Secretary Conway to J. Coke.

His Majesty took a great deal of satisfaction from your general yet particular relation. I am now to require you to hasten the hearing of Sir H. Mervyn's business: he appoints for Commissioners the Lord President, the Lord Marshal, Mr. Secretary Calvert, and the Master of the Rolls.

1623, April. John Coke to Mr. Secretary Conway. (Draft.)

Sir Richard Bingley has had instructions to expect directions from the Prince or Lord Admiral in the Port of St. Anderaes (Santander): now by a second direction from Mr. Secretary Calvert he is commanded to stay there till he receive from the Earl of Bristol 4 camels and certain great asses and a Barbary horse. My respect to the honour of the King's ships makes me sorry to have them used for transporters of beasts. (Endorsed on Simon Harvey's letter of 1623, March 26.)

Coke MSS.

1623, April. John Coke to Mr. Secretary Conway. (Draft.)

I have attended the Spanish Ambassador according to His Majesty's commandment, and as I hope have given satisfaction. We have agreed upon our certificate in the cause of Sir H. Mervyn and Sir W. St. John. In the meantime I stay Sir H. Mervyn from coming in person to make his acknowledgment to His Majesty. (Endorsed on Simon Harvey's letter of 1623, March 26.)

1623, May 2. Th. Smythe, J. Wolstenholme, Nich. Fortescue, Fr. Goston, R. Sutton (Commissioners of the Navy at Philpot Lane) invite Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of the Court of Requests, to accompany them to Chatham to make the musters aboard the ships.

1623, May 5. Morley. Captain Jacinth Sachcverell to Sir Francis Coke in London.

Touching a suit in the Court of Requests between himself and Matthew Knyveton of Horsley upon mutual bonds. Asks that John Coke may be acquainted with the particulars and that the equity of the cause being justly he will impart his lawful favour and furtherance. Munday and have sued him in Knyveton's name.

1623, May 7. Certificate on the petition of Sir Nicholas Halse alleging that Henry Cutts of Aldersgate Street had detained from him certain moneys, that Cutts had failed to attend conferences three times appointed by the certifiers. Signed by Fra. Drake, John Shotbolt, Lewis Hele.

1623, May 8. Plymouth. James Bagg, Junior, to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty at Lord Brooke's house in Holborn.

Captain George Herriot set sail hence and put into Fowey—refuseth to land or send his commission to the Vice Admiral—refuseth obedience to the King's proclamation—proposeth resistance to the forces of the country, but tendered to land for my Lord and the Vice Admiral 48 bags of woad and 19 hogsheads of French wine; then sent his longboat and 40 men to surprize the barge in which the goods were conveyed—it ran aground in a creek and was rescued by Sir Bernard Grenvill a Deputy Lieutenant. Herriot has 140 able men. He hath taken a prize of sugar from Johnson a Dutchman, having a commission, and pillaged his man-of-war. He has set sail with the sugar prize for Ireland.

1623, May 10. Westminster. Sir John Ramsay, Earl of Holdernes, to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

If at any time any business of Sir Edward Coke required his being at London it was His Majesty's pleasure upon signification to me or unto some person near His Majesty of his business that to avoid further trouble to His Majesty therein he should have by some of us license to come to London for three days to dispatch his business. Sir Edward Coke hath written to me for leave to come to instruct his counsel in his cause depending in the Court of Wards. I entreat you to write your letter to him for his repair to London with such limitation and observance of His Majesty's pleasure as is mentioned in the former warrant you sent

1623, May 14. Aldersgate Street. Sir Henry Marten (Judge of the Admiralty Court) to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to his Majesty.

The Counsel for my Lord Ambassador of Spain would urge me to condemn the States tanquam exercentes latrocinium non bellum. My earnest request to his Majesty is that he would command Sir Julius Caesar and some other of the most understanding Doctors of the Arches to assist me in this sentence, for we sometimes judge "de consilio jurisperitorum quibuscum in hac parte communicavimus." There is one

difficulty more, viz., in all this cause no former owner of these goods appeareth, whereas I have a direct restraint from his Majesty not to decree the possession of any goods but to the particular owners and proprietaries, which restraint I dare not transgress.

1623, May 16. The Inner Temple. Robert Heath, Solicitor-General, to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests to his Majesty.

The prisoners of the King's Bench and the Fleet obtained a reference to myself to draw up a Commission to mediate for their liberty and agree with their creditors. The Commission of 28 Eliz. out of the excess thereof would fail to do them good: but I have not warrant to vary at my discretion. The petitioners desire to renew their suit. Out of their penury they have desired me to let you know that you shall have a very thankful acknowledgment before the petition part from your hands.

1623, May 16. Chatham. Thos. Norreys to the Commissioners of the Navy.

As to the weak manning of the *Prince*.

1623, May 17. In the Downs, Captain J. Best to John Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests.

Thanks for the present preferment and place which I enjoy. Gross abuse in this ship grown to a habit hardly to be reformed, but shall be shortly. For the *Happy Entrance* a fitter man than Walter Coke for your chief you cannot have.

1623, May 18. Gravesend. Captain Thomas Vaughan to John Coke, one of his Majesty's Masters of Requests and a Commissioner of the Navy.

I find the *Prudence* ill manned and the number in her only fit for close fights. The master and myself are agreed; I allow the master 60 men, and I have 4 for my retinue. If half a dozen gentlemen goeth as volunteers they shall be at their own charges. My suit is for the pressing of 20 sufficient sailors.

1623, May 19. The Fleet. Sir John Benet to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to his Majesty.

If his Majesty were heretofore so distasted with me yet, because Dies ut dolorem sic iram minuit and chiefly for that Corda regum sunt in manu Dei, I press now for the access and entertainment of a new petition. What is the fruit of the commission awarded for the discovery of a supposed great personal estate of mine I have truly related. Sir Edward Sackville, who was the Chief Commissioner and known to be my unfriend, told a friend of his and mine that he had informed His Majesty that he held my personal estate to be poor and weak as in truth it is. Good Sir I eftsoones desire you to acquaint His Majesty with my petition and purchase me a favourable answer.

1623, May 20. Indorsed by J. Coke. "Mr. Viners bil."

	£	s.	d.
fyve peeces of Hangings - - - -	22	15	6
Hatt - - - - - -		10	6
Cariag and reeariag of 4 suits of hangings from Cornehill to Holborne - - - -		3	4
A letter from the low Cuntries (Mr. Burlimaehi)		1	0
For 2 liveries.--			
fyve yards of cloth - - - -	2	12	6
Lace, 17/6; silke, 2/6; bays, 7/6; stiffninge, /6; making, 6/ - - - - -	1	14	0
	27	16	10

Coke MSS.

1623, May 21. Chelsea. Ph. Willis (Cousin) to John Coke, Master of the Requests now attending his Majesty.

My son Henry of Jesus College stands in some assurance of a Fellowship there which is devolved to the visitor my Lord of Ely's gift if no transcendent letters mandate come from the King to cross it. I beseech you if any labour against me come by your hands to stay it and give me notice and desire the like of Mr. Secretary Conway.

1623, May 28 (stilo vet.) Madrid. George, Duke of Buckingham, to John Coke, Master of Requests to his Majesty.

Mister Coke, I shall ever be as thankful to my master as lieth in my power, but whereas you bid me give His Majesty only thanks I must say I know well the difference between naked obedience and that where affection is joined to it: the difference between those despatches which pass your hands and others gives me good experience of it. You shall hereafter have the like of me and the experience of a little more time shall better assure you how much I am your faithful friend and servant.

1623, May. Copy petition to the King of Sir William Garway (Garraway) and Sir J. Wolstenholme respecting a debt of 10,418*l.* secured to them by the Earl of Suffolk by mortgage, and the Earl's claim to have 2,500*l.* a year paid to him by them for their lease of the Customs during the three years that he was Lord Treasurer and the two years till his successor was appointed. It is beyond all precedent that they have been decreed to pay him a gratuity, he being a great official of the Crown displaced for misdemeanor in taking gratuities.

1624, June 10. Draft of a Commission issued by George Duke of Buckingham (reciting all his titles and offices), as Lord Admiral, to Francis Bassett, Vice Admiral of the North parts of Cornwall, James Bagg, Vice Admiral of the South parts of Cornwall, and John Chudleigh, Captain and Commander of His Majesty's pinnace the *Charles*, to examine concerning one Captain Williams, Captain and Commander of a ship of Amsterdam called the *Centaur*, who lately committed an insufferable contempt and offence against His Majesty and us his Admiral in shooting at the said pinnace the *Charles* and killing and hurting divers of the company in her in His Majesty's seas, which bold attempt and offence trencheth so much upon the honour of His Majesty and His Navy that it is not to be passed over without some such exemplary punishment as an act of that quality doth demerit.

1623, June 14. London. Thomas Alured to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests attending His Majesty.

Sir Francis Cottington came yesterday at two of the clock to Greenwich, where he was private with the King till six. As yet no news, no marriage. The scenes and the actors are so far off, and are yet, I fear, rather in the tiring house than upon the stage. Some say some time hath been spent in reconciliations as betwixt the Duke and Olivares. A report that the Vice Admiral either refusing to have our English service or labouring to have mass said on shipboard, the mariners and he fell at difference, but the marinors were predominant in their own element, and so kept their ancient custom of having prayers every morning and would not admit of a strange order or language among them. The Earls of Pembroke and Carlisle in their passage to Southampton had some foul passages which went to loud words. I am so sorry it happened that I am loath either to inquire into the particulars or relate them. I cannot advertise you of your lease drawing My respects remembered to yourself, to Mrs. Coke, and Mr. Powell.

1623, June 15. Sir Robert Pye to John Coke, Esquire, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests at his house in Marcle.

I received a letter directed to you from the Prince, brought by Sir Francis Cottington, and in divers letters I received from Mr. Grimes I do find he hath done you good offices to the Prince and my Lord Duke The marriage is not now expected so soon. Sir F. Cottington is come, but no certain day yet resolved upon, and no other news will be known until this ambassador be gone who is not yet come hither. The fleet doth certainly go on to Bayonne, where Captain Love is commanded to attend.

The Ambassador is come and 70 in number tag and rag.

1623, June. Docquet. Pardons to Thomas Ferris, of Kingston-upon-Hull, and William Baynton for marriage with daughters of deceased wife's sister.

1623, June 20. Instructions to Captain Best of the *Guardland*, appointed Admiral, for his expedition to the Coast of Scotland to protect vessels of Dunkirk or Ostend or other parts under the obedience of the King of Spain or the Archduchess against Hollanders.

1623, June 24. Examinations (concerning Captain Williams) of Thomas Rabenett, Master of the pinnace *Charles*, describing an attempt by it to capture Captain Williams' ship and its prize in Torbay, and answering to the question "whether they either killed or hurt any of our men,"—No, for all our men came off well, God be thanked.

And of three others.

1623, July 13. Aboard His Majesty's ship the *Guardland* in Leith Road. Captain Thomas Best to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy at the house of Sir Thomas Smyth, Knight, in Philpot Lane. (No signature.)

The Dunkirk ship in Aberdeen Harbour, where the tide ebbs dry. She can only float in a spring tide three days in fifteen, and come out when the wind is fair. Two Hollanders men-of-war are close alongside her and four others outside. My resolution is to take 40 or 50 out of both the ships and to put them into the Dunkirk ship, and to spread His Majesty's colours with ancients and streamers in her and to take the first benefit of tide and wind, not doubting but to equal the Hollander's forces in the two ships if they shall interpose, and then if we can get her out into the Road I shall not fear the rest. If the Hollanders shall attempt any hostile act I will put the King's ships to it; fall off as they will I have laid my rest, I will sooner die than return with dishonour to the King. The Admiral of the Holland men-of-war hath his flag in her main-top, and giveth it out that he will not take it in for all the commands of His Majesty's ships. 40 years is within the compass of my knowledge, and I never knew but that all nations forbear to spread their flags in the presence of the King's ships. That custom shall not be lost by me. When I come into the road and anchor by him, if the Admiral will not take in his flag when I shall require it I will shoot it down, though it grow into a quarrel.

1623, July 14. Trusley. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke, Esquire, at Hale Court.

Good brother, I understand by my brother Woodcock that you hold your resolution for London. I hoped you would not have taken my sister and household up until towards Michaelmas, by cause of the heat of the year, and the sickness is much now increased as I hear, but seeing how you keep your purpose I pray God send you good speed and my prayers shall follow you whilst I live. I have sent my son Gilbert Coke

Coke MSS.

to see you and my sister. If you have any occasion to take him along with you do your pleasure and send him back by my brother George that I may know by him how my sister and her children do there. My son Gilbert would fain be in service and my allowance is but 10*l.* per annum, and what his disposition is I have fully made known to you above. If the sessions were not this week and our assizes the next, I would have come to you myself, for I desire earnestly to see my sister and your children, whom I pray God to bless. I think Michaelmas term will force me to London about Mr. Harpur's troublesome business wherein I find so much troubles, so great unkindnesses in all that family, and so little hope to have my pains and care well thought of, that I repent now that I ever meddled therein, and wish that I had left it to the Court at first, for if any towards Sir John Harpur in his lifetime which now favour Mr. Lowe understand anything that might be ordered by the committees concerning the ward they will not make that known to them, but instantly run to the Court upon motion, have an order and Mr. Lowe and his wife if he be at London puts the same in execution never making it known either to Sir Peter Fretchville or myself, as they did this term in removing him from Repton, we never knowing anything until it was past, and the cause of his such removing a very trifle. I have sent you one year's annuity herewith, the rest shall be sure, though I be slow.

Now for my own business which I unfortunately entered into. Mr. Lowe proceeds with his commission, and in the meantime hath taken the ward from the school where he was under the best schoolmaster in these north parts of England and now keepeth him at Derby where he learneth nothing that is good. And though Sir Peter Fretchville and myself have earnestly desired him to send him back to the school yet will he not agree, and it is reported that he meaneth to take him to London with him, and he offered him to the Duke before his going to Spain but was refused. Peradventure my Lord Treasurer or the Attorney of the Wards will arrest him. Good brother, I write this to know if you have had means to learn whether there be any such pretence or no, above (about ?) which I pray do inform yourself of, as you may.

1623, July 18. Bewdley. Mr. Secretary Conway to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Request to His Majesty.

Heriott a Scottishman arrived with a prize in Portland Roads ; during his abode there he made a contract with a shipper of Dantzic for a ship in the harbour. He came with 14 men to have carried her out but she came on ground. The mayor and aldermen of Weymouth sent for them to come on shore, but they went away in their boats. Ten of Heriott's men, being all Englishmen, coming of shore were apprehended, they said the prize was a Flemish ship which had committed piracy, and that Heriott had a good commission from the Prince of Orange. The mayor and aldermen pray directions touching these men under restraint and the Dantzic ship ; and desire authority to set forth ships in warlike manner to take pirates between the two headlands of Portland and Aldams (Albans.) My Lords answered they saw no cause to detain the Dantzic ship or the ten men : they thought fit you should propound it to the Judge of the Admiralty and the Commissioners of the Navy to advise what power may be given to the town in that kind.

1623, July 19, being the day of our removal from Hale Court. A paper in the writing of Sir John Coke.

A note of monies to be received for me of sundry persons.

* * * * * *

A parcel of wood in Burslem Slade, to be sold at Marcle or 8*l*.

Provisions to be sold and spent.

Fat sheep. Old and new wool. Wheat. Oats. White pease. Old wheat for bread-corn. Mumcorn, beans and barley. Barley to be baked with wheat. Malt of barley for drink. Malt of oats for drink. Cheeses. Butter. Bacon.

Cattle left in stock.

Oxen, 12. Bullocks of 3 years, 4. Heifers of 2 years, 2.
Yearlings, 9. Calves, 7. Kyne, 12. Bull, 1.
Sheep, 32. Lambs, 15. Sows, 3. Store hogs, 9. Boars, 2.

Horses.

Great bay mare with a mare colt by her side.
Great trotting colt, made a gelding. Old chestnut mare.
Great black mare. Little sorrel mare. Black ambling mare.
Sorrel mare colt of a year old.

Household stuff, woollen, linen, &c.

Flock beds and bolsters, 4. Feather bolsters, 2. Coverlids of hair, 4.
Blankets, 4. Hurden sheets, 13 pair. Hempen board cloths, 2.
Hurden board cloths, 4. Hempen napkins, 6. Hurden napkins, 6.
Hempen towels, 3. Hurden towels or wipers, 6.

How the grounds are disposed.

Here follow particulars of several fields by name at Hale Court and Edenshall.

1623, July 22. "Randall's Examination" (as to Nutt, captain of a man-of-war at Torbay, who desired to come in upon pardon.)

1623, July 23. The Commissioners of the Navy to Mr. Secretary Conway.

As to victualling the fleet towards Spain, which had victuals for five months of which three are already spent, and the two ships (Captain Best's) in Scotland.

1623, July 23, in the Road of Leith. Captain Thomas Best to the Commissioners of his Majesty's Navy at the house of Sir Thomas Smyth, knight, in Philpot Lane in London.

I set sail for Aberdeen and came hither the 14th. I sent for the captains of the Hollanders and delivered them His Majesty's pleasure and commission to me. They all applauded and professed their obedience. The 19th I got the Dunkirk ship out of the Haven, the 20th set sail for Leith. The Chief of the Hollanders showed me his Commission firmed by Prince Maurice, that they, the two ships that had been by the Dunkirk 28 weeks, should leave the Haven, and suffer her peaceably to come to sea, and should not attempt against her during the time that she should be under thee onvoy of His Majesty's ships; but if we should leave her they will take or sink her.

1623, July 24. Examinations of Sir John Elliot before Sir H. Marten, Judge of the Admiralty Court, concerning his dealings with Captain John Nutt at Torbay.

1623, July 26. Aboard H.M. ship *Guardland*, in the roads of Leith. Captain Thomas Best to the Commissioners of the Navy.

At my coming to Aberdeen the Hollands Captains showed respect to the King's commands. We have arrived here with the Dunkirk ship.

COKE MSS.

The Hollanders attend her still, and if we leave her or she us will assault her. I have now to certify that all the provisions, ordnance, &c. are shipped into the Dunkirk ship, and we are ready to set sail for Dunkirk and thence to the Downs. We found here two men-of-war, of which one is gone to sea, the other goes to sea with us.

1623, July 27. Bedford House. Francis Manners, Earl of Rutland, to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

Asking that the *Bonadventure* now in Scotland may join the fleet for Spain committed to his charge now in Stokes Bay.

1623, August 4. Thomas Alured to John Coke, Esq., one of the Masters of Requests attending His Majesty.

Has taken a house in Blackfriars for 30*l.* a year. Offers it to Mr. Coke.

1623, August 4. Preston. John Powell to John Coke, one of the Masters of His Majesty's Court of Requests, at his house, being the Gate house in St. John's, near Smithfield.

We were glad to hear of your safe coming to London with my daughter, and your company. Reports progress of works at Hale Court. Your man Walker sold your wheat at Hereford for 8 shillings a bushel, abating one penny. John Roper is settled at your house, and I hope will be careful of all businesses. I hope all matters of husbandry will be kept in good order. And for the housewifery tell my daughter her mother will take charge concerning the two hampers you appointed to be sent up: no wain carrier purposeth to go till after harvest.

1623, August 4, on board H.M. ship *Guardland*, in the Downs. Captain Thomas Best to the Commissioners of the Navy.

In coming from the North with the Dunkirk ship she ran some two miles before us. The four Holland ships fired into her, and killed her captain and others. She fell back, but the Holland ships being better sailers kept at a distance of 4, 5, and 6 miles. The contempt and great dishonour done to the King I leave to him and the States. Gives the names of the Dutch ships and captains. Came to the Downs first to land sick men from the *Bonadventure*. Will go to Dunkirk or Wardich. On return will give account to the King of his not sinking the Dutch ships.

1623, August 6. Salisbury. Mr. Secretary Conway to His Majesty's Commissioners of the Navy.

His Majesty hath commanded me to signify to you the mislike and displeasure he hath that the fleet for Spain seems to be so backward; either these ships were not furnished with fresh victual to spare their seasoned and ship store, or that seasoned victual was not bespoken out of other merchants' ships. Thames is never without those that may spare as great a proportion of victual as will serve this present turn for ready money which he disburseth to Sir Allen Apsley. Give me leave to tell you that the King is earnest, for that he verily believes that the Prince and the Infanta will be ready to come away before the fleet can come thither to meet them. His Majesty calls upon you to see these ships suddenly made ready, and that as you love the good of the Commonwealth and the lives of His Majesty and his son send speedily to Captain Best to stay in the Downs; the *Bonadventure* to be prepared to go for Spain.

1623, August 6, aboard H.M. ship *Guardland* in the Downs. Captain Thomas Best to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy at the house of Sir Thomas Smyth, Knight, in Philpot Lane in London.

The three great ships which shot the Dunkirker dogged us since in disgraceful manner, and anchored some three miles from us. I came unto them, and bestowed on two of them some 20 or 25 shot. They are gone to their Admiral to make their forces to 20 ships. They say they will examine my Commission, and if I cannot show the King's hand they will fight with us. If in your wisdom it seem good to you to get His Majesty's hand it would make all fair which otherwise through their rude ignorance may prove a foul business.

1623, August 10. Cranborne. Mr. Secretary Conway to the Commissioners of the Navy.

His Majesty's pleasure has been signified unto the Lord Treasurer for the present furnishing of so much money as shall be requisite for the provision of the *Bonadventure* with men and victual, his express pleasure being that the *Bonadventure* shall go the voyage for Spain according to the first designment.

1623, August 13. Chelsea. Lionel Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex, to John Coke, Esquire, Master of Requests, at his house at St. John's Gate beyond Smithfield.

My Lord of Rutland informs me that the petty warrants for victualling the fleet appointed for Spain are out this day, so as if the company should spend their sea provisions now they lie wind-bound they might be driven to want at the end of the voyage. In respect whereof there is a necessity of renewing their petty warrants for fresh victual. Let me receive from you in the morning such estimate as the case requireth, whereupon I may give order for money, which is my part of the care.

1623, August 15. The Downs. Captains T. Best and Edward Chrystien to the Commissioners of the Navy, at Sir Thomas Smyth's house, Philpot Lane.

The Dunkirker laden with masts which should have been brought into the Thames had consorted with a States man-of-war and stolen away in the night.

1623, August 17. Beaulieu. Mr. Secretary Conway to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

His Majesty gives good approbation of your proceedings, commends your care, and doth most graciously cherish that diligence and good affection which you show in all occasions of his. His Majesty is well satisfied with the great expedition that hath been used in finishing the *Bonadventure* and the course taken for the rest of the fleet. I take pleasure in presenting to His Majesty such things as come from you in regard of the good acceptance they find and no less in giving you account what gracious testimonies His Majesty gives of your faith and diligence and how happy you are in His Majesty's good opinion.

1623, August 19. Chatham. Henry Goddard to John Coke. State of certain ships there.

1623, August 22. Beaulieu. Sir Edward Conway, Secretary of State, to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests.

Refers to an order for a ship to fetch horses from Spain, has orders to write to Mr. Coke and the rest of the Commissioners of the Navy, His Majesty's thanks if it be done, his reproof if it be not done, and his commandment that it be done with all expedition.

1623, August 23. Chatham. Thomas Norreys to the Commissioners of the Navy. The *Adventure* should be new rigged.

1623, August 23. Charles, Lord Stanhope, to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

Coke MSS.

I enclose a petition to be presented to His Majesty, and as to furtherance thereof by word of mouth, for which your courtesy (the grant once procured) I will give you 40 pieces. (Endorsed by Coke "Hackney Coaches.")

1623, August 24. Chatham. Thomas Norreys to the Commissioners of the Navy.

As to the munition of the *Happy Entrance* for Sir Richard Bingley.

1623, August 26. His House in Chiswick. Arthur Chichester, Lord Belfast, to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy and one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

I understand by this bearer, Captain Chudleigh, that he is called from his intended journey into the Netherlands by the King's nomination of him a Captain of a pinnace to be sent forth in search of a pirate upon the coast. I wish he may be enabled by a ship and men and all other necessaries to declare his ability as well as his zeal, towards which I heartily pray you to farther, and assist him by the power you have in the Navy. He is my kinsman.

1623, August 26. Beaulieu. Mr. Secretary Conway to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty, at Brooke House in Holborn.

I send you herewith a warrant signed by the King to the purposes you required. You have I hope before this particular order concerning Sir R. Bingley and the charge of the other ships. You may see your endeavours and advice are precisely followed. I am not well in health.

1623, September 1. Trusley. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke at the Court.

Good Brother, The opportunity of this bearer's coming to you I cannot omit and especially for that he hath entreated me to move you to further him what you conveniently may in his petition that he hath to exhibit to the King's Majesty by your means, which I pray you do for him, as I doubt not but you will. I heard that my sister and you and your children came safely to London and I hope you have had all good health since your coming up, which I would be glad to hear certainly.

1623, September 4. Deptford. William Burrell to John Coke.

Munition of the *Desire*— 2 Minions and 6 Falcons. His cousin Bullock's cause to be heard by the Commissioners and brought to an end.

1623. September 5. Hackney. Foulke Grevyll, Lord Brooke, to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty at the Court.

The Duke's sickness is happily recovered, the heat of that sky considered. I hope to see him in health here.

1623, September 7. 1st Audience, Windsor. J. Coke's notes of business to be heard and orders thereon. 1. Dr. Waterhouse v. Dr. Richardson, Trinity College, Cambridge. 2. Sir Nicholas Halse. 3 John Strong, Paymaster of the Posts. 4. Lady Coningsby, her husband imprisoned. 5. Robert Rigden, Office of Coal Meter. 6. Dr. Bennett and Arthur Burton, patent for saltpetres. 7. Lady Torbock v. Sir Richard Molyneux. 8. John Dunning, protection against creditors. 9. John Morice, for grant of reversion of office of Clerk of the Ordnance. 10. Serjeant Grimston, for grant of a forfeiture. Petitions for alms rooms at Gloucester, Canterbury, and Winchester. Mayor and Aldermen of Canterbury claim to have ever had Deputy Lieutenants of their own Corporation. Joan Thomas, mother of Sir Anthony Thomas, desires liberty to rectify her jointure at common law against Mr. Heriot.

1623, September 8. London. Hild. Prusen to John Coke, Master of His Majesty's Requests and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

As to buying certain ships lading of masts for the King. Mr. Burrell's dealings impugned.

1623, September 20. London. Sir Robert Heath, the King's Solicitor, to John Coke, Master of Requests.

A patent to J. Liege for tobacco pipe.

1623, September 25. His house at Campden. Sir Baptist Hickes to John Coke, one of his Majesty's Masters of Requests

I have proeured the certificate. Mr. Forrester forgot he had a certificate from the Bishop of Gloucester heretofore. What is set down in the certificate is short of that it hath stood me; in and my respect that only I have herein is that ever (by God's grace) there shall be an honest and learned preacher placed in the living. His Majesty loseth not any thing in profit by the donation.

1623, October 1. Trinity College. Dr. John Richardson (Master) to John Coke at his house at St. John's (London).

I was no little glad when I heard first of your preferment to this place, whom I hoped to find a ready defender against all assaults of mine enemies so far as should be infra sphæram activitatis suæ. Your power in the Court and your love unto me in three hours space delivered me from a most deep desperate Machiavellian practice which had been these two or three years in hatching. This shameless spirit of Dr. Waterhouse may be overcome, but can never be tamed. And now he will to the King again, and this firebrand may by his importunity procure a new reference, certainly he will never give over as long as he has in his purse white or yellow.

1623, October. Sir Thomas Levinge to Sir Francis Coke, Knight, at his lodging in the Strand near Clement's Inn.

I pray you will be pleased to confer with your good brother hercin for a lease under the Duchy. About 22 of Queen Elizabeth my cousin Jo. Milward, being the servant to Sir Ralph Sadlier, then Chancellor of the Duchy, obtained a lease in one Mr. Stretton's name and caused a great deal of money to be spent by the inhabitants, but in the end a decree was had against that lease. I will give assurance for the payment of 100*l.* within three months next after the delivery of a grant thereof under the Great Seal and the Duchy's seal.

1623, October 10. Deptford. Edward Boat to John Coke.

Has a letter from Portsmouth as to a barque brought in by Sir Wm. St. John, it will be sold by proceedings under Admiralty Court, its cargo of sugar is spoiling. Mr. Brooke desires place of Keeper of the Stores at Portsmouth.

1623, October 14. Wm. Boswell to John Coke.

Mr. Green, an honest fair conditioned man, a very good philosopher and logician, ready in the Latin, somewhat skilled in the Hebrew, besides a reasonable good Grecian, and known by all to be a careful and diligent tutor, recommended for Mr. Coke's sons at Cambridge.

1623, October 15. Hild. Wray to John Coke, Master of His Majesty's Requests, and one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy.

In the inquisition that was upon the Navy by the Lord of Northampton, there was an interrogatory ministered unto me whercin I was to accuse myself. I opposed the same, alleging it was against the laws

Coke MSS.

of God and the laws of this kingdom in matter of crime. This prevented that none afterward was administered in that kind.

1623, October 17. John Coke to the Duke of Buckingham. (Copy.)

A light for Goodwin Sands. The Dutch to contribute. Dungeness light. Captain Nutt, a pirate, has procured a pardon; yet his goods are forfeited to the Lord Admiral. Injurious delay in judgment of the Admiralty Court in the cases of Steuart's ship at Portsmouth and the ship with the sugars taken by Sir W. St. John.

1623, October 17. Tower Street. Sir William Russell to John Coke.

Has been to the Lord Treasurer for money to discharge the ships.

1623, October 25. Whitehall. Michael Oldisworth to John Coke, Master of Requests.

As to a business of Dodmore Cotton, one of His Majesty's carvers.

1623, October 29. Dr. Tobias Waterhouse to John Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests, at his house in St. John's.

The bearer hereof delivered up a certificate under my hand and others to (for?) one Mr. Cotes. I pray you to command the redelivery thereof, thus shall the poor young man ruined by an uncle save great charges. As for my proceedings against Dr. Richardson, there is not truth in that one only suggestion of his that the cause of Cudworth was thrice heard and decreed to my loss and disgrace: by some means he has obtained not to be examined, who is accused of 27 particulars; he flies the light because his works are evil.

1623, November 3. Thomas Argolle to John Coke.

Account of cordage at Woolwich made for the King.

1624, November 5. Clifton. Margaret Bussy (sister) to John Coke, at his house in Austin Friars, Broad Street, London.

. . . I propounded a certain allowance to him [my son] for his expenses till he may by you be thought capable of some good place whereby he may help to lighten the charge I am at with him, which is something burthernsome to me the more in regard his brother at Cambridge hath long been so. He hath promised to keep himself within the compass of his allowance, which I doubt not of which is 20 nobles per annum, and if it please you to let him have it of you when he shall stand most need I will God willing send it you again . . . I hope by your love towards him I shall have comfort of him. . . .

Indorsement signed G. C. [George Coke.]

Mrs. Pigott of Abington in Cambridgeshire, widow, having bought the wardship of her son, the question is, 1. Whether she hath also bought the presentation of the parsonage. . . . 2, If she hath not bought it, then in whose gift it is if it fall in the time of the wardship. These two points you may please to enquire of.

1623, November 12. Trinity College. Dr. John Richardson to John Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests.

Your sons are at length arrived, welcomest to me that ever came to the College. The College is full of good tutors both grave and learned and the debauched company is almost all dispersed and vanished: it was that company that conspired all my wrong for some restraint of themselves and their acquaintances from their shameful haunting of the town to the scandal of the College and the utter loss of their time. Your growing up in the grace of that all swaying peer putteth me in confidence.

1623, November 13, in J. Coke's writing. Notes as to
1. Defective Light at Dungeness.
2. Defects in Victualling.

1623, November 18. Her Majesty's pinnace *Desire* riding in Dartmouth Harbour. Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke, Esquire, Master of Requests to His Majesty, and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy, at his house in St. John's near to Clerkenwell.

At my coming into Portland I met with a Flemish ship of 400 tons. She would not strike without a shot. I willed them to send for their captain—their boat passing by me, I forced her to come aboard me: now having possession of their boat and a dozen of their men I willed them to come further into the bay. The Mayor of Weymouth certified me what she had done. A Turkish man of war was mastered by the Christian slaves and then taken by this Fleming who landed the Christians on our shore. The Mayor of Weymouth detained the Captain, the prize is in the custody of Mr. Gilbert Raleigh, the goods are in the Desire. The Fleming got ahead of me and sailed away eastward without captain or commission. How shall I account of those letters of marque from the French King? This pinnace is an ill sailer, and of no force or countenance to command ships of the strength which many of those piratical rogues have. Herriot hath 30 pieces of ordnance and Hagerstone 20 pieces. Ships chased under forts to whom do they belong? Can States men-of-war make sales of Spanish goods on our coasts? Are the commissions of the freebooters lawful? There are multitudes of English in foreign service.

1623, November 23. James Bagg to John Coke.
Recommending persons to be in Commission at Plymouth.

1623, November ——. "Monies disbursed in the executing of the Commission."

Monies expended and laid out by Matthew Brooke in the executing of a Commission out of the High Court of Admiralty dated the of November 1623, and directed to Anthony Ersfield, Esquire, Owen Jennings, Vice Admiral, Christopher Harris, Captain of His Majesty's pinnace the "Charles," William Towerson, Gent., and Matthew Brooke, as followeth :—

	£	s.	d.
For the Commissioners' dinner, supper, fire, wine, beer, and lodging at John Martin's at the Cowes, Tuesday the 9th of December 1623, and for their two boatmen and servants, as by bills under the said Martin's hands it appeareth, &c., &c., &c. - - - -	01	11	00
For diet, fire, wine, beer, and lodging at Yarmouth the 10th, 11th, 12th, and 13th December, &c., &c., &c. -	04	12	06
To nine sailors and labourers for hoisting out of the 24 chests of sugar out of the ship, landing them upon the quay, helping them into a storehouse, unrigging of the ship and bringing all the rigging on shore into a storehouse, &c., &c., &c. - - - - -	00	12	00
Expenses at Newport and Portsmouth.			

(Signed) Owen Jennings, Will. Towerson, Roger Towerson. Matt. Brooke.

1623, December 6. [Portsmouth] Dock. Matthew Brooke to John Coke, one of the Masters of the Court of Requests, and a Commissioner of His Majesty's Navy, at his house in Austin Friars.

Justifies himself against some imputation about the prices of sugars, whites, muscavathers, and pannels, and appraisement of ships.

COKE MSS

1623, December 8. Chatham. Henry Goddard to John Coke, one of the Commissioners of the Navy. For a gratuity.

1623, December 17. Tirley [Preston]. John Powell (brother-in-law) to John Coke, one of the Masters of His Majesty's Court of Requests.

I have two several messengers with me of late from Mr. Thomas Bodnam to entreat me to acquaint you that he hath a purpose to depart with some land near adjoining unto yours at Hale Court. . . . he determineth to sell the whorhouse, the greenhouse near unto it with Devorax park, and the woods what part thereof may seem to your Honour fittest, he is willing to accommodate unto you. . . . You shall further understand that I am earnestly solicited by some friends of Wm. Snead to make trial whether there might be any means made to procure his pardon, for the which they offer 150*l.* I know in such a case of this nature you are not willing to be moved yet if you will be pleased to direct what course may be taken, or whether there be any hope to procure it, both he and I shall ever rest bound unto you.

1623, December 17. Sir Richard Bingley to John Coke.

The victuals that came from Spain [are] such that his men ran away. Asks by his purser that he may have of them one half and the rest fresh.

1623, December 18. On board His Majesty's pinnace *Desire*, at Dartmouth. Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke, at York House, in London.

As to his speedy return with this pinnace to the Harbour of Portsmouth.

1623, December 24. The Downs. Sir Richard Bingley to John Coke.

For the pay of his company.

1623, December 27. J. Coke to Captain Norreys. (Copy.)

Touching the survey of the ships and the better keeping of the Accounts of Stores under particular heads at Chatham.

1623, December 27. Chatham. Sir Richard Bingley to John Coke.

As to a Lubeck ship derelict at Chatham for my Lord Admiral.

1623, December 29. Portsmouth Dock. Matthew Brooke to John Coke.

As to contraband trade in sugars, oil, &c.

1623, December 29. Fareham. Captain Anthony Ersfield to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests.

As to proceedings of a Commission out of the Admiralty in the Isle of Wight respecting foreign ships seized. I yielded to the selling of those chests of sugar for the present relief of Capt. Bartell, the Dutchman. Finding the goods in the ship of Bayonne (as some say of Passage in Biscay) wasted and embezzled, I caused her to be brought to the Cowes. The poor prisoners have been there ten months.

1623, December 30. Copy of a letter from the Lords of the Council to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, about the information of Sir Charles Coote against the Lord President of Connaught respecting the contract for the defences of Athlone. We must clearly tell your Lordship that we find very small probability in the information, and no cause at all why the contract should be questioned, or the contractors should be discouraged.

1623, December 30. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke, Esquire, at his house in the Austin Friars, London.

Good Brother,—Although I have been seven months absent from my own house within this year and this half (five of which months I have been at London) only about Mr. Harpur the King's ward's occasions and I do assure you I think no day hath passed over since Sir John Harpur's death without troubled thoughts and vexation of mind about these businesses, yet that which grieveth me most is that I see no end of these troubles; for notwithstanding that Mr. Lowe is dead and Sir Peter Fretchville and I conceived that the education and custody of the body of the ward had belonged to us by his Majesty's grant under the Great Seal, yet when we sent for him to Mrs. Lowe, she by the advice of John Oliver servant to Sir John Harpur (when he lived) did deny to deliver him and I know not upon what confidence she doth it, seeing Sir John Harpur paid the whole composition money which was 1,500*l.* and Mr. Lowe was never at any charge of one penny, yet now there is a rumour spread abroad (how true I know not) that Mr. Lowe hath assigned his interest unto Sir Euball Thelwell and to John Oliver or one of them, and his executors having a possession will deliver the ward accordingly to the assignees. I hope the Court hath not given their consent to this assignment and then it is of no force. And (methinks) it were most hard to take him from the committees trusted by Sir John Harpur, who are willing to undertake the trust of this charge if they may be suffered, and let him go to strangers that have no relation to him either in name or blood or love, and it will be a great imputation to us as unworthy men and also a tax to Sir John Harpur's discretion in choosing us. Now I hear that Mrs Lowe, a most passionate woman as liveth, will go shortly to London and meaneth to take the ward with her which if she do (the ward being very tender and neshe) it will hazard his health, and therefore I do heartily entreat you that by some means you will make Sir Walter Pye acquainted herewith and desire that there may be some order taken herein that neither the ward nor the committees trusted herein may be wronged, for I suppose it will be an example of great consequence if she be suffered in this, and for my own part whatsoever he shall think fit for me to do according to the trust I will not fail to perform it to my best power. This must be presently done before she go up. And if you will either use this bearer, my cousin Bonnington, or Mr. Rowe, or your own man Mr. Thacker, I will be thankful to him and I pray you let me hear from you concerning this business. And so with my hearty commendations to you and my sister I take leave and rest your assured loving brother. We have entreated Mr. Rowe to search whether any order hath been made hereof in the Court of Wards. I have made none acquainted that I write to you hereof.

1623. Cambridge. Dr. John Richardson to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests at his house at St. John's.

You did me a very seasonable good turn when you stood in the breach and stayed the flood. I thank God for his gracious protection from the wicked man who imagineth mischief in his heart and stirreth up strife all the day long. I told my Lord Keeper of the practice and desired a censure of the party in the Star Chamber for so cruel and malicious a slander. You may send me the list of particulars by this bearer Mr. Gooch, Fellow of our College, sealed up.

1623. Endorsed "Sir Nicholas Fortescue and his servant Parker aboard the ships" (10 that came from sea having victuals to be accounted for at Chatham).

Coke MSS.

1623. London. Hugh Bullock to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to his Majesty.

As to accounts to be examined. I was too forward to confess two judgments. I am forced to make my house my prison. I pray you take into your good consideration the great expense I have been put to in this suit these six years.

1623. A note of the several offices in Court which usually have New Year's gifts from the Secretaries of State.

1623. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke, Esquire, at his house in the Austin Friars.

Good Brother,—I am forced to put my cousin Bonnington in suit and the purchasers which have bought his lands at great under values. His answers to my bill cannot but be very available to me for I know he will speak truth upon his oath if he dare show himself in Court and therefore I desire you to favour him in his suit for a protection until he may have time to settle his estate and this may give him hope to recover some reasonable proportion to live and to free me and other his good and true friends from their engagements for him, otherwise I assure myself both they and he will suffer loss. And thus leaving it to your compassion of his estate I take leave.

(1623.) Draft by J. Coke of Instructions to the captains of two vessels employed for the journey to Spain of the Prince and the Lord Admiral.

About 1623. Indorsed: A view of the benefits which this kingdom may receive by the trade to the East Indies (in a later hand "Very curious and useful").

The trade to the East Indies is a notable means to increase the strength, stock, trade, and treasure of this kingdom.

The marginal notes are as follows:—

A. All that great fleet of ships which now trade to the East Indies is a clear addition to the kingdom's former strength when we used not the trade.

B. If the wares brought hither from the East Indies should yield but three for one in the medium, then the merchant would be a loser in respect of the long forbearance of his money, and his excessive charges, yet still the kingdom hereby should be a very great gainer.

C. Foreign commodities bought in remote countries cost the kingdom a great deal less money than they do in the neighbour nations.

D. Our commutations, which employ multitudes of the people are the best distribution of the commonwealth, greatly preserving the peace and happiness of the same.

E. Trade is increased and the kingdom enriched as well by foreign wares brought in to transport to other nations as by the transportation and vent of our own native commodities, for thus the Low Countries, Venice, and other places have been marvellously advanced.

F. Remote traders to the Indies, if they be seconded by the seasons, do both vent the native commodities, and also serve the kingdom with foreign wares as fully as they could do if they were very near unto us.

G. We have no treasure but by the means of foreign trade.

O+ In the last seven years by increase of our trade we have sent more money into the Indies than in former times by a double proportion. Yet have we likewise sent wares thither which have yielded half the value of that money.

H.J. There is no necessity that the Indian wares which we send forth should be returned to us in foreign commodities more than that our English wares which we export are not of value to pay for the foreign commodities which we bring in and consume.

K. To spend beyond ability will make both the public and the private poor and beggarly.

L. If foreign trade go forward as it hath begun this last year the Mint will have far greater employment hereafter than it hath now, for when our English monies shall very shortly be brought in, then the merchant of force must bring in for his return reals of eight, and other foreign coins fit for the mint.

There was returned from the East Indies in Anno 1623 for the value of 580,000*l.* in sundry sorts of commodities, amongst which a great quantity of cloves, mace, and nutmegs, with which wares for many years we have been served from the Low Countries. Holland cloth, Silesia cloths, white fustians, cambric, and lawns we supply in great part from the East Indies, with calicoes coarse and fine both for our own use and to carry into other countries.

(Before 1624), July 27. Glasgow. The Duke of Lenox to the Countess of Arundel.

Although that till now I have not remembered my service to you by writ, yet my Lord of Arundel will bear witness that yourself (and one other worthy friend) hath been often remembered; but now he being absent I will presume to do that by writ which we did often together, and all I will say to your Ladyship is to beseech you to believe that I am and will be ever yours according to my former professions, for certainly you shall have more power to command me than you shall have of any friend but still fewer complaints, although I am certain you know it already, yet I am glad to tell it you again that my Lord your husband had a safe and speedy passage to Ireland, so that we hope to see him again before we come to Carlisle. At Woodstock many friends will meet, and I shall be glad to see it, although it shall not be my fortune to see there my best and worthiest friend, yet there shall be glad to see others enjoy that true content whereof I am barred, and live still hoping and praying. I have wished often in this absence that my worthiest friend and yourself might have been as often together as your husband and myself was, which I assure myself would have distasted some sad houses with a kind of pleasing sadness. Your Ladyship doth see how bold I am to trouble you with my imaginations; it is your own noble dispesition hath given me this liberty before it encourages me to continue, yet good manner bids me forbear to trouble you further, save only in professing and ever avouching myself your Ladyship's true loving respectest friend to serve you.

1623–4, January 3. Thomas Norreys to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty and a Commissioner of His Navy Royal at [his house in] the Austin Friars.

Sends certain accounts as directed. Expense of plank, timber and deals.

1623–4, January 4. Sir John Osborne to John Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests.

I am exceeding sorry your son's sickness continues. Not being able to sleep methinks it should not argue the small-pox being not over

COKE MSS.

heavy. Therefore I have made bold to send you some Pome Citron made by [my] wife, whereof the syrup or meat is very good to provoke kind sleep. But it is so cool that if there were any likelihood of the poekes I would not have it given him.

1623–4, January 12. Aboard the *Desire*. Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke, Master of Requests, and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy at his house in Austin Friars.

I have received instructions for my removing into the *Charles*. Describes chase of a Flemish freebooter or rather a piratical rogue, had my ship sailed better I had overtaken her. Be pleased to be a mean to Sir Allen Apsley for the charge I was at in the victualling our company at Dartmouth. Also how I should dispose of those things which I took out of the Flemish man-of-war. Thirdly to give power to make choice of the men of both pinnaces for my company, and minister and comfort the poor men with some pay. I remember you told Mr. Secretary Conway I was Vice-Admiral of the Narrow Seas, this would be an advancement of my pay.

1623–4. January 14. Portsmouth. Owen Jenens to John Coke.

As to offer to purchase a ship sold by commission out of the Admiralty.

1623–4. January 14. Whitehall. R. Willis to John Coke.

For a patent of privilege for Crump's water engine for mines, of which he has a good opinion.

1623–4. January 15 Plymouth. James Bagge, junior, to John Coke.

Commission for Sir John Elliot has been delivered. In Commission for Oyer and Terminer at Exeter Mr. Bagge and his father should be named.

1623–4. January 16. Nottingham. Mrs. Elizabeth Stapilton to John Coke.

Petition for relief from an order to find sureties in her cause.

1623–4. January 19. London. Sir Miles Fleetwood to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests at the Court at Newmarket.

Reminds Coke of his labour in the effecting of these instructions for the Court of Wards, producing an increase of 20,000*l.* a year to the King. Asks furtherance in his suit for employment.

1623–4. January 20. London. Mr. Hugh Bullock to John Coke.

Recommends that foreigners be made to pay for a light for every voyage.

1623–4. January 23. Seething Lane, London. Sir John Wolstenholme to John Coke.

For renewal of a lease of His Majesty's Customs and discharge of farmers under a former lease.

1623–4. January 22. Portsmouth Dock. Matthew Brooke to John Coke.

As to a chapman for Stewards (Steuart's) ship at 300*l.* A Weymouth man will procure one for the French ship. The sugars in the Isle of Wight ready to be shipped.

1623–4. January 23. London. Pieter Rychaut and Noe du Fay a Thomaso Stevenson. Scrivano della Nave S. Georgio Cap° Tom° Nelmes in Genoa.

Ask to hear particulars of the voyage. Monies received for freight to be paid to Sir Francisco Spinola of Genoa.

1623–4. January 23. London. Pieter Rychaut a Thomaso Nelmes capitano della Nave San Georgio in Genova.

Advises him to keep out of Spanish command. The *Benjamin* and *Peter and Andrew* are less ships. The Spanish will not look after them. I make account Spinola will send you only to the arches, and if you go they cannot allow you less than 400*l.* sterling a month for the ship, for she stands us in 300*l.* a month.

1623–4. January 23. The Downs. Sir Richard Bingley to John Coke, Master of the Requests at the Court.

For His Majesty's especial service. Divers ships driven ashore by tempest. One under Walmer Castle which he expects the Lord Warden to challenge unless the Lord Admiral interferes.

1623–4, January 26. Aboard the *Great Neptune* riding at Harwich. Captain Edward Gyles to J. Coke.

Expense of graving at Ipswich. Boats chased into harbour by Dunkirkers. Ships sent to protect them.

[Endorsed with notes by Coke of business at the Council.]

1623–4, January 26. London. Valentine Carey, Bishop of Exeter, to John Coke, one of the Masters of His Majesty's Court of Requests at Court.

Salutem in Christo. I received a letter from Sir John Elliot out of Cornwall this morning wherein he doth send me word that the Corporation of St. Germains my tenants in that country are willing to choose a Burgess for the Parliament whom I shall nominate unto them. I have therefore sent by packet this morning your name unto them. So that I do assure myself that you shall be chosen by them. I am loath to desire you to exhibit this enclosed petition to His Majesty.

1623–4, January 26. Aboard H.M's pinnace the *Charles* in Portsmouth Harbour, Captain John Chudleigh to J. Coke, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

Captain Browne chased a Flemish ship on ground, forced the company on shore and brought the ship to Yarmouth and made sale of much of the corn in her contrary to my Lord of Southampton's commands. I went with the *Charles* and carried the man of war and also the ship of corn to the Cowes. My Lord of Southampton thought I should go with the man of war into Portsmouth; the merchant doth think of taking his ship to Amsterdam. Of the hundred men belonging to the man of war I have made stay of thirty, the others are about the Isle of Wight. Asks directions and that this service will be well taken by his Grace.

1623–4, January 26. Cornwall. Arthur Harris to John Coke [at the house of the Lord Bishop of Exeter in Drury Lane].

Trust of advowson of Cheriton Fitzpaine to present the Bishop of Exeter.

1623–4, January 27. Portsmouth. Matthew Brook to John Coke.

As to sugars in the Isle of Wight, recommends that a sale of Steward's (Steuart's) ship to a foreigner be allowed.

1623–4, January 28. London. Gilbert Ward to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of the Requests.

Since Sir Francis Coke's letter concerning Mr. Harpur the ward, the Court hath been moved that the Committees might have the custody of him according to his Majesty's grant to them made, and Mr. Attorney sequestered him into the Usher's hands until further order; but privately assured me that according to Sir Francis' desire he should be sent to

Coke MSS.

your house in respect of his knowledge of your worth and Mrs. Coke's with whom he is well acquainted. Please to write to Mr. Attorney of the Wards of your willingness and desire thereof. Mrs. Lowe the widow labours by petition to my Lord Treasurer otherways to dispose him.

[Endorsed with Mr. Coke's reply.]

I received a letter from my brother from Swarston to the same effect you now write and thereupon had resolved to take charge of Mr. Harpur for the time he desired if God had not laid his hand upon my house. For having two sons at Cambridge we sent for them to keep Christmas with us and not many days after their coming my eldest son Joseph fell suddenly into the sickness of the time, which they call the spotted fever and which after two days extremity took away his life. The affliction we suffer, I by the breaking of the very staff of my age and my wife in her motherly affection, being also great with child, so as in this case I should wrong her very much if I should lay upon her any further charge. Specially considering the state of this young gentleman's body which my brother at his last being here did fully acquaint me with, and what the change of air and manner of life may work in him God only knoweth, and if in my house ought but well should befal him it would certainly prove a great danger to my wife, a great distraction to me in a time of much employment, and my brother would also suffer therein as well as we. By my necessary absence at Court I have not means to comfort my family nor to support a woman that is very sensible of her loss. I have written to Mr. Attorney to offer to find a fit place for the ward till my brother may have time to settle him elsewhere to his content.

1623–4, January 28. 2nd Audience, at Newmarket. J. Coke's notes of business.

1. Sir Wm. Throgmorton, Iron mines, waste. 2. Earl of Somerset and Sir Thomas Shirley. 4. Edward Egerton claims against Sir Rowland for lands decreed corruptly by the Lord St. Albans. 5. Bishop of Exeter for presentation to Rectory of Tallaton, Devon. 6. Countess of Berkshire for administration of her husband's goods. 6. Sir William Garraway and Sir Nicholas Salter for His Majesty's pardon and restitution of bonds for payment of rent of £140,000 for the great farm of Customs. 7. Privy Seal for breams, tenches, and carps to store Theobalds pools. 9. Earl of Desmond and Lord Wilmot, lands in Ireland. 11. David Dorman for the sole examining and licensing of foreign news to be printed by the Stationer. 15. Grant to Patrick Cumin of fine of £2,000 set upon the grandfather of the Earl of Lincoln in the Star Chamber. 16, 17, 18, and 19. Applications by footmen and a litterman of the King for grants of forfeitures. 21. Privy Seal of £120 imprest to carry cormorants into Poland. Richard Smart and Rosamond Williams for a pardon for penance for adultery. Henry Grove and Helen Smith for the like, at the suit of the Prince's Equerry. John Williams and Marie his wife for pardon, he having married his nephew's widow. Applications for Almsrooms at Winchester, Thornton College, and Christchurch in Oxford.

1623–4, January 28. Portsmouth. Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke.

Further as to the man-of-war and ship in his letter of January 26.

1623–4, January 30. Newmarket. Dr. William Low to Richard Avery (his servant) at Trinity College in Cambridge.

There may be occasion offered unto you to attend upon the Master of Requests his son, John Coke, pupil unto Mr. Greene. I have

engaged myself unto the young gents father that you will not be wanting in any respect. I commit you to God's saving mercy in Christ.

1623–4, February 3. Newmarket. John Coke to Mistress Marie Coke.

Dear Wife, Yesterday I writ unto you by Captain Chudleigh's servant and hope he hath safely delivered my letter. Now I must entreat you to send my cousin Bussie with this inclosed letter to Mr. Giles' chamber in Clifford's Inn by St. Dunstan's over against the Inner Temple; or else to his lodging at a sadler's house in the corner of the entrance of the lane that goeth out of Fleet Street into Salisbury Court. If Mr. Ward be not in town then the letter may be kept till I come home. It concerneth my brother's business about Mr. Harpur and the speedy delivery thereof may import him very much. The other to my Lord Brooke I pray you send with like speed and let John your son carry it if so you think fit, whom cousin Bussie may accompany and Mr. Vyner may bring him to my Lord . . . .

1623–4, February 3. The Poultry Compter, W. Woodcock to his Brother in law J. Coke.

Being a prisoner at the suit of William Price complains of the hard usage of himself and his wife and children.

Opinion of Ralph Wilbraham who advises him to petition the Lord Keeper or the Master of Rolls.

1623–4, February 6. 3rd Audience at Royston. Notes by J. Coke.

1. Sir Edward Villiers, pension of £500 for surrender of lease of 4*d.* upon every pound of gold and silver thread. 2. Mr. Thomas Wilbraham for wardship of eldest son of Mr. Pierce Leigh deceased who was heir to Sir Peter Leigh of Lyme. 7. Richard Isaac and B. Johnson for a patent of privilege to make tarras and hone stones of English materials after their own invention. 9. Alexander Cheesman, musician, for forfeitures. 10. Mr. David Drummond for relief upon an order for payment of a debt due unto him from Sir John Kennedy. 12 and 13. Daniel Price and Dr. Richardson, King's Chaplain, claim a Residentiaryship in Hereford. 16. George Williamson the 20th son of Henry, for 40 denizens in reward of his father's service at Falkland. 19. John Smith and Marie his wife (His Majesty's shoemaker) in lieu of £2000 debt crave reversional leases. 22. Anne Ingram, widow of H. Ingram, one of the pastry, castaway on the water going to Greenwich, for a scholar's place in Eton College for her son whom his father, his Majesty's servant for 30 years, hath brought up to his books.

1623–4, February 9. Chatham. Henry Goddard to Mr. Coke one of the Masters of Requests and Commissioner of His Majesty's Navy.

The *Assurance* not well repaired. *Nonsuch* to be docked. Abuses in stores of cordage.

1623–4, February 10. His house near the Doctors Commons. Doctor F. Ryves to J. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

Notwithstanding the signification of the King's pleasure he (not named) still persisteth in usurping the place and name of the King's Advocate in that Court, whereof no doubt I could complain unto His Majesty but that he is a Parliament man and therefore no meddling with him at this present in that kind. I have herewith sent you five pieces as a remembrance of my thankfulness.

COKE MSS.

1623–4, February 11. Plymouth. James Bagge to John Coke.
Asks that if a war fall out with Spain he may be appointed Receiver of the tenths of all reprisals for Devon and Cornwall.

1623–4, February 14. Rochester. John Rockwell to John Coke.
As to stolen cordage of His Majesty recovered by him.

1623–4, February 23. Milford. Sir Thomas Button to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham Lord High Admiral of England.
Before letters came to stay Captain Hewitt he had been discharged and left the coast. I never received complaint of any wrong that he had done. I was also required to repair to Dublin to receive the body of one Sallanow, a French pirate, to convoy to Bristol and so for London. Northerly winds forced me to Milford. I propose to hasten to Dublin.

1623–4, March 2. Portsmouth. Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke.
His ship's company have fish for provision but their pay is not yet come. Men of war commit insolences on the coast. Capt. Browne hath taken two Flemish ships.

1623–4, March 8. Ledbury. Doctor John Hoskyns to John Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests at the Lord Brooke's house in the Austin Friars in London.
My brother serjeant sent unto you to move His Majesty that the members of our Hereford Church might have a free election of a Lecturer, because I had good reason to think their voices would fall on me. The means which have been used for another betray might and violence. I had much rather amend my means in another pastoral charge, and so end my days, than hang upon any Cathedral. I am willing to make a journey and wish I were the prince his chaplain.

1623–4, March 10. London. Emanuel Downi ngto John Coke, Esquire.
The merchants pleading antiquity caused me send your worship the order of their first institution. The Company of Staplers began about 400 years past, tempore Edw. 3. The main cause of their first institution was to see the Customs duly paid and lest they should monopolize trade as now they do there are divers good laws to prevent them and to establish free trade. The merchant adventurers began in the time of Henry 4th. From time to time as they renewed their grants they encroached upon the liberties of free trade. In the 22nd year of Henry 7, complaint was made against these companies, when liberty of free trade was granted paying a small fine. 40 or 50 of the 3 or 400 of them now manage the whole trade. Our mariners groan under this burthen for that none or few of them are free of their companies.

1623–4, March 15. Indorsed by Coke, "Sir Thomas Smith," to which is added by another "his petition answered by Sir Ralph Freeman."
Petition to the King of Sir Thomas Smith that the business of his claim for money in the hands of the East India Company be referred to merchants.
Reference to Sir Humphrey Hamford. Mr. Alderman Rob. Johnson, Mr. Bateman, Mr. Bell, Mr. Stroud, and Mr. Anthony Abdy.
Signed RA. FREMAN.

1623–4, March 19. London. Pieter Rychaut a Tomaso Nelmes Capno della Nave S. Georgio in Genova.
F. Spinola advises me of your arrival at Genoa, and that the ship is liked extraordinary well of everybody. I hear you shall have made a

voyage from Tabarea and be ready for another. One to Alicante you may undertake. Cartagena in my opinion is a place too difficult to undertake, the Spanish Armada comes in there sometimes. The parliament continues yet in difference between war and peace.

1623–4, March 22. Chatham. Henry Goddard to John Coke.
Being a member of the incorporation of collection monies for maimed and hurt men advises as to the numbers of officers and others therein.

1623–4, March. Question in Parliament (which met 29th February 162$\frac{3}{4}$) touching 3 subsidies and 3 fifteenths to be voted conditionally on the King previously declaring himself against the Treaties with Spain for the marriage and concerning the Palatinate: stating that a selected Committee was appointed this afternoon to meet and set down a frame of that which should be communicated to the Lords and then presented to his Majesty by a General Committee of both Houses.

1624, March 26. Sir John Osborne to John Coke, one of the Masters of the Requests.
Things tending now to that which English courages have so long desired, it does me good to see hearts up in every breast and thronging still to be with the foremost. Among whom I have a second son so in love with sea service as he importunes me continually, though he knows I have missed one son in the Queen of Bohemia's service who in the journey to the Low Countries lost his life. My suit is that it would please you to recommend him to the Duke's Grace.

1624, April. Wolfgangus Appiarius cum collega ex superioribus Palatinatus finibus exules ad clarissimum virum Johannem Coke.
Electoralem Palatinatum aliasque vicinas provincias incendiis aliisque devastationibus in cineres favillasque reductas esse et tuae Dignitati et toti orbi liquido constat. Ego indignus divini minister sedibus ac aedibus fugatus te charitatis officio mihi præstando hesterna oretenus hodie scriptis efflagito in spem vocatus Dign: tuam ne vestes meas venderc cogar quantulocunque munusculo prospecturam.

1624. April 5. Chatham. Henry Goddard to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests and Commissioner of the Navy, at his house in St. Austin Friars.
Mr. Rock's painting of the *Destiny* is marvellously well done, yet he complains that Mr. Burrell aims at his undoing to make him leave the King's service. Urges reducing of all business from the old dock to the new. To save repairs of old wharfs *George* and *Primrose* to be fitted for Dromblers. The plotters of the new government in the Incorporation of the Chest had a mind to leave out the ordinary Carpenters by which they shall receive a gross and apparent wrong.

1624. April 5. Marcle. John Kyrle to John Coke, Esquire, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests.
My nephew Nurse, a Barrister of Grays Inn, for his recreation repaired into the country where for a vacation diet with his own sister he is by her husband unkindly sued, who having before the Council in the Marches received reprehension and loss hath attempted to bring it to hearing before you.
[Endorsed with draft by Coke of a recommendation (by the Commissioners of the Navy ?) for payment of the pension of Mr. Wells. Sir W. Russell having consented to disburse the money.]

COKE MSS.

1624. James Mayo's account with John Coke :—

	£	s.	d.
For a bedstead and cord	0	4	4
„ a pair of andirons and a bellows	0	8	0
„ a cradle for Dorothy [Sir John's infant daughter]	0	5	0
„ a box for Dorothy	0	2	6
„ a coffin for Peter	0	3	4
„ a lemon	0	0	3
To the bearers for carrying Peter to the church	0	4	0
For a loin of veal, a neck of veal, a breast of mutton	0	5	6
„ a pottall of Epacrost [Hypocras ?] at Dorothy's christening	0	3	0
To the comfit maker at the christening	0	3	0
„ the porter at the christening	0	0	3
For a quart of claret wine	0	0	6
„ three ounces of syrop of violets for my wife	0	1	0
For my wife's funeral.			
„ a rich coffin for my wife	0	6	6
To the searchers at my wife's death	0	2	0
For rosin	0	0	2
„ two dozen of torches (wife's funeral)	0	16	0
„ a pound of wax lights	0	2	6
„ nine gallons of wine sack	0	19	4
„ eight pounds of sugar	0	6	0
„ six pounds of biscake	0	5	0
To the eight bearers	1	0	0
„ the porter for going to Holloway	0	1	4
For a leg and a neck of veal	0	3	6
„ mending the foot cloth	0	0	4
To the nurse for fortnight	0	14	0

23 April. Paid to Peter Crew, Clerk of St. Peter the Poor.

	£	s.	d.
For the parson's duties for Lady day quarter	0	6	8
„ the clerks wages that quarter	0	1	4
„ eight communicants	0	1	4
Paid more to the minister for preaching at the baptizing of my daughter Dorothy	1	0	0
For two unlaced bands and cuffs bought at the Exchange	1	1	0

1624. May 10. John Coke to the Lord Brooke, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council. (Copy.)

The King after supper went to London to visit the Duke with whom he tarried shut up with the Prince the better part of three hours. He sent his barber Smithsby to attend the Duke. His fever is now intermittent. What to hope I know not, but am loth to fear the worst. The Lord Treasurer's cause hath been roughly followed all this day. The Spanish Ambassadors are not yet departed. Count Mansfeld was honourably entertained in France with 200 brave gentlemen. We think his employment hath relation to the Valteline. Sir Isaac Wake is dispatched, Sir Robert Anstruther and my Lord of Carlisle are yet here. No order is taken to give the King of Denmark satisfaction for his principal and interest. The Eastland merchants who were ready with their shipping to carry 7,000 cloths into the Sound are at a stand. The Prince and Lords intend wholly the parliament business where this day the Lord Treasurer carried himself with more moderation or rather dejection. The privy seal for the 12 ships is not yet signed by the King.

1624, May 15. Warwiek Castle. Fulke Grevyll Lord Brooke to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

I thank you for your particular and very material advertisement. Be pleased to write by this carrier once more before my return: then shortly after (God willing) I purpose to hasten up.

1624, May 18 (also June 25). Aboard the *Charles* in Fowey Harbour, Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners of Her Majesty's Navy.

His encounter with a Flemish man-of-war. Mr. Bassett took 20 ehests of sugar to procure the pardon of the freebooters.

1624, May 19. Greenwich. John Coke to Lord Brooke.

Particulars of my Lord Duke's illness. His Majesty hath shewn great tenderness over him and sendeth unto him three or four times every day. Yesterday he sent him cherries, this day the eyes, the tongue, and the dousets of the deer he killed in Eltham Park. The 4 ships of Dunkirk are safely guarded by the Admiral of Zeeland. Sir Richard Bingley sheweth me a letter from the Downs that the Hollanders sent him word that they would assail the Dunkirkers and forthwith weighed anchor, but when the King's ship did the like and sent them word that they would take such part as the Dunkirkers had they came again to anchor. My Lord of Bristol continueth under the same restraint in his house.

1624, May 20. Westminster, R. Willis to his Cousin J. Coke, Esq., Master of the Requests now attending His Majesty.

Turmoiled with caring for my careless and wilful Lord. Water bailiwick of Severn—little use of any sueh office but to keep the fishermen in order—that is (aecording to the abuse of these times) to make them tributary to him & then let them do as they list.

1624, May 24. Peter Gleane to Mr. Coke, Master of Requests.

I have been bound to employ you in a petition by the Mayor & Aldermen of Norwich for the limitation of players in that eity. Not so few as 100,000 poor creatures do live and breathe by means of our manufactures. The innovations mentioned in the petition have been an exeeeding great disabling to the City. All which I doubt not will proeure from His Majesty if not an absolute power to temper them aecording to diseretion yet at least a limitation to be tolerated only at fit times in the year but not in those five months mentioned in the petition.

1624, May 28. Francis Manners, Earl of Rutland, to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

William Rouse lieth condemned for an offence, in eompassion of his poor wife and children by my means reprieved. My request is that you will further his petition for his pardon or banishment (pardon granted. Notes of 3rd audience June 2).

1624, May. Chatham. Edward Boate to John Coke.

Asks appointment of a clerk of out stores at Chatham, as at Deptford and Woolwich.

1624, June 2. 3rd Audienee at Theobalds. Notes of business by J. Coke.

Sir W. Russell eollector in port of London of impositions on silks, eambrics, lawns &e. Tenants of St. Mary's near York—for eonfirmation of eharter. Dean & Chapter of Sarum—as to tithes of land disafforested. Inhabitants of lower half hundred of Bewsborough in Kent to be ineorporated. Sir John Wishart & Edw: Sydenham for 800 aeres of Marsh land in Gloucestershire. Thomas Vyner for reversion of

COKE MSS.

Comptrollership of the Mint. Richard Willis to be prothonotary in Carmarthen, Pembroke, and Cardigan. Messengers of Chamber to be put in bill of pardons for subsidy. Gabriel More the Duke's Chaplain for a presentation to the Rectory of Ingoldsby, Lincoln. Mr. Treswell for fee farm of Buckholt. Alexander Foster to be lessee of profits of the Court of Soham in Cambridgeshire. Thomas Pott for lease in reversion of Beaumont Grange (Duchy Land) and of the keeping of Kirby Park in Lincolnshire. Aquila Hucks, keeper of the Gatehouse, repayment for keeping prisoners. Ambrose Mason for £40, for service as yeoman pricker. Sir Adrien Hogant for £2100 due for service in the Palatinate. William Rowse for pardon (granted). Thomas Morley for remission of his fine set in parliament. William Dingley for a reference to the Archbishop and Delegates to restore his wife unto him. taken away by Sir Thomas Russell. Edward Stapleton v. Lady Burroughs. Henry Sinedale to prosecute recusants so as he may have half the King's moiety. Clothworkers and Dyers for execution of Act of 8 Elizabeth for transporting every tenth cloth dyed and dressed, Sir Charles Gerard to sell to the City of Bristol moiety of Priory. City of Bristol to have the Castle brought to be part of their County. Mr. Maxwell's servant for 20 denizens. Alexander Stevenson for lease of the fines &c. at Assizes and Sessions in Northumberland. Nicholas Cockein, His Majesty's servant for forfeited goods of Lancelot Walton. Thomas Ellis, Glover, for creation of a Knight. Earl of Ormonde's daughters for relief. Michael Allport for admission of his son into the Charterhouse. To be signed, Licence to the Archbishop of York to consecrate the Chapel of Midgley ; Mr. Barrett's warrant to take yearly 40 brace of partridges in the bushlands of Sussex to store Nonsuch fields ; Brian McConnell, the prince's footman, for the fine to be imposed upon Simon Warren informed against for usury.

1624, June 6. St. Martins Lane. Sir John Wishart to John Coke. Asks return of his petition.

1624, June 8. Greenwich. Secretary Sir Edward Conway to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests.

Give me knowledge when the ship is ready to transport the Ambassadors—they hasten their departure. The Lord Deputy presses that the *Phœnix* in port of Bristol be despatched for coast of Ireland. Heriott and his company and ship are in safe custody at Kinsale to be brought over.

1624, June 14. John Coke to His Grace the Lord Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England.

The answer you required me to draw to the Spanish libel against you was ready long since only the greater duty I owe to your health made me forbear your trouble. I have received a letter written to your Grace by some of the Council of War and therewith certain articles for an exact account to be given them of all particulars concerning the Navy. I must first inform you they usurp upon your office and put the King's service out of course. Special commission under the King's hand and great seal is not yet given to this Council of War, neither have they by the Act of Parliament any such trust. The duty and trust of the Council of War is to advise the King, only by proposition. As for examination, provision and execution, they are peculiarly yours and every other great officer's in their own orbs. And to this you must reduce them if you will not come under their lee and in this course we shall be ready upon warrant under your Grace's hand to give to you all the particular and exact information which these Councillors desire. Are they fit judges whom we have

discovered to be the authors of the corruptions of former times and from whom there never yet came proposition which tended not to the profusion of His Majesty's treasure or innovation in His service.

1624, June 22. Naples. Giles Coulthey to Giles Coulthey.

The *St. George* sold by Ricord (Riehaut). All women that have husbands in the *St. George* advised to complain against Ricord for betraying the ship which was sold (for 20,000 ducats) before her coming out of the Thames, as appeareth by letters out of Spain.

With a translation of the Viceroy of Naples (Duke de Alva) his letter to Don Carlos Colonna concerning the sequestration of an English ship *St. George*, Thomas Nelmes, Captain, in Naples to be sent to Lisbon. The Captain and the mariners may be gone, leaving the ship with the cables, sails, artillery and munitions. When the ship shall be ready to be sent to Lisbon I will give your Lordship an account.

1624, June 25. Aboard the *Charles* in the Sound of Plymouth. Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners of Navy.

As to his fight with a Flemish freebooter and his prize and Mr. Bassett's course therein. If I would be corrupt I am not without temptation even in his business, but I will not be found false nor lose my reputation, for gain. I desire you to make use of what I write and of the notes inclosed in the proceedings of the Court, so as they may be most for the King's honour. I have sent a letter to Sir Henry Marten.

1624, July 1. Deptford. Henry Edisbury to John Coke.

As to the Treasurer's disbursements for the 12 ships. £5,000 received by Sir W. Russell.

1624, July 2. London. Pieter Rychaut a Tomaso Nelmes Capitano della nave San Georgio in Genova.

He cannot prevent slanderous speeches. To take heed of the Spaniards. To get lading at Zante for England or Amsterdam. Rather than come in danger to come away empty and break all charter parties. His difference with the Spanish Ambassador about sequestration of monies and for ordnance. To give out that he goes to San Lucar or Cadiz.

1624, July 3 George (Monteigne or Mountain), Bishop of London, to Mr. Coke, Master of Requests to His most Excellent Majesty.

Salutem in Christo. I have spoke with Mr. Sub Almoner who hath promised me to give the living over to your brother as soon as he shall receive another as good for it. Now the man I told you on (his name is Mr. Marbury) is not yet dead but believe me on the word of a Bishop there shall no living pass before your brother be satisfied. × Keep this letter as an assurance of my performance.

1624, July 8. Chatham. Thomas Norreys to John Coke.

The *Guardland* ready to be sent to the narrow seas in place of the *Entrance*. Victuals and munition not sent. The dock charge may be eased by taking plank from the galleys to make wharfs.

1624, July 9. Chatham. Thomas Norreys to John Coke.

How to distinguish the charge of the 12 ships.

1624, July 8. Portsmouth. Matthew Brooke to John Coke.

Newfoundland fish and train oil to be sold, or it will perish.

1624, July 9. The Fleet Prison. W. Woodcock to his Brother in law John Coke, Master of the Requests.

My son was with me every day in the Fleet whilst he stayed in the town and offered me agreement that I should have twenty nobles a year

Coke MSS

to the longer liver of me and my wife and to have our diet with my son and I to have a horse found me to ride of and a maid to attend my wife during our lives and he to discharge the charges in prison that I have been at and certain debts that Francis my son should a paid. But first my son William wrote me here to seal a general release to him. My son hath no good meaning that I shall be loosed but continue me still in prison. I do wholly defer myself unto your wisdom.

1624, July 10. Edmonton. Thomas Alured to John Coke.

Fears if he interfere his credit with the Lord Keeper may be in question.

1624, July 14. Theobalds. Thomas Aylesbury to John Coke.

I have procured from my Lord order for the supply of the ships.

1624, July 20. Chatham. Henry Goddard to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of Requests and Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy at his house in Austin Friars.

14 ships to be calked. Dock goeth slowly on: for want of a damhead made tide work. Old dock perfected in the floor with new ways piled underneath. Constant reformation, leaks. Brick wall for plank yard half done. Old ships to be taken away, and wharf made for £250. To have the building of a ship. Stealths discovered. Issue of cordage. Evil practices. Purveyor for timber. Asks a gratuity. Mr. Burrell and Mr. Norris, formerly glad with his proceedings, are now cold towards him.

1624, July 21. Portsmouth. Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke.

Is on a Commission there. The Polacara not to be had till charges are paid. Has sent an inventory of goods in the Speranza of Newhaven and Rotterdam.

1624, July 24. Chatham. Thomas Norreys to John Coke.

Two old ships shored. The Dock hardly to be shut in before Michaelmas. Boatswains mate of the *Rainbow* run away. Pressed men appear not.

1624, July 22. Chatham. Thomas Norreys to the Commissioners of the Navy.

As to best treatment of Rockwell by whom stolen goods have been recovered so as he may be kept in heart and not to lose his watchfulness.

1624, July 22. The catalogue of the debts due to Alderman Gore. Taken by Sir Rob. Lee, Mr. Ralph Gore and my son Elwes at the first opening of the counting house presently after the death of Alderman Gore.

Bonds for debts.

Suits commenced for Alderman Gore's debts.

1624, July 26. Southampton. Thomas Wechfris to Captain Love.

General Heriott a Scotsman and his brother Captain Heriott are come from the Coast of Ireland and are within a league of Guernsey between the Islands with 4 ships one with three decks and 24 pieces of ordnance. Doubtless they will play their parts ere they part the Sleeve (the Channel). Rich he is and will do more mischief, and its no service for the "Charles" or one so small to look upon them.

1624, July 27. Certificate by 38 prisoners in the King's Bench—that Mr. Doctor Lambe now prisoner in the masters side of the King's Bench hath carried, behaved and demeaned himself very honestly and lovingly to all persons and we pray that he be not wronged. Amongst

signatures Michael Trebeck, Ellis Bristowe, John Ducket, Robert Barnabee, Thomas Chamberlen.

1624, July 28. Chatham. Captain Thomas Norreys to John Coke one of the Masters of Requests and a Commissioner of His Majesty's Navy.

I sent a note of things meet to trim and rig the Pinck now at Sandwich. I sent aboard the *Garland* all those things that remain. A prize taken by a Holland man-of-war escaped out of the Downs. *Bonadventure* and the other ship want but munition. *Primrose* is appointed to attend the transportation of the ordnance and munition for both Dromblers. The *Mary Rose, Speedwell, and Antelope* want some few stores The Dock and the Creek go hopefully on.

1624, July 29. Thomas Aylesbury to John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests, at his house in Austin Friars.

My Lord Danvers desires rather to be transported to Guernsey in the *Seven Stars* than in the *Charles* as soon as the *Seven Stars* returns from my Lord of Oxford. The warrant I will speed from Court whither I now go.

1624, July 31. London. Don Carlo Colonna to Peter Ricaut (in Spanish), as to embargo at Naples on the ship *St. George* and artillery purchased by Count de Gondemar.

1624, July. Indorsed by Coke :—The state of Sir Robert Mansell's accounts for pirates goods taken at Algiers.

1624, August 2. Poole. Thomas Smedmore to John Gardner, Weymouth.

Reports that a Flemish pirate ship had sold and landed good store of Spanish wools, Castile soap, Bayonne wines and other rich drugs. Thinks that if my Lord Admiral understands of this he will make some of this town pay well for it. Asks directions as deputy officer of customs.

1624, August 6. His Majesty's Dock near Portsmouth. W. Heath to Mr. Coke, one of the Masters of the Requests to His Majesty and of the Commission for the Navy, at his house in Austin Friars.

Asks that Mr. Brooke may be desired to resign the stores belonging to his (Heath's) place which he (Heath) has enjoyed this 26 years and more.

1624, August 6. London. John Coke and Francis Goston, Commissioners of the Navy, to William Burrell and Thomas Norreys, Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy at Chatham.

We have attended the Council of war and find an honourable disposition in the Lords to supply all defects in the Navy to make it fit for service upon all sudden occasions. Instructions to examine ships and stores and give true information. The last thing we refer to your care is the perfecting of Mr. Burrell's plot for the two new ships according to such information as he hath received by his son upon view of the Holland ships leaving out galleries and high carvings and making these his masterpieces for sailing and for fight.

1624, August 7. Holborn. Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, to Mr. Coke.

I hear my Lord of Oxford and his Lady are gone in the *Seven Stars*. I will not now trouble the King's ship whose pilots I think are not so well acquainted with the Maese as the Dutchmen who will God willing carry me to Rotterdam. Sunday 12 a'clock.

COKE MSS.

1624, August 7. The Ship in Gravesend. Thomas Wilbraham to John Coke.

My Lord of Oxford gone aboard the *Seven Stars* and in her is gone over—he told me I was to attend my Lord Southampton here.

1624, August 15. Trusley. Sir Francis Coke to John Coke, Esq., at his house in the Austin Friars, London, near Broad Street.

Baronet Kniveton desires his suit to be made in Mr. Coke's month of waiting. The Court is at Derby—to remove to Tutbury—the Duke went from Belvoir to the new well in Wellingborough and is come again to the King at Derby.

1624, August 20. Fowey. J. Bagge to the Lord Admiral.

Leave may be given to those that by lawful commission under the Prince of Orange and the States shall take the goods of their enemies and here put it to sale.

Captain Hewitt, an English gent, a long servant to the States, now a Captain at sea, is now at Fowey with a ship laden with Canary wines and aqua vitae for the account of Spaniards. Hopes that the Admiralty will make it lawful prize, if so he tenders to your Lordship the tenths. This will not only render somewhat to your coffers but encourage others to fill them and bring the Barbary and Irish markets into England.

1624, August 21. Fowey. James Bagge to the Lord Admiral.

Describes action between Herriot's three ships and Monsieur Hautin. One of them sunk, the other two escaped into Fowey Harbour where they surrender to Bagge and Captain John Chudleigh. Sir H. Marten should declare them confiscated. Herriot and Yates an old servant to Prince Henry with the principal of their company are to stand to the trial of law. If His Majesty's mercy give them life they may prove able and honest subjects. It is Richard Herriot's suit unto me to obtain leave by his keeper to repair to Court to attend your Lordship. I have likewise under my arrest at Fowey a small Dutch man-of-war. Barbary gold and rials I have from them to the value of £89. The Captains and chief of the company I have committed and I conceive it will be your Grace his pleasure they shall receive justice in due course of law.

1624, August 21. Aboard H.M.'s pinnace *Charles* at Fowey. Captain John Chudleigh to John Coke, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy, at his house in Austin Friars.

Heriot hath been lately encountered withal by the Lord Hawteene (Hautin) one of the Admirals to the States and his ship sunk. Two of his ships came into Fowey. I came from Plymouth and rode in the mouth of the Harbour and blocked them in so that now they are rendered up to Mr. Bagge. We have also made stay here of three other ships, two of them freebooters, whereof one an English gentleman hath taken a Hamburger ship laden with Canary wines. I propose to scour the coast to the eastward for one or two ships that was of Herriot's company.

1624, August 24. Ledbury. Doctor John Hoskyns to John Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests.

I perceive my business hath occasioned a commission for a visitation of the Church (Hereford Cathedral) and the Bishops of Hereford, Oxon, and Worcester are Commissioners. I believe that, as I have known it fall out in Oxford, visitations will afflict those diseased members most who did first procure them, because they have slighted the day of God's visitation, to whom I leave them.

1624, August 26. London. Pieter Rychaut a Tomaso Nelmes Capne della Nave S. Georgio in Napoli o' dove si trova.

I have written to you so much and so often already of what I have done about the discharge of the ship and your further proceedings that I know not what to write you further. As to your stay at Naples after you have cleared let it be as brief as may be. Follow F. Spinola's order for your further proceeding. Let me know the names of those men which have left you that I pay not their wives any more wages. If the ship be not discharged make a protest against them in good form, and bring it with you. Your wife was here yesterday. Your loving friend,

Noe du Fay.

1624, August 24. Edmonton. Thomas Alured to John Coke, Esquire, one of the Masters of Requests attending His Majesty at Court.

I was with the party who according to her custom and her disposition used me very kindly, and after the motion and some conference I received an answer which was that she was not resolved to marry and that it was no discretion to bethink of such a course before she knew what her estate was, which by reason there was no inventory yet taken nor prisement made she was ignorant of. One thing she seemed to stop at, which was your children. One passage did not a little please me, in the relating something of your disposition, among other things of your humility, she cited a place out of Isaiah (which she did very discreetly and modestly) that God though He reside in the highest heavens yet He will come and dwell with the humble hearted. I told her I was not willing to press her since it was early days, a resolution I would attend for, when she came nearer us into the country which she said she intended shortly and where I should be welcome. As I told her I hear she had motions already made to her, among others a neighbour of Lord Brooke's in Holborn, a late widower, knight, and a guest sometimes with his Lordship. Her estate and the children's being all almost in money I perceive it much perplexes her how to dispose it—'tis of little value to put it into the Chamber of London. I told her she had the more need for the advice and assistance of some honest and able head besides her own for managing it.

1624, August 28. Weymouth, Melcomb Regis. John Gardner to John Coke, at his house in Austin Friars near unto the old Exchange.

The man of war yielded up to Capt. Bond of Portland Castle for the Lord Admiral's use. An inventory taken by Mr. Gilbert Raleigh Deputy Vice-Admiral. Commission should be sent for present sale. My Lords Grace wronged by false proprietors as will appear in the Aqua Vitae prize.

1624, September 8. Petition of Ottewell Stubbs of Newcastle-under-Lyne, mercer, that he having lost 300*l.* stolen out of his shop and 400*l.* by bad debtors may have a warrant to authorize him to ask and take the benevolence of well disposed people.

"I have not power to grant any collection but for losses by fire or water."

J. L. C. (John Williams Bishop of Lincoln)
Lord Keeper.
Tho: Coven. et Lichff.
H. Weston. W. Bowyer.
Walter Chetwynd.
Raffe Sneyde. Tho: Homiston.
Edw: Mainwaringe.

1624, September 9. To the King's most Excellent Majesty. The humble petition of Walter Earl of Ormonde and Ossory humbly shewing—

COKE MSS.

1. That the Earl of Desmond in 1623 endeavoured to set up an imposter called Piers Lenan to be the lawful Earl of Ormonde and named certain gentlemen of Lincolns Inn to have sought to murder the said Lenan in favour of your petitioner who cleared themselves and discovered him to be son of James Lenan a poor man of Galway. Prays a commission for the examination of witnesses and that the impostor may be forthcoming to receive such exemplary punishment as is fit in a cause of such consequence.

2. The petitioner by letters to my Lord Keeper made known to your Majesty his readiness to execute the deed tendered to him by my Lord of Desmond for the forbearance whereof he hath suffered more than five years' imprisonment in wants and misery. Prays order for his liberty and an answer to the annexed petition.

1624, September 12. Chatham. Sir Richard Bingley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests at Court.

Sends packet to be shown to my Lord Admiral—it will be very considerable what to do therein for the safety of the King's ship upon such an accident. I will inform myself more particularly of their stratagem. There is a man amongst the Dunkirks that lives at Dover called the Providore that were fit to be questioned about this business.

1624, September 17. Aboard ship in the Downs. Sir Richard Bingley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests at Court.

The fireworks prepared at Dunkirk will not be used here in the King's chamber: but when they go from hence and the Hollanders offer to board them, then do they purpose to use them. Count Mansfield landed at Dover yesterday and this day I landed the Spanish Agent in His Grace's pink. I am much importuned by these Dutch Captains for this poor fellow that was captain of the carvel that I will give him his money. In my judgment it is not worthy His Grace's stay of it all circumstances considered.

1624, September 20. Westminster. R. Willis to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests to His Majesty now attending at Court.

My friends who have interest in the suit for the Tarras desire it should be restrained to England and Ireland by express name, for Scotland must not be meddled withal.

1624, September 28. St. James'. John Lord Vaughan to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests.

I understand by Mr. Secretary Cottington that I am infinitely beholden unto you for your favour touching a petition of mine presented unto His Majesty. Asks that the bearer Mr. Rowland Meyrick may bring the petition and the reference. Your courtesy shall be requited.

1624, September 28. Naples. Thomas Nelmes, Master of the ship the "George," to his wife.

Kind love I have written many letters from this cursed place by which I gave thee some (notice?) of our trouble, yet but little in respect of that unfaithfulness we find daily and more are likely to find—they that live: but the purser and Roger Parkins are doubtless at rest—for if Spain be Christian country so is hell I think, for not one true word is in King or Council here in this place: but our owner Richaut would make all whole with words, but I pray God he and the Ambassador there do not prove both of them alike: he plays it away saying the ship is clear—so she is from us and our land too. I have no time to make circumstances and take my leave.

(1624?), September 28. Hampton Court.

Notes in the writing of Sir John Coke.

4th Audience.

Edmond Cutteris, why his grant has depended 7 years.

Thomas Lord Wentworth, for letters patent to hold weekly courts for his manors of Stepney and Hackney to try actions for petty debts, with power to arrest, &c.

Taunton Borough, being one of the greatest clothing towns in Somersetshire, and now falling into decay for want of government, desires a corporation.

Robert Owen, having by an act of the Common Council of the City of London the office of weighing hay and straw brought to the city and suburbs, asks extension to places adjoining.

Edward Fisher, having obtained a reference to the Lord Marshal the Lord of Hamilton and the Lord Chamberlain to mediate an agreement with his adversaries, desires that they may in their mediation certify or a review of a decree in Chancery.

Jasper Mayne asks that the Chief Baron and Baron Bromley be required to peruse and answer this petition, wherein they are charged—1st, that they committed the parties upon pretence of a judgment where no such judgment is of record; 2nd, that they, being served with a writ of auditâ quaretâ, disobeyed the writ; 3rd, that they caused Mr. Long, their officer, to invert and record an order with an antedate. "Letter to Lord Chief Baron and Baron Bromley granted."

Helen Levingston, whose mother was his Majesty's nurse, asks for grant of debts to his Majesty upon the accounts of Otho Nicholson, receiver for assart lands.

Sir Baptist Hicks for grant of the Advowson of the Vicarage of Cambden—"granted."

Richard Uridge, Vicar of Walton-on-Thames, asks for a reference to the Bishop of Winchester, that the parson impropriate may be caused to increase the endowment of the Vicarage.

Sir John Savage, having by grant to his ancestors for service in the wars from Henry 7, the manor and advowson of Ombury, the manor of Walton and the rectory of petitions a new grant to confirm the same in law.

Peter Hickson and William Morgan for alms rooms at Gloucester and Chichester.

Sir William Monson, having a grant of the bailiwick and recordership of Bolingbroke in Lincolnshire, and having bought provisions of William Skinner and Sir Thomas Hatton, prays a new grant (upon surrender) to his three sons Thomas and Lodowick.

James Wilson, messenger to the Lady Elizabeth 11 years, craves to be recommended to the Commissioners of the Hospital at Charterhouse for an almsroom.

Sir Edmund Carey, the King's servant, for confirmation of his right to the goods of a felon convict tenant in his manor of Danby.

Berwick. Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgesses petition for leave to transport the wools of that country.

Thomas Reade for 60*l*., which was gathered some years since for the wars of the Palatinate, and lieth in one man's hands, like to be suppressed. (Granted.)

John Gilbert and Richard Fowler, having found out a way to discover transporters of money, desire that they may bring such as they discover before the Commissioners of the Navy, and may have a moiety of the fines for twenty-one years. (Granted, but the reward to be according to the law, or to be allotted by his Majesty.)

Coke MSS.

Henry Rowland, that a house and large shop with tools in the Minorits belonging to his Majesty's gunmaker, and being detained from him by Franeis Norfolk, a bricklayer, may be restored.

Thomas Penington, for a referenee to Mr. Attorney to examine the difference between the Clerk of the Peace and the Lord Wentworth about taking recognizances from alehouses.

Johu Shotbolt and others, to whom his Majesty hath granted 400 acres in Sedgemoor, for recovery of 4000, that it may be assured in fee farm, at four penee an acre.

Nathaniel Markham, that the Dean and Chapter of Windsor may make his lease, which they have granted and which is stayed by a letter from his Majesty, which deprives them and him of the fruit of this harvest. (The King himself will take order in it.)

Robert Wood, for service done to Queen Anne, was granted 30 denizens; he craveth order to the Clerk of the Signet to draw up his warrant, beeause being poor he could get no former warrant. (Denied because he telleth an untruth.)

Henry Walgrave, to stay the pardon of Bartholomew Church. (Order not to pass the pardon without acquainting his Majesty.)

Richard Kilvirt, for power to levy Sir John Bennets fine upon his lands and goods. (The Lord Treasurer to take order that, upon payment of the money, this be allowed and that he may be enabled.)

1624, September 30. De Bois Loree. Petition au Roi. Prays reference of his case, à Monsieur Coke, Mr des Requêtes (qui parle et entend fort bien la langue française & qui par tant le pourra mieux & plus facilement instruire de tout l'êtat d'icelle) et à Sir Thomas Coventry votre Attourn: General qui a entière connaissance d'icelle et de tous les chemins qu'elle a pris.

1624, October 1.—John Coke to the Lord Brooke, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Counеil.

Sir Robert Naunton hath the Mastership of the Wards under seal.

The King eame yesternight to Wallingford House where my Lord Duke still taketh physie and there I left him at past six of the clock. Out of Germany a bruit flieth which I hope is not true that Tilly hath either taken or besieged Basle and that the Emperor hasteneth the Diet for a ratification of the Electorate and a final exclusion of the person of the King of Bohemia. Our merchants still prosecute the Dutch with all earnestness I might say violence for the late feat in the Indies. We expect a warrant for the employment of our ships for the seizing of sueh of theirs as either are going out for the Indies or shall return home. The Persian Ambassador was at Hampton Court and presseth the overture of a great Persian trade, but our merchants esteem no better of him than a juggler. The new sickness continueth both in city and country. This week there died 411. Order is given for the remove of Justice Whitloek and for the sending of Sir Thomas Chamberlain in his stead.

1624, Oetober 4.—Sir Gylford Slyngisbie to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of His Majesty's Court of Requests.

Yesterday I have received the Commission and I thank God I have from my heart freely forgiven all men that have offended me. I am advised by an honourable friend of mine to give satisfaction unto my Lord Duke that I had no hand in the business propounded by Sir Robert Mansell coucerning the Navy. I protest before God I had not neither did I know anything of it. I am given to understand that the King purposeth to advance you to the place of Secretary of State. I pray

you be a means that I may have the place of Master of Requests. I have seven sons and small means to edueate them, will you be pleased to aecept one of them into your service. I do the rather desire it because the world may take notiee of my unfeigned reconcilement to you.

1624, October 4. Plymouth.—James Bagg to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy at Sir John Coke's house in Crutched Friars.

A most extraordinary storm, and a Dutch ship enforced the King's ship "Bonadventure" to drive and the master for safety of the ship to cut by the board the main mast. Amongst a parcel of masts which Mr. Jennens hath there is a very good tree of 28 yards in length and 25½ inches in thickness. He demands for that mast 50*l*. If you will not have her masted with one tree, here are materials to make a piecened mast and able and sufficient workmen. Two Dutch and three English ships cast away in this storm. Commission to enquire of masts cut up by Harris and Ryder shall have their answers.

1624, October 4. Chatham.—Thomas Norreys to Sir John Coke Knight, one of the Masters of Requests and a Commissioner of His Majesty's Navy.

Great disasters in the Downs both in the King's ships and others. Their boats are all or most part lost, the "Antelope's" rudder and all her masts. The "Convertine's" cables, the "Speedwells" sheet anchor bent. The "Avon" is this day docked and gates shut.

1624, October 13. Trinity College.—Doctor John Richardson, Master, to Sir John Coke one of the Masters of Requests unto His Majesty at the Austin Friars.

S.P. Although in College elections we are bound to regard no letters but good letters, yet your letters to me being written for a man of so good worth for his bearing studiousness and religion may as well stand with my duty to the College as with my loving affection and friendship unto you. Therefore good Sir your desire I have very willingly at this time performed. For your son [John] who indeed is young and tender, I think it were not amiss to put him into Bachelors Commons in one of my places there where he shall be a little the better as having the first choice and service of the mess.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Mr. Wincop made fellow."

1624, October 14. Mecnde.—Foulke Walwin to Sir John Coke.

On behalf of James Newton his father's aneientest servant and clerk in a reference made to Doctor Hoskins and others between James Newton and Johanna widow of Richard Smith.

1624, October 15. The Savoy.—Edward Nicholas to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

I understand by Sir Edward Zouche that though it hath not been my good fortune to be known to you yet it hath been your goodness lately very much to oblige me. I received yesterday a letter for the Sergeant of the Admiralty of the Cinque Ports, signifying that he hath in his custody 3 barrels of copper and 2 bales of buckram and baize which goods were saved out of a ship of Hamburgh which came lately upon the main near Ramsgate, and that it is probable more wreeked goods may be easily gotten out of the sea in the Downs when the diver whom he hath sent for into the Low Countries does come over. Another letter certifieth much hurt is done to the Church tower and lodgings in Dover Castle by the great tempest. Agreement between my Lord Zouche and His Grace concerning certain lands should be speeded. I am not yet so strong as that I dare venture out of doors.

Coke MSS.

1624, October. De Bois Loree. — to Sir John Coke.
In French. Has served the King 20 years, his "imprimerie" granted five years ago has not been successful, asks a "soulagement."

1624, November 2. Royston.—Secretary Sir Edward Conway to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests.
I made you acquainted with a question depending in your Court between the widow Essex and Sir Edward Greville. I am persuaded that Sir Edward Greville by mere confidence did neglect his opportunity of producing of proofs that would have cleared him from all these pretences. Common fame made Sir Edward Greville the loser and laid the disadvantage on his side both in the life and death of Essex. The long time in which all pretenders were silent might well discredit a bond or a bill, much more an account for which there is little substantial affirmation as I am informed. My suit is that you will hear him patiently, believe him according to substantial probabilities and proved truths, and then according to your wisdom and goodness (upon which justice is built) do by him as by the friend and cousin of your friend and servant.

1624, November 6. Preston.—John Powell. [No address.]
I had some desire to have come to London before this time if I could have brought it to pass that by my Lord Brooke's commandment James Baily and I might have attended his Lordship for the ending of the matters between him and ; me but failing thereof and hearing by common report that there was a dangerous sickness in London which put my wife in fear and doubt of my going, I have forborne my coming. For the 114*l.* of your money which remained in my hands at your last being here, I must confess I have been over bold with you in not returning it unto you before this time: the cause was in respect of a payment I was to make at Hallowtide last of 272*l.* to Doctor Seaman his wife which I have now fully satisfied, and made clear the mortgage of the tithe of Pamington, which I have sold to Mr. Vryan Wise our Registrar at the Council, my good friend. I purpose at my going to Ludlow the next week to take course with him that he shall write the money shall be paid to you. I trust you shall be fully satisfied in short time. This year having fallen out so dry and unfruitful that hitherunto I could make but small profits of the grounds at Wolston, but must hope of better hereafter. I do acknowledge myself much beholden unto you for the favour you have done me by helping me in forbearing your money which I cannot forget, nor shall be unthankful unto you as God shall enable me. I thank the Lord it hath been no prodigal course that brought me in debt, for the cause is well known unto you, and I trust the Lord will deal so mercifully as hitherunto he hath done, that I shall pay every man his own in due time. For the wool, Th. Walker sold 3 stone 3 lb. at Ross. The bull and the cow ready for the butcher are yet to be sold. At my being at London in Easter term Mr. Vyner demanded of me the use of his money for a year being 24*l.* But in the beginning of September last I received this letter inclosed from Warwick whereby he requireth 30*l.* I therefore desire you will be pleased to set down what it must be, and I will take order it shall be paid at Mr. Vincents. Further you shall understand that Richard Mayo, of the Hyde hath made motion to take the stocking, and to do some husbandry upon it by ridding and tumping it but offereth but 6*l.* by year for it, your price being 7*l.*, and likewise Furney sheweth to be willing to take the Lampitt leasow but offereth but 7*l.* I think there will be time enough between this and Candlemas to hear of more chapmen for these and such other as are to be letten

The sheepcote at the Hallend is set up and finished all but thatching, and yet Lambert Bond is not satisfied for want of place for his poultry and pigs. With our heartiest commendations I commit you to the protection of the Almighty. Your very loving father-in-law. God willing you shall hear from me again from Ludlow. (Indorsed by Sir John Coke "114*l.* due to me".)

1624, November 11. Flushing.—Captain John Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests, and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

I am loath to name it but seeing it must be, or is already known to you, I will relate it, being the unfortunate loss of the "Speedwell." What shall I say but as it is said in Scripture there is nothing done in the city but God doth it. It is also extended both to sea and land. Now to the particular passage of this disastrous misfortune. In the morning of that dismal day I went to Count Mansfeld to know his pleasure. We stood upon our course, then, or presently after came a pilot which Count Mansfeld had sent for, which Pillen was the cause and instrument of our overthrow, for he contraried my master and pilots wills and forced the helmsman to steer us otherwise than they would have done. I being then between the decks, presently at my coming up the ship came on ground it being about half ebb. I entreated Count Mansfeld that he would be carried aboard another ship which he yielded unto, he being the chiefest treasure to be preserved. Our pinnace carried him aboard a Flemish pink bound for England, they fell to leeward so that neither boat nor ship could come to aid us. About 10 of the clock at night our long boat went forcibly from us upon the sudden increase of water that came into the ship which at an instant did almost fill the ship. The multitude pressing upon me I was like to fall by the board having but one hand upon a small rope. The boat went away and would not take me in. A little while after a small boat came to us from the ship that was cast away ahead of us. In this boat the Dutch pilot would have stolen away but he was prevented. There came a fisher-boat which brought a cockboat and five men from a small man-of-war of the States. We heaved our ropes to them with buoys which with much ado they received and so fastened it to the boat and also one of theirs which when we had drawn the boat to us they mought again haul it to them, by this means there was 3 or 4 returns made by the boat but at length the storm began to increase in such manner that the boat was overset and all that were in her drowned. Now having no possible means to save any more, the fishermen cut their cable and went for Flushing leaving many poor souls to be swallowed in the sea. Thus have I anatomized unto you the woful wreck of this ship. As for myself in particular the present cloud of my calamity lieth so heavy and ponderous upon me that I fear I shall sink under the burthen of it without your help, in special to my Lord Admiral that the sunshine of his favours may not be eclipsed from me.

1624, November 13. The Downs.—Sir Richard Bingley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests, at his house.

A small man-of-war to supply himself made choice of Ramsgate in the Isle of Thanet, where he knew the King's ship could not come to hurt him, it being but a small creek that ebbs dry every tide. I having knowledge of him by a Frenchman who he had chased into the roads, manned my long boat and pinnace and commanded the *Mary Rose* long boat to accompany me, and I have taken her. The Captain, Robert White, of Weymouth: who showed me a Dutch commission, he entreated me to be good unto them for that there were many gents

COKE MSS.

there whose fortunes depended on the welfare of this ship. The ship is a very pretty one and goes admirably well. She is of 60 tons. If it will please His Grace that she may serve for my pinnace, she is ready for it, cables and anchors excepted.

1624, November 18. — Alderman Wm. Gore's estate. Bond of Johannes Coke de Much Marcle in Com. Hereford miles qui marritavit Johannam nuper uxorem et executricem testamenti et ultimæ voluntatis Will[i] Gore nuper civis et Aldermanni London defuncti to Cornelius Fish Candario civitate London, in decem mille libris, for exhibiting a perfect inventory of the goods of Alderman Wm. Gore into the Court of the King to be holden before Mayor and Ald. in the Chamber of the Guildhall of the said City. (The bond cancelled).

1624, November 22. Chatham.—Captain Thomas Norreys to Sir John Coke.

For masters attendant to be appointed.

1624, November 29. His house.—Sir Gylford Slyngisbie to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of His Majesty's Court of Requests.

I have suffered five years having at the beginning of the Commission 2,000*l.* in my purse and am now 1,000*l.* in debt to my utter undoing. I pray you take into your consideration what great reputation and advancement you have received thereby, some difference there was betwixt us but freely and conscionablely give your best assistance in repairing me in that which by the commission I have lost chiefly by the Earl of Middlesex his over-swaying greatness. The office of Master of the Ordnance of the Ships hath no dependence at all on the Master of the Ordnance of England, for it is a wrong unto the Lord Admiral and a great detraction from his office. I do find in record that in the last year of the reign of King Henry 8, the six officers of the Navy were first made patentees, Sir Edward Cleere, Vice Admiral of England, Sir William Woodhouse, Master of the Ordnance of the Ships, Mr. Legge, Treasurer, Mr. Holstock, Comptroller, Sir William Winter, Surveyor, and Mr. Gunstone, Clerk of the Navy. The Earl of Warwick, Master of the Ordnance of England, though he were a person of great quality and elder brother to the Earl of Leicester, who in his time was the potents man in the kingdom did never give impediment unto the Lord Admiral for placing of any officer. As I know yourself to be a man who doth much regard the privileges belonging to the Lord Admiral, and that he is so well pleased to take your advice I pray you to give me your furtherance in this, that I may be in Mr. Burrell's place in the Commission who you know hath behaved himself most foully and corruptly. The Earl of Middlesex hath divers times said that in my particular I was no way faulty.

1624, November 29. Chatham.—Captain Thomas Norreys to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty, and a Commissioner of his Navy.

These few lines only to congratulate your new marriage and wish you all true content, honour and happiness. Since Mr. Boate's coming hither I have found some content in his diligent and sincere carriage of things: knowing his integrity he regards not much those sudden flashes of fury and threatening which he hears. How all things go here he can particularly relate to you.

1624, December 7. Savoy.—Petition of William Blyeth, Saltpetre-maker, to the Gracious Prince George, Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England, and George Lord Carew, Master of His Majesty's Ordnance, to reduce the quantity he is bound to deliver, by

reason the Dovecotes in the north-western counties are all paved with stone. Referred by Lord Carew to the Commissioners of the Navy.

1624, December 10. Cambridge.—Edward Nicholas to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty, at his house at Garlick Hill near Bow Lane, London.

For the warrant to prepare the ships in the Cinque Ports for the transporting of the soldiers from Dover, my Lord knows not what to do in it until he receiveth the warrant which was sent by the Lords of the Council, for it must be his Grace's warrant for that business. The King stays here till Monday and hence goeth to my Lord of Suffolk's house about 8 miles from this town.

1624, December 10.—The account of Sir John Elliott, Knight, Vice Admiral of Devon, for all such ships, goods, moneys and commodities as he hath there received and taken by virtue of his office and are now due and to be accounted for to the Lord High Admiral of England from the 8th day of December 1622, unto the 29th day of September last past. (Note by Sir J. Coke). "A ship of corn and wines in his hands (1,035*l.*) not accounted for."

1624, December 11. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests to His Majesty at the Lord Carew's.

My body hath been this two or three days so loose and turbulent as my will and affections could bear no sway: otherwise, Sir, I had personally attended you with our warrants and briefs. Here is a letter and warrant for the Lord Admiral to sign and two for the Lords of the Council.

1624, December 15. Chatham.—Henry Goddard to Sir John Coke.

For Mr. Thompson's son to be employed.

1624, December 17. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests.

I thank you for your directions. I shall be glad to have some order for paying of these ships for they call for monies to be imprest. Sir R. Bingley is here. We find they will not carry the men under 18*d.* a piece. My Lord of Carlisle is to land here this day.

1624, December 19. Poplar.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

At Chatham Captain Norreys lies dangerously sick. For so weighty a business amongst all the company of sea commanders and brothers of the Trinity House I can only nominate two, Captain Best and Captain Downing, who are both understanding seamen (bred up from the Knittell) great husbands for shipping and of good estates and credit in the world, besides they are lovers of religion and have more than ordinary dexterity in penmanship.

1624, December 21. Drury Lane.—Valentine Carey, Bishop of Exeter, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

I am become a suitor unto you in the behalf of Sir John Elliot who hath divers ways merited this office at my hands that you would afford him your favour and friendship in his just and honest causes which may fall within your cognizance and power. I pray you let him taste of your friendship at my request and mediation that thereby he may both find me ready to requite his former courtesies as also be obliged to me in the like hereafter, but especially because he desires exceedingly to be happy in the assurance of your love.

COKE MSS.

1624, December 24. Chatham.—Edward Boate to Sir John Coke. As to bad practices in making cordage.

Endorsed "Pope's Head. Page a silkman in Lombard St. Hooker, a goldsmith, next door to the Pope's Head. Mr Elways now at White horse over against the Pope's Head."

1624, December 26. Sherborne.—Captain Christopher Levett to Sir John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests in ordinary to His Majesty.

Asks employment in anything he is capable of to bring glory to God his name and some good to this Church and this Commonwealth. Friends advised me to New England. I beseech you help me forward with that or some other employment. I could conduct a ship from any place in the world that is yet discovered into England. I protest unto you it is even a death to me to live idle.

1624, December 30. The Downs.—Sir Richard Bingley to Sir John Coke, Knight, at his house on Garlick Hill.

I have had two packets directed unto you returned to me that were intercepted by this unruly multitude of soldiers. God send me well clear of them for they trouble me more than the Dunkirkers did. I have a command from my Lord Duke for staying of all ships bound for Spain laden with fish. This night here is come in a fleet of Hamburgers bound for Spain. I intend to search them this day. I am advertised that Sir Henry Mervyn hath made his peace with the French Ambassador and shall be presently restored to this employment.

1624. A Latin letter, apparently to King James 1st, from an adversary of the Duke of Buckingham, written between the return from Spain 6th October 1623, and the death of King James, 27th March 1625. Serenissime Rex.

* * * *

Majestati vestræ latere non potest Ducem Buckinghamium ita sublime ferri, ut velit omnibus persuasum esse se super voluntatem V. M. et Suae Celsitudinis dominium exercere. Haec omnia V. M. patefient si patefacta voluerit neque enim media desunt quibus timore et diffidentia vasallos suos eximat nihil alias dicturos nec ausuros. Quod quidem eousque verum est ut cum facile sit rebus sic stantibus reperire qui contra M. V. loqueutur, non tamen sit qui contra Ducem loqui audeat.

V. M. quosdam advocet quid moderatiores Parlamenti sentiat serutetur ab iis qui ex Hispania redierunt, quis illic primam causam inimicitiarum dederit inquirat, an verae sint querimoniae contra regem Hispaniarum totics repetitae, an prædictus rex Hispaniarum voluntati S. C. satisfacere non desideravit, an matrimonium fideliter non procuraverit, an Dux Buckinghamius contra authoritatem serenissimo principi debitam multa non facerit; an stante et præsente principe solitus fuerit sederc modo indecenti, pedes alteri sedi innixus; an discoperto principe cum regina et infanta c fenestris prospicerent caput discoperuerit. An assidens mensæ principis non irrevercnter se gesserit; an cameram S. C. medias vestes indutus ingredi non sit solitus ita ut fores non paterent iis qui ex parte regis Hispaniarum visitaturi veniebant, ostrariis ingressum præ verecundia rcusantibus, an serenissimo principi agnomina ridicula non imposuerit. An regiam mulierculis vilibus non profanaverit, an res obscenas in præsentia principi et gesticulationes inverecundas cum histrionibus non fecerit, an fidem comiti de Olivares datam non violaverit, an offendicula et querelas suas legatis aliorum principum illico non communicaverit; an in rebus gerendo frequentibus minis apud ministros regis Catholici et cum nuncio apostolico usus non fuerit; an in comœdiis in palatio exhibitis sedere ad exemplum

regis et principis non affectavit honore qui supremo aulæ œconomo deferri solet non contentus.

Præter hæc antchac M. V. dicta hoc novi occurrit, Ducem Buckinghamium (quo animo cæteri induent) tractatus secretos inter M. V. et regem Hispaniarum de rebus Hollandicis initos in parlamento divulgasse, quorum tamen secretum Majestas vestra ita commendaverat, ut præter regem et comitem de Olivares in Hispania nemo noverit. Si horum omnium Dux conscius non appareat esto Majestati vestræ fidelissimus servus et majores, si quos potest honores illi deferet, hæc enim in Majestatis vestræ securitatem, non in ipsius damnum, dicta volo cui bene esse desidero si per illum Orbi Christiano bene esse possit.

Superest, ut hoc officium et obedientiam meam man^tis M. V. præstitam boni consulat.

1624. Mr. Poinet's report as to the depths in the River of Medway.

1624. Concerning pursers in the Navy, their duties in harbour and at sea.

1624. Genoa. Francesco Spinola's acknowledgment to Thomas Stevenson, of payment of 1,386*l.* by order of Peter Ricaut for Captain Nelmes.

1624. Papers in Italian, indorsed by J. Coke.

January 10. Peter Ricault to Fran. Spinola.

March 20. Spinola's instructions to Mr. Nelms [capitano de Nave St. Georgio].

September 2. Fran. Spinola to Thomas Nelms.

October 18. Fran. Spinola to Thomas Nelms.

All relating to the detention of the ship *St. George* by the Viceroy at Naples.

1624. The Lord Steward's Report concerning the Earl of Middlesex. A note of what hath past with the Lord of Middlesex concerning the assignment of his fine for discharge of some part of the Household and Wardrobe debts. The humble suit of the Lord Steward to his Majesty is that it would please him to give leave that the extent may go forth or otherwise to ordain where present money may be had.

1624. Accounts to be given by Sir John Elliot to the Lord Admiral of a ship of corn taken by Dartmouth men from Dutchmen, and of wines, silver, and plate had by him from other ships.

1624–5, January 3. Petition to the King. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "John Barker, reference."

For a reference to certain neighbours to settle controversies between the petitioner and his father, and Agnes Coates, his mother-in-law, and a tenant.

1624–5, January 6. Plymouth.—James Bagg to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

I pray you give the Commissioners your opinion of me and of my will to do his Grace just and honest service. These parts understand of great preparations for the sea, a press of men and victuals. There is fourteen hundred thousand of Newfoundland fish to be had, which if taken up for His Majesty's use will cost £4 10*s.* every thousand. My desire is that if it be bought you will be the means that I do the business and direct the payment of the monies to me in London where speadily I will repair and to your honour perform the service with much faith and honesty.

1624–5, January 7. Clerkenwell.—Mary, Countess of Shrewsbury, to Sir John Coke, Knight.

COKE MSS.

Good Sir John Coke, I am so much beholden to you that it makes me bold for my friends that I have great care of as for myself to entreat your pains. My cousin Mr. John Markham's widow intends to petition the King for a reference, and we both entreat you to take it into your hands to get His Majesty's hand to it so far as with any convenience you may, and that you will be pleased to let me know whether it will be better that my cousin deliver it when the King takes his Court, or that yourself will be pleased to deliver it, but howsoever we pray you to have a special care of it. We look daily that the ships from Turkey should return, which if they do and that her adversary do seize of her goods it will be very prejudicial to her. He is offered all reason but will accept none but thinks by suits and troubles to weary the poor gentlewoman. I pray give me leave again to press you with all earnestness to bring to a speedy end. And so with my hearty commendations to you I will take my leave and ever remain your assured friend.

1524–5, January 8. Chatham.—Henry Goddard to Sir John Coke, Knight.

Encloses a warrant to himself from Mr. W. Burrell to act as his deputy at Chatham. Asks a direct authority to himself from the Commissioners of the Navy. He has an encouragement from Mr. Burrell, Mr. Buck, and others. There should be an increased watch at Chatham and one next the fields and woods, there lying the sugar, oil, tar, and some parcels of sails and other stores.

1624–5, January 10. Dover.—Sir John Hippisley, Governor of Dover Castle, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of the Requests.

For His Majesty's special service. Sir Richard Bingley went out with the French Ambassador, he hath taken the pinck that he said was a pirate, but I think it will not prove so. I have pressed many ships that be laden but I have a do to make them unload, and here is likewise some Dutch hoys that I have stayed also. I pray let be had warrant for both. Count Mansfield doth intend to ship the two Regiments that be in Dover upon Wednesday and takes most of all the rest of the soldiers that be billetted in the country upon Thursday. I have pressed ships here which are sithence stolen out of the pier, the one a Scotchman whose name is Gilbert Anderson, the other is one Thomas Thewe of Hull, if you make not these examples the next press all will be gone, this of Hull was laden with lead and marble and is gone for Dunkirk. Let him receive punishment here where the offence was done, which will be a good means to make others beware. The Count intends to ship the other four Regiments at the Downs but as yet he hath no victuals for them. He hath put trust to one Wade of this town that I fear will deceive him. I have no order from any for the paying for straw for the soldiers neither for these ships for some have been pressed these three weeks. Never man had more trouble than I have nor less help for here hath been but one Deputy Lieutenant with me all these whiles.

1624–5, January 10. Daglingworth.—Vrian Wise to Sir John Coke at his house upon Garlick Hill.

100*l.* to be paid to Sir J. Coke who is asked to give back a bond and to inform his father-in-law Mr. Powell. The 100*l.* to be repaid in Ludlow.

1624–5, January 13. Grays Inn.—Henry Goldsmith to Sir John Coke.

For the King's letter in behalf of Sir Cuthbert Hallsall that he recover his ancient inheritance in the Duchy Court, for which your great pains and care there shall be a further requital.

1624–5, January 16. Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight.
Good Brother,

As I must always acknowledge your love towards me in all my occasions which have been very many in so troublesome and variable a fortune as I have proven in the world, so more especially I am bound to you for your love and care in this business of Swarkestone, wherein I did headlong throw myself without the counsel of my true friends and I fear displeasingly to God (for which I have often heartily repented me) finding therein such strong opposition as I looked not for, begun by Mr. Lowe in Sir John Harpur's lifetime, which in my conscience cost Sir John his life and will be out of the ward's way 12,000*l.* at the least (as I will better acquaint you hereafter) and the same contention shortened Mr. Rickman's days. Since whose death Mr. Lowe hath also tasted of the same cup. So are they at rest and I still left to bear the trouble and grief of that business, for two of Sir John Harpur's servants having taken upon them the whole ordering of the ward who were nothing trusted nor well thought of by Sir John. We did complain in the Court; we had an injunction to remove them but it prevaileth not. We have also examined witnesses against them this term to be certified into the Court. And we hope that (although the Master of the Court left me quite out of his last order for the bringing up and marriage of the ward) yet since I only stand bound in 2,000*l.* for the bringing up and marriage and other covenants to be performed, he will not give way to such mean fellows as these be to be able to make my bond forfeited at their pleasure. I know not whether any others either Mr. Pierpont or Sir Gervaise Clifton or Mr. John Beaumont will enter into any course against us at these men's instigation. If Mr. Pierpont, it is for anger against me that have questioned him in the Court of Wards about land bought of my cousin Bonnington. If it be Sir Gervaise Clifton I was a Commissioner against him for Sir John Harpur in a suit betwixt them to the value of 10,000*l.* And Mr. Beaumont (a recusant) who was questioned by Sir John Harpur for his whole estate in the behalf of Mrs. Dixie then wife to Mr. John Harpur son to Sir Richard Harpur. So that none of them do this for love to the ward, or that they were trusted by Sir John Harpur which they were not, but for private respects. Furthermore the ward will not go to Sir Peter Fretchville's house according to the Court's order, but his answer is (as he is taught by them) that do what the Court will he will not go from Swarkestone. These things will be all made plain to the Court by affidavit and witnesses sworn. I pray you continue your wonted love to me in putting Mr. Attorney in remembrance of us and this cause. And so with hearty commendations to yourself and my good sister and all yours from myself and my wife we leave you to the blessings of the Almighty.

1624–5, January 21. Portsmouth.—Matthew Brooke to Sir John Coke.

To obtain His Majesty's letter for the reversion of his place for his son when my Lord Duke is well and again with the King.

1624–5, January 23. The Inner Temple.—Sir Thomas Coventry and Sir Robert Heath to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham.

We have despatched the commission that concerneth your Grace's brother the Lord Viscount Purbeck. The Lord Treasurer did peruse

COKE MSS.

and allow the pay book before it was engrossed. We rest your Grace's most humble and bounden servants.

1624–5, January 25. Whitehall. — Thomas Packer to Sir John Coke.

As to a grant of the Lady Markham's and Sampford's fines made to him in 1622, in which he has been crossed by the Earl of Middlesex.

1624–5, January 26. London.—Christopher Vernon to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Masters of Request at the Court at Newmarket.

These are the parts of my petition, viz., That I have discovered the long usurpation of a great liberty upon the Crown called the Liberty of Bury St. Edmunds, in the County of Suffolk. By means whereof His Majesty is like to gain a good sum of money for arrearages and a good yearly profit to the Crown for ever. The late Lord Treasurer recommended this my service to His Majesty as fit to be rewarded. My humble suit is that His Majesty will be pleased to grant me a lease for 3 lives or 31 years of His Majesty's moiety of certain rents now withholden from His Majesty, which rents are particularly named in my petition, and of the arrearages of such rents. Be pleased to get it referred to the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor.

1624–5, January 28. London.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, "for yourself."

Sir John Coke, I pray you deliver this inclosed letter with all speed to His Majesty and in this business of His household tell His Majesty from me that if He be not constant to himself He will bring other necessary occasions into great disorder, here is such scarcity of monies. Tell him likewise the Ambassadors of France have very great need of money and it is hard to be found. There is another paper inclosed which I pray you read to His Majesty and intreat him to hold his hands in it till I have the happiness to wait of him, so in haste I rest your faithful friend & servant.

1624–5, January 29.—Sir J. Coke to the Duke of Buckingham (draft).

Right Honourable, His Majesty having read your Grace's letters is pleased to tell me that he had written unto you yesterday at large, and now forebore to write again because his strength was not yet entire, and therefore commanded me in answer of yours to signify unto you that he very well likes your coming by New Hall, first because it was but little out of your way, secondly because the ladies must have a resting place, and lastly that your Grace may bring him a perfect account of your planting, your deer, and the proceeding of your pale. And if after one day's rest there you then came to the court he hoped you should afterwards be no more long absent from him till your going into France. I then acquainted him, according to the contents of your letter to mein, to what disorder he would cast other important occasions by the want of monies if he were not constant to himself in the matter of the household. I also read to him the relation of the proceedings with the Earl of Middlesex. He had before his coming away declared to the Council his resolution to have the 20,000*l.* paid. The Lord Steward should send particular creditors to the Earl that he might give them satisfaction in reasonable time, and if the Earl of Middlesex refused to accord them, His Majesty's pleasure is that the extent should proceed without further delay. For the particular of George Bennett, who hath killed his shepherd, His Majesty will hold his hand in it till your coming according to your desire.

[Indorsement within. Confirmation by the King of appointment by the Duke of Buckingham, High Admiral of England, of Josua Downing, to be "Commissioner for the survey of our ships," vice Thomas Norreys, deceased.]

1624-5, January 30.—Indorsement by Sir J. Coke. "Copy of 3 letters, one from the Infanta, the other from Count Mansfeld, the third from Jacques Bruneau, delivered to his Majesty at Newmarket by the Agents for Spain and the Archduchess, and by His Majesty delivered to me.

1625, Janvier 30, de Bruxelles. The Archduchess Isabella to King James I.

A très haut très excellent et très puissant Prince le Roi de la Grande Bretagne.

J'ai reçu la lettre qu'il a plu à votre majesté m'écrire le 3 de ce mois. L'agent du Roi mon seigneur et le ministre resident en votre cour m'avaient averti de la promesse que vous leur aviez fait de bouche que les levées qui se faisaient en votre royaume pour être commandées par Ernest de Mansfeld n'étaient pas pour entrer toucher ne commettre aucun acte d'hostilité en ces Etats. Il m'a semblé bon de faire répéter à votre Majesté ce qu' entondus de l'agent de mon dit seigneur Roi et du mien. Il vous plaira leur ajuster pleine foi et créance en ce qu'ils vous en diront, espérant que vous y mettrez promptement le remède convenable.

A. Isabel.

1625, Janvier 19–9, de Douvres.—Copie de la lettre écrite par Ernest de Mansfeld à son altesse Madame la Sérénissime Infante.

Comme il a plu au sérénissime Roi de la Grande Bretagne me donner la charge et commandement des troupes de ses sujêts qui sont destinés au recouvrement des êtats de Messeigneurs ses Enfants, et que pour y parvenir et passer, il est expédient et nécessaire qu'ils ecornent quelques endroits des terres et seigneuries de votre altesse sérénissime: jé dois la supplier de m'en donner la permission sous promesse et protestation que je fais de ne commettre ni permettre aucum aete d'hostilité ou violence, mais gagner pays et suivre notre route avec le plus de diligence qu'il sera possible.

——— A très haut très excellent et très puissant Prince le sérénissime Roi de la Grande Bretagne.

Jacques Bruneau, chevalier, conseiller et Secrétaire d'État pour les affaires des Pays-Bas et de Bourgogne près la personne du Roi Catholique résident présentement pour ses affaires en la cour de votre Majesté.

Asks redress for capture by Captain Herriot of the ship *Neptune* and her cargo belonging to Sauveur Rodriguez Blase d'Aquila et Ferdinand de Brignola marchands et citoyens de (Cartagene ?) et Burgos.

1624–5, January 30. Seething Lane, London.—Sir John Wolstenholme. (No address).

I send the appraisement of the King's ship or pinnace called the *Lion's Whelp*, upon my Lord Admiral's warrant that the said pinnace might be prepared and made ready for the intended voyage for discovery of the North-West passage. The warrant was not so large as to give power to the Commissioners to cause the said pinnace to be brought into the River of Thames. Sir Dudley Digges and myself attended two days to speak with his Grace but could find no convenient opportunity. The zeal I have to the furtherance of this worthy and

COKE MSS.

hopeful action of the discovery of the N-W. passage (for the setting forth whereof I have amongst my friends raised a reasonable good stock) causeth me at the present to make use of your love. The time is already far spent and if we cannot have the pinnace delivered us with all possible speed our voyage will be quite overthrown. I pray you take notice that this pinnace is not to be given, but the Duke is pleased to adventure with us and we are to allow him so much adventure for her as the appraisement cometh to, so as the King is first to give her to the Duke and then the Duke is to make over to us in consideration of of his adventure. I pray you send me with all speed the warrant for drawing the privy seal, the Duke's warrant for delivery of the pinnace. You shall not only oblige us to requite your extraordinary love, but I think this hopeful enterprize will (by God's help) prove so successful that one day there will be further means thereby to recompense your pains and love therein.

1624–5, January 30. London.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke.

The *Prince* is launched. A petition to my Lord Duke's grace for an order to the Admiralty Court to hear the case between my adversary and me.

1624–5, January 30. Petition to the King. James Belfore.

For a reference for stay of proceedings against him as bail for William Farrar in a suit by William Herne.

1624–5, January. (Notes of Sir John Coke, Master of Requests.)

2nd Audience at Newmarket.

James Palmer, to exchange his houses and lands in Royston, whereupon the King's house is built for the Manor of Spaldwick, Hunts, and parcel of the Manor of Wingham, in Kent, which he hath on lease.

William Shaw, to have 2,000*l.* in money for so much granted and not recovered out of the arrearages due from Sir Nicholas Bacon out of the liberties of Bury by him detained from the Crown, or for his Majesty's interest in that suit.

Christopher Vernon in recompense for his merit certified by the late Lord Treasurer in discovering the usurpation upon the liberties of Bury and other services, to have a lease for 31 years or three lives of certain fee farm rents to the value of 69*l.* detained from his Majesty.

Lord Andover, Sir Robert Carr, and Mr. Gibb, feoffees for the Earl of Somerset, that 2,050*l.* unpaid of 7,000*l.* by the Earl of Middlesex may be discharged by the Earl out of Shirley's lands according to his Ma^tys^ grant, and so much of his land freed from extent for his fine: and that 2,000*l.* remain of 9,000*l.* debt may also be allowed.

Jarningham, for the arrearages and a lease for 31 years of all rents for Castle Guard, and recovered upon charters or fee farms which have been detained from the King, and shall be recovered at the petitioner's suit, who will account to his Majesty for a fourth part of the yearly profits for his rent.

Sir George Marshall, for 50*l.* and 30*l.* due from Mr. James for spoil of woods, and for 20*l.* from Bridgman, as part of 500*l.* promised for building of a new lodge at Malmesbury.

Widow Hammond, for a privy seal to discharge 64*l.* due for the arrear of 32 quarters of oats reserved upon the lease of Chertsey Mills, which her husband purchased of the undertakers for 125*l.* due for wages.

Aquila Weeks, for order to the Lord Treasurer to make speedy payment of 1,200*l.* disbursed upon bills signed by the Lords for the prisoners in the Gatehouse.

Sir Thomas Challenor's children, for the monies due to their father for alum works.

Edward Aston, successor of Robert Haford in the Jewel House.

Markham Thorold, that his pension may proceed.

Mr. Smith, for leave to try his right in the parsonage of Upton against a pretended title of his Majesty.

Dr. Allen, Featley, and Mason, that the Earls of Worcester and Pembroke, Marquess Hamilton, and the Bishop of Winton may hear and determine their complaints against Dr. Arian, of Corpus Christi College, in Oxford.

Thomas Clerk, postmaster for packets, for increase of allowance.

Sir Henry Mallorie and others, for renewing their order to the Lord Treasurer for passing their grant to find mines.

Francis Bull, that the Council of War finding him a fit man to command the castle in Purbeck shall take order with the Lady Hatton not to debar him of his Majesty's grant.

George Wood, printer, for restitution or recompense for his goods taken by the stationers for printing written works for which he had license.

John Wiseman, for a reference to the Lord Keeper in Sir Wm. Smith's cause, and another to the Master of the Wards in Acton's cause.

Boisloree, for a reference in his cause against Wood.

1624–5, January. Richard Patten, for his Majesty's letters to the Dean and Church of Gloucester, that he may enjoy a cook's place granted him by patent, and have some recompense for the same.

Henry Greenwood, for permission to the Lord Archbishop and Bishop of London to get for him a private collection by the ministers in their dioceses, if they find it fit.

Agnes Brown, for order to the Judge of the Admiralty to try her husband's offence, and certify whether it be fit for his Majesty's grace.

Sir Wm. Brinker, for a reference to the Lord Treasurer to consider of his rent for the issues of jurors.

Sir Henry Crooke, Anthony Rowse, for like allowances with the auditors of 22 shillings for ingrossing the bishop's amounts for subsidies, fifteens.

Thomas Barret, for a reference of his grievances against Sir Simon Harvey. To be signed.

Mr. Parker, his dispensation to enjoy a bedel's place, being recommended by the Master and Seniors of Trinity College.

Joshua Downing's letter for his allowances due in the Navy.

Gabriel Marsh, his lease in Palatinate of Chester.

Thomas Packer, for renewal of a grant of the benefit of the fines of the Lady Markham and Sandford.

Sir Matthew Brend, for some speedy course to restore his possession and secure his life from Sir Sigismond Zinzan, his father-in-law, an outlaw, and who resisteth ordinary justice.

1624–5, January.—De Bois Loree.

The Report in his cause, signed John Coke. Thomas Coventrye.

1624–5, February 21. Aboard the *Guardland* in the Downs.—Sir Richard Bingley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests, at his house.

Describes a violent tempest; 2 ships at once drove thwart my hawse which I could by no means avoid nor clear myself of until

COKE MSS.

I had sunk one of them directly and so bruised the other as I doubt she is in little better state. We are much disabled for sea until we be repaired, therefore I have writ unto my Lord Admiral of our misfortunes and that the rest of the King's ships may proceed the voyage and that His Grace may be pleased my ship may come up for Chatham either to be repaired or changed. A Hamburger is stayed by me at Dover who is laden with cordage and masts. I should have stayed another laden with powder by order from my Lords but I have not heard of her since this storm. I pray your servant Thacker may deliver this letter to my wife.

1624–5, February 28. Navy paper.—Indorsed: "To my very loving friends Sir Rich. Bingley, knight, Captain of His Majesty's ship the *Guardland*, Captain Love, Captain of His Majesty's ship the *Bonaventure*, Captain Porter, Captain of His Majesty's ship the *Convertine*; and Captain Wilbraham, Captain of His Majesty's ship the *Mary Rose*, and to any and every of them, or in their absence to the Masters of their ships or to any of them, in the Downs or elsewhere these:

Copy. After my hearty commendations. According to His Majesty's pleasure and letters unto me from the Right Honourable my Lords of His Majesty's Privy Council upon the resolution taken by His Majesty by the advice of their Lordships upon the complaint of the East India Company touching the execution of Amboyna. These are in His Majesty's name straitly to require and charge you and every of you to employ your effectual care and diligence to embark stay and seize into your custody on His Majesty's behalf whersoever you may find them such and so many of the ships and goods of the company of the East Indies of the Netherlands only as are either homeward or outward bound. And if the said ships shall quietly submit themselves, that then an especial care be had both for the safe keeping and preservation of the said ships and goods, and fair usage of the men and others employed or sent in them to be detained in safe keeping till His Majesty's further order therein. In performance whereof you nor any of you may not fail to use all possible and effectual care and diligence So I bid you heartily farewell. From Court.

1624–5, February. Petition.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Sir Edward Greville's brief of his cause against Essex."

"The true state of the cause in the Court of Requests between Mrs. Mary Essex plaintiff in forma pauperis and Sir Edward Greville defendant."

1624–5, March 3. Dorset House.—Mary Countess of Dorset to Sir John Coke.

John Leghe her kinsman arrested, asks that bail be procured.

1624–5, March 9. Deal.—Sir Richard Bingley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests, at his house on Garlick Hill.

I am here waiting an opportunity of fine weather to go to work upon this wreck. I went to Sir John Hippisley to Dover Castle, who told me that he had sent a complaint against me to my Lord Duke of injury and affrouts done by me and my people to the liberties of the ports and the officers thereof. This I shall say that if he or any other can make it appear that I have prejudiced my Lord Warden (but advanced his Grace's profit all I possible could do), then let me want his favour and yours: his displeasure against me is for taking of his kinsman Burley and questioning him for piracy. Besides he hath given it out that I am not to stay in this employment and told me that another had great hope

of it. Now we are upon fair terms again but I doubt he is an uncertain man.

1624–5, March 14. Ipswich.—Captain Edward Gyles to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests.

At my coming to Ipswich I find here 14 sail of ships which have been fitted for His Majesty's service and now are pressing of men for them and to-morrow I do go to Harwich and then to Woodbridge and Aldborough.

1624–5, March 15.—George Calvert, Lord Baltimore, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests and one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy.

I intend shortly, God willing, a journey for Newfoundland to visit a plantation which I begun there some few years since. I hired the ship called the *Jonathan* now in the river for the transportation of myself and such plants as I carry with me. Since I understand she is stayed to serve for the King, to which it is good reason that all my occasions should give place. But I am by that means utterly disappointed and you should do me a great favour to clear her and her mariners and also the *Peter Bonadventure* for which I contracted for carrying over cattle. Whatever favour you show me herein my Lord Duke will not be displeased with it.

1624–5, March 16. Theobalds.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

Having acquainted the Ambassador of the French King with the list you sent me of those ships which you thought would be most fit for His Majesty's service he is well content and accepteth of them. Wherefore these are to pray and require you to take present order for the making of these eight ships ready with all convenient speed and therein to give the Ambassador all the satisfaction you can.

1624–5, March 16. Theobalds.—Duke of Buckingham to Sir John Coke.

The Hamburger perished in the Downs has not been weighed by Sir John Hippisley and Sir R[d] Bingley. Ships and cables of greater burthen and strength are to be employed. Mr. Burrell to assist with advice.

1624–5, March 17. Theobalds.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Request to His Majesty.

I have herein sent you a letter which I received from the Lord Baltimore craving the release of five ships wherein I have forborne to give any answer until I shall understand from you whether it will not be inconvenient or prejudicial to His Majesty's service to discharge them. I pray speak with the Lord Baltimore about it as well concerning those ships his Lordship mentioneth to be stayed in the West as these in the Thames.

Captain Mason's Report that the two ships may proceed with Lord Baltimore &c. in April to Newfoundland, and 10 days after their arrival may be despatched thence laden with fish for the use of His Majesty's ships and supply men they may want.

1624–5, March 22. Chatham.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke.

For the reformation of boatswains. They should not be allowed to hold the place of master and leave their own to a deputy.

1625, March 25. Chatham Dock.—Josua Downynge to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

Coke MSS.

I have never an able man about these parts to be a boatswain for the *Reformation* excepting such as you have formerly cast off for misdemeanours. I hear that Mr. Cooke and Mr. Cannon are suitors to go master of their own ships. If you allow them to have their charge of boatswains and to go masters their proper ships may be fittest for them, but then when the masters hand to the boatswains bill of expense and wastes given up at the end of the voyage the master and boatswain being but one man I refer to your better judgments. Mr. Nicoll the boatswain of the *Ann Royal* presented Thomas Rabnett to be his deputy, pretending that my Lord Duke commanded him to attend upon him over into France and to be master of the barge to transport the Princess in her journey. I entreat you that every man may attend upon his proper service. They hardly go aboard their ships once a week, and for lodging aboard I cannot learn of one night in five weeks, and in this quarter of a year since I came hither some one hath been five or six times at London from their charge. There should be instructions from my Lord Duke's Grace to enjoin them to lodge aboard their ships in their turn and to diet aboard, which are things ancient necessary and laudable. Pressed men do not come, or leave and do not return. The *Vanguard* is rigging. I pray you send down men for graving and rigging. We intend (God willing) to grave the *Ann Royal*, the *Rainbow*, *Lion* and *Assurance* this spring. I crave your advice what I shall do concerning the saluting my Lord Duke's Grace with ordnance from the forts and ships. Grange, the master of the *George* drumbler, and the gunner of her I will send up, but they intended no evil. The master stamping to the gunner to give fire to the ordnance, which he unadvisedly and ignorantly did before we were clear of the ordnance, whereby we received our hurts and one poor man his life: but I earnestly entreat you to spare them from punishment for that wherein God dealt so mercifully with us; and my wounds are perfectly whole and my body healthful.

[Notes endorsed by Sir J. Coke. Power to examine upon oath in the new commission: W^m^ Wills for a purser recommended by Sir Richard Bingley, dwellers at Chatham known to Mr. Burrell: apparel for mariners: ensigns].

Note by Sir John Coke. The progress of sea services. Sketch of the destination of the English fleet in 1624 (under the late King) and preparations for 1625.

[Endorsed on a petition to the King of Marck Ladustchz of Liesnstadt in Austria for the redelivery to him of 4 certificates or passports.]

1625, March 25. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests to His Majesty.

The King slept this afternoon from one or two o'clock till five and then waked being in a great sweat, and as they feared falling into his fit. I humbly beseech God to give him strength and hear the prayers of him that is your assured to command.

The Duke came to Court even as His Majesty waked about five o'clock. Its there said the King had by the help of nature only 27 stools.

[Indorsed, The King's state of health.]

1625, March 25. Chatham Dock.—Ed. Boate to Sir John Coke, Kn^t^, one of His Majesty's Masters of Request and a Commissioner of his highness Navy.

Report on long Prussia deals. Excess in provision of deals sent from Deptford. Many refused being narrow, sappy, or pithshaken.

1624–5, March 27. Portsmouth.—Matthew Brooke to Sir John Coke.

If the intended number of men be pressed out of their ships the Adventurers voyage from (South) Hampton for the fishing will be undone.

1625, March 29. Chatham Dock.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke, Knight, at his house on Garlick Hill in London.

The proclamation we have in the most solemn manner we could proclaimed and published before all the officers and chief ministers of the Navy who with great joy and acclamation together with the shooting off of ordnance both in the forts and ships accompanied the solemnity; the second part at night with bonfires and thanksgiving and psalms we will express some part of our joy and finish so the present ceremony. The watch doubled, Mr. Wilson to lie aboard the *Victory* being the uppermost ship next Rochester Bridge, and Mr. King to lie aboard the *Prince* next the Barricade. Gunners to sell powder to repay their charges. This day we intend to grave the *Anne Royal*, then the *Rainbow*, the *Red Lion*, and the *Assurance* this spring (tide) and the next spring the other five. The *Entrance* rigged and ready to sail. The pressed men that have not appeared or have run away there must be some course taken to punish. The boatswains errors (in ropes and powder) I expected not to be amended because they have become so habitual that they esteem them not to be faults. My wounds are sound and perfectly cured.

1625, March 29. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

I have dealt with Mr. Hugesson about his ship and find her quite ready for service, and his request is that his brother that was to have gone in her may go captain in her. I did write to my lord last week of seven ships taken by the Dunkirks, and this week there is one more that was sent with oaks for the Duke of Brunswick . . . Three of these be of the town of Dover. . . . We hold an Admiral Court at Dover. I pray you let me hear what is to be said for my Lord's right for the prizes that were brought in question by Sir Richard Bingley. . . . I pray you forget not to put in my uncle in your list for a captain. . . .

1625, March 29.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke.

Hemp to be bought. Cordage to be sent for to Russia. 200 tons cordage to be made of small band hemp. Muscovia yarn 100 tons.

1625, March 31. Chatham.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke.

Condition of ships. Discontents of boatswains. They have so far run out of frame that there must be a strict hand to bring some into frame again. Pressed men have run away.

1624–5, March.—Notes by Sir John Coke (Master of Requests and Commissioner for the Navy) relating to delivery of orders made by the Lord Admiral at the instance of the East India Company and sent to Sir Richard Bingley and other captains commanding ships in the Downs to intercept Dutch vessels leaving Flushing to pass the Strait betwixt Dover and Calais full laden and pestered with women and children. Sir R. Bingley will not go to sea alleging his ship is unserviceable, and that he is to wait upon the Hamburger that was sunk.

COKE MSS.

1625, April 1. Exeter.—Thomas Bridgeman to James Bagg, Esquire, at London or elsewhere.

Finding a great number of seamen attending to be pressed I importuned the Commissioners, Sir John Elliott our Vice-Admiral, our Mayor, and Baronet Chudleigh, to proceed in pressing the said mariners and others, and showed His Majesty's late commission under the Great Seal, yet all this prevailed not. Sir J. Elliott and the other Commissioners showing a new command under the hands of the Lords of the Privy Council, that no proclamation was come from the new King. They dismissed the seamen till a further summons, forbidding them till then to set to sea.

1625, April 2. Ashton.—Sir George Chudleigh, Bar^{t}, to James Bagg, Esq^{re}, at Exeter.

Why the prests at Exeter proceeded not. A doubt whether the King's death did not end the Commission. The mariners that appeared 500 or 600 in the morning dispersed till only 200 remained after they heard of the King's death. I have received copies of the proclamations; they were most welcome to me because they tend to the service of our most excellent King Charles, whom God preserve for the good of His Church and the prosperity of His Majesty's kingdoms.

1625, April 2. Exeter.—James Bagg to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty at his house in Bow Lane.

An hour after I saw you I took horse for Devon and was at Exeter upon Saturday morning. Sir John Elliott came to the Commissioners, resolved not to proceed, which took off the rest. Be assured whatever are his ways he shall not more than he hath hinder the business, but what is in the power of a diligent and a careful man I will perform. I pray, as you shall ever command me in the country, to be my friend and write to Mr. Nicholas, and I beseech you inform my Lord of his carriage. I do not doubt but to supply Devon's number with good men.

1625, April 4. Note endorsed by Sir J. Coke.—The distribution of the Fleet into squadrons (three, the Dutch to make the fourth) and sorting them with flags, ensigns, and streamers; waste cloths and top armour to be added.

1625, April 4.—Philip Burlamachi. Â Mons^{r} Jean Coke Chevalier Maistre des Requestes pres S. M.

Concerning the seventh ship under contract to serve the French.

1625, April 6. Inner Temple.—R. Willis to Sir John Coke. For Mr. Richardson as to his failure in supplying saltpetre.

1625, April 11. Yarmouth Castle.—Captain John Burley to Sir John Coke, Garlick Hill.

Has sent his two sons to tender their service.

1625, April 18. Fowey.—James Bagg to Sir J. Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty.

I had help of Sir Edward Seymour, Sir George Chudleigh, Sir William Strode, the Mayors of Exeter, Plymouth, and Dartmouth, Sir Edward Giles and my cousin Drake. Opposition of Sir John Elliot. Ere the fleet come to Plymouth many mariners will be returned out of their voyages and then the south of Devon and Cornwall may afford 100 good men more.

1625, April 14. (Endorsed by Sir John Coke "John's charges at Cambridge from Christmas 1624 till Lady day 1625.")

From Christmas to our Lady day.

	£	s.	d.
Imp[s] for cloth to make a pair of cuffs	0	0	6
It. for Aristotles Ethic. Græc. & Salust.	0	2	0
,, points	0	1	0
,, a knife	0	1	0
,, mending his clothes	0	0	8
,, 2 pairs of gloves	0	3	4
,, a looking glass	0	1	0
,, Cooper's dictionary	0	6	0
,, Appollinar. his Psalms in Greek verse	0	1	6
,, binding his maps and paper inserted	0	3	0
,, ink	0	0	2
,, coals and turfs	0	8	4
,, footing a pair of stockings and piecing	0	0	7
,, a paper book	0	1	4
,, 2 stools for his chamber	0	3	4
,, a key for his chamber door	0	0	6
,, a curtain for his study window	0	1	6
,, hiring a horse to take the air	0	1	0
,, candles this quarter	0	1	4
,, shoes and a pair of goloshes	0	5	0
,, fasting night suppers	0	6	0
,, washing his linen	0	5	0
,, making his bed	0	4	0
,, chamber rent	0	7	6
,, commons and sizing	5	11	5
,, tuition	1	0	0
	9	17	0
Add to this remaining of the last bill	3	16	10
	13	13	10

Money received for the discharge of this bill.

	£	s.	d.
Rec. of your man January 24th 1624	10	0	0
,, Mr. George Coke, March 8th 1624	10	0	0
,, for 2 gowns, a table, and a surplice	2	12	0
	22	12	0

Out of which 13*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.* being substracted there remains in my hands for present quarter 8*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*

1625, April 20. London.—Sir John Coke to Lord Conway, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

The offence of Peter Rycault in selling our ships and ordnance to strangers is considerable, the Council table having already bound the delinquent in 5,000*l.* to be answerable for this fact. Asks that the determination may be referred to that most honourable commission wherein the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Admiral, the Lord Chamberlain, your Lordship and the Lord Brooke are joined.

COKE MSS.

1625, April 24. Poplar.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke.
Every yard to take charge of ten ships. All their men pressed. Going to Chatham to set forward sheathing and the "Prince."

1625, April 27. Chatham.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke.
The *Prince* hath 350 men, the *Vantguard* 180. These to be sent down to Gilliugham to take in victuals. He expects warrants for his authority. All the ships ready in good time. 2,000 yards of old canvas for parcelling and tarpauling. Ropemakers refuse to work 12 hours. 2*d.* a night required to lodge sick men. There hath been no prest at Minehead, Bridgewater, and some other ports. 100 men were sent from Barnstaple into Ireland. These will be returned in a short time. When the ships are at Plymouth a new prest may be sent to these places.

1625, April 27. Chatham Dock.—Peter Buck to Sir John Coke.
God hath laid upon me such weakness of body by a violent fever that I am not able to give the least furtherance to this sea of my office business which now burthens me. I am an importunate suitor to you and the rest of the Commissioners to give me leave to execute my office by deputy.

1625, April 29.—Notes by Sir J. Coke. The present state of the fleet.
Ann Royal, Rainbow, Lion, Assurance, Dreadnought, St. George, St. Andrew, Swiftsure, Reformation, Bonadventure, Convertine, Marie Rose. All these ships are provided and furnished so as in the office of the Navy there will be no defect or fear of backwardness to be at sea by the end of May. For men, there are pressed out of the west 1,950 men. About 1,000 at Chatham, the pressers northward are sent away for 2,400 men.
20 merchant ships (named) ready for the most part. 47 others (named), 20 of Ipswich. There want 2 ships for hospitals. For the victuals, Sir Allen Apsley's report, bread, beer, beef, pork, peas, cheese, butter, fish (cod and ling, or poor John), rice, oatmeal, and oil. For apparel a bargain is in treaty. Ordnance and munition.
The *Vanguard* and 7 French ships. We have sealed the contract with the Ambassador. A privy seal to be drawn for His Majesty to give allowance to the lending of these ships.
For Ireland, the *Antelope* going forth, Sir Thomas Button to be prepared.
For the fetching over the Queen. The *Prince Royal* ready, the only doubt will be how she can go out of the river which will require a leading wind. The *Convertine, Marie Rose*, and the *Entrance* are ready at sea to attend her.
To secure the ships at Chatham, the moorings there to be strengthened with chains.
The foregoing notes are endorsed on a letter (1625, March 31) from Thomas Alured to Sir J. Coke asking that he may be remembered to my Lord Bishop for a burgess-ship.

1625, April.—Project for a West India Company. Subscriptions to be obtained from Nobility, the Church, Corporations, &c.

1625, May 2. H.M. Ship the *Entrance* in the Downs.—Sir Richard Bingley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests and Commissioner for the Navy, at his house on Garlick Hill in London.
(For His Majesty's especial affairs haste post haste. Postmasters' notes. From Deal half an hour past one in the afternoon, at Sandwich

three of the cloek in the afternoon, Canterbury half an hour past five in the afternoon, Sittingbourne at past eight at night. Received at Rochester past 11 at night.)

I am even now returned from the northward into the Downs where I met with my Lord Duke his countermand for my further proceeding in that business but it came too late At Orford Ness I stayed 3 days, at last word was brought that the two ships would not be ready of 3 days more, whereupon I came away. My being upon that coast did no harm for that there had been some small picking pirates lately that way. Where the rest of the King's ships are I know not.

1625, May 3. Chatham.—Henry Goddard to Sir John Coke.

My suit is that you would be pleased now at the Lord Admiral's coming down to commend my poor worth unto his Grace that I may be placed an assistant to Mr. Burrell in these great affairs of His Majesty's service in the Navy that so my salary which is now but 20*l.* per annum in extra may be made 40*l.*, which first fruits of my increase I shall good Sir be ready to render upon the accomplishment hereof as a thankful token of my unfeigned love for your pains in my behalf.

1625, May 4. Aboard the *Neptune*.—Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir J. Coke.

To have Captain Giles go captain of his ship. I know your access to my Lord Duke's grace.

1625, May 6. Plymouth.—James Bagg to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

I send the perfected books of the press. Business of this nature hath few friends and less tongues to speak well of the actors care or service. Such men as we take were the best, only let me advise that their own reports carry no credit, for they will, in hope to avoid the service, disparage themselves for this business. I have not spared my friends nor burthened those that least affected me more than my nearest acquaintance. I and my people are free from bribery and corruption: if base scandal give such a report be surety one to the other for me that I am free of such looseness and an honest man. I more value your particular respects than the hope of reward.

1625, May 9. Tower Street.—Sir William Russell to Sir John Coke, Master of Requests to His Majesty.

My desire is that you would be pleased to subscribe my other weighty business, and that I may have the same tomorrow at our meeting before I go to the Lord Treasurer, which is about 4 of the clock. Scott hath been here at my house to intimate that the sickness is over against Sir Thomas Smythe's house, and therefore the Commissioners will meet at my house.

1625, May 11.—Sir Edward Barrett, "Ambassador for France," to Sir J. Coke.

The bearer desires a privilege and security for his mariners.

1625, May 12. Dover.—James Hughssen the Younger to Sir John Coke.

At this present layeth in this haven of Dover a fair goodly ship, English built, having at present 16 east pieces, the ship of burden near upon 300 tons, and hath ports in her to place 24 pieces ordnance. The said ship came from Portugal last with merchants, who carried the said goods directly for Rotterdam in Holland. The Master, Mr. Watson, intendeth to go with the said ship and ordnance for St. Lucar in the Kingdom of Spain. Notwithstanding he hath been advised not to proceed by reason he had carried his goods from

COKE MSS.

St. Uvalls (Setuval) in Portugal directly for Holland whereby his said ship was or should be confiscated coming in Spain, and that some in this town would give notice thereof: also advertising him of the danger to trade with such warlike ships as his at this time in Spain.

1625, May 12.—Notes of first audience at Whitehall.

Selections from the Notes of Petitions.

Sir W. Constable, Baronet, to compound for his remainder in the Manors of Flamborough and Holme, which their ancestors have held since the time of William Rufus.

Arnold Fotsissen to have his grant revived for the sole making of gowns after a new fashion.

Widow Cassaubon for his pension of 300*l.* and arrearages.

Henry Gosnold to have his patent restored of the place of the Judge of the Verge.

Wife and children of Elias Jolley, his Majesty's saddler, for a debt of 2,084*l.*

Thomas Corbin for a reference to the Lord Chief Justice to relieve him against his landlord who hath spoiled his goods, library, and manuscripts.

Lord Brooke and John Shotbolt to confirm King James his grant of 400 acres for Sedgmoor.

Sir John Hacker for a patent for the sole preparing and selling of seacole after his manner.

Francis Earnshaw's widow, late wife of a graver, having lost a ship and therein their estate, pray for a collection.

Sir Henry Lee for payment of arrearages of his pension of 200*l.*

Robert Erskine, tailor to King James, for a debt of 1,598*l.*, and to be joined in patent with Black, the King's tailor.

Bills signed.

Earl Montgomery, for Enfield Park.
Richard Pitt, Gunfounder's place.

King James' servants.

Place to furnish linen for His Majesty's body. Doctor Lesly, Chaplain in Ordinary. Postmaster, Sir Peter Saltinstall. Equerry of the Stable. Gentleman Usher quarterly waiter. Sir Anthony Brown, Clerk in the Court. Clerk of the Kitchen. Daniel Clarke, Master cook to his late Majesty. Groom of the Kitchen. Clerk of the Catery. Pages of the Wardrobe. Groom and gentlemen of the Privy Chamber. Groom of the removing Wardrobe. Twelve grooms of the Chamber to the late King to be joined with the 14 now appointed, and to enjoy their late allowances of 50*l.* a piece. John Fanning for his quality of speaking to be admitted to some place in ordinary under His Majesty. Child of the pastry. All the household servants to be confirmed in their places as the chamber is. Yeoman of the slaughter house. John Lowen, porter, who bought his place, being a player, for 200*l.*, to be confirmed in it. Gent. Harbinger. Yeoman of the cross bows. Laundress of the board. Footman. Groom of the Privy Chamber. His Majesty's Comedians to be sworn again in ordinary. Master workman of the Armoury. George Haliburton, falconer of his late Majesty in ordinary, being promised the making of a knight was frustrate thereof by his Majesty's death, desireth relief some other way. James Heyden the Archer. Perfumer and Glover. Marshals and Sewers of the Hall, being officers of ancient

foundation, 14 Waiters of the Hall who have but 2*s.* a piece per diem. and 10*l.* wages, and do service at festival times, to be continued in their places. Alexander Baker, Chirurgeon in Ordinary. Henry Zinzan alias Alexander, in regard of his long service and extreme hurts he has received by Prince Henry and His Majesty which now grow grievous unto him, and being frustrate of a pension given him by Prince Henry prevented by his death, and of a gift from Queen Elizabeth for keeping the Little Park at Windsor, desireth something for his future relief. Clerk of the Wardrobe. Clerk of the Spicery. Robert Raine, Huntsman. Trumpeters. William Gossen, Drum Major. Drummers and Fifers to enjoy their places or their entertainments by patent.

Queen Ann's servants.

Page of Her late Majesty's Robes. Master of the Barge to the Queen at her coming. Servant in the Wardrobe of the Beds. Page of the Backstairs. Surveyor of the Wardrobe. Keeper of the Closet. Page of the Presence. 8 Ordinary grooms of the Chamber. Master cook. Auditor. Yeoman Baker for privy diet. Cupbearer.

King Charles his servants.

Purveyor for beef and mutton laid out 1,277*l.* yet unpaid. Purveyor for veal for the privy diet. Carpenter. David Jones having the Apothecary's place in reversion to be joined in patent with E. Taylor who hath obtained his place over his head. Yeoman in the Pantry. Cart-taker. Richard Winne, Huntsman to Prince Henry and His Majesty ever since they had hounds. Yeoman of His Majesty's Tilt staves. Laundress of the Board. Purveyor for wax. J. Woodington, Musician to King James 6 years and to His Majesty in Coprario's music 3 years, desireth the place of J. Sturt void by death. George Shires, Apothecary to the Household. Messengers of the Court of Wards. Eldest yeoman of the Pantry to be sworn eldest Serjeant there. Gent of the Cellar. Thomas Cæsar, Clock-keeper desireth to be sworn in, and to have delivered such pieces of greater and small clocks and such form of attendance as His Majesty please to appoint. Eldest Yeoman of the Woodyard. Second Yeoman of the Wine cellar. Keeper of His Majesty's Stables to be joined in keeping of the Mews with the grounds and lodgings to the same and to have half the profits belonging. Eldest Yeoman of the Scullery. Thomas Kynaston prayeth at this time when all His Majesty's servants taste of his bounty that he may not be neglected. Vestry men having long served His Majesty desire to be sworn into their places as the rest of His Majesty's servants are. Bricklayer and plasterer to Prince Henry. Cutler and Razer to continue his place and have difference betwixt him and the King's tailor referred to my Lord Chamberlain.

1625, May 13.—John Verney to Sir John Coke.
For Allestree, convicted of clipping coin.

1625, May 14.—R. Willis to Sir John Coke.
For Captain Blagden going to sea, inclosing his petition against Thomas Mundy, desires a speedy end of controversy by the Earl of Pembroke, Lord Warden of the Stannaries in Cornwall, where Mundy is tenant of the Manor of Royal Town.

1625, May 14.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir John Coke.
The Victualler's privy seals for seamen and landmen amounteth to 97,000*l.* of which 10,000*l.* assigned him by Sir W. Russell out of the subsidy he hath not yet received, the lieutenants of the Ordnance to receive 11,250*l.* more.

Coke MSS.

1626, May 15. Aboard the *Prince Royal* in the Downs.—Captain Thomas Love to Sir John Coke, Knight, and to the rest of His Majesty's Commissioners for his Royal Navy.

For His Majesty's speeial serviee.—My Lord Duke was landed at Boulogne the 12th of dieto 4 hours after his departure from Dover. Our wants be—the ship with the wardrobes provisions: mats to mat the lodgings and presenee: silk flags and streamers: the barge with eloth and materials for her: and a eloth and cushions for the ships pinnaces whieh will be of good use for the Freneh eoast. Trumpets and musicians here is none. I find now some 450 persons in the ship and more eomes daily from several plaees out of the King's Household whieh will not nor ean have no denial and more likely to come daily, whieh doth bring a great expense upon the vietuals.

1625, May 16. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

14 Chests of sword blades stayed. *Marie Anne* will want vietuals within ten days. A Seottish ship bound for Spain. Mr. Hugisson's ship ready. Hollanders have taken a Dunkirk ship, and driven another into Margate. The men are stayed.

1625, May 20. Hammersmith.—Edward Lord Sheffield, to Sir John Coke.

For diseharge of two seamen who have been pressed, having large families whose maintenanee depends on their labour.

1625, May 20. Austin Friars.—Sir John Ogle to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners for the Navy, at his house on Garliek Hill.

I pray you let the ship for the carriage of my provisions and necessaries to Plymouth be appointed to stay for them till such time as my wife shall send unto you whieh I take it will be about the time that Sir W^m St. Leger (who is shortly exp eeted from the Netherlands) shall be ready to go with his provisions.

1625, May 21. London.—Thomas Savage, Viscount Colehester, to Sir John Coke, at his house near Garliek Hill.

For the discharge of W. Gittius, his pension servant, who has been pressed.

1625, May 21. Gravesend.—Captain Thomas Vaughan to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majestys Masters of Requests and a Commissioner of the Navy.

I sent two gentlemen aboard the *Prudence* to lie in my eabin, and one man of mine to look unto the same, a lusty fellow that ean do his labour at sea. They were going about their own oeeasions unto my Lord Duke's Graee. The Master will not now allow but one gentleman and two men, they went on their own eharge and mine. You may perceive the envy this man hath towards land-men. The biscuit in some bags wanted 14 pounds where one cwt. should have been and some bags not near full. I refer these gentlemen and myself to be righted by you. The master's wife is more than half master. I am ready for the first wind.

1625, May 22. Aboard the *Rainbow* at Queenborough. — Captain John Chudleigh, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

As for our men we have many insuffieient, wanting also masters mates and gunners. Our ship is somewhat leaky by reason of worm sting being not sheathed. I trust if God will bless her she will perform what she is assigned unto.

1625, May 22. Aboard the *Prince Royal* in the Downs at 5 of the clock in the afternoon.—Captain Thomas Love, to Sir John Coke, Knight, and the rest of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy. For His Majesty's special service. Received at Deal at past 7 at night, at Sandwich at 8 at night, at Canterbury half an hour after 9 at night, Sittingborne at almost 1 morning. Rochester past 4 in the morning. Dartford 8 in the morning.

Barge with 26 small and weak oars. Longboat, pinnace and skiff fitter to lie in the river than to be sent forth to seeure such a ship as this is. Twelve days victuals for 450 men. The coming of the Queen to Boulogne is deferred which will produce a longer time. We have many men entered from remote parts, 8 or 10 of them be already fallen sick, some of them desperate. There is neither money or means to relieve them in the ships, they must not stay, the shore will not receive them. There is not a trumpeter or musician come. I have not seen an Admiral in this kind sent ont without such people of both kinds. There is a want of 6 or 8 able men to place in several parts of the ship to see order performed at the coming of the strangers aboard. Five days that we cannot go from the ship to the shore by reason of foul weather.

1625, May 23. Notes of 2nd Audience at Whitehall.

Sir John Sidley. His father having given monies and lent 400*l.* to the Benchers of Lincolns Inn to build their chapel which they refuse to repay, to have it referred to Commissioners to hear and end.

Widow of John Rocher, the inventor of transmuting iron into steel, who being defrauded of the third part of the benefit of his patent by Dr. Flood and Caleb Rowlins died for grief.

Sir Robert Hyde for 3 parts of 4 of the fines &c. to be by him recovered, being concealed in the liberties of St. Albans and Chippenham in Wilts.

Mr. C. Chute having execution against Robert Harcourt for 200*l.* is interrupted by N. Roberts, Under Sheriff, and Batson an Attorney.

Benj: Allured for 20 trees out of the woods of in Holderness to repair the parsonage house (refused).

Bailiff and Burgesses of Blandford, where no beggar was ever suffered, to have 2 burgesses in Parliament (refnsed).

The Woodward in Hampshire, that the Lord Treasurer may examine the wastes of timber by John Chamberlen a recusant.

Thomas Caesar, His Majesty's clock keeper, to have his grant and fee revived and his son joined with him.

The Stewardship of Clare. Earl of Suffolk owing 900*l.* and 1,084*l.* by recognizance to Queen Elizabeth for which his lands are extended and having above 1,000*l.* due to him, prays a reference.

James Crawford for a pardon for James Alestry convicted for clipping money (granted).

Bryan O'Rorke's lands seized to the Crown.

Sir William Steward to have a Baron of Ireland made Earl in lieu of 1,600*l.* pretended to be due unto him (denied).

Lady Ingleby, daughter to the Earl of Westmorland, for 2 pensions of 200 marks and 50*l.* to be revived and enlarged for 50 years.

Robert Andrews to be recommended to Sutton's Hospital.

Timothy Pinkney for a reference of the wrongs received from Sir John Kennedy.

William Stannard for a lease of the profits of fairs and markets in Romford. Thomas Griffith and 15 others for letters of marque.

M. Jennings to be Surveyor of the Waterworks. Lady Coningby to have her cause recommended.

Coke MSS.

Servants to the late King.

Leonard Poe, Doctor of Physic, Physician for the Household 17 years. Marshals and Sewers of the Hall are by the Lord Chamberlain's certificate declared to have had their beginning in Henry 1st's time and continued till Edward 3rd and so with little alteration till His late Majesty's time, having been found very useful at coronations, St. George's and other feasts, masques, plays, maundies, and installments, and in the word of the Whitestaves fit to be continued. Groom of the Cross bows. Serjeant of the Ewry. 12 grooms of the Chamber being destitute of all manner of means, having neither diet nor wages to live upon, what annual allowance will be fit for their maintenance. Groom of the Armoury. Yeoman of the great Bakehouse. Watermen being 17 in number desire to be preferred to the Queen at her coming over, or to have pensions.

King Charles his servants.

Upholsterer and Matman. Huntsman desireth a lease for 40 years of Nanmoith Frith &c. encroached of His Majesty's waste. Stephen Hosier your Majesty's picture drawer in glass in respect of divers services in that kind done and to be done desireth to be sworn your Majesty's servant in ordinary for that quality. Thomas Hobbs, comedian, now left out of the number new sworn, being engaged for the stock debt of their company in 500*l.* desireth to be sworn as the rest are or to be disengaged. Robert Thacker, Yeoman of the Tilt staves, having been Prince Henry and your Majesty's sworn servant these 16 years and been at great expense towards the Spanish Tourney desireth (in regard His late Majesty's servant in place is an unexperienced man in that service and liveth remote) to be continued. Council Chamber keeper. Henry Clinck-a-dagger, Yeoman of the Bakehouse. Henry Henne, Serjeant of the Carriage, having served Your Majesty 20 years without preferring any suits desireth that his wife being a curious needle-woman may be admitted the Queen's sempstress. Roger Evans, Bellringer to Prince Henry and Your Majesty these 20 years and for causes unknown dismissed, desireth to be restored. Hierome Cook, Clerk to the Council when you were Prince, now destitute of that place and employment desireth to be continued in some place correspondent to his former employment. John Pickering, Your Majesty's Armourer, having served Prince Henry and Your Majesty 17 years being deprived of the same place by one Thomas Stevens, master workman to the late King, being a man unfitting to govern that place, whose wife hath broken up your Majestys' trunk of rich armour and stolen away near 200 studds of gold from the armour presented by the Duke of Savoy, desireth upon due proof thereof to be sworn sole workman or to be joined with Stevens.

Queen Ann's servants.

Sir Laurance Hyde, for divers years Attorney General to Queen Ann, obtained licence to plead clients causes within the bar with pre-eminence next the King's learned Counsel; desireth to be towards her expected Majesty as he was before. Sir Edmond Dowce, Cupbearer 14 years. Simon Killegrew, Groom of the Privy Chamber in Ordinary, to be admitted Groom in Ordinary to Her Majesty that now is. Various servants of the late Queen desire the like places under the Queen that now is.

1625, May 28. Notes of 3rd Audience at Whitehall.

Sir Walter Devereux and Mr. Robert Barkley for letters patent for two parks to be made in Herefordshire and Worcestershire. Sir George Puckham and John Mitchell, Her Majesty's ward, to have a reference

revived which King James had granted to hear and determine their differenees with Nieholas Martin alias Strelley, a bastard, who else will earry away an inheritanee of 20 deseents in the house of Strelley. Al: Steward extraord: earver to King James, who gave him the benefit of the pardons of Bireh and Daniel the buyers of the Duehess of Riehmond's stolen plate, but the parties refuse to aceept the pardon in hope of the parliament, he therefore prayeth for the benefit of the forfeiture of the reeognizanees and of their sureties without mitigation whieh will otherwise be diseharged by the pardon in Parliament (granted). John Marshal for the benefit of shewing and sole making a new invention of a eart of 15c. weight to earry a great burden without help of horses and guided but by himself. Edward Egerton, to have the cause deereed against him by eorruption, (and so adjudged in parliament) by the Lord St. Albans, now referred to the Judges at Common Law. Riee Rothergh, Esquire, his eause against Sir Robert Mansel. Sir Charles Gerard, grant to alien in mortmain to the City of Bristol. Henry Shaw for relief in regard he lost a knight baronet given him by King James whieh Sir F. Cottington enjoyed (denied) Henry Zinzan for a patent for 31 years to transport 2,000 ealf skins yearly from Boston and Lynn. William Baker for 500*l.* for horses sold and hounds brought to his Majesty (denied). Pardon to Alestrie. Warrant for Mr. Treswell. Privy seal to the City of York.

King James his servants.

George Shires and Gideon de Laune to be Apotheearies in ordinary. John Pitts, Yeoman of the Pantry, having been a sworn servant in that offiee 20 years and attended the Lady Elizabeth into Germany with a great charge of plate, desireth to hold the same plaee.

Servants to King Charles.

Thomas Lupo, eomposer, and one of your Majesty's Violins, having fitted and enabled Theophilus his son to do your Majesty serviee, desireth to have him admitted one of your Majesty's Violins. Thomas Caesar, Clock keeper. Robert Talbois to be readmitted to the keeping of Riehmond Bowling Green and all other Bowling Grounds of your Majesty's other houses.

Persons desiring to be His Majesty's servants.

John Ferrour, Esquire. George Washington.

1625, May 26. The Downs.—Captain Miehael Geere to Sir John Coke, Knight.

The *Rainbow*, *Lion*, *Assurance*, and *Dreadnought* all well and in safety after a great deal of foul weather. I found the *Prince* and others of the Kings ships and those that serve the King of Franee. Sir R. Bingley gone. I desire to know in what ship I shall serve southwards that I may fit myself.

1625, May 26. London.—Captain Thomas Levett to Sir John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty, at his lodging at the Court.

Truly Sir this voyage doth affect me exceedingly and I doubt not but it will prove honourable, but I protest before God I eannot now stay until the Duke return. Stand my friend for a good ship and liberty to meet her at Plymouth: my dwelling is at Sherborne one of the post towns.

1625, May 26. Charterhouse.—Dudley Lord North to Sir John Coke, Master of Requests.

The bearer Anthony Cope, a gentleman, a soldier, in my opinion honest, and according to my information one who hath carried himself

COKE MSS.

fairly in former employments, informeth me you require something certified in his behalf by a friend of my quality. I could have wished the happiness of being well known to you.

1625, May 26.—J. Coke, Jo. Wolstenholme, Robert Pye, Francis Goston, and Den. Flemyng, Commissioners for the Navy.

Authorizing certain persons to cause to be brewed 1,660 tons of beer within a fortnight by the brewers specified, for the immediate service of the ships. Robert Orby, Whitefriars, Mrs. Randal, Broken Wharf, Marshall Arnold, Westminster, Thomas Moore, Southwark, William Johnson Hoff, Roger Wilkinson, Whitefriars, W. Burke, Queenhithe, W. Seidgeweake, Fleet Bridge, S. Wiffen, Thames Street, Weeks, Lambeth, H. Zaekerley, J. Brand, Tothill Street, E. Morgan, C. Oliver, Bridge House, W. Halfpenny, Greenwieh.

1625, May 27. Aboard H.M. Ship the *Prince Royal* in the Downs. —Captain Love to Sir John Coke, Knight, and to the rest of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Royal Navy, (hours of despateh at Deal, Canterbury, Sittingbourne, Roehester, and Dartford).

For His Majesty's speeial serviee. A deputy of Sir Allen Apsley hath been here and doth understand the time our vietuals will continue. We have not above six days. My Lord Duke's provisions be come down and some 20 of his servants with 40 or 50 more that will be here forthwith and others that eome daily whieh must have vietuals. I hear the Queen is upon the way towards Boulogne and hath 800 people in Her train besides many more that eome in that eonvoy. Five of His Majesty's and nine merehant ships be eome to this plaee.

1625, May 27. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

Charges of the *Adventure*. *Marie Anne* to be vietualled. Sent to transport the Earl of Northampton from Boulogne, who eomes before the Queen.

1625, May 27.—Sir Simon Harvey to Sir John Coke.

Sends a list of the ehief butehers of London.

1625, May 28. Aboard the Vanguard.—Captain J. Penington to Sir J. Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests and principal Commissioner of His Royal Navy.

By a few lines on the 22nd of this month from Deal I referred to you whether I should go along with the rest of the fleet for the wafting over of the Queen if the wind or any other oceasion stayed us here until that time, whieh hath fallen out by contrary winds. Yesterday the Knight of Malta (of whom I had speeeh with you formerly) eame aboard and shewed me a eommission from the Freneh Ambassador for the prineipal command of this ship and the rest of the Fleet. I entertained him with all respect and plaeed him in the great eabin where he is yet, but upon no other terms than as a passenger until I had further order which I do hourly expeet to receive resolution in. Yesterday there eame here to an anchor a Scottish ship the Gift of Leith from St. Lueas who hath in her four chests of silver to be landed at Calais which is said to belong to Spinola or the Arehduehess for the paying of their forees. The Great Neptune is here so that we are now altogether and attend only a fair wind and your further direetion to the Mayor of Dover to furnish me with two pilots for the Freneh eoast, one for Dieppe, the other for Havre de Graee.

Inelosure in the above. 1625, May 27. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Captain Penington. I have sent for these two men and find them willing to attend you if the French Monsieur will give them content,

if not I have ended my commission for pressing men in these parts: and the monsieur hath been here and hath promised to give men content for this service: and for this purpose I have sent you these lines to let you know this and how much I am your servant.

1625, May 30. On board the *Red Lion*.—Sir Francis Stenart to Sir John Coke, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Royal Navy.

The ship coming from Chatham about Queenborough sprung a shrewd leak. Amongst the crew there could not be picked 40 good men. Describes abuse of pressing men for sea service. Yesterday I discharged and set ashore forty, some of them tailors, shoemakers, weavers, combers of wool, blacksmiths, turners, tinkers, husbandmen, and the like, known by testimony to be pressed rather out of malice than the care of His Majesty's service.

1625, May 30. Londres.—Filippe Burlamachi à Mons. Mons. Jean Coke, Chevalier, Maître des Requêtes de Sa Majesté.

Je viens de parler à Monseigneur Conway lequel m'a adressé à vous pour avoir résolution de ce que devons faire touchant une commission de milles mousquets et milles corselets que doit être donée en Hollande ne sachant bien s'il sera plus convenant de faire venir les deux milles soldats tout armés de corselets sans aucuns mousquets. J'ai été prompt à débourser les 2,000*l.*, c'est après dîner mais personne n'est venu les demander.

1625, May 31. Exeter.—William Carey to the Lord Bishop of Exeter, at his house in Drury Lane.

My kinsman, Captain Wm. Cary, of Topsham, I present to your Lordship in person. His sea experience both by way or war and merchandise will plead strongly for him in the judgments of your Lordship and your worthy brother Sir John Coke to whom desert is ever the principal argument of preferment. A business of special trust by the City of Exeter against pirates he discharged with good reputation. I doubt not if he hath employment in this honourable action but he will make good his friends expectations.

(1625), May —. Instructions for our right trusty and right entirely beloved cousin and councillor George, Duke of Buckingham, our High Admiral of England, General of our Royal Fleet, now prepared, and of the Land Army to be therein carried.

* * * * *

Only to show the justness of our reason at the mediation of our dear brother and sister, and in prosecution of our dear father's purpose to prepare so great a fleet, and to put in arms a proportion of land soldiers which we do by authentical commission put under the charge, conduction, and commandment of you or your deputy or deputies, with the assistance of those councillors of war we have added to you, namely, our right trusty and well beloved cousin the Earl of Essex, Vice-Admiral, and Sir Francis Stewart, Knight, Rear Admiral of our fleet; our trusty and well beloved cousins the Earl of Denbigh, Viscount Valentia, and Viscount Cromwell, the Lord De la Warre, Sir William St. Leger, Sergeant-Major Goodall, Sir Thomas Love, Treasurer for the Army, and all the captains of our own ships, and colonels of regiments, with our Quartermaster-General, and John Glanvill, Esquire, Secretary, for this action, all which are to be ranked so as the seamen in sea matters and landmen in land services have precedence according unto their degrees.

* * * * *

We do first give you in charge with all care and judgment to inform yourself, and get intelligence where the King of Spains shipping is,

Coke MSS. where his strengths and weaknesses are upon his coasts, and where his magazines are for provisions for the preparing, arming, and victualling of his navies for the future.

1625, May —. His house.—Filippe Burlamachi à Monsr. Monsr. Jean Coke, Chevalier, Maître des Requêtes de sa Majesté.

Etant appelé je remontrai à sa majesté le désir de l'Ambassadeur et l'offre qu'il faisait pour fournir de vivres la navire tant pour le temps que la retiendrait plus des six mois comme aussi pour une mois qu'elle pourra mettre à revenir sur nos côtes. Sa Majesté se contentait de concéder au dit Ambassadeur le dit vaisseau à cette condition que le Roi Très Chrétien puisse s'en servir plus de six mois s'il en aura besoin pourvu comme dit est que soit laissée en place que par computation elle puisse en un mois retourner en Angleterre et que soit pourvu de vivres nécessaires pour le temps que la retiendront et pour son retour Monsr. l'ambassadeur a dit que suffira bien que la paye commence à la souscription de l'accord. Je vous baise les mains et donne le bon jour.

1625, June 1. (North) Clifton (Notts.)—Margaret Bussy to Sir John Coke, Knight.

Good Brother, I am sorry that my son hath given you such a cause of dislike that thereon you have taken occasion to turn him from you and left to seek his fortunes, and since to discharge him of your house which is to me the greatest grief that ever happened me all my life but one that was the loss of him that would have taken all these cares from me. I did not put him to you to have been at any charges with him for you have been at more than I would have wished you in giving him two years table, in regard he hath spent so much money, lost his time, and gained no experience (to him the greatest loss of all) to countervail these hindrances, but I put him to you out of the natural affection I had to you in hope you would first have instructed him in the fear of God, and next to have employed him about yourself, which was my greatest desire, or else to have procured him some place whereby hereafter he might have raised a fortune for him, and if it please God still to do it if you be forced to lay forth any money for procurement of it I will repay it again with thanks to his uncle which did never fail me in all my greatest extremity, nor I hope in this will not, for if he should I should not know which way well to turn myself. If you had sent me one of yours I would have been as loving to it as my own. If I had known your mind I would have sent for my son, or his uncle at Cheshunt would have done it, which would have been less to his disparagement. I pray you let me entreat you that you would let me know from yourself what the occasion was you so suddenly part from him to the no little discredit of my son and much more grief of myself, for till I hear from yourself I will not believe that so small an occasion was the cause as I am informed of. I hope your estate would have been never the more diminished, for what you lay out to help the fatherless and widow is but lent and at length shall be repaid again.

1623, June $\frac{2}{12}$. Amiens.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke.

Good Sir John Coke. I have understood what care you have employed about the provisions of the Navy and that your diligence hath therein supplied the defects of the victualler. Which as it is an acceptable service to our master, who will I assure me graciously acknowledge it, so would I not also forbear for that interest I have in His Majesty's service and in this more particularly to give you hearty thanks and let you know that as herein you have done no more than I ever expected from you. So may you in all your occasions assure yourself that I am your faithful friend and servant G. Buckingham.

1625, June 12. Cowes Castle.—Captain Anthony Ersfield to Sir John Coke, Master of Requests, at his house in Bow Lane towards the lower end.

I entreat you to talk with my Lord Conway for my Lord Admiral's profit and his Lordships'. Mr. Reed hearkened to some articles, foul, false, and frivolous, much to my disgrace and discredit. Joliffe furnished a pirate lying at the old support of Yarmouth. I arrested the ship and some sugars in her. My Lord Admiral commanded me to deliver her to Gentillot (who is now executed at Rheims and broken upon the wheel about Monsieur Soubize's rebellion). You told me that the Isle of Wight was termed another Argier. I have used all diligence to suppress the insolences used, Sir Edward Denys, a lieutenant of my Lords in the Island, when I was unlading the barque sendeth a constable with a warrant as for a felon to serve upon me in the Castle. Captain Jacob that hath a commission from the States was set out by Captain Burley of Yarmouth and robbed one of Rotterdam of sugars and sweet meats with much tobacco. I sent this bearer to arrest the ship and him, but Captain Burley will not suffer me or any of mine (as with foul speeches he sendeth me word) to meddle there and saith he careth not a sur-reverence for me nor my deputation.

1625, June 14. Westminster.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests, at his house at Tottenham.

Mr. Lieutenant received answer from the Court for 11,500*l.* for the Navy and 8,500*l.* for the ordnance (?) out of the portion, which I will presently see done and some satisfaction given for it with abatement of interest. I am now going to my Lord Treasurer with Mr. Burlamachi. I also received two letters from Mr. Bagge, who doth hear of the return of victuals, but protesteth that the victual at Plymouth is as good as is in Christendom. The Hamburgh ships are gone, and I do assure myself they were mustered, but I assure you I would not for any respect they had not gone, all the hopes now depending upon the King of Denmark for Germany. Many of Mansfield's captains are come and coming, but we shall hear certainly by Sir John Burrowes. The Hamburgh men were weakly manned, but they conceive they will mend themselves hereafter. Mr. Lieutenant writ me word from Mr. Cooke and Mr. Joynesborough will relate to-morrow the state of all things, and the Lieutenant hath despatched all the 13 ships.

1625, June 15. Aboard the *Vanguard*, in the road of Dieppe.—Captain J. Penington to Sir John Coke, Master of Requests to His Majesty and Chief Commissioner of His Majesty's Royal Navy.

After 48 hours of very foul weather anchored under the Ness. On the 12th we weighed, and at 10 o'clock on the 13th came to an anchor in the Road of Dieppe. The French Admiral is still at Paris. I have sent to let him know that I am here with seven sail to attend his commands. 1,700 soldiers be ready to put aboard our ships, they say the Admiral's train will be 50 or 60 men. By the instructions under my Lord Admiral's hand I am not to receive above half the number of the ships' companies. Upon these reasons I must ground my refusal to receive more. It is bruited on the shore that this preparation is against Monsieur Soubise and Rochelle. But I have a special command not to engage in the civil wars of France or against any of our religion. If any complaints shall come against me from the French I beseech you to mediate to His Majesty and my Lord Admiral on my behalf.

1625, June 15.—Robert Wythe to Sir John Coke.

To place his son in some service.

COKE MSS.

1625, June 17. Chatham Dock.—Josua Downynge to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy, at Sir William Russell's house in Tower Street.

Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Sick men in the Blessing, Sara Bonadv., Jacob, Anthony."

I have in a former letter to you advised the state of the victualling and wants of the four ships which ride at Queenborough. The pilots being discontented at their loss of the mackerel season by their long attendance on these ships. I have advised Mr. Burrell of what is wanting here that it may be sent from Deptford. I also advised you of the necessity of covering a rope house; it is great loss to the King to have 50 men give over their work every shower of rain. Since Mr. Boat came down hither to take account of the receipts and issues of the out stores, Mr. Buck and his minister hath wholly omitted to look after that business. Mr. Boat doth leave it to his son, a lad of 16 or 17 years of age. Mr. Buck's illness may cause the charge to be great if his subordinate ministers be ignorant or dishonest.

1625, June 25.—Sir Francis Steuart to Sir John Coke.

I beseech you to despatch with this bearer Rawlins, master gunner of the *Lion*. I am heartily sorry to find him here from his charge, most dangerously subject to mischance when there is not a special care had. The beginning of next week I will be on board.

[Endorsed by Sir J. Coke:—Instructions to Sir Francis Steuart and Captain Chudleigh to take such merchants as are ended and go to Plymouth, and in their way to clear the coast of pirates. Factions betwixt Masters and Captains fomented.]

1625, June 27. Aboard the *Rainbow*.—Captain John Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy, at Court or elsewhere.

The leak of our ship between wind and water. We might go to Plymouth, where this business might be done. Seamen we are in great need of. Our men fall sick apace. There may be nearer the place where the fleet is a kind of hospital or pest house where the sick men may be kept and have relief. It will be a good means to keep the fleet free from much sickness and the country the less subject to receive infection. To these places there should be some physician appointed. It may be objected this will draw on charge, but let the woful example of the ruin of Mansfield's army answer that, it being altogether occasioned by the keeping the sick men so long aboard that all were almost infected. Sickness in these voyages doth consume more men than sword or slaughter. Their clothes is as needful almost as their meat.

1625, June 28. Aboard the *Vanguard*, by the Ness.—Captain J. Penington to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests, and Chief Commissioner of the Royal Navy.

After 14 days riding in the dangerous Road of Dieppe, we departed thence yesterday morning. We had our Admiral aboard of us, who is returned again to the Court. He told us the design was merely against Monsieur de Soubise, and demanded of us whether we would fight against him or no. I am come over to have my Lord Admiral's resolution herein. Of all things touching this employment I have written at large to my Lord Admiral.

1625, June 28. Aboard the *Vanguard*, by the Ness.—Captain J. Penington to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England.

[The first part of this letter is absent.]

200 men apiece, or 150, yet this they could not draw them [the merchant captains] to, but they were content to take in 80 apiece. Howbeit that would not satisfy him, but he left them in a chafe and went away to Paris to acquaint the King. I advertised him that for the safety of our ships we resolved to retire ourselves to our own coast, where we should attend his further pleasure. They have slighted and vilified our ships, and used many threatening and disgraceful words against us all. The soldiers and officers they would put aboard us are mariners to command in our ships over us. Their design is only against Monsieur de Soubise, as they have freely declared unto us. Our men in general say they will rather be hanged or thrown overboard than fight against him. If it be your pleasnre I shall proceed in this service I will obey.

1625, June 30. Aboard H.M. ship the *Rainbow*, in the Downs.—Captain John Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests, and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy, at Court or elsewhere.

Mr. Burrell sends word that we are to haste to Plymouth for the stoppage of our leak. In this place there is but two ways to be used: the one is to careen, which will require much time; the other to bring her on ground, which will be in many men's opinions very dangerous, she being a long ship; but Mr. Burrell is informed that it may be safely done in Hamoaze. I desire to have your approbation, having no other order than this bare letter of Mr. Burrell. In our ship we have already about 20 sick, besides some we have put ashore. God send us free of it, and that it prove not more contagious.

1625, June. Draft in the writing of Sir John Coke. "A letter to Captain Penington to expound his instructions in the French service."

For the better understanding of your instructions delivered under the Lord Admiral's hand, and especially of the articles of contract betwixt the French Ambassador and the Commissioners of the Navy, I am by direction to inform you that no clauses therein are to be strained to embroil you or the ships and companies serving under you in the civil wars of the French, or against them of the religion in that kingdom: the true intention being to serve against the notorious opposers of the honour of that King, and the interests of both kingdoms, and the common cause of correspondence and confederacy betwixt them: wherein the assistance of the States of the United Provinces doth also concur. You are to carry yourself so as you may maintain good agreement with those Frenchmen which shall be sent aboard, and advance the honour and service of that King, and the good of the common cause.

1625 (probably N.S.), premier jour de Juillet.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "King of France his letter to Captain Penington."

Monsieur de Pénington,—Mon cousin le Duc de Montmorency, pair et Amiral de France, s'en allant par delà pour reconnaitre les vaisseaux Anglais que vous avez amenés aux Rades de Dieppe pour les commander comme est l'intention du Roi de la Grande Bretagne mon bon frerè, je vous ai voulu écrire cette lettre pour vous mander de le reconnaitre et lui obéir en la [blank] qualité, sans attendre aucune commission et pouvoir que la presente, attendu que sa charge d'Amiral est suffisante pour le [blank] commandement. Auquel m'assurant que vous vous accommoderez, je prie Dieu qu'il vous ait Monsieur de Pénington en sa sauve garde. Écrit de Fontainebleau.

LERVIS.

Coke MSS.

1625, July 1, Chestnut Park.—Charles Bussy to Sir John Coke.

Your sister and mine has a lease for lives of which her son Christopher is one. If he miscarry in this journey it may prejudice her estate. I have already spoken to Sir William St. Leger.

1625, July 2. On board the *Lion*.—Sir Francis Steuart to Sir John Coke, Master of Requests to His Majesty.

The ships in the Thames are loitering one for another. I intend to put to sea with His Majesty's good ships the *Lion* and *Rainbow*, and as many of the merchants as can fit themselves with all expedition trusting in God that we shall meet no force that we shall not be able to encounter withal. Complaints of victuals here both for weight and number. Let me advise that some exemplary punishment may be inflicted on some of our runaways otherwise we shall not dare to send our boats ashore for fresh water. A red ancient would become every one of the King's ships. The trumpeters have run away, so that we have not one on board, nor drum nor fife but my little boy. I beseech you let them be talked withal for their contempt. I beseech you that you will be pleased to put His Grace in remembrance that he hath not a faithfuller servant by sea nor land than his Francis Steuart.

1625, July 5. "The examination of David Cockburn about a ship taken by Sallecmen." (The endorsement by Sir J. Coke.)

1625, July 5.—Sir Thomas Button to Sir John Coke. For Captain Powell to command a ship.

1625, July 5. Plymouth. Thomas Ceely, Mayor, to the Right Honourable the Lords of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

For help against pirates, English, French and Dutch, and also Turkish. We hear that 20 ships of Sallee are speedily to come forth and propose to lie on this coast.

1625, July 10.—Sir John Coke, to Sir Robert Pye, Knight.

Having no disposition to visit the Parliament House this morning, I am desirous to know the success of our petition at Court and what return our Committees bring from thence, also advice of any other occurrent or resolution concerning the adjournment of the House.

(Sir Robert Pye's reply.) My Lord President delivered for both Houses. They were much bound to His Majesty for his gracious granting their petition of the fast and gracing it with his own presence. They now presented unto him the petition concerning religion. The petition was read to His Majesty whereunto (he) answered My Lords and Gent. I am glad to see you so forward in religion. I assure you you shall see me as forward as you can wish and shall speedily receive my answer to your petition. For Mr. Montague he is my Chaplain in Ordinary, I have taken the cause into mine own consideration and do therefore wish that the House would set him at liberty and he would take care to give the House satisfaction. For the petition touching the (preemption ?) for the wines, he marvelled they would now question it because it was by the late King his father destined for the maintenance of the Queen of Bohemia, but he would give the House good satisfaction in it.

1625, July 11. Aboard the *Rainbow* at Portland.—Captain John Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy at Court.

In our coming hither this fleet met with 7 or 8 ships which Sir Francis Steuart upon probable ground that they have much treasure and other goods bound for Dunkirk made stay of them some 24 hours

and then sent them to Portsmouth. How this business will be censured I know not. I understand here at Weymouth that Mr. Gilbert Raleigh hath bestowed upon him by my Lord Admiral the polacary (polacca ?) which I was the means of the taking of here in this road. I took some things from the Flemish man of war that had taken the polacary, I have sent you the inventory. I think I have deserved those things as well as Mr. Gilbert Raleigh hath the polacary. [Inventory and valuation amounting to 17*l.* 17*s.*]

1625, July 15. Deptford.—Sir William Russell to Sir John Coke, one of the Masters of Requests.

By reason of one of my servants suddenly falling sick I am forced to remove with my wife and family for Cambridgeshire. I entreat that you will speak to my Lord Duke that these monies due by Privy Seals over and above my undertaking may be paid me out of the marriage money which amounts unto about 10,000*l.* My Lord Treasurer's answer was that unless my Lord Duke sent him a warrant under the King's hand he could not dispose now of that money. I am already too deeply engaged, I pray help me with your good word. If I can get fairly off this time I shall be well advised hereafter how I come in. I do owe Sir Robert Pye 3,000*l.* which he hath friendly lent me. By reason of this step I cannot make good my word.

1625, July 18. Aboard the *Vanguard* in Stokes Bay.—Captain J. Penington to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests, and principal Commissioner for the Royal Navy.

I have even now received order from my Lord Duke's Grace to go away for Dieppe and to carry the rest of the ships along with me, but they will not stir, for here is a great uproar among them all, so I am resolved presently to go without them. I have orders from my Lord Conway in His Majesty's name to deliver over the sole command of this His Majesty's ship and the rest to His Most Christian Majesty and he to put so many of his own nation in as he will and to do what he will with them. I humbly entreat your favour that you will be a means I may be called home and some other put in that they are not distasted with, that some speedy course may be taken for my relief in this particular which I may not endure.

1625, July 18. Poplar.—Mr. William Burrell to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Masters of Requests and Commissioner for His Majesty's Navy.

Concerning the estimate for the five ships that carry the horses and Sir Edward Cecil's provisions. Sir W. Russell is out of town, I will confer with Mr. Lieutenant (Sir A. Apsley) and Sir J. Wolstenholme. Because the times are dangerous for killing of victuals, I am in hand with the owners to victual their own ships. If they undertake it they will all be ready by the end of next week.

1625, July 20. Portsmouth Dock.—Matthew Brooke to Sir John Coke, Master of the Court of Requests, and a Commissioner for His Majesty's Royal Navy at his house or elsewhere.

I did once presume in your parlour to desire your favour to the Duke's Grace that if wars did come I might have the collecting of his tenths in this place. An English man of war commissioned out of the Admiralty Court for restitution of goods by the Dunkirks taken from His Majesty's subjects of England has taken a Scotch ship richly laden with lawns, cambrics, lace, copper and divers other commodities bound for Spain which goods I think will prove prize. The "Mary Rose" is come into our harbour.

Coke MSS.

1625, July 21. Poplar.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke.

Recommends Orrange, a teacher of mathematics to seamen, to be appointed a master's mate.

1625, July 26. Austin Friars.—Sir William St. Leger to Sir John Coke, knight, one of the Masters of the Requests to His Majesty.

General Cecil desires you will take the pains to be at Woking the 27th of this present, for such order he hath received from my Lord Conway to meet His Grace there.

1625, July 27. Richmond.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir John Coke at Tottenham.

Asks for the Privy Seal for Sir W. St. Leger, that the warrant may be despatched.

1625, August 1. Plymouth.—Captain John Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Master of Requests and one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy at Court or elsewhere.

The *Rainbow* sheathed 2 or 3 streaks under water. 40 tuns of stinking beer supplied. W^m^ Crow the Chirurgeon run away. The Turks busy on the west. Sir Francis Steuart hath been to scour the coast.

1625, August 1.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke.

5 ships to be ready in a fortnight. Estimate of 9 ships and 3 pinnaces which may be ready by the end of October. To build new small ships.

(1625, August 4.) Sir John Coke to Lord Brooke.

No servant of yours can be more sorry for your indisposition than I am, nor more glad that by your good usage you find some contentment. And I am assured that by your absence from hence you can sustain no loss. For I hear not of any meeting with the states, nor of any business of importance to give you entertainment to your mind. In Parliament before my coming there was much exception taken against a pardon granted to a Jesuit at Exeter, wherein the Lord Conway and the Lord Keeper were taxed; and the King himself escaped not exception for granting it the next day after he had engaged his word to the House for their suppression. No less earnestness hath been used against Dr. Onian who being under the censure of the House yet pressed to preach before them at the Fast which they would not permit, and against Dr. Montague whose absence is excused only by his sickness. And this is all I know of the proceedings in the Houses whither I came but on Tuesday; and that night had my instructions to deliver the present state of affairs to the nether House, which on Wednesday night was changed and left doubtful whether the Lord Conway or I should relate to it both Houses in the presence of the King, and this morning even in the Hall [? Christ Church Hall] where we met the counsel varied again, and the Lord Conway was required to say something and I to present the rest, so as a greater charge with so little warning and many changes could hardly have been laid upon so weak shoulders. And I give God hearty thanks that it is passed over (as I hope) without shame. The first intention was a bare narration of the progress of businesses since the relation made to both Houses by the Lord Duke, and after a short intimation of the importance of the services in hand, and the impossibility to bear the charge without their assistance, to leave it to their judgment whether they would now proceed to a resolution or adjourn till winter in regard of the sickness. But the resolution upon the present, which the King himself delivered to me in his chair was to show the importance of the Fleet, and that it could not proceed without a present supply by money or credit, which is the business which now possesseth and troubleth the whole

House: and tomorrow morning is appointed to begin to debate it. The King himself first delivered his mind effectually and clearly to this end, and I presume that will be of more force to sway our resolution than anything that could be said by any of his servants. The envy that I bear is that it hath not been known nor is agreeable to the orders of the House (as some think) that a nether house man was ever employed to deliver the King's pleasure to both Houses of Parliament, which came to pass at this time only by reason of the sudden change of counsel which gave not time to any other to be instructed for a speech of near an hour long. For my part I neither had ambition nor thought of speaking in that place. The King since dinner is gone to meet the Queen and the Lord Duke with him. I spake with the Gentleman Usher, Mr. Harris, about your Lordship's lodging, and he telleth me he hath reserved one for you within the Court which I have sent Mr. Westcote to see that he may make his choice of the [best?]. When further occasion is offered I will give your Honour a further account. And in the meantime praying for your health and happiness do rest your Lordship's in all humble service.

[This letter has a good seal of six quarterings.]

1625, August 5. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley to Sir John Coke, knight, principal Master of Requests to His Majesty at Court.

I received a letter from you when the King was at Rieott (Reigate?). Of the 5 ships the greatest is not fitted any way. There cometh so many passengers by warrant from the Lord Marshal, as the victuals of these ships small company will not suffice them to Plymouth. I have written unto Sir Robert Pye for any thing that is to be done here to expedite the service Sir John Worsnam (Wolstenholme) and myself doth instantly perform. I pray God preserve your health and protect us here in this most lamentable and fearful time of infection, which cannot but increase, for without order, fear, or restraints the infected and the sound ordinarily come together and go to church with them, as if they had no plague at all.

1625, August 6. Billesley.—Sir Robert Lee to Sir John Coke, kn^{t}, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty, give this at Oxford or elsewhere.

I desire my sister (Sir John Coke's second wife) send my nephews Jarrett and William Gore (the sons of her first marriage) hither as soon as she pleases, and that you would give directions that your son, who is at Cambridge with them, do also accompany them, who, I promise you, shall be as welcome to me as they. They need lie but one night by the way. Their ready way is by Northampton and from thence to Stratford-upon-Avon. I, together with my wife, son Jenkenson, and daughter and the rest here, commend our best loves and service to yourself, my sister, my cousin Ellwes, with your company at Tottenham. God keep you and us free in this time of visitation.

1625, August 10. On board the *Lion* at Plymouth.—Sir Francis Steuart to Sir John Coke, knight, Master of Requests to His Majesty and one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy.

The *Lion* grew upon a sudden so leaky as she made three feet and six inches water in hold. There are divers complaints here, viz., want of chirurgeons, bread rooms not capable of a third part of that sort of provision, want of clothes, and vinegar to wash our ship between decks, a great cause, I fear me, of our men's late falling sick in round numbers, and I may not forget rotten bread and stinking beer that was taken in at London. Remember my humble service to my noble father, my Lord

COKE MSS.

Brooke, and to my good friend Mr. Nicholas, Secretary to the Duke his Grace of Buckingham.

1625, August 16.—Thomas Hampson, E. Bennett, and William King, from Ennisboffin, to Mr. Thomas Withercll, Mr. John La Mott, or Mr. Robert Oxwick, merchants in London.

120 tons of wines staved, casks made prize for firewood. 54 bags of almonds and a hogshead of argoll we have laden on a bark bound for London. We are ready to set sail, a ship in sight.

1625, August 22. Beaulieu.—Edward Nicholas to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty at Tottenham. E. Conway.

For His Majesty's special affairs. Beaulieu 10½ a.m., Southampton 2, Winchester 3, Basingstoke , Staines 10 in the morning, Charing Cross at past 1 in the afternoon.

You shall here enclosed receive a letter from Sir Francis Steuart, which coming in a packet of my Lords was by the King (in my Lord's absence) broken up as well as my Lords and the last night sent by His Majesty to me. My Lord Conway willed me to desire you to take some course for supply of those wants which are mentioned by Sir Francis Steuart. If you think fit that a Commission should be sent by my Lord for the surveying and examining the provisions of the fleet, I pray you oblige me to send a draft of the Commisssion and the names of such as you conceive to be fit Commissioners in such a business. Mr. Bagg writes me that he believeth the defects in the provisions are not full so great as the captain and seamen make them. The Lords of the Council are all at Southampton and do remain (as it is thought) this se'nnight. The "Ann Royal" and about 34 other ships of the fleet went from Portsmouth towards Plymouth Friday last. Sir F. Steuart sends under Captain Burleigh's hand that his beer casks fly in pieces in such quantity as that they pump sheer beer.

[Endorsed with Sir John Coke's reply to the Duke of Buckingham.]

Doubtfulness of Sir Francis Steuart's complaint. Your Grace may be pleased, for the prevention of clamour and danger to the fleet, to give commission to your Lieutenant and some principal commanders to survey the victuals in every ship. I have pressed Mr. Lieutenant to go himself to Plymouth. It will much advance the service that he sent a sufficient deputy along the voyage; for without a victualler the army cannot march nor any supplies be orderly sent from the shore aboard the ships, nor any victuals that may be taken from the enemy be orderly disposed. This was done in all former voyages, in some of which both himself and Sir Marmaduke Darrell went in person. Your Grace gave monies and directions for the present supply of carriages for the castles near the Downs. Decayed state of Harwich, which 2 or 3 Dunkirkers may burn and go on to Ipswich and first burn 50 or 60 Newcastle ships which ride there (at Harwich).]

1625, August 22. Broxbourne.—Sir Edmund Lucy to Sir John Coke, knight.

My house at Punsbourne is let to Sir Peter Rigemortes and his lady and the fair Mrs. Bruce to live in during the time of this great and dangerous visitation of London, but if I had heard from you, there is neither lord nor lady should have had it before yourself. Sir Richard Lucy commands his kind love to you.

1625, August 25. Chatham.—Josua Downynge to William Burrell, Esquire, one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy at Poplar.

Recommends boatswains for the *Merhoneur* and *Wastspite*.

1625, August 31.—Sir John Wolstenholme and Mr. W. Burrell to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests.

Infection among seafaring men in the river, no pressing of sailors here. In Tilbury Hope mariners should be pressed in ships returning home. We have agreed that in two merchant ships the men shall be victualled at 9*d.* per diem, money must be paid before they will order provisions. Daily increasing rumours of preparation of shipping and soldiers by Marquis Spinola at Dunkirk. Our coast and the river of Thames are unguarded. Ten ships of the fleet should be stayed to guard the river, and should ride at anchor with their sails at yards, ordnance mounted, &c. Sir R. Bingley dangerously ill, another captain should be appointed for the Reformation. The state of the city for defence should be considered during this great mortality.

1625, September 2. Portsmouth.—Captain Edward Giles to Sir John Coke.

Has been ordered by the Duke to take the Scottish ship at Portsmouth into his charge. The *Great Neptune* to be supplied with anchors and cables when come into the Downs.

1625, September 2. Groton.—Emm[ll] Downing to Sir John Coke.

I understand from Mr. George Verney that the King's letter to place Mr. Mayart in Judge Lother's office in Ireland rests in your custody until 400 pounds shall be deposited in your hands for it. I gave Mr. Verney a bond to pay him 400*l.* within one month after Mr. Mayart should be settled in the place. The sickness hath prevented me from coming to London.

1625, September 3. London.—Sir John Wolstenholme to Sir John Coke, Knight.

Undertaketh for sufficiency of the masters of the *Hector* and the *John Bonadventure* to be captains of their ships. 200*l.* imprest to them to victual their ships.

1625, September 5. Newport, Isle of Wight.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of the Requests unto His Majesty at his house at Tottenham. [Received at Plymouth.]

Is now in the Isle of Wight at the entreaty of my Lord Conway from Ragley, for the despatch of his business. Encloses Sir Edward Fisher's letter, and will send his further resolutions about the land. The King going to Plymouth. The enemy at Dunkirk may make an attempt against the coast in the absence of the fleet. The trained bands to be ordered for defence there. The new ambassadors from France and Sweden at Southampton. Mr. Secretary Morton not like to live. Humble service to my Lady Coke and all hers and yours.

1625, September 7. Kingsbury.—Sir Thomas Coventrye to Sir John Coke, Knight, Master of Requests, at his house at Tottenham.

Understanding by Richard Willis that you concur with me touching the form of the new commission required for letters of marque, I send you my letters to my Lord Admiral with the draft of the commission, to be returned that I may see it amended according to your opinion. Hoping that now you live no further from hence some good occasion or other may draw you hither, where I shall be glad to see you.

1625, September 8. Chatham.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke.

Inexperienced strangers preferred to be boatswains. Pilotage in his bills is according to warrant.

1625, September 9.—Report to Lord Lieutenant of Kent from Deputy Lieutenants as to the defence of the coast against invasion. Sir Thomas

COKE MSS.

Hales, Sir Dudley Digges, and Thomas Smyth are taking care of service of beacons and watch. Sir Thomas Walsingham, Sir Percival Hart, and Sir Francis Barnham to be ready to march to Chatham Downs. The town of Sandwich is fit to fall upon, and of that natural situation that in few hours soldiers hands may cut through the neck of marsh that will make it defensible and in few days a strong Low Country seat and seaport. The country from Dover towards Rye of such fastness by reason of woods and marsh and ill ways that an enemy is not like to land. The bordering companies of Sir John Honeywood and Mr. Edward Scott with the marsh bands to be always ready to defend there. The light of Dungeness should not be kept light. The forces of the Lathe of St. Augustine, now 7 companies, Sir William Monings (?), Sir James Oxenden, Sir Thomas Wilford, Sir Roger Nevison (lately dead), Sir James Hales, Sir Christopher Hartslett and Sir John Wyld, in all containing 900. The City band of Canterbury 300. On the right hand we have appointed Sir Timothy Thornell his troop of horse, and Sir John Honywood his foot of 150 men, Mr. Scott's company of 150, Mr. Smyth's of 150, Sir Robert Darrell's of 150, and Sir Thomas Roberts of 200 to defend that side. There remains Sir Nicholas Tufton's company of 300, Sir Richard Sondes his of 300, and Sir Thomas Culpepper's of 200 with the troop of light horse late Sir Humphrey Tufton's to defend the north coast. We that are eight deputies know not well how to appoint 4 or 5 of ourselves to command.

Signed at Sittingbourne by Thomas Walsingham.
Nicolas Tufton.
Percyvall Harte.
Dudley Digges.
Edward Hales.
Richard Sondes.
Francis Barnham.
Thos. Smythe.

1625, September 13. Southampton.—Sir James Ley, Lord Treasurer, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries to His Majesty at Salisbury or Plymouth.

I received your letter from my Lord Duke of Buckingham which I send you here inclosed, and I pray you that you would draw letters out of such particulars of your own letter as you shall think fit to be sent to the Lords at Plymouth, which if they shall approve of and sign, I shall be very ready to join with them in it, being matters of so great consequence for the defence and safety of the Kingdom.

1625, September 17. Trusley.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Report that Sir John Coke is appointed to Sir Albert Morton's place. Recommends Mr. Fulwood for employment.

1625, September 18.—, Valentine Carey, Bishop of Exeter, to the Lord Bishop of London, Almoner to His Majesty, at Plymouth.

I hold it better to forbear coming (to wait on his Majesty) in regard that this last week hath been a time of much mortality here: the noise whereof being bruited abroad must needs make all those that come from hence to be suspected and feared.

1625, September 19. Edward Hales to Dudley Digges. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke: "Lieutenants Deputies of Kent to the Lord Duke."

As we wrote unto your Lordship in our last general letter we have now visited and surveyed all the coast of East Kent between Dover and Reculver together with Sir Nicholas Tufton, Mr. Smyth, and the Lieu-

tenant of Dover Castle . . . Particular account of weak places, and of forts and other defences.

1625, Sept. 20. A draft by Sir John Coke.

"A proclamation to be made by Mr. Mayor of Plymouth with sound of drum" (to restrain access of strangers from infected places.)

Whereas it hath pleased his most excellent Majesty in his own royal person to repair to this town with his Lords and others of quality, and also to appoint his whole fleet with the Lord General and other commanders thereof to make their rendezvous here, where by God's special and extraordinary providence they have hitherto been preserved in health in these times of so general contagion. Now, that by the neglect of due care this great blessing may not be taken from this place, His Majesty's royal pleasure is, and he doth straitly command and charge all persons whatsoever who have lately resided, sojourned, or made abode in any place infected with the plague, and particularly in or about Exeter, that they forbear to repair to the town of Plymouth or places adjoining, or to any other place where his Majesty shall remain, or within ten miles, during his Majesty's abode here, or during the continuance of his navy or army in this place.

1625, September 24. Notes by Sir John Coke (Secretary of State).

Ordered by His Majesty and the Council at Plymouth,

To treat with the East India merchants to provide victuals for 1,250 mariners and 3,000 soldiers for 6 months for which they shall have assurance of payment out of the later subsidy.

To treat with the Merchant Adventurers for a like proportion. With the Turkey Company for the like. The Eastland Company the like.

To cause Burrell and Pett to bring their models to His Majesty to Windsor and to set down their reasons in writing for and against gallies (galleries ?).

The Lord Chamberlain to cause order to be taken in Cornwall for the kind usage of the French refugees with Mr. Sonbise. And to take order with the Duke for monies to be left to defray them for a month after 2*s.* 2*d.* per man. By the end of that month return expected out of France and thereupon further order to be taken. To forbid painting, carving, and high building in the King's ships.

1625, September 24.—Memorial to the Right Honourable the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy from Magistrates of the Rape of Chichester against the inhabitants being warned to carry timber from Apsley Wood to Pulborough in the Rape of Bramber.

Signed Ran. Nevill, Willm. Forde, R. Lewkenor, N. Jordan, E. Bowyer, Thos. Gray, Richard Stiggins, R. Hawe.

1625, Thursday, September 25. London.—William Kiste to Mr. James, Secretary to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to the King's Majesty.

Thomas Walker, Alderman of the City of Exeter worth 70,000*l.* John Muddiford of the same worth 30,000*l.* Henry Rolls, Esquire, heir and executor of Sir Henry Rolls, Knight, lately deceased near Torrington in Devon, worth 100,000*l.* at least. These are the greatest men of wealth I know for lending his Majesty money. Letters to my house at Windslade in Clist St. George about a mile from Topsham. Sir James Bagg would have a commission for a prize. I pray remember your master to call for the examination of witnesses taken before Sir Francis Steuart and the rest of the Commissioners, for it is the ground and strength of the commission granted to discharge my Lord and Master the Lord

Coke MSS.

High Admiral. If Mr. Nicholas, my Lord Duke's Secretary, hath any business to send to me, I pray direct him where to write. The sessions for the Admiralty is the cause of my sudden departure from the Court.

1625, September 25. Trinity College, Cambridge.—Dr. Leonard Mawe to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State.

The place which I hold in Trinity College makes me presume to congratulate your Honour on your late preferment. Being with many others truly glad that those virtues and abilities which have a long time approved themselves in their lower motions are now set upon an ampler theatre and placed in a higher sphere to shine forth and give light to men, some beams whereof I doubt not but will refleet upon your old nurse whose milk you have so happily drawn and concocted. A Fellow of our College, Mr. Hardwick, a Bachelor of Divinity, makes request you will receive him for your Chaplain in your house.

1625, September 26. London.—Sir J. Wolstenholme and W. Burrell, Commissioners for the Navy to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State at Court.

The carriages with muskets and other furniture for the castles in the Downs and the ships at Dover have been in readiness these 14 days, but the artificers refuse to deliver them without present payment. May we engage with them that it shall be paid within one month? Two of the merchants ships against Dunkirk are gone down out of the river of Thames, but for the other two for want of money we can do nothing. For the King's ships, the *Adventure*, the *Star*, and the *Charles* are in Tilbury Hope, the *Guardland* and the *Moon* at Gillingham, and the *Nonsuch* we hope to have there this week. Place of housekeeper at Chatham Hill vacant. It is claimed by one who keeps a tap house. Goodman Eason should have the Lord Admiral's warrant to prevent the house being pestered with many persons and their families. Officers of the *Vanguard* unpaid. Mr. Edisbury dare not pay them more than the King's allowance. We hope to abate something of the rates that have been paid by the merchants.

1625, September 27. Richmond.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State at Court.

As I have lost a very worthy friend so it hath pleased God to raise me up another of you, and therefore I wish you much joy and more than your predecessor. I have a request to give in his behalf that is dead. First His Majesty promised the repayment of 3,000*l.* Mr. Secretary [Sir Albert Morton] paid my Lord of Baltimore. A warrant must be made to my Lord Treasurer to give a warrant to Mr. Attorney to send for Sir Arthur Ingram to perform this payment to His Majesty and from His Majesty to Mr. Burlamachi for that use which my Lady Morton desires. Other business Mr. Griffin hath for Mr. Secretary as his ordinary entertainment as he was Ambassador. I shall also entreat you to accept of his chamber keeper which you will thank me for. He was his best servant. For myself I do presume upon the respect I have ever found, and if you find cause I pray you continue and desire my Lord Duke to keep order, which I fear my great suitor doth now intend to fish in troubled waters and will disorder all with himself and his young man. I know who must suffer therein and therefore in time prevention may be used.

1625, September 29. Wilton.—Gilbert Thacker, to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to his Majesty.

These letters I convey by Sir H. Mervyn's man beseeching the Almighty to grant you a safe return and long to enjoy that blessing and honour which it hath pleased Him to confer on you. My good lady and all your family at Tottenham are in good health.

1625, September 30. The fort of Pendennis.—J. Bonython to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary unto his Majesty, at Plymouth.

Gives an account of Monsieur Sebesoes (Soubise) fleet, now in the harbour 10 ships, their tonnage, their ordnance small and ammunition much spent. They have sold some things for their relief as 2 pieces of ordnance and 3 barrels of powder, likewise wine, cordage, and sails. Their stay is only for a wind and some bread. Arrival at St. Ives of one of the Dutch fleet of Baye with 200 men in her.

1625, September 29. Topsham.—Richard Langford to Sir James Bagg, Knight, in Plymouth.

This day came into this harbour a ship of our town from Lisbon which went there to deal in merchandizing, but they did send them away, and did say they came as spies, and that our fleet was looked for there every day. They have 60 sails at anchor there in readiness, whereof are 15 of them betwixt the North Cape and the Burlings to give advice of any fleet. Remember me to my Lord Duke concerning my letter of marque, for I go on in my business which will cost me a great deal of money.

Navy paper, 1625, September ult. Endorsed: "Commissioners Certificate that there is no cause to stay the *Fortune* of London whereon she was released by Mr. Secretary Coke according to order from my Lords 5o 8bris 1625."

May it please your Grace * * *

Plymouth, the last of September 1625. Thomas Ceeley. Tho. Fownes. Nicholas Sherwill.

Ra. Byrd, Notary and Examiner.

(1625, September —.) Joan Lady Coke to Sir John Coke.

[She was 2nd wife of Sir John Coke, Widow of Alderman Gore, born Joan Lee.]

Your kind letter I have received, whereby I perceive your long and dangerous journey, but I praise God who hath preserved you and given you health and happy success in all your proceedings; to Him be all glory and honour. It is no small comfort to me, sweet husband, to hear of your good health, and to hear how God hath protected the ships and provided for all their necessities, and my prayers shall not be slack for your health and happy return which I am glad to hear shall be so soon. My son Elways came home the Monday after you went, and he hath had one fit of the ague, but not great. All the rest of our children are in good health, I thank God, and the maids that were sick are about the house. Our town is very clear, and all our friends in good health and remember their services unto you, Mr. Fish, Mr. Latimore, Mr. Aldred, my son Elways and daughters. I doubt not but you hear how the sickness decreaseth. God be thanked. I have sent you three letters which was left here. Thus, desiring to be present in your heart though absent in body, I rest your ever loving wife.

1625, September.—Very rough draft by Sir John Coke of his letter to the Duke of Buckingham, as to the ships in the river in preparation for sea, making masters of merchant ships engaged by the King captains. The absence of authority from the city from fear of infection. Precautions to be taken against invasion by forces of the Archduchess, Spinola, and Gondomar.

Coke MSS.

1625, October 6. Plymouth.—Sir J. Coke to Sir Edward Giles. (Copy.)

After the Lord General and the Lord Marshal were the one returned to Court and the other put to sea, your letter to the Lord Marshal came to my hands concerning the relief and discharging of soldiers left behind. I have taken this order, as well out of my duty and zeal to his Majesty's honour and service, as out of my respect to the countries which have showed so great forwardness therein and out of pity and commiseration of the poor distressed creatures which ought not to be neglected.

1625, October 6.—Copy of Sir J. Coke's advice to the Justices concerning the discharge of soldiers which the army hath left behind.

To my honourable friends the Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of the Peace of the county of Devon.

1625, October 6. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke—"Copy of my letter to Mr. Waltham of Kenn, for Monsieur Soubise's entertainment, from Plymouth."

The misfortune of Monsieur Soubise, a great man of France of our religion and near allied to his Majesty, hath forced him with the remains of his fleet to seek succour in our ports. He is taking his journey towards Mr. Paulet's at Hinton, where he sojourneth for a time. The Mayor of Totnes provideth for his entertainment one night, and your house lying directly in his way if you please to give him his first night's lodging you shall do suitably to this country's hospitality, and shall also show an acceptable respect to his Majesty's near kinsman, and express your good affection to the cause for which this noble man suffereth.

1625, October 8. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke—"Copy of a letter to the Lord Duke of Buckingham.

The fleet has put out from Plymouth with a fair wind. Only the *Lion* by a fatal accident is left, she struck on her own anchor. She must be carried to Chatham to be repaired in dry dock. The Earls of Essex and Denbigh, the Lords Cromwell and Delaware at Falmouth attend the Admiral. The French King's rear Admiral is put into Falmouth. I have advised the Captain of Pendennis to keep them there embargoed till his Majesty may have notice and to keep the ships of Monsieur Soubise in protection. What further order I have taken to send away the prizes, and to satisfy the country who complained very much of the numbers of the soldiers sick and whole that still be upon them, I shall give account when I wait upon you at Court.

1625. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Captain Love's Instructions for the Fleet."

The Admirals and Officers are to speak with me twice a day, morning and evening, to receive my directions and commands which the rest of the ships are duly to perform. If I be ahead I will stay for them, if to leeward, I will bear up to them. If foul weather should happen you are not to come too near me or any other ship to hazard any danger at all. And when I have hailed you you are to fall astern that the rest of the ships in like manner may come up to receive my commands. You shall every night fall astern of me and the Admirals of your several squadrons unto the places assigned unto you and follow their lights, receiving instructions from me or them in the morning what course to hold. And if you shall at any time be separated from the fleet by foul weather, chace, or otherwise you shall shape your course for the southward cape upon the coast of Spain, in the latitude of 37, one of the places of rendezvous. If you miss me there then sail directly for the bay of Cales (Cadiz) or St. Lucar, which is the other place

assigned for rendezvous. These two Articles are drawn out till the rest can be furnished to give notice of the rendezvous if they should lose company. THO. LOVE.

1625, October 12.—"The attestation of Thomas Nelme," taken at Plymouth respecting the ship *St. George*, employed at Genoa by Fr. Spinola, and detained at Naples.

1625, October 12. Warwick.—Fulke Grevyl, Lord Brooke, to Sir John Coke.

From my Lord of Buckingham I received a letter dated at Southampton to let me know you were advanced to this place. The expectation of your preferment in the world is great, your powers by nature and education I think as equal as any man's living for that place. Counsel I cannot give you other than not to change the many years acquaintance with yourself for any sudden or tempting liberties of a brave undertaking court. With my noble cousin the Lord Conway grow together, you have one root and the world is large enough for two. I ask you how this change of wounding our own church with our own weapons stole in since the first instructions which so providently restrained that French desired liberty. Again why this fleet hath been so long suspended in this first undertaking of ours when good success against stirring adversaries commonly follows the preventing of expectation. At Coventry they say the island of Cecill is your rendezvous. God bless the work and my Lord Duke's journeys both into France and the Low Countries because the world will discover in it how bravely he takes upon him the hazard of being a public author of this great revolution. My health hath been very casual, and this sudden and solitary retreat more heavy at the first than I do now begin to find it.

1625, October 17.—Sir James Bagg to Mr. Secretary Coke.

The waters impeached my trust by overflowing their banks and destroying the Chudleigh and Newton Bushel bridges. The *Lion* unrigged. The fleet of prizes mostly ready and stay for a wind. Mr. Lieutenant (Sir A. Apsley), Sir Henry Palmer, and Mr. Marsh are diligent and earnest to despatch away for they cry out upon the scent of this town. Upon Saturday the Admiral set sail from Plymouth and my Lord of Essex happily met the fleet. They are now if their course lie that way as high as Cales (Cadiz) God for His glory give them victory. The *Matthew* and the *William* two of the colliers in which there are 284 soldiers have indiscreetly lost the fleet and are now at Falmouth. They gave chase to two Hamburgers which put into Falmouth, and there the Captains Roskimmer and White with one Udal imprest from them, 600 pieces of eight, and for their pass and discharge gave them the one, a copy of which I enclose, how senseless it is you will judge. I think they now stand in the state of pirates. If your Honour think fit to stay those two ill captains, Ryder and Draper will be serviceable to this action. They are men of ancient experience and staid in their ways. For the Hamburgers as most of their goods were laden at Port a Port (Oporto) by Portuguese, so it will appear to belong to them or Jews at Hamburg which I will endeavour to make appear. My officers have their sails, and my trusty brother, Mr. Francis Trelawney, and Mr. Bird will ride thither and shut up their holds. I will send them to Plymouth and with the fleet to London. There is one Mr. John Trefusis, a Justice of Peace in Cornwall, a near neighbour to Falmouth Harbour, who hath received some chests and trunks ashore out of one of the Hamburgers. I have given Trelawney and Bird full power by search to possess themselves of what they find. I will blanch

Coke MSS.

no fault of any one that by his authority in the country shall endeavour to prejudice His Majesty. In the erecting of the post or packet between Plymouth and Falmouth your Honour will do his Majesty good service. Nominates persons for stages to Looe, St. Austell, Truro and Penryn. I beseech you to mind Mr. Nicholas of my warrant for the tenths because his way is to love the just servants of my master.

1625, October 17. Plymouth.—Sir Allen Apsley, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, to Sir John Coke, Knight, a prineipal Secretary of State to His Majesty at Court or elsewhere.

Sir John Ogle is as understanding, worthy, and deserving a gent as any of his rank and quality in His Majesty's three kingdoms. 12 of the fleet of prize ships already under the island, the rest to-morrow. The wind hitherunto, thanks be to God, fair for Spain. Roskimmer and White (formerly a pirate) have for aught appears (going out with the fleet from Plymouth) wilfully lost the fleet to turn pirates, and have begun already in robbing two Hamburgers.

1625, October 17. Chatham.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke.

Information needed in appointment of officers. Wishes for the place of surveyor.

1625, October 18. Salisbury.—Secretary Sir John Coke to Lord Brooke at Warwick Castle.

Being sent for to wait upon His Majesty at Plymouth and there obtaining the honour of his service in Sir Albert Morton's place, I presently by letters gave your Honour an account of this change. I stayed at Plymouth till Wednesday last, and then came hither to Salisbury on Saturday. The fleet set sail out of the Sound the 1st of October, and was by contrary wind driven back the next day, and set sail again on the 8th, and as we hope are before this on the enemies coast. When the Duke came away the 4th of October I was left behind both to see the ships gone and to take order for the sending about to London of 20 prizes. Sir Henry Palmer at his coming into the Downs is to keep the Narrow Seas as Admiral. Since my coming to Court I find the Lord Keeper upon the point of leaving his place and returning to his studies in his proper diocese. His successor is designed the worthy Attorney. The Lord Duke is gone for the Low Countries, but is not yet embarked. The King of France besieges Rochelle by sea, but by land leaves it open. On Monday next the Court removeth towards Windsor and then to Hampton Court if the sickness shall abate. We are full of hope that God beginneth to stay his hand, because now in London the tenth person dieth not of those that are sick, and generally the plague seems changed into an ague. The term is kept at Reading, as the proclamation will tell you.

1625, October 20. Plymouth.—Sir Allen Apsley and Sir Henry Palmer to Sir J. Coke.

Stating how they have discharged the business of fitting the prizes (amongst which are the *Star* and the *Hawk* of Schiedam) for sea.

1625, October 21. Cowes.—Captain Anthony Ersfield and Matthew Brooke to Sir John Coke, Secretary to His Majesty.

The *Bloom Pott* of Rotterdam may meet the fleet to be under the convoy of the *Assurance* with the rest, or may be convoyed by the *Great Neptune*, Captain Gyles, now at Stokes Bay and bound up for the Downs.

1625, October 22. Chatham.—Josua Downynge to Mr. Burrell, one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy in Poplar.

Good guard to be kept in the River (Medway) and at Upnor. 12 sail of the Dunkirk ships be gotten to sea. That road should be spoiled by burning and sinking vessels therein.

1625, October 22. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

The Lieutenant (Sir A. Apsley) and Sir H. Palmer were yesterday morning aboard and are this morning blest with a good wind. Beef shall be dry salted, though it may not be for so long a time as to pickle it. I doubt the sufficiency of the coopers for the preparing casks for pickle. Of the fleet I can say nothing. I lay all the ports for news, and at my charge will have it posted to me, and shall not give it one minute's delay until I send it to your hands. Mr. Rockwell had carefully chested his fish for your Honour. I pray it like you. In your Honour's chest of writing is a book of mine, which contains the receipts of divers men for money received of me.

1625, October 22. Poplar.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty and one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

There are two ships at Gravesend (*Alathea* and *William and John*) which were first taken by us to serve the King, being bound to Ireland for pilchers (pilehards?) and from there into the Straits. They show 20 pieces of ordnance apiece. Two ships cannot be fitted into the Downs with that expedition required if we take not these ships. I desire not to be known to give your Honour knowledge of them, because I shall be hardly thought of by their masters and owners and challenged by Sir J. Wolstenholme. Necessary that all the ships in the Downs were hastened to the westwards to meet the prizes that are coming about with a weak guard. Land carriage of the timber in Sussex at a stand.

1625, October 23. Edmonton.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty and of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council. (*See* October 26.)

Mr. Styles is doubtful whether Sir Morris Abbott be at Woodford or Croydon, but confident the Governor will attend you to-morrow in the afternoon. I enclose my letter to the Earl of Northampton. It is reported here the new Lord Keeper went hence on Wednesday, and this day receives the seals. Since you pleased to motion it I find it so sorting to my disposition and suitable to my former condition (the Presidentship of Wales being in a low remote degree a resemblance and epitome of the Chancellorship of England) that it would fully satisfy my expectation and ambition; neither have I fear of failing but in being too late.

1625, October 24. The Downs.—Sir Allen Apsley and Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State and one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

We have brought the prizes from Plymouth. We only stay for pilots. For the prize at Portsmouth we sent in a ship. One of those of Schiedam proved leaky. Captain Herbert's ship is commanded presently hence. We take the *Entrance* for our guard as far as there may be danger of an enemy. The Dunkirkers being gotten free, we must expect all desperate attempts. (Added by Sir A. Apsley) I have ordered that Sir John Wolstenholme may view all the rooms in the Tower, for I conceive it will require many to stow the goods of the hulks of 18 ships.

1625, October 24.—Sir John Coke, Sir John Wolstenholme, Francis Goston, and William Burrell, Commissioners of the Navy, to Sir George

Moore, Sir Francis Studwell, and Sir Thomas Bludder, knights, Justices of the Peace in the County of Surrey or to any of them.

We understand that delay is made of land carriage of His Majesty's timber and plank at Dorking and other places in Surrey by reason of your denial to levy the carriages upon the country according as is usual in other shires (Kent, Essex, Hampshire). When it was left to the Surveyor complaints were often made of partiality and corruption. We pray you to take order for the carriage to the water side at Kingston. It is an especial service for the King and kingdom, being for the building of 4 ships of war. We may be forced to acquaint the Lords where we find the let.

1625, October 25.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

The copy of my letters of the 17th and 22nd of October sent unto your Honour from Plymouth.

1625, October 26.—Minute of a letter (of Sir John Coke) to the New Lord Keeper (Coventry) for Mr. Alured. He is religious honest and learned, writes a good hand, was secretary to the Lord Eure while he lived President of Wales, in a word he is a man upon whose faith and ability you may safely rely, if your Lordship shall be pleased to accept him as one of your secretaries. He hath a situation in the Marches of Wales.

1625, October 27. His house at Fulham.—Sir Thomas Button to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at Tottenham.

My own afflictions the greatest that may be, want of health, want of means, and heavy adversaries. This evening being in my fit came a letter from Mr. Nicholas, dated at Plymouth the 6th, and with it a letter from yourself to your noble lady. I write somewhat in answer of those heavy complaints which Mr. Nicholas writes are made against my ship and Captain Harris's for their lying in harbour continually. I am here tied by command and necessity of not receiving my own any time since our return from Algiers. This bearer hath been my servant in the soliciting the despatch of this and my last ship any time this eight years. 28 years that I have served His Majesty and His predecessors I never did dishonest nor base act. Neither of the moneys procured order for by your Honour, my entertainment in the office of the Navy, my pension for my more than miserable voyage to the North-west (which is not the least cause of my present languishings), my fee in Ireland nor any other dues to me from His Majesty that I can receive one penny of to relieve me, my wife and seven children. Why this course should be held to me ward I know not but for my sins to my Maker, from whom I acknowledge on the knees of my heart I have deserved much more, but from His Majesty or the State I do most confidently say I have not deserved it. If please you to enlarge your power so far as to be a mean that I may have some end of that which you have nobly begun.

1625, October 30.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

Right Honourable, I am moved by my Lord D'Eyncourt to whom I am very much bounden so as I may not deny him (especially in so reasonable a request as this) to commend his cause unto your best furtherance. The matter is thus :—Old Sir Francis Leake, his father, now growing feeble and weak and not likely to continue long, his lady, stepmother to my Lord D'Eyncourt against all Christian charity will not suffer my Lord nor any of his children to come to him either to do their duties or receive his blessing, but shuts the gates against them to their great dis-

comfort and prejudice. This unconscionable dealing of the mother-in-law hath formerly been complained on to our late Sovereign King James, who was graciously pleased (for redress thereof) to grant his warrant, which this bearer will shew unto you. And my Lord's suit is that according to this former precedent you would procure him another from His Majesty, yet in respect that he well knoweth that his mother-in-law is now so powerful over his father's weakness that she can make the old knight to do what she pleases, his desire is that the clause in the King's warrant concerning the father's allowance may be left out of this, if possibly you may. Thus have I been bold to give you a taste of this cause, and leave the fuller relation hereof unto the bearer my Lord's servant, and the whole cause to your friendly consideration, and so with remembrance of my best love unto you I take leave.

1625, October —. Salisbury.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries (at Plymouth).

Mister Secretary, That news you sent me concerning the papists His Majesty had notice of coming to Plymouth. I hope before this time there is order taken in it. I am glad to hear that at the last the fleet is parted. All happiness attend it. Yesterday the foul weather forced me to stay here with Sir Edward Seymour. I pray you bid Gabriel deliver as much money to the poor French cook as was in his girdle, he must only keep back the sum of ten crowns that my barber lent him. Sir James Bagg put into my hand a paper for me to sign at parting whereby I should have made him my Collector in Devonshire and Cornwall, but having already made my cousin Drake of Devonshire there will rest to him but that of Wales. I pray you let Nicholas my Secretary give him that answer. I pray you make haste out of that unwholesome place where now you are, lest the unsavouriness of it prejudice your health, which I wish as equally well to as to his that rests your faithful friend and humble servant G. Buckingham.

1625, November 1.—James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

The roll of the mariners mustered aboard the *Red Lion*.

1625, November —. Bigrave. Radulphus Minors to Sir John Coke.

Fidem diligentiamque adhibiturus sum in filiolo tuo rectè instituendo. Describes the daily studies in Ovid, Virgil, Terence, and Cicero, and on Saturdays Nowell's Catechism.

1625, November 2. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley to Sir John Coke at his house at Tottenham High Cross.

Victualling of ships.

1625, November 2.—Examinations as to 3 prizes sent in by the Fleet. *Posthorse*, of (*sic*) Copenhaven, *Red Hart*, of Calais, *Fortune*, of Hamburg, all laden at St. Lucar.

1625, November 2. Aboard the *Anne Royal*.—Captain Thomas Love to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary to the King's Majesty.

A vehement storm for two days and nights. The long Robert perished with 175 sea and land men with all our long boats and one ketch. We arrived in the bay of Cales (Cadiz) on Saturday the 22nd of October. Some English and Dutch played upon the fort of Pointall all night, forced it and took 8 pieces of brass ordnance. On Monday My Lord took a resolution to go up to the bridge but did return next day by reason of the inability of his men and their great disorder with wine. The enemies ships went up to Port Royal and there hauled themselves into a creek, our ships could not come unto them. The 25th

Coke MSS.

of the same month a resolution was taken by the Council to ship our men again, for a siege we were not prepared, our men lay in the rain night and day without any covering or harbour. It is resolved to send away 12 or 14 sail of the coal ships and the horse ships. In the fight we were in as much danger of our own men as of the enemy, the greatest part of our sea and land men have neither will nor ability. We are now put to sea again to meet with the West Indies fleet. There are three ships taken, come laden from St. Lucar, supposed to Dunkirk, one believed to have good store of money in the sacks of wool. This ship is very unfit by reason her lower deck lieth so low as the water comes in. Captain Raymont who is now slain took John Pricker one of the three who saith he doth belong to Copenhagen, and took from him cochineal and tobacco. Here be enough to take all that can come into their hands ; one man is not able to keep it all together.

1625, November 2. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries.

As for your Honour's direction for Sir George Chudleigh, Sir William Stroud, and Mr. Mayor's assistance for the examining of Roskimmer and White their going hence will ease them of that pains. Falmouth 46 miles from Plymouth and out of the county where they are Justices. The two Hamburgers rest at Falmouth safe under my arrest. I have taken into my keeping 1,100 pieces of eight which being left aboard would have been embezzled. Sir Francis Steuart negotiates at Court by his servants Kilpatrick and Elliott and speaks here of the letters he receives from His Majesty's own pen. He rested at Hooe, the little house in the southward creek, neither went he any where but aboard the *Lion* where he seems a demi-god. The *Lion* is being resheathed. I long for nothing more than to hear happy news of the fleet. To this hasty letter from one Prickman I cannot give much faith, yet I should be a most happy man the news might prove true that Lisbon were by them taken. This day after dinner Mr. Cause, Mr. Apsley and myself will to Ashe where I have sent a painter to draw out the river and they shall scale out the dock and report their opinions. I beseech your Honour I may understand of my Lord's going, his time of stay in Holland and the time of his return. I desire to have your advice concerning the Rochellers who are in preparing for the sea. The Dutch freebooters in their returns visit our ports with their Spanish prizes. I wish we could find a lawful way to make it answer His Majesty and the Lord Admiral some profit.

1625, November 2.—De la Maison de Monsieur Poulett, Soubize (Duc de) à Mons. Mons. Coke, Secrétaire d'État à Hampton Court.

Monsieur, la néccssité de mes affaires me fait dépêcher vers vous le Sieur Pallenger mon pasteur présent porteur pour vous en entretenir particulièrement. Je vous supplie de prendre créance en ce qu'il vous en dira de ma part et me continuer en cette occasion la bonne volonté que vous m'avez témoignée en toutes autres et me croire Monsieur votre plus affectionné serviteur.

1625, November 3. Hinton. — John Poulett to Sir John Coke, Secretary of State to His Majesty at Court.

This gentleman the bearer is a minister and sent from Monsieur de Soubize with letters to His Majesty to request continuance of favours and benefits and His Majesty's assistance. He hath also written to your Honour to advertise you of the state of his affairs. He remains still in my house.

1625, November 5.—Sir John Coke to Lord Brooke, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council. (Draft.)

The last letter I received from the Lord Admiral was written from on board the *Guardland* at Harwich and dated 31st October. His purpose was not to stay above 10 days in the Low Countries and his desire that his journey should not be divulged lest his wife might take an apprehension to hurt her in the estate she now is. For the French I will excuse no error, nor can give you any good account how the instruction for the ships not to be employed against them of the religion was changed. Only this I can assure your Honour that I had neither hand nor fore knowledge of it. Now our eyes are opened and we shall endeavour by all means to recover the ships as soon as is possible. The late French Ambassador will do his best to amuse us, but his ways and ends are well known. Your Lordship hath full information of all proceedings concerning the change of the Keeper. He vaunted he could have intercession made for him not only by the most powerful mediators but by the generality of the land. Yet it pleased the good Bishop rather to submit himself to His Majesty's pleasure than to use his strength. By the change His Majesty hath gained a solid and grave counsellor and the Lord Duke hath given the world a very good satisfaction as well by the removing of the one as by the advancement of the other. The tempest gave pretence to two Newcastle ships commanded by two gentlemen used to shark at sea to lose the fleet and give chase to two Hamburgers whom they forced into Falmouth and got some monies from them. The same storm distressed the Hollanders before Dunkirk and cast away three of our merchants in Calais road and let the Dunkirkers out to sea who as we hear have spoiled about 60 Holland busses and lie upon the coast about Scarborough. The same fleet which carrieth the Lord Duke for Holland goeth hence to join with the Hollanders in pursuit of those Dunkirkers and we make ready 10 ships more to fetch the Duke back. The King is expected at Theobalds and purposeth to hunt there two or three days and so return to Hampton Court. The Queen is not yet come to Hampton. The decreasing of the sickness beginneth to open the world.

1625, November 5. Aboard the *Happy Entrance* in the Downs. —Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State and one of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

I have stayed the *Great Neptune*. Please to have the *Nonsuch* and the four ships at Gravesend speedily sent into the Downs that I may not fail my Lord Duke's command of being in Holland within eight days after his departure from Harwich. The prize I sent into Portsmouth is now with the *Bloom Pot*. They will remain at Dover Pier till your Honour sends order how you please to have them disposed of. Here hath come into the Downs no ship fit for service since I received order from my Lord Duke to stay all both inward and outward bound.

1625, November 6. Hampton Court. — Richard Graham to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State.

My Lord hath left directions with me for the preparing of a present of all sorts to follow him with and amongst the rest a certain number of deer both of red and fallow. My request is that you will give your assistance to a warrant which his Lordship hath directed to his servant R. Perry and Grandenor for the pressing of two ships out of the river of Thames to Roane (Rouen) in France and that you will direct your orders to the Treasurer of the Navy for the present despatch of this His Majesty's service.

COKE MSS.

1625, November 5–7. Note by Sir John Coke.—The ships appointed to be made ready for fetching the Lord Admiral from Holland.

	£	Ord.
Merchant ships, *Delight*	300	26
Merchant Bonadventure	240	22
Lion	240	20
Prizes, *St. Jacques*	300	20
St. Anne	300	20
St. Claud	300	20

"Advertisements" written by Sir J. Coke, headed "Mr. Abraham Chamberlain."

Humphrey Lloyd, at Highgate, a desperate recusant, practises continually with papists and priests. Henrieks, a Dutchman, a dangerous intelligencer for foreign parts and a merchant of worth, a subject to the Arch Duchess. Holbrooke, another Dutchman, renegade. He applied himself to Gondemar and hath done many ill offices about the palatinate. Mr. Chamberlain passing by the Grande Chartreuse near Grenoble met there 3 Jesuits, Deputies for their society to Rome, who said that 40 Jesuits met lately in London to settle the affairs of religion. A Hollander who went in the fleet for the Straits went directly to Genoa and there delivered 400 barrels of powder.

1625, November 6. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley to Sir John Coke.

I find the pypestaves is a thing of more difficulty. It will require 600 thousand of pypestaves; the means of the Low Countries and Ireland must be used. Letters should be sent to inhibit the transport of such out of that kingdom.

1625, November 7. His house at Hoddesdonbury, in Hertfordshire.—Sir Thomas Wilson to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries at Court.

You may well marvel that this letter of mine cometh to you so late to congratulate for the great place of honour that it hath pleased His Majesty to call you unto. It hath pleased God to visit me the most part of this summer with a tedious lingering ague, whereof I had four several relapses, I was heartily glad when I heard the first certain news thereof, for His Majesty's sake; for the State's and Kingdom's sake; for your friends' sake; for your own sake; and for my own sake, being assured I shall find you an honourable friend to the place that I serve His Majesty in, whereof His Secretaries have ever made most use, and which I trust shall be often honoured with your presence. I send you a general catalogue of all things that are contained in the office. Our late worthy Secretary that lived for a little while in that place had of me a great sort of papers which he borrowed.

1625, November 8. Aboard the *Anne Royal*.—Sir Ed. Ceeyll to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State at Court.

Our journey hath not deceived me, being a winter journey, finding an enemy so long prepared for us, having no harbour to befriend us, wanting our long boats to land our men, and hardly a ship of the whole fleet clean enough for the chase of a prize. My ship hath as much cause to complain as any, both for her leaks, the danger of losing her main mast, and her ill condition refusing by any means to hull in the storm, when she took in so much water as all the mariners were forced to work in water up to the knees. Our prizes are yet but 3. I have

given sack to the Colonels for beverage. My Lord of Essex, Vice-Admiral, had a barrel of tobacco, and my Lord of Denbigh another. I had much ado to keep the Captains that did chase the prizes from breaking bulk. We find there can be little done by land and not much by sea, only to keep the plate fleet from arriving this part of the winter, which will be the greatest hindrance to the King of Spain's proceedings. So long as His Majesty shall have a good fleet here at sea England and Ireland will be well defended and Spain blocked up. I could wish that if His Majesty resolve to continue a war these land men may be bestowed in some garrisons to be exercised to their muskets. I am to make an humble suit to your Honour that in regard His Majesty by my Lord Duke's means was pleased to give me the choice of what place I desired my Viscountship, which at first I did choose of Wimbledon; that now I may have it to be Lord Cecyll Viscount Latymer, because it was the ancient title of my grandfather by my mother's side. This favour if you can procure me you shall for ever bind me to be your servant.

1625, November 9. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke
Sends draft and computation for the dock at Ashe. The 2 Hamburgers rest at Falmouth. The lemons on board are perishable and shall be sold. A copy of Roskimmer's and White's pass given the Hamburgers. Mr. Trefusis erred to take anything in his keeping without order. I think he hath done no other hurt. The *Lion's* sheathing is ended. The completing the number of 250 men will require most time. I beseech you send me a warrant that may enable me to press. I will send a careful man to press at Dartmouth and Salcombe. The *Truelove* is come hither; in her I will send your gelding, I hope sound and in good condition of body. I apprehend your direction to me to take the command of the *Lion* upon me to the Downs. The two Hamburgers and the *Truelove* shall come with her. In the disposal of the prize goods if you make me a Commissioner I will in the end give you assurance that I am your honest servant. Somewhat more may be said in this which rather admits discourse than writing. The farm of the Customs ends at Christmas. I hope you have been mindful of the post to Falmouth. In mine of the 30th I gave you a touch of the Rochellers at Fowey.

1625, November 9. Maidenhead.—Richard Wyon to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State to His Majesty, at his house at Tottenham or elsewhere.
I took out under seal writs to call all claimers to the prizes to appear at Maidenhead on Saturday next to propound their interests. Since my coming hither I had intelligence of a remonstrance to His Majesty on the behalf of the Ambassadors of France and the States and Sir Edward Conway's letters to Sir Henry Marten. I have obtained copies and herein enclose them. I cannot hear where the King's advocate is.
Copy of two letters from Sir Edward Conway. The Ambassadors demand suspension of proceedings respecting the prizes for one month. Answered them that the Judge is to do equal and speedy justice.

1625, November 10. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.
Asks authority for discharge of seamen. Asks whether Flanders post may go in and out at his pleasure. Stays no goods but those that come from Dunkirk and those bound that way, yet the French Ambassador hath complained upon him.

COKE MSS.

1625, November 10. The Downs.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.

The *Faith*. The goods are alleged to be Genoeses and Venetians. Ships to be sent over to attend my Lord Duke in his return.

1625, November 11. Aboard the *Royal Ann*, 50 leagues W.N.W. of the Southward Cape.—Captain Thomas Love to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries, per Captain Polkinhorne.

All the Spanish fleet is returned from Brazil. One of the prizes and one of the horse ships are missing. The *Rainbow* proves very leaky and weak, and is sent home with six of the coal ships and the prizes and the horse ships. The *St. George* hath above 160 men sick, and we above 60. It is resolved to lie here yet ten days more to see if the West Indies fleet will come. Therefore we keep ourselves between the latitudes of 39 and 37. Our beer proves bad and our water is spent, and few men willing to do service.

1625, November 11. Dover.—Richard Swift to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State to His Majesty.

It pleased Sir W. Russell to order my coming to Dover for taking account of the goods received out of the "Merchant Royal" of Sandwich, and the goods now to be received out of the Scotch ship the "Blessing" of Burntisland. I am now unlading the Scotch ship and housing her goods. The lading is all very good goods—copper in plates, 100 hogsheads laden by Algers, cambrics and lawns, linen cloth, new Dutch stuffs and tapestries, sayes, grograms, wax, linseed oil, and haberdashery. Here are also divers other goods under arrest, part housed in the town, others remaining still in the ships, and are likely to come to great damage both in decaying and leakage, especially the French wine and oils.

1625, November 16. At sea.—Sir Edward Cecyll to Sir James Bagg, Knight, at Plymouth.

There being complaint made unto me that one Ensign Pennant should speak some irreverent words of my Lord Conway, upon examination I found him to be guilty, whereupon I have cashiered him from his company, and have sent him unto you with Captain Polkinhorne to keep him safe custody until you shall acquaint His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council therewithal.

1625, November 17. On board the *Antelope*, riding in Kinsale Harbour.—Captain Anthony Rice to Sir Thomas Button, Knight, Admiral of His Majesty's ships on the coast of Ireland, and one of the honourable Council at War, at Fulham, near London, or elsewhere.

For His Majesty's special occasions. The powder barque arrived at Limerick. I have plied off and on the Blasquets to have met with Hamburgh ships bound for Spain, but happened on none. There is aboard a matter of three weeks' victuals. Mr. Brooke tells me there will be no further credit given him. Some money I procured him from Mr. Nicholas Bedloe. Your unfeigned loving brother, though poor and unfortunate.

1625, November 17. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

The news is here that the Dunkirks are all come back again but two, which they think be sunk, and I cannot hear of any hurt they have done but among the fishermen. They have taken some 300 of these men, which they have sent up the country, but they are making ready

shallopes apace, and this week the Arch Duchess goes to Brussels. I have re-examined the escape of the Dutchman out of the Castle. I hear that the goods at Portsmouth be better worth there than twenty thousand pounds, and will do good in the State.

1625, November 17. Trusley.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, knight, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

A remembrance of such things as were observed in the houses of Romish recusants and others suspected within the Hundreds of Morleston and Litchurch, Appletree, and Repton and Gresley in the county of Derby, at such times as the houses were searched by the Deputy Lieutenants of the said county for their arms and warlike weapons by commandment from the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council in November 1625.

First, we found no arms save such as belonged to the trained bands, which we caused to be delivered to the captains to be used in training as formerly they had been according to the Lords' letters. I conceive that either the recusants had notice of these letters before they came to us (which in truth they had), and conveyed the arms away, or else that the better sort having had their arms taken from them about ten or twelve years' since, and committed to the then Sheriff's custody had not provided others, but I rather believe the former.

At Stanley Grange, a house standing alone in Appletree Hundred, the doors were at the first shut against us, but after a little while opened, where we found only two women in the house, who gave us to understand that the Grange House belonged to one Mrs. Vause as farmer thereof to Mrs. Lewdell of West Hallam, dwelling within a quarter of a mile of the said Grange, both the one and the other being notorious recusants. Upon search of the said house we found so many rooms and chambers as I have never seen in so small a content of ground, and amongst others there was two chapels, one opening into the other, and in either of them a table set to the upper end for an altar, and stools and cushions laid as though they had been lately at mass. Over the altars there was crucifixes set, and other pictures about it. There was beds and furniture for them in that little house to lodge 40 or 50 persons at the least.

At Castle Gresley, within the Hundred of Repton and Gresley, there was in one little house (not above two bays and low built) six gentlewomen of very good fashion outwardly and well apparelled, one of them being an ancient gentlewoman called Mrs. Tamworthy, with whom the rest sojourned; another of them was Captain Allen's wife, which Captain Allen had served the last year under the Archduchess, and was now at London as she said; none of the said gentlewomen's husbands was there, save only one whose name I remember not. They were all recusants, and they had so many men and women servants and children that I marvel how they could lodge in so little a house. Every one of these gentlewomen had a riband of green and another of white silk tied in a kind of knot upon their left arm, and (as is reported) did use to give such ribands to divers of their friends and well wishers. I think these women were able to make more proselytes than twenty priests, for it is a pestilent kind of cunning.

At Brissclcote (not far from Castle Gresley and in that Hundred), being in the house of John Merry, gentleman, and half a mile remote from any town we found a Dutchman, by trade a painter, who was then drawing of the picture of one of those gentlewomen (which we had seen at Castle Gresley), beholding a crucifix painted before her a little higher that she might look up to it.

COKE MSS.

At West Broughton (in this Hundred of Appletree), in two farmers' houses being convict recusants we saw such store of beds and other provision of butter, cheese, and pork as is not usual in such men's houses. These were tenants to Sir Henry Merry.

At Alkmanton in this Hundred of Appletree, in two other farmers' houses being tenants to Mr. Barnsley, we found the like.

Furthermore, for that we had received notice from Mr. Levinge, a counsellor in the Inner Temple, and a gentleman of good credit, that there had been examinations taken in Leicestershire by the Lieutenant or Deputy Lieutenants there, and that one of the examinants had confessed that there had been formerly divers meetings secretly in Charnwood Forest in the County of Leicester, by the recusants, and that they intended another meeting shortly after at the house of one Steedman in Over Thurvaston in the County of Derby, or else at Hedleston Hall not far from Steedman's house, who is bailiff to Sir Henry Shirley and Sir Basil Brook of Shropshire, we thought fit to search those two houses as suspected. At Hedleston Hall we found nothing, nor no man dwelling, but the house void of a tenant. But at Bailiff Steedman's house we saw a great preparations of bedding and victuals brought in whilst we were there. And we demanding wherefore all that provision was made, Steedman told us that Sir Henry Shirley, his master, and Sir Basil Brook* were expected to come thither either that night, being the 2nd of November or very shortly after, with some others, there to hawk two or three days, but we understand since that that meeting held not by reason that Sir Henry Merry's house in Leicestershire, and also his house at Barton in Derbyshire, were strictly searched for arms the day before, which made them then forbear in respect that Sir Henry Merry should have been a principal man there as we had good cause to think.

Thus have I been bold to certify you what we observed in these papists' houses; there are many other recusants and Romish affected in these Hundreds, but of mean estate.

Further there have been divers great assemblies of great persons Romishly affected under pretence of a marriage had betwixt Mr. Thomas Eare his son, of Hassop in this county, and Sir Francis Smyth's daughter, of Ashby Fallows in Com: Leicester. They and Sir Francis Englefield, the son, and Sir Thomas Trentham, and other of such fashion were at Hassop a whole week together to the number of one hundred horses. They were also at Etwall at Mrs. Langford's house there, and other places in great troops, so that the whole country took notice thereof, they grew very insolent and kept company amongst themselves as scorning us. Sir Henry Merry refused to pay almost every payment assessed upon him for the country, that we were forced to complain to my Lord Lieutenant, since which time he hath paid all but those sums assessed upon him for the soldiers that went out of this county the last winter and the last spring, which still he refuseth to pay.

Since I had written these letters I understand that His Majesty doth call for the arrearages of the recusants now behind and unpaid which I am glad of; but I fear the most of them will now come to the church having dispensations from the Pope; for some of them have prevented this demand of the arrearages by coming to the church about a month since, perhaps having notice beforehand, whereof Sir Henry Shirley is one, the worst of all being church papists.

---

* Proceedings against Sir Basil Brook; Journals of the House of Commons, 24 April 1641.

Now if any thing be of use in this tedious letter you may take notice thereof, the rest will be but your labour to weed and then to burn. We think in this country that certainly the papists have some design in hand the latter end of this summer whereof we hope they are prevented.

For my Lord D'Eyncourt I told him how it would succeed, but I was willing he should perceive no want in me, that I might receive so much kindness at his hands as to get from him my father's book of pedigrees, which he hath kept as you know, therefore I pray you accept this as my excuse though it be not a good one, I confess. And thus with my best love remembered to you and my sister and my prayers to God for you and all yours I take leave.

1625, Nov. 18.—The Mayor and Jurats of Dover, under their common seal, to Sir John Coke.

For help to fortify their port, the castle and forts being weakly manned and meanly furnished and fortified.

1625, November 19. The Tower.—Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Allen Apsley, W. Burrell, Den. Flemyng, Commissioners of the Navy, to Sir John Coke, Knight, a principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

The *Entrance* with the *Great Neptune* and the two merchant ships are gone for Flushing. The men taken out of the prize ship taken from His Majesty's ship *Lion* were not paid. They have refused to go for which Captain Downynge hath put four or five of the ringleaders in Rochester Gaol. The four merchant ships here will be ready to fall down hence upon Wednesday next.

1625, November 20. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

For your nephew that is taken by the Dunkirkers here is in Dover Castle one that is condemned for piracy and here is a captain and a priest and three others in Dover prison. If you will send me your nephew's name I will send over in his behalf.

1625, November 20. Reading.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State at Court.

Since my coming to Hampton Court my Lord Treasurer and myself are quiet. I am resolved to be silent till my Lord Duke's return. My Lord Treasurer doth now intend to take all into his own and secretary's hands, and endeavoureth the Chancellor should do the like, which they little differ in although they are not fond one of the other. He will blindfold me if he can, and I am persuaded will be lost himself ere long. I principally crave your counsel herein as a friend if you hold not best for me to stay and say little until my Lord Duke's coming howsoever his Lordship carry his business to me. I cannot believe His Majesty will suffer my Lord Treasurer to take any part of my place. Never any Treasurer did make his secretary be present to take notes of all passages which never any did communicate to any but sworn officers, especially Sir Edward Wardour being my controller, I having done no fault until I did prevent his doing some.

1625, November 22. Fillingham.—Sir Nicholas Saunderson to Sir John Coke.

I had the good hap to be known unto you in the last Parliament. In the county of Lincoln where I dwell His Majesty may have occasion to employ a man of my place. This bearer my son meaneth to spend most part of his time in the Court, where I pray he may have your favourable respect.

Coke MSS.

1625, November 23. To the Commissioners of his Majesty's Navy. Order to be taken for the supplying and furnishing with men, victuals, munition, and all necessaries, the ships hereunder named for 3 months to be carried by them into the Downs, where they are to attend the Lord Admiral's coming over (eight ships). The other ships which transported the Lord Admiral into Holland, and which are conceived to be upon that coast to bring his Grace back, are in like sort to be supplied and revictualled for three months; and these are:—The *Golden Lion*, *Assurance*, *Guardland*, *Happy Entrance*, *Mary Rose*, *Adventure* (of the King's), *Great Neptune*, *Hector*, and *John Bonadventure* (Merchants), and all those provisions must with all speed be in readiness at Dover, to be presently clapt aboard, when the Lord Admiral cometh back into the Downs, where his Grace will expect them.

(1625), November 23. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

Our fleet is at Cales (Cadiz) and hath taken a new fort there. This news comes from Madrid to Dunkirk. I have stayed the Antwerp post and have taken out such letters as belong to Dover, for the letters that are for London I have locked up in the mail, and have sent your Honour the key. I think they will give you good content in your business and especial have a care of one Mr. Holbecke for I find he hath order to lay claim to many of the prize goods. I have likewise stayed the post that is going for Antwerp. The post that should have come from Antwerp last week was taken in a barque of Dover and all carried to Dunkirk prisoners and if there be not some course taken our Dover men will be all undone. If you will be pleased to send me letters of marque I will put out a ship myself that shall keep the narrow seas. Here is news come from Rome to Calais that the fleet hath taken the town of Cadiz, and that the plate fleet was to arrive there in three days.

1625, November 23. Hampton Court.—Gilbert Thacker to Sir John Coke.

Sir Henry Wotton's four mares unfit. The coach set forth with an embroderie of russet twist on green cloth, but is nothing so fresh as Sir Albert Morton's. Your honour may be exceedingly well furnished with four dapple grey horses of Sir E. Barrett, will cost little under 100*l*., they may be seen at his house in Marbone (Marylebone) Park.

1625, November 24. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke. Sends a copy of his letter of 9th November 1625.

The violent extremity of an unknown snow falling in our country the 16th hath not given passage to these till this instant. The snow hath been the death of many people and the loss of many sheep and cattle and within the memory of man never covered so thick the face of Devon. The two Hamburgers I intend to bring to London. They are laden at the Port (Oporto) by Jews and Portuguese. I bring with me also the *Truelove* and in her your gelding, who hath a very little touch of his lameness, is in flesh and well. To the Rochellese as long as His Majesty is pleased to give safety, to Monsieur Soubise I am a friend. I pray remember my love and service to my brother Nicholas.

1625, November 26. Warwick.—Fulke Grevyl, Lord Brooke, to Sir John Coke, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries.

The news of the new sheriffs was here long before. The privy seals had been amongst us and our lieutenants concerted take their leaves to sleep awhile. Unless by their votes the Catholics help them the revi-

ving of them again is in wiser men's hands than I suppose knows whether they shall end or draw on a parliament. All the world rejoice in this Lord Keeper and bade his noble predecessor farewell without tears. On Monday my friend Mallet goes to survey your land in Leicestershire.

Never well two days together since I came down.

1625, November 26. Plymouth.—Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to the King's most excellent Majesty at Court.

I have sent my cousin Cole to solicit the reparation of the decays of his place. You have been an eye-witness in what shameful state we stand in and in whom there is wisdom and judgment to second the reformation of so behovefull a business. I dare not stir far from my charge until I hear what is become of the Dunkirk or how the forces at Lisbon are disposed of. As for the business of my ship you will take to your consideration how many other employments there are to be had of extraordinary profit for a ship of her force. As for the business of France, at the first their pretences were against Monsieur Soubise and his brother, now they are willing to make peace with all save those of Rochelle, when indeed their principal aim was for many years before to cut off the root of the religion by defeating them of that hold.

1625, November 27. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

This last week the Dunkirks have taken two of our boats. Our passage boats might be commanded to carry with them 10 or 12 muskets in their holds to guard their passengers. I pray speak with the East India Company what I shall do with their prisoners for Mr. Brooks cries out mainly to be tried, and the rest are close prisoners.

1625, November 28. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Rimes is here, and I know not how to get him safely over, the times is so dangerous.

1625, November 29. London.—Sir John Wolstenholme to Sir John Coke.

Fifteen Hamburgers are going to Spain by the Downs laden with cordage, copper, and powder. The King's ships should traverse the seas and not ride at anchor.

1625, November 29. — Examinations taken by Nicholas Blake, merchant, Mayor of Plymouth, and Thomas Ceely, merchant, Justices of the Peace concerning pirates of Sallee, and sent from Plymouth to the Lords.

Nicholas Godfrey captive in Sallee nearly two years, Edward Parry captive in Sallee about six months, both of the Isle of Wight, escaped by running aboard a Flemish man-of-war in Sallee Harbour. At that time there were in Sallee Harbour 1,500 Christians, English, Scottish, and Irish men, women, and children in captivity which were very miserably used. And they of Sallee are 40 sail strong and upwards, and continually set forth to the seas.

1625, November 30.—J. Wolstenholme, Allen Apsley, W. Burrell, Dan Fleming, Commissioners of the Navy, to Sir John Coke.

The six merchant ships ready to set sail, the wind being now fair, the mariners should be promised reward if they fight valiantly. The ship for transporting the deer is ready. Victuals now to be provided.

Coke MSS.

1625, November 30. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley to Sir John Coke, Knight, a Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council at his house at Tottenham.

Reports readiness of the ships that are to go into the Downs. For the victuals to be in a readiness at the Downs against his Grace's return thither. Delay caused by want of money. For the prize ships that are unladen, I do send a note. The *Bloom Pot* at Dover is not in our commission.

1625, November 30. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England, and in his Grace's absence to Lord Conway and Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

My most great Lord, enclosed I send the first part of the good news. It came to me by Mr. Hugh Bullock related by him in writing by way of journal. He is come in command of a Dunkirker that deceitfully names themselves of Callis (Calais) taken by the fleet within a league of Cales (Cadiz) her lading is wines as sack and basterde, logwood, wools, cochineal, tobacco, and other dyeing stuffs. The ship is not able to be brought to London. If she be unladen here I doubt not but to get money for her goods. Sithence I am appointed to come unto the Downs in the *Lion*, if you repose it in trust to the care of Mr. Francis Trelawney, Mr. Thomas Glanvill, and Mr. Ralph Bird, let me suffer in your favour and my fortunes if they behave not themselves honestly.

1625, November 30. "Mr. Hugh Bullock, his relation, captain of the *White Hart*."

A journal from 8th to 29th October of the expedition to Cadiz.

1625, November 30. Newark.—Francis, Lord Deincort, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary to His Majesty, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

Mr. Secretary, I received your letter wherein I perceive you are willing to pleasure me in some other thing, and now there is an occasion offered. For as we hear the coronation is to be about Candlemas, at which time there are to be elected certain knights of the Bath, amongst which it is reported my son is like to be one if you stand not my honourable friend and procure him to be spared, for these four causes. The first is that if I die the King will lose his wardship; the next is I am far indebted; the third is I have too many suits, and the last is my father is living. I have 10 children to provide for. Thus leaving the premisses to your noble consideration I rest at your service.

1625, November—. Warwick.—Foulke Grevyl, Lord Brooke, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty at his house Tottenham.

It hath been bruited abroad in Wales that Baronet Harris shall be Chief Justice there. He is very distasteful to that principality and as like to help to ruin that court as any man I know. Beseech my Lord Keeper to think of some fitter man for that eminent place of justice. My Lord President should take care of this business for his own ease and good of the country, he hath been told of the condition of this man.

1625, November —. —William Aufield to Sir John Coke, Secretary to the King's Majesty and one of his Right Honourable Privy Council, at his house in Tottenham High Cross.

You liked not the course I took to make myself known to you. May it please your Honour to give me leave to satisfy you concerning my aim

and the means that I used to reach to it. I endeavoured to be such as I desired by reading history and observing such passages as I there found, I have in some measure attained to the French and labour now in the Italian. The liberty which I shall lose in being another man's I shall think repaid in the credit belonging to such service as that is; your Honour having the reputation not only of a wise, but a religious meek-spirited gentleman, which three joined together make up such a perfection as whosoever is owner of it seldom or never falleth from that honour which he hath once obtained. I hear my Lord of Holland goeth over into Holland with my Lord Duke. I humbly desire you to entreat him that I may attend him in this journey.

1625, November —. Fulham.—Sir Thomas Button to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

The *Antelope* has been victualled from hand to mouth and not able for any service to put to sea for 8 years. I have suffered so much by it in my own fortune that I am utterly undone. The fort of Castle Park (Kinsale), the fort of greatest consequence for defence and offence in all the kingdom, was put into my hand the first year of Lord Grandison's government as Deputy. I was ordered to repair it and I should be repaid. The sum came to above 330*l.* and I have been driven ever since to pay the lieutenant and soldiers myself. The six pieces that are there lie all on the ground. Of the ships being so unsettled for their victualling to my Lord of Suffolk and my Lord of Middlesex, being the Treasurers in their several times, I have often complained, as to the Deputy and State of Ireland for the fort; but never could I find redress. And what encouragements those heavy neglects might give me, who spent my time, hazarded my life, and spent my fortune, and was to answer all with my reputation as now it lies in question, I leave it to to your wisdoms to judge. I beseech you for God's cause, the King's honour, and the safety of that country, that you will take this business to heart and see it rectified.

1625, December 1. Warwick Castle.—Foulke Grevyl, Lord Brooke, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary unto His Majesty.

Sir, According to the promise I made you, my friend Mallet went on Monday last about your business and returned here upon Thursday. The particular account I refer to his own letter, only the manor is entire and within a day's journey of me and my posterity. Some say the King will keep his Christmas at Hampton Court, some at Westminster. Of the Lord Duke's tempestuous passage, his safe landing at the Brill, and his magnificent reception at the Hague we have news, but none of his return nor whether first into France or no. All things familiar to you are news here. Remembering that beggars must not be choosers, I abruptly take my leave and remain your loving old friend.

1625, December 2.—Nicholas Blake, Mayor of Plymouth and his brethren to Sir John Coke.

Asking the Lords of the Council and also Sir J. Coke, that the sick men of the fleet be not brought into their town, but be entertained in the country by the Deputy Lieutenants of Devon and Cornwall.

1625, December 2. London.—Sir John Wolstenholme, a Commissioner of the Navy, to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesties principal Secretaries of State.

Ships arrived in the Thames from the Sound Island; two of the masters inform me there are 5 ships come to Elsinore bound for Spain; they tarry for more ships and would go for Spain about Scotland and Ireland. I cannot believe they will go that way. The King of

COKE MSS.

Denmark hath taken out of one of our merchants ships 80 barrels of powder, and his officers will make stay of all powder that shall be shipped to pass by Elsinore without especial licence from the King of England. I make no question but this proceedeth upon some former request of His Majesty . You may be pleased, therefore, to inform yourself whether the like directions be not given for the stay of all copper, cordage, mast, tar, or any other sea provisions, arms, and victuals, and for avoiding of the clamour from all merchants of foreign nations, it were convenient to take the same course that Queen Elizabeth did to make a public declaration for confiscation of materials for shipping that shall go for Spain. Confiscation of the shipping will be a great terror to any that shall dare to carry them. And the King of Sweden did the like. The King of Denmark had 7 ships of war lying in the river of Hamburg. If the river of Elbe and the Sound were well guarded the King of Spain could not be furnished with any sea provision for his Navy and so be disabled to set forth any fleet to sea. I was never more careful of any service than the sending of those six ships of war into the Downs, which but this day set sail from Blackwall. If it please you, therefore, to give instructions to the captains to look after those Hamburg ships and ships of the Sound if they come that way, and to traverse the seas continually between Dover and Calais, for certainly they will pass in the night.

1625, December 2. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council at his house at Tottenham or at Court.

About one o'cloek this day all the 6 ships are fallen down, I hope as low as Gravesend. Mr. Burrell this morning was labouring, but not one captain aboard, they mean to overtake their ships tomorrow. We have made a warrant for two barges to be at Ratcliffe Cross in the morning and directed a privy search to the constables of 6 of these hamlets, each constable one of the captains, and they are to apprehend all such of their ships companies as they find and impress as many other sailors besides as they think suitable, and immediately put them aboard the barges and follow their ships.

1625, December 6. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

For the *Swiftsure* that is at Falmouth, I have prayed Sir Samuel Argall to press what those parts can afford, for this country cries out and thinks ill of me. For the 6 or 8 ships returned, fresh men must be taken up, to which end lest I give myself for a parliament saerifiee, or to the malice of my enemies, I pray send me a commission that may be my defence. The *William* of London is arrived at Dartmouth, and I now desire to know what your honour will direct to be done with those provisions she hath aboard. For the horses it is intended by Sir William St. Leger and the rest of the Commissioners to sell them, I purpose to send yours, if they dispose of the rest, to London. The Lord Cromwell on the 17th came from Kinsale, reports Sir John Chudleigh recovered, Sir Beverley Neweombe landed sick in Ireland. The letters from the sea now brought by Captain Polkinghorne, to whom was eommitted one ensign pennant, for some offenee: my Lord Marshal hath reported it to my Lord Conway.

1625, December 6.—Sir John Coke to Lord Brooke, Warwick Castle. (Draft.) Thanks for the pains Mr. Mallet by your appointment and permission hath taken in his view at Baggrave. The situation I assure

your Lordship is one motive unto me to deal with it. The price will not be less than 8,000*l.* which is above 200*l.* more than he esteemeth it worth. They of the fleet landed at Cadiz, took a fort and embarked again, and thence took the route for Lisbon with a purpose to lie at sea to meet with the plate fleet. This news I carried to His Majesty to Theobalds, where I found him hunting in the park, and coming very opportunely to the fall of a hind His Majesty was pleased to bestow her upon me. For the Lord Vaux I was present at his convention before His Majesty at the Council Board, where he had some prepared friends, his own carriage was not suitable to the opinion conceived of him. The resolution was for his convention in the Star Chamber. For Sir Thomas Jarrett he continueth in the Tower. My Lord Duke hath the news of the happy birth of his hopeful son and heir sent to him. The King makes no question of his (the Duke's) first coming here before he go for France, and we hope his journey thither will be demurred upon. For the present service against the Dunkirkers the Lord Admiral carried with him near 20 sail of ships. The ceasing of the sickness at London will I hope draw your Lordship again into these parts.

1625, December 6. The Fort of Pendennis, Captain John Bonython, to Sir J. Coke.

On 19th November the (French) Vice-Admiral set sail out of this harbour of Falmouth towards Fowey to attempt something on them at Fowey, to prevent which I took horse and rid towards Fowey to acquaint the Deputy Lientenant Baronet Mohun and Sir Bernard Grenfield, but he returned to Falmouth. The next day being Sunday he sent two of his ships up a narrow creek towards the town of Penryn where the *St. John* lay. The captain of the *St. John* with his company were all ready in warlike manner. The next morning the *St. John* hauled up close to the town qnay where of necessity she must be safe from carrying away. The day following Monsieur de Mantee came ashore where meeting he said he was sorry that I did incline myself so much unto them. I told him that I did believe that His Majesty was in way of mediation with His Majesty of France for her delivery (the *St. John*). The deputy lientenants of this county sent a gentleman unto Monsieur de Mantee, who complained of the wrongs and unkindness of this place, that he would do himself reason, and if again it were offered he swore he would "les tailler en pièces." Now the wrongs that he spoke of are that some of Monsieur Soubises men had given ill language to Captain Block, saying, O thou Papist I would the Devil had thee. I spake unto the mayor of the town that he should do well not to suffer any private man of either party to wear any arms in the town. Monsieur de Mantee reported that I was the greatest enemy that he had, he despatched away Sir John Killigrew unto the court with letters. For my part I do assure your honour I have sought by all means to give the Vice-Admiral all the content I might by inviting him unto the sports of this country, as hunting and coursing and divers particular invitations to the fort. My courtesies have been altogether refused. The 26th November here arrived directions from the Prince of Orange to call home all such men-of-war of his as they found in Falmouth and this coast. They determined to leave two of their ships. The commander of the Dutch, Captain Quaste, went to sea with seven of the States ships. Monsieur de Mantee hath here but four ships. The *St. John* with one ship more is all the ships that Monsieur Soubise hath here. I hope to send this letter by my Lord of Essex who arrived here last night.

Coke MSS.

1525, December 6.—His Majesty's fort by Plymouth. Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to his most excellent Majesty at the Court. [The following precis endorsed by Sir John Coke.]

French Vice-Admiral with ten Hollanders resolved to assail Soubise's ships in Fowey. Hollanders promise to assist so as the Vice-Admiral will take it upon him. The country ready to succour Soubise. The Dutch commanded home upon pain of death. Their captains confess themselves misled. Yet questionable whether the Dutch return to Rochelle.

1625, December 7.—"Captain Downing's remembrances." (Not signed.)

The Dunkirkers, bearing themselves bold of their ships sailing, must be prevented by making ships like theirs in all respects without galleries or painting or any overcharging weight, these ships not to exceed 300 or 250 tons with 20 or 25 pieces. And for the better keeping of those ships clean it will be necessary to lay ways and a graving place in Dover and Falmouth. In Portsmouth there is one already. Then may these ships once a month, or two months at the most, go into one of these harbours and wash and tallow, and in three days be at sea again. To destroy the harbour of the Splinter at Dunkirk, I hold it feasible by sinking of old rotten ships in the roads. The Drumbler may be either fired or overrun by any good ship, and for the wooden fort and the mole some old hulk being fitted with combustible matter and set on fire and turned upon them will so trouble and endanger them that you may sink your works where you list, and at the narrow passage in the east end of the Splinter. I am confident if that unnatural storm had not been which spoiled our and the Holland ships, we should have fired or spoiled the greatest part of the Dunkirk ships. But God saw it not good to have it done at that time.

1625, December 7.—I. Haughton to Sir John Coke.

Near relation and friendship hath long been between houses of Trusley and Haughton. Sir Edward Osborne is pricked sheriff for Nottingham, but is beyond sea. Another being to be chosen, spare Sir Hardolph Wastness who hath not above 500*l.* or 600*l.* per annum, and a great charge of nine or ten children, most of them daughters marriageable. Please to recommend Sir Gervoise Clifton thereunto. I unfeignedly wish you a prosperous navigation which is more peradventure than every one can afford you.

1625, December 9. Tottenham.—Sir John Coke to Lord Brooke at Warwick Castle.

Meeting my Lord President at Hampton Court, and understanding by him the news of Sir Thomas Chamberlain's death, I was bold enough to advise him to be careful in his new choice. His Lordship assured me it was his greatest business, and that it should not be bestowed for money. The Lord Keeper cast him upon Mr. Serjeant Bridgman, but the resolution is deferred till my Lord Duke's return, which is expected every day. He hath sent six ships to pursue so many of the Dunkirkers which are stolen out to intercept our ships that are expected with wines from Bordeaux. By taking of the Flanders prizes which are now at London we have caused a great number of their merchants in Antwerp, Ghent, Yssel, Ypres, Cortrecht, and other places, to bankrupt, broken their trade by Cales (Cadiz?), and cut off the materials to set their people on work, which maketh them ready to starve and will cause mutiny. Proclamations for all the Lords and

servants of the King to repair to London. The Exchequer is already there.

1625, December 9. Plymouth.—Nicholas Blake, mayor, to Sir John Coke, knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries.

A certain Spaniard or Portuguese lately arrived in the harbour. Also a great many poor soldiers much distressed and others which we daily expect.

1625, December 9. Billesley.—Sir Robert Lee to Sir John Coke.

Treaty of marriage between Sir R. Lee's son and Lord Conway's daughter. Sir J. Coke to make proposals; 16 years' purchase the least good land will be bought for.

Draft endorsed of Sir J. Coke's answer. Lord Conway finds this difficulty an equal bar on both sides, *i.e.*, in case of death of one parent the other will lose the money advanced or settled. If not convenient to proceed on other terms his lordship will continue the good correspondence that hath been ever betwixt you, and take care that the parties would have no notice of the intention laid asleep.

1625, December 10. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley to Sir John Coke, knight, a principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at his house at Tottenham.

Last night the Lady Carleton, stopping here at the Tower Wharf, sent unto me to borrow a coach. She told me upon Thursday last the *Garland*, wherein his Grace then was, cast anchor near Margate, but could not come ashore by reason of foul weather. I protest to God, paying ready money, I could not get beef and pork this week at the price I bought before by 20 in the hundred. The Lord Treasurer paying no money for the intended provisions, and, for the hopes of money of the prize goods, Burlamachi being to receive the first 25,000*l.*, I see no hopes to make provisions until the time of the year be past, for all England cannot yield the proportion of victuals you have propounded.

1625, December 11. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

I can do nothing with the goods at Dover till you send me down James Hugisson.

1625, December 12. Warwick.—Foulke Grevyl, Lord Brooke, to Sir John Coke.

A copy of his journal that brought home the prize was sent me with news of the Duke's arrival at the Court, which I, as one that have long depended upon him, take comfort in. Commend my humble service to him. A good angel in his ear is much better welcome than a sacrifice of many times. The weather weighs my indisposition of body, and little for me to do amongst you makes me take leisure in coming up. Let me live in yourself and whereelse you think fit; farewell honest and honourable Secretary, love and command your old friend.

1625, December 13.—Proportion for ships of war agreed upon by the master shipwrights.

1625, December 14. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

If I have but letters of marque to set out freely out of the ports I should make my Lord a great profit.

1625, December 14. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley to Sir John Coke.

I send certain letters and notes found aboard the *St. Andrew*, of Amsterdam. I will, upon knowledge of your being at Tottenham,

COKE MSS.

to-morrow wait upon you and give you an account of the letter I received yesterday by Captain Pennington, and remember your honour of the remains of the victuals that ought to come from the fleet.

1625, December 16.—Sir W. Russell to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State to His Majesty.

According to your directions I proceeded from Dover, and upon conference with the Judge of the Admiralty at Canterbury perceived that it would take long time before he could proceed to condemnation, for that he was to give time for all lawful claimers. There is goods of divers kinds that require opening and measuring, and of that nature that they of Dover hardly know how to value. An impossibility to find merchants there that are able to buy it. So much money will not be made of these goods there as at London by 15 or 20 in the hundred. The goods lie most in shipping on the water, and if they should be landed there is not convenient warehouse room to put them in.

1625, December 17. Kinsale.—Sir Thomas Love to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary to the King's most excellent Majesty.

Relates proceedings of fleet at Cadiz, and that they lay 20 days off the South Cape to look for the West India fleet. Leaks and want of victuals and water. The Council resolve to go homeward. Fore-yard spent in four pieces, fore-mast cracked in two places; most of our sails split, ropes and tackling bad; many of our men dead, and most of the rest sick, we were obliged to sink a ketch to have the men for the "Convertine"; we have arrived in this port. My Lord President of Munster hath promised a supply of men to bring away the ship. We hear the "Rainbow," "Bonaventura," "Dreadnought," and "St. Andrew," are put into other harbours in this country with some 20 other ships. There is nothing but clamouring for money and expenses and carelessness in stores on all sides.

1625, December 17.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries.

My particular and thankful acknowledgment of your favourable remembrance of me to His Majesty when I was in danger of the Sheriffwick, an office which I had thought envy itself would not have cast upon me, my mother yet living and enjoying the better part of my means. Of all the fleet it is most wondered at that there is no news of my brother. Reports that the leak of his ship increasing they turned into Ireland, and there are that affirm that he is dead; it is certain that he was extreme sick. If he be gone I shall be earnest to supply his defect in any employment either at home or abroad.

1625, December 18. Aboard H.M. ship the *Entrance* in the Downs.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State, and of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

I have stayed the *Griffin* of Hamburg bound for Lisbon. 7 more are past by about 8 days since. The master confidently affirmeth upon his life that from that port there went but three ships laden with copper and munition for Spain, which are gone about by the North parts. There came in this day two ships from Zante, which at Malaga were shot at. Off the Straits they met with nine sail of the Hollands men-of-war that went with our fleet. Of our fleet they heard nothing. Having but one ship with me that was serviceable I took the merchants ships of Captain Pennington's fleet into the Downs with me. I know not what cause there may be to employ them.

1625, December 19. Kinsale.—Sir Thomas Love to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary to the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The *Reformation* is come into this harbour on Tuesday last; they spent their foremast, mainmast, and lost most of their sails, ropes, and other provisions. She can be in no way fit or able to come from hence before they be supplied with ropes, sails, and masts out of England. We conceive it to be the best course to take such and so many of their men as we want to manage this ship and to come with all speed we can for England, and to leave our sick and weak men to be taken in by them after their recovery. My Lord Marshal being gone to Cork I thought it my duty to intimate thus much to your Honour. My Lord Conway may be let know that Sir Edward Conway was in the *Reformation* and went out of her into the *Convertine*.

1625, December 20. Tottenham.—Sir J. Coke to Lord Brooke at Warwick Castle. (Copy.)

I will encourage Mr. Attorney to do you ready service. He hath been sick. Soon after the twelve days the King will come to London as well in regard of the Coronation as the Parliament. The Lord Duke is at Burley. The Lord Keeper is well affected to Serjeant Bridgman as judge for the Marches. Sir Henry Mildmay was sent by the Lord Duke from Holland towards France, but is sick at Dover. The French bend their chief strength against Rochelle and the Protestants without hope of qualification. The plate fleet may be met at sea in May next. I wish our Parliament or our officers of the finances may enable us to be ready by that time.

1625, December 20. Doctor's Commons.—Doctor F. Ryves, King's Advocate, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I have diligently considered of the case concerning the goods of Humphrey Slaney taken in the *Blue Dove* and the *Bloom Pott* and do find both the statute of the land and the grounds of the civil law to be such as I have no hope ever to make any title to them either for the King or for my Lord Admiral. It is manifest that goods robbed upon the sea, if they shall be afterward brought into England ought to be restored, 23 Edw. 3.

1625, December 22. Ship *Ann Royal* at Kinsale in Ireland.—William Cooke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State to His Majesty of Great Britain and Ireland.

These are to impart unto you some part of our proceedings in this unfortunate service. Full journal of expedition to Calls (Cadiz) under my Lord of Essex and my Lord Marshal, between 8th October and 10th December.

1625, December 22. ——. Bartholomew Haggett to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Secretaries of State at Court or elsewhere.

Having with Mr. Boswell taken some pains in the business, I do find and assure you that this cipher is locked up in as much art and cunning as can well be devised, especially where there is so little matter and words to work upon. Notwithstanding it is feasible I see because I perceive it is composed in a series and method. My request unto you is that if you have any other Spanish letters of the Cardinal de la Cueva or other person of that State to Sig. Bruneau that you would spare them unto me. By one word found I dare boldly promise the whole discovery.

1625, December 22. His Majesty's Fort by Plymouth.—Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His

Coke MSS. Most Excellent Majesty at the Court. For His Majesty's special service.

Relates desire of the Captains of Monsieur de Soubise to fetch away the St. John out of Falmouth, and to send 4 or 5 ships to protcet her from Monsieur de Mantey. Hopes that as the Dutch ships under M. de Mantey have been ordered by the Prince of Orange and the States to rendezvous before Dunkirk, M. de Mantey will also leave.

1625, December 22. His Majesty's Fort of Pendennis.—Captain John Bonython to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary unto His Majesty at Court.

Prizes taken by him and delivered to Sir James Bagg—a Dutch pirate, 2 Hamburgers from Portugal richly laden, 1 Hamburger outward bound. Has answered to Lord Conway complaint of Sir Robert [John] Killigrew for the French Ambassador. A gentleman from Monsieur Sobceza (Soubise) shewed me he had order to bring the St. John to Plymouth, but she got up to the town quay and cannot be moved till the next spring tide. Monsieur de Mantee having gotten three French bottoms unto his two men-of-war departed hence with all his company the 19th for France. I desire it may be remembered unto his Grace my Lord High Admiral, that a year and a half since I took a Dutch pirate, and now within these two months two Hamburgers, and within these six days of a Hamburger chaced by 6 or 7 States' men-of-war I have made stay, and all these vessels I delivered over to Sir James Bagg, Vice-Admiral.

1625, December 23. Aboard the *Entrance* in the Downs.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State and of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

I stayed a ship of Lubeek laden with deal and claboord for St. Lucar and another Lubecker laden with deal and spars, as he sayeth bound for Rochelle, but the town is straitly blocked up. The *Vanguard* rideth with some 8 more ships at St. Michael's Island. The inhabitants have suffered much cruelty. My Lord Duke gave me warrant to have the St. Peter left at Dover Pier into the Downs, but I find Sir John Hippisley backward in anything wherein I crave his assistance.

1625, December 24. Chatham.—Peter Buck to Sir John Coke. Excuse for using a Deputy three months.

1625, December 24. Chatham. — Henry Goddarde to Sir John Coke.

Being questioned for the backwardness of the works of the *Repulse* and the *Wastspite*, explains his position. The present government for command of men, and disposing of all the business of the Navy both in dry dock and on float is transferred from me, and in the primary execution thereof is put upon the master shipwrights. I am admonished by Mr. Burrell if I will have any reputation left for me in my place to see that I give the master shipwrights the right of their places. Enumerates many defects in the service.

1625, December 26. Edmonton. — Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke.

My cousin Latymer seeks the place in the King's Bench. I wish I had been so happy to have waited on your honour on Saturday at dinner when the Duke called upon you. Let me put you in mind of making me a burgess.

1625, December 27. His Majesty's Fort by Plymouth. — Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to His most Excellent Majesty at Court.

The late master of my ship, Andrew Batten, for his mutiny and dishonesty to me when I was aboard, I put out of her. I have appointed the captain and my boatswain Cole to repair to you about it. In France I did acknowledge to have received all that was due unto me for six months' entertainment for ship victuals and my men's wages, and gave my discharge to Burlamachi, and I hope he hath accordingly performed it. The state of all things here you will understand by our General's letters. There is a general discomfort conceived upon the evil carriage of this employment, but where the fault is you best know, and I hope will be a warning for hereafter, and teach us to rest assured that without fit instruments it is a hard matter to perform any excellent work.

1625, December 28.—Copy signed by (Sir) William Becher. At Hampton Court. Present, the King's Majesty, 17 English Lords of the Council, the Lord Chancellor of Scotland, Earl of Mar, Earl of Melrose. Ordered by his Majesty with the advice of his Council that the ship of Newhaven (Havre de Grace), called the *St. Peter*, and all such other goods of the other prizes as shall be found to appertain to his own subjects or the subjects of his good brother, the French king, or of the States of the United Provinces, or of any other Princes or States, in friendship or alliance with his Majesty, and are not fraudulently coloured under their names, and really do belong to the subjects of the King of Spain, shall be delivered to such as do reclaim the same.

1625, December 31. Aboard the *Entrance* in the Downs.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

The Hamburger and two Lubeckers sent up. The Lubeckers carry copper. A fly boat taken, laden with deals, claboord, wax, and lead for Lisbon. A French ship bound for Nantes reported that all our ships are at Rochelle with others, Dutch and French ; that he heard of no war betwixt the King and them.

(1625, December —).—Notes, in the writing of Sir J. Coke, on some causes of the failure of the expedition to Cales (Cadiz).

At the first coming of the fleet to Cape Segres, which is about 50 leagues from Cadiz, they lay a hull with no sail abroad in sight of land a whole day in council, so as they gave warning to the land of their being there, and they saw one beacon set on fire. This was the cause, together with foul weather, that they came not to Cadiz till 2 o'clock in the afternoon.

They went into Cadiz with as good wind and as fair weather as they could wish, and might have landed where they list.

Before they came into the harbour under their topsails they discovered the ships almost as soon as they saw the town. But no order being given for any to set upon the ships, nor any direction given for the manner, when the Spaniards cut their cables and fled up the river, our fleet came to anchor to know what to do.

The Earl of Essex was close with the ships, and yet came to anchor, and the Lord Marshal fell off from the place where they should have landed by the order of the Council at St. Marie Port, and came also to anchor.

COKE MSS. —.

They never thought upon the ships till 4 days after when it was too late. Only the Lord Marshal once moving something to that end, Sir Thomas Love answered, Let them alone, they are ours.

1625, December —. Ash.—John Drake to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Secretaries of State. For His Majesty's service.

The meetings at Mr. Arundell's to be justified upon oath. Sithence those letters of disarming came they are very blank and do not frequent together as formerly they have done. Little or no arms found. Notice taken by reason of the delivery of the Lords letters some long after other, so as the recusants sent notice one to the other. My Lord of Purbeck being Lord Lieutenant of Somerset and Cornwall sent his letters to his deputies privately from Salisbury so as those shires were disarmed almost a month before our letters came, and Dorsetshire where most recusants are hath not been dealt withal. There might be command from His Majesty for executing that law for the confining of the recusants. Letters to and fro to be intercepted ; I have laid a plot for the taking of them. Shall I send them up or look in them being directed to such as are held dangerous ? I fear great labouring for places already by some that wish not my Lord Duke best. I should be glad to hear of his return. If the Parliament be not shortly I will wait on your honour privately after the holidays.

1625, ——. Notes by Sir J. Coke indorsed "For Newcastle Ships." Notes of provision made and needed.

1625. Rough draft by Sir J. Coke of his translation of the Latin letter of the Spanish Ambassadors to King James, intituled by him "A Spanish Information against the Duke of Buckingham." [The end wanting.]

1625. John Lamb's petition to the King. The petitioner's death endeavoured and a conjuror suborned. Asks permission to discover the same to his Majesty's own person, and that an information by the Attorney-General may be exhibited in the Star Chamber.

1625 (not dated).—Mary Fulwood to John Coke at the Court or elsewhere.

Dear and much respected Brother, The great blessings it hath pleased God to bestow upon you is no small comfort to my heart after much grief. I beseech the Lord to continue and increase His mercies towards you. I am sorry to be troublesome to you to move you in any suit, but it is for so dear a friend and for one whom I know so well as I cannot choose but presume upon your patience. The matter is this. My brother, Sir George Fulwood his second son, being a steady and civil young man, hath travelled, and since of use a court and reasonable means left by his father, is very desirous to serve you either in your chamber or any place in ordinary you shall think him fit for. I beseech you entertain him at my request. I hope by God's assistance he will be very careful and diligent to give you good content by his industrious service.

1625. Indorsed by Sir John Coke : "Captain Levet's relation."

The passages of such things as I conceived worth taking notice of.

Account of the expedition to Cadiz between leaving Plymouth the 5th day of October and arriving at Dartmouth the 20th day of December.

Now upon this evil success . . . neither will the state of England be free from censure for I have heard them taxed for these things following :—

1. For delaying so much time before they sent away the fleet.
2. For sending it away in winter when the most of the ships were not able to carry forth their ordnance either by way of offence or defence.
3. The sending away the fleet with so little provision.
4. For not giving the captains their orders or commissions before they went to sea by which much confusion might have been prevented.
5. For sending unexperieneed soldiers such as was neither willing nor able to do service, but, on the contrary, mutinous.

But for my own part I am not of their minds, because I am able myself sufficiently to answer these objections as that . . . . .

(Five answers to the five objections.)

Now if it be demanded of me what the cause of this ill sueeess might be, I must answer, in the first place, that I fear every one of us sought our own ends more than God's glory, and therefore it was just with God to deny us good suecess. Seeondly, the want of, I dare not say what, and if this will not give satisfaction if you please to read forwards you shall see what defects or failings I took notiee of in this aetion. . . . . .

Such things as I conceive was failing or not well carried in this unfortunate aetion.

What eourse I conceive is best to weaken the Spaniard and most profitable to our nation. . . . . .

1. The sending to sea without eommissions or orders as well for the places of rendezvous (in ease we should be parted by foul weather) as also for a eertain eourse of sailing.

Though some eaptains had them delivered three or four days after yet others wanted them until they eame at the Southern Cape, and many never had them at all.

But the want of them as it fell out did no great hurt for when we came at Cadiz we missed not above six of our fleet.

But the want of an orderly course in sailing eaused some to lose their galleries, heads and bowsprits, and others had their sails torn from their yards.

And it was God's mercy that not more than three or four was east away, for the eonfusion was such that some had their starboard when other had their larboard taeks aboard, so that in the night you should have two ships eome along one against the other, and where there was not good watch kept there was mueh hurt done.

2. When we came upon the coast of Spain, and had made the Southern Cape, we lay lingering too long elose aboard the shore by whieh means we were diseovered, as appeared by the lights that night all along the shore whieh was the cause of their sending forces to Cadiz.

. . . . . .

3. When we might have been before Cadiz by 8 or 9 o'clock in the morning, and so have had the day before us, we eame in a little before sun setting.

4. When we were eome in and that my Lord of Essex had begun bravely with the ships that were there, and drove them up the river, that he was not seconded, and so the ships which might easily have been taken or spoiled bloeked themselves up so as afterwards when we would we could not eome at them.

Coke MSS

5. In that we did not at our first coming every ship let fly a broadside into the town, and there presently have landed but half our soldiers, which might have done without any great danger for the wind was so that it would have drove the smoke into the town that they could not have made a shot at us but at random, and then whether we should have taken it or no, judge, for it may easily be proved that there was not at that time above 500 soldiers there nor 20 pieces of ordnance mounted.

   But we lay still all that night and saw them labour hard until they had mounted their ordnance.

6. That no course was taken to block up the galleys in St. Mary port which might have been done with six ships by which neglect they did continually carry soldiers into the town and fetch away the treasure, which I am persuaded did exceedingly discourage the most of our men but especially such as could before think of nothing but gold, silks, velvets, &c.

7. When our soldiers were landed and in their march towards the bridge, meeting with at the least 70 butts of sack at the Duke of Medina his house, that they did not make it good but spoiled it which would have relieved the whole fleet many having neither sweet beer nor water, and amongst them myself was one.

8. When the design was (after our coming from Cadiz) to lie at sea about the Southern Cape to meet with the plate fleet that there was then no wise or warlike course taken for there we lay still in the daytime, and I think they had been mad if they would have come near us, and in the night we set sail, so that if we should have met with any ships we could not have known them from our own fleet by which means they might have been gone before morning.

But if they had been experienced men-of-war then would they have gone thus to work, viz.: the three Admirals to have separated themselves with their squadrons and have agreed upon a certain course of sailing as thus one squadron to have stood close by a wind, the next to have stood two points larger and the third two points larger than he, and to have appointed their place of rendezvous, then might they have met with ships if there had been any stirring, and if one squadron could not have fetched them up they might have drove them upon another and if all had missed it had been more than ill luck, also we should have known certainly how to have met again which we could not do as we carried the business for we were parted the day of November and if we should have died for it we knew not how to meet again, for if we had sailed close aboard the shore we could not have got off again, and sure I am it would have been no good harbouring in the enemy's country for 1, 2, 5, or 10 ships.

Example

9. If when we came from Cadiz we had had orders to go home we might have been at home in 20 or 28 days, which if we had done there might have been many men's lives saved, much victual, and more money, as the freight of ships, men's wages, &c., and the ships ready to have gone forth again in a short time if the King and State should have so thought fit.

(1625.) Indorsed: Gifts given at New Years tide in the King's house by a Secretary of State.

New Year's gifts usually distributed in the house to the servants by the Lord Viscount Conway, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

. . . . . .

paid 1627 the sum of 18 8 0. Sma tot 36 08 04. Besides to the Pages men of the backstairs 10*s*. apiece.

1625. "Orders to be observed in assemblies of Council" (probably furnished to Sir John Coke when he became a Privy Councillor).

Original orders 1 to 20.

Two new orders inserted as 16 and 17 in a different hand.

16. Care to be had of seeing orders put in execution by calling for an account of them.

17. All noblemen and noblemen's children who are to pass the seas are to have their licence for travel or passport under His Majesty's signature. Others for persons of meaner quality granted by the Lords are first to be signed by one of the principal Secretaries who is to speak with the party who demands it, and take particular information of his religion and condition.

1625. Prophetia Merline in Medburne Com. Leic.

"The Prophesie of Marvey or Marlin translated out of Latin into English." This paper ends with the names (copied), David Grace, Tobie Wright, William Graunt, Thomas Gee.

Anno Domini 1625, November and December.

Monies disbursed for Sir John.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Paid for a beaver hat and a band	2	07	0
„ a pair of russet silk stockings	1	18	0
„ a pair of white worsted stockings	0	04	6
„ 2 pairs of stockings for your daughters	0	05	0
„ a pair of carded boot hose	0	11	0
„ a black embroidered girdle	0	04	6
„ 4 pairs of socks	0	02	8
„ a cap of velvet	0	06	0
	5	18	8

Also disbursed since.

Paid for a dozen of silk points	0	02	2
„ a pair of Spanish leather hose	0	04	0
„ 2 snaffles	0	00	10
„ 2 quire of paper	0	00	8
„ dressing and trimming of Sir John's beaver	0	02	6
„ a hat band	0	02	6
„ a dozen of buttons	0	00	8
„ a yard and a half of ribbon	0	00	6
	0	13	10
Paid for a pair of white stockings for Sir John	0	04	6
„ half a dozen pair of bandstrings	0	02	6
„ 8 pieces of diaper for napkins	4	00	0
„ a dozen of long white buttons	0	00	6

COKE MSS.

	£	s.	d.
Paid for a pound of pin dust, with a dish and spoon and 2 surcinges -	0	02	0
„ to Mr. Fullwood by your Honour's appointment - - - - -	0	01	6
„ for 8 yards of black embroidered lace -	5	00	0
„ a pair of russet boots for Mr. John Coke	3	02	0
„ a pair of Spanish leather hose for Mr. Secretary - - - - -	0	07	6
	0	04	6
	13	05	0

Tailor's bills.

1625. To Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the King's most Honourable Privy Council and Secretary of the State to His Majesty.

The 26th of Decemb. 1625 for a fugar satin suit and hanging sleeves to it. Imprimis canvas for straight linings.

Item, fine white baize to stiffen the bodice.
Item, bellypieces, stiffenings of buckram and powldanie.
Item, 2 yards ½ russet fustian to go under the skirt, and wearing sleeves.
Item, 5 dozen of buttons for breast and collar and sleeves.
Item, 1 gross 8 dozen of large buttons for hanging sleeves and hose.
Item, 1 ounce ½ loop lace for hanging sleeves and collar.
Item, 4 yards ¼ of homes[pun ?] fustian to line the hose for pockets.
Item, fine dutch baize to go on the outside of the hose.
Item, fine baize on the linings for warmth.
Item, fine buckram to border the hanging sleeves.
Item, Ribbon for the waist.
Item, 3 yards ½ of 8*d.* Ribbon for the knees.
Item, 1 yard ⅛ of scarlet baize to line the doublet.
Item, silk to make up the suit.
Item, pinking and prinking in it.
Item, making the suit.

	03	08	01
Item, 2 dozen of drum points ½ll long.			
Item, 1 embroidered girdle.			
Item, 1 yard ½ of baize to keep the suit in - -	00	16	06
Sum total is four pounds four shillings seven pence - - - - - -	04	04	07

The 3rd of February 162⅝.

Paid for 3 dozen and ½ of black embroidered lace at 2*s.* 2*d.* per yard.
Paid for 4 dozen of narrow embroidered lace, 11*d.* yard.
1 gross of black Paris buttons.
15 dozen of black satin buttons at 8*d.*
2 yards of black embroidered lace, broad.
1 black long button.

	7	14	4

	£	s.	d.
8 yards of black Fugard satin at 15*s.*			
3 yards of black satin at 11*s.*			
	7	13	0
	15	7	4
9 yards ¼ of French plush at 28*s.* - - -	12	16	0
	28	3	4
Paid for 2 ells and ¼ of cambric.			
Paid for 12 yards of lace.			
	30	08	4
Paid unto the tailor for making your silk grogrin gown, and for silk and lace for the same gown - -	1	14	0
Paid for an ell of crimson sarcenet - - -	0	11	0
Paid unto the tailor for making of 3 baize coats (for Elizabeth, Anne, and Dorothy) as the particulars in the bill will appear - - - - -	5	0	0
Rec. from Mr. Secretary, 39*l.* 13*s.* - -	37	14	2
	1	15	6
	39	09	8

Indorsement by Sir J. Coke.

"Delivered to my wife in money to buy my wrought satin suit and other particulars of this bill, 39*l.* 13*s.*"

Paid for 2 yards and a half of loom work to make Bess and Anna cuffs and falls.			
Paid for 8 yards of calico.			
Paid for a yard and half of baize to make the child a petticoat.			
Paid for 2 bands for the child.			
Paid for 3 blue aprons.			
Paid for 2 yards of cobweb laces for Bess.			
Paid for 2 ounces of gold lace to edge the child's scarf.			
This bill included in the former.	1	15	6

(1625.) Indorsed by Sir J. Coke: "Mint."

Perhaps notes for speeches by Sir J. Coke in the House of Commons as member for the University of Cambridge.

1625–6, January 2. York House.—Richard Graham to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to His Majesty at his house at Tottenham.

Having seen this Dutchman's mares and geldings, I have made choice of these five bay mares which I have caused him to bring over to show to you, and if you like them, I have bargained with him for 18*l.* a piece. If you purpose to go with four in your coach you cannot have fewer than one spare. These mares are more useful than geldings, and as they are suited, much comelier, and this Dutchman (with whom I have at times bestowed above 5,000*l.* for coach horses) protesteth to me they are the best he ever brought over. The cart geldings are altogether unuseful to you.

1625–6, January 2. Hinton.—John Poulett to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State at the Court.

Coke MSS.

M. de Soubise sends a French gentleman to London to see what is become of his agents there, having received no advertisements from them these five or six weeks, which puts him into a little melancholy. The reports which malice and envy had hatched upon the return of some of the first ships of the fleet was such as many good men were much grieved at it, but truth coming after with a slow gaze hath blown away those frothy rumours of malicious tongues; and I doubt not but in time people will discern those that strive to nourish misbelief of things acted, and to beget in the multitude a prejudicate ill opinion of things to come, men ill-affected, whereof I shall more particularly advertise you when I see you at the Court.

1625–6, January 5. Plymouth.—John Clifton to Sir John Coke.

Report of his view of stores in the West. Ships carrying soldiers so unwholesome that eight or nine die a day.

1625–6, January 9. Edmonton. — Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries, and of His most honourable Privy Council at Court.

Give me leave to propound again.

If you would bespeak, against the coronation, two or three knights that you may have in your power to pleasure some that were not unworthy, nor would not be unthankful. I presume of one or two for that end. I should acknowledge it a favour if you would vouchsafe my elder brother that honour. He hath married the late Lord Knyvett's niece, being cousin german within half a remove to the Duchess of Buckingham. I should wish that Sir Edward Coke might succeed him who was his successor in the Common Pleas, which would not only avail ad faciendum populum, but it would win him (if there be anything won by him). Since there is a necessity for this parliament, I presume you will think that for the better piecing and jointing things, such knots may be smoothed and planed.

1625–6, January 10.—George Davies Account of Alderman Gore's estate.

1625–6, January 11. Sherborne.—Captain Levett to Sir John Coke, Secretary to His Majesty.

I have presumed to come home to my own house, where, God willing, I purpose to stay until I hear from your honour, hoping I do not offend, for by my commission the command of the ship was committed to me, but as for the munition the master, boatswain, and gunner have indented. I would rather choose to be a shepherd than ever to go in a collier again. If your honour please to ask my Lord Cromwell or Sir George Blunden they can tell you that I had neither sweet beer, water, wine, cider, nor strong water for a long time before I came home, as also they can tell you whether I am a mariner or no, for I kept the company a month at the least, and though I had lost my master, and had two mates that can scarce write their names, yet thanks be to God we kept our reckoning better and failed less in our course than the *Bonadventure* wherein my Lord was. I had a hand in every observation, either of sun or star, and in casting up every reckoning of the ship's way. I wish I might be examined by the four masters of England for the mariner's art, so as I might hereafter either be employed in my right place, or cashiered for an unworthy fellow. Remembering what Abraham said to the Lord when he besought him to spare Sodom, so by way of imitation I say, let not your honour be offended with his servant, and he will speak but this once—there is a ship called the *Neptune*, now taken up for His Majesty's service, I hope there is as much reason that I should command her as any other.

1625–6, January 13. Bramle near to Chudleigh.—Valentine Carey, Bishop of Exeter, to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to His Majesty at Court.

My family are in good health, I reckon your daughter for one of the number. The sickness is dispersed into diverse places in this country, and Exeter as yet is not free of it. The weak government there gives strength to the increase and continuance of it among them, insomuch as I am constrained to debar them of sermons in their churches, for avoiding the combining of the sick and the whole which caused a reviving of the infection and a great death of many. I presently took order to permit only divine service, whereto they have no very good affection nor fervent desire to frequent. I was mindful of you for your place of burgess from St. Germans, and to that purpose I wrote to the Corporation, yet for more certainty I will send another messenger. Yesterday the summons was brought to me for my appearance and attendance at Parliament, and also notice of His Majesty's coronation, February 2nd. I must entreat your favour, in case I be not there, to procure me leave of coming tarde. We dare not make our provisions from Exeter. There is not a horse to be had for money, and therefore I am like enough to send to Sir James Bagg for your horse and to bring him unto you at our coming. We have received many courtesies from Sir George Chudleigh and the old lady his mother, and all for your sake. My wife hath been godmother to a young child born to Sir George since our coming hither. A letter should be appointed to be left with the postmaster of Ashburton. Your humble servant and loving brother.

1625–6, January 16. Doctors Commons.—R. Wyan to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries.

I put your Honour in mind to examine Adrian Hendricks, &c., whom I do find to claim goods for Dan Nesse, which your Honour hath discovered to belong to men of Zante. These men, I do think, being fully charged by you can and will tell truths, for they have estates which they fear to endanger. I am in the middle of our defences, the Judge sayeth that my Lord commandeth all possible expedition. I beseech you give order that Hugesson and his brother Abraham and such other witnesses as will depose to our intention do come in with all speed.

1625–6, January 17. Plymouth.—Captain John Penington to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Wednesday I was with M. Soubise at Mr. Poulett's house at Hinton. He desireth convoy for the victuals and ships. Doubtful how to bring them safe to Rochelle; 23 sail most of them poor miserable rotten things; money to be sent. Their men are in number 1,262, and all lusty fellows, but miserably poor. The French victualled with the worst of the remains, and bought beer. Merchants unwilling to stay; the best ships most defective. I shall hardly be furnished with my whole number till those come out of Ireland. *Swiftsure*, *Bonadventure*, and *Couvertine*, ready to go aground this spring, with six merchant ships; will be ready in 20 days to take in victuals to be sent. Ground tackle wanting. The corn prize not yet come from Falmouth, but I send a particular of her lading. Here is come from St. Lucas the *St. Peter* of Calais. Her captain I found a subtle, cunning fellow; his letters of advice blanks. I brought him ashore and left the master of my ship. You shall perceive by the relations of the English that it is good prize. She is fully laden with wools, hides, campeachy wood, oils,

Coke MSS.

figs, raisins, eochineal, tobacco, and bales of other goods; 19 bags of silver whieh I think may contain 30*l.* apieee. Victuals and provisions to be despatched away. Sir James Bagg wondrous industrious for His Majesty's and my Lord Duke's benefit. A ship with cordage, &e., to be sent, also a strict command for a press, for the greatest part of the seamen are sick and dead. His Graee's warrant to be sent for delivery of provisions to the French.

1625–6, January 18. Aboard the *Entrance* in the Downs.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State, and of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

I had notice of 11 Hamburgers homeward bound from Malaga, to stay which I have sent out 4 ships. My Lord Duke hath written to me that he hath reeeived information that all this Christmas there was no prineipal offieer aboard my ship. Except the boatswains to whom I gave leave they lay not one of them out of the ship all that time and myself was employed in the Christmas to carry over my Lord of Holland and Sir Dudley Carleton. I desire that you will favour my having the *St. Peter* now at Dover.

1625–6, January 19. Londres.—Filippe Burlamaehi à Mr. Jean Coke, Chevalier Conseiller et Seeretaire d'Etat de sa Majesté en Cour.

Ayant passé deux mois fait provision de vingt milles livres au Comte de Mansfeld avec promesse très assurée que je reeevrais satisfaction hors des prises, si à cet heure on détourne ma satisfaetion pour autre service il faut que je dise librement qu'on me veut ruiner de tout. Car le fait des lettres de change est si délicat que la moindre omission de satisfaction est suffisante pour ruiner un homme. A ee terme je me trouve si on ne me tient parole. L'assuranee qu'on m'a toujours donnée de toucher le premier argent me fut eonfirmée en un dimanche par Monseigneur le Due en présence de V. S. très Illustre et de Monseigneur Conway. Pour l'argent des huiles M. l'Ambassadeur sera très content qu'il soit en mes mains. Si je pouvais cheminer je fusse venu moi-même supplier Monseigneur le Duc et vous autres Messieurs d'avoir regard à mon état.

1625–6, January 20. Hinton.—John Poulett to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State to His Majesty at the Court.

Your letter sent me by Captain Penington brought a great deal of contentment to Monsieür de Soubize, and now he resolves for the better despateh of some business and to put an order in his affairs to make a journey to Plymouth, whither I shall attend him and furnish him with the best means I ean. My brother repairs at this present to the Court. I have requested him to signify some things to you.

1625–6, January 20.—Sir Robert Heath, Attorney-General, to Sir Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

A year and a half since I received a commandment from His late Majesty to settle the tobaeco business for the King's service by an agency, and it was committed to some citizens of London of good experience and ability. This hath been interrupted partly by the opposition of others, partly by the interposition of these dangerous times, I am sure for the present to the King's loss of 10,000*l.* per annum at the least, and I fear to the diseouragement of the plantations of Virginia and the Summer Islands. There is now a good quantity of Spanish tobacco taken by prize, which must be sold for the King, and to be transported, or else the plantations will be utterly overthrown. They are humble suitors that they may be preferred to buy that tobacco at the price it is valued to be sold.

1625–6, January 22. Bremble.—Valentine Carey, Bishop of Exeter, to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to His Majesty at Court.

I wrote unto your Honour very lately, wherein I tendered a suit unto you. . . . that you would be pleased to make my excuse to His Majesty for coming tarde to give my attendance at the Parliament. Some bodily infirmity doth necessarily expose me to presume upon His Majesty's graeious pardon for my slackness in coming a fortnight after the time of summons. I sent a direct messenger to St. Germains in Cornwall requesting the like favour of that Corporation as my predecessors and myself had formerly found. I requested of them their eleetion to be made with a blank and left to my nomination, but if that could not be obtained then I commended unto them your name. The portreeve, who is the chief of that body, returned me answer that he despaired of obtaining a blank, but made little doubt of their electing of you, yet could not make promise, it being a business resting in the wills of others besides himself, and chiefly in Sir John Elliot, who being tenant to me of that whole lordship bears (as it seems) a great sway amongst them. I forbore, aecording to your appointment, to write or send unto him, and whether he will take that my permission offensively or not I eannot tell. I rest very well assured he could not divert them from their due respect to me. I sent to Sir James Bagg for your horse which was brought unto me, but so extreme lame of one of his fore feet I doubt he will not be able to travel by the time of my coming from henee; if he so continue lame, still I will leave him with Sir Georgc Chudleigh.

1625–6, January 22. Aboard the *Ann Royal* at Kinsale. Sir Thomas Love to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary to the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

I have taken sails out of the *Reformation* mistrusting ours. A supply for her to be ordered, for her masts, sails, and ropes are all spent and lost. I have taken away some of her men and victualled her for four months. The landmen are now billetted in the country yet there is nothing but sickness, death, foul weather, trouble, and expense of money. The *Globe* cast away in Baltimore harbour. At Creekhaven Sir John Chudleigh made stay of a barque from Bilboa with five Jesuits in her and hath order to bring them for England. We have stayed in this harbour a ship from Lisbon. They say they belong to Holland, but I believe it not. I had from the skipper a little bunch with diamonds which presently I gave my Lord Marshal. Here is come in a ship of 1,000 tons of Holland bound for the East Indies wherein is the President of the Council for that country, his wife and family. She hath spent all her masts and must remain here till new ones be sent her. Pipe staves and hogshead staves might have been now laden in these ships and brought over freight free. At seasonable times victuals might be provided here at reasonable rates whereby His Majesty may save mueh charge.

1625–6, January 23.—"Mr. Wyan's queries" concerning ships and goods taken as prize.

1625–6, January 23. Yarmouth. — George Hardware to Captain John Hamsley dwelling in, Fish Street in London next unto the church there.

Description of fish sent. I pray it may safely come to your hands. There is 3 Dunkirkers riding about Orford Ness one with 27 pieces of brass, whose foree doth so scare us upon the coast that we cannot sleep without mueh fear in our beds, neither dares any ship or barque

stir any way out of our haven till we hear of some succour from London. At present here is some 10 sail in our haven laden for London, but none dare attempt to go out.

1625–6, January 24.—Examination of Thomas Williams touching the *St. Peter*, now in Hamoaze, laden with goods of the subjects of the King of Spain, cochineal, Campeachy ware, silver plate, and money.

1625–6, January 28. Ashton.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke.

Expressing his thankfulness for courteous remembrance of him to His Majesty.

1625–6, January 30. Cambridge.—Dr. Goslin, Vice-Chancellor, to Sir John Coke.

Veteres amores renovat et repetit Academia, et te quidem amplexa est tanquam matri aliquando subsidio futurum. In Aulâ apud Principem oratorem agas causae literariae.

1625–6, January 30. Rudhall.—John Rudhall to Sir John Coke. New Year congratulations.

Janus adest, votiva suo cum solvit amico Grati animi pignus munera quisque sua.

Quod tibi devovcam nihil est: me possidet alter. Devovi dudum nam mea meque tibi.

Ergo te dignum si vis det munus amicus, vt me dem rursus me mihi redde prius.

1625–6, January 30. Hamoaze.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to His Majesty at Court.

For His Majesty's special service. Haste, haste, poste haste, with speed. At Plymouth, 30th January, 7 at night. Ashburton, 10 forenoon, January 31. Chillingford at 5 o'clock at night, 31 January. Honiton about 9 at night. Sherborne, 5 o'clock at night. At Andover, 6 of the clock in the morning, 2nd of February. Basingstoke, 1 afternoon. Hartford bridge at 5 in the afternoon, being Thursday, 2nd of February. Staines, past 12 at noon.

The special respect I owe unto the East India Company makes me bold to use your favour in their behalf and for conveyance of this enclosed to your friends. It reports of there being upon the coast of the ship the *Star*, and of the arrival here of the of Amsterdam, a ship laden with indigo and silks. I last summer received command from my Lord for the stay of all Dutch ships. I hope the cause is removed, but pray your Honour to inform His Grace of this much.

1625–6, January 31.—The Downs, aboard the *Entrance*. Sir Henry Palmer to Sir J. Coke.

Has sent up a Dantzicker laden with pipestaves for Lisbon. Clothes for marines are to be sent.

1625–6, February 1.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries at Court.

Finding by my Lord Bishop that he is not certain of your being chosen a burgess for St. Germans, and that Cambridge is in some competition, I thought good to make your Honour the tender of my fortune if your own should chance to fail in other places. With me it stands thus. Upon my letters to Sir Reynold Mohune (my constant friend in these things) that I was uncertain in my resolutions whether I would be of this parliament or not I received from him a blank bur-

gess-ship* with liberty to put in my own name or my son's. Now my purpose is God willing to hold it still a blank till I be certain from your honour or some other way that you have elsewhere a place in parliament. And I doubt not of obtaining power to put your name into my blank if need require it having already written to that effect to Sir Reynold Mohune. I beseech your Honour therefore to write a word how you are sped either to my Lord Bishop or to myself. My hope is there will be such unanimity between the State and the House of Commons as for some private occasions I should now gladly be a spectator, and give my son a little breeding there.

1625–6, February 2. Aboard the *Hector* in Yarmouth Roads.—Captain Richard Harris to Sir John Wolstenholme, Knight, and the rest of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy.

Sir Henry Palmer, Admiral of the Narrow Seas, received order from my Lord Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England, for the sending of four ships, the *Great Neptune*, the *Hector*, the *Frances Bonadventure*, and the *Alathea*, for Harwich, to wash, grave, and tallow our ships one by one, and the other three ships to serve the north coasts. At Harwich we heard some Dunkirkers had taken and put ashore some small shipping in Aldborough Bay and Orford Ness. On 29th January we three ships came out of Harwich with four small ships richly laden from London for Yarmouth, Lynn, and Hull. At Yarmouth we were advised by the Bailiffs and others that some Dunkirkers lay off the Spurn before Humber, and a seaman from Cromer told us that one of them, a ship of some 16 pieces of ordnance came aground upon a shoal near unto the Spurn. The others being small plied off and on that place to relieve them. Upon this report we thought fit to send two of our ships to convoy the ships of Lynn and Hull and also to assault that ship that was aground. We hear that there are ships at Hull laden with lead for London, and at Yarmouth so low as Aldborough and those parts many small shipping laden with butter, cheese, fish, and other provisions for London which dare not stir out to sea without convoy. I purpose, God willing, to secure them so far as Harwich. The *Alathea* doth require to be graved, for the *Hector* and *Frances Bonadventure* our purpose is only to ground our ships to wash and tallow them: we return back into the Downs. We found in this road a pink, as he saith of Camphier in Zealand, laden with victual at a place called Burlington to the northward.

1625–6, February 4. Whitehall.—Sir John Coke to Mr. Wyan at Doctors Commons.

The French merchants press exceedingly for the discharge of the *Peter* of Havre de Grace. I am much called upon by the Venetian Ambassador for a sight of the cargaison of your ship the *Faith*. He proceedeth not with clamour as others have done, but with a fair moderation.

1625–6, February 4th. Plymouth.—Captain J. Penington to Sir J Coke.

I send herewith a particular of what ships I have taken up and have here a fitting, as also of the rest that are to come from the Downs. There is in this note 39 and I have given order to take up 3 more at Dartmouth. I likewise gave order to Nathaniel Apslyne, my carpenter,

* The burgess-ship was probably for East Looe, for which J. Chudleigh became member. Sir J. Coke was chosen for Cambridge University.

Coke MSS. of the *Lion* to fit up the *Dreadnought* in regard my Lord Duke writes to me that he will be here and purposes to go himself in person, in respect whereof he desires to have the fleet made as strong as I can make it from hence. Monsieur Soubize stayed here but four days and left all things to me for the seeing of his ships fitted up. I have victualled the French out of the remains, the greater part was very poor and such as our people would hardly eat. I do not hear of the provisions that should come from London to be transported for Rochelle. For the ships, both English and French shall be ready to take in their victuals within 14 days. I leave all other business to the verbal relation of this noble gentleman Sir James Bagg, who hath sufficiently expressed his forwardness and care for the advancement of His Majesty's service here.

1625–6, February 5.—A despatch from Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, and Sir Dudley Carleton from Paris. (Copy.)

We have been this morning in conference at the Louvre with the Cardinal de Richelieu, whom we found accompanied with the Marshal Schomberg and the Secretary Villeauxclercs. No difficulties in the restitution of the ships. Objections to the treaty of the Hague. Another way of proceeding would give what we desire. A new army to invade Germany to be commanded not by the Elector Palatine, but by some German Prince. They seemed to like of the Marquis of Baden. M. Aerssens employed by the Prince of Piedmont. Touching peace on the side of the Valtelline and Piedmont. We were here concluding when we received your Lordship's letters by Mr. Clarke of the 29th of the last. We hope the success of our negociations will justify our proceedings and they be more favourably censured. And surely, but we find our doings ill-taken, we should no whit repent them considering first, how this King his mother and all the Court (except such as they term Ligueurs Espagnolizés and even those are silenced save that they whisper in corners that their King is compelled to make peace with the Hugnenots against his will when he had their ruin and extirpation in his hand) do acknowledge His Majesty's carriage in this cause as an obligation put both upon Crown and Kingdom. 2ndly, views of those of the religion. 3rdly, their condition in general and particularly of the Rochellers. 4thly, no securities in His Majesty's hands, but the islands of Rochelle. 5thly, what engagements His Majesty hath by sea and land. 6thly, what aid to be hoped for in His Majesty's present engagements in Germany. Lastly, all ministers of princes and states in this court concur in His Majesty's aims, which is the diminution of the Spanish and Austrian greatness.

The edict of pacification is drawn and shall come out to-morrow. Rebellion is changed into Désobéissance and all the privileges of the town of Rochelle are preserved unto them.

1625–6, February 6. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley, to Sir John Coke.

I received a letter from you for the stay of a young man that should come from Cambridge. Here is now such a like man I have made stay of, he tells me his name is Thomas Maples, newly come from Cambridge, reasonable tall, long hair, blushing something, thin faced. His ground of going into France is slight in my opinion.

1625–6, February 8. Youghal.—Sir Edw. Villiers, President of Munster, to the Lords of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

According to your signification of His Majesty's pleasure requiring me to cause all the land soldiers of the fleet to be landed billetted and lodged within this province at the rate of two shillings and sixpence a

week, I have discharged my duty therein. Officers and soldiers equally suffer, the one having been compelled to pawn their clothes, the other having so worn out theirs as that they are ready to starve. The officers in the port towns not discharging their duties in mustering their soldiers by poll, I have employed four trusty men two several ways to muster them by poll. I have observed the captains very desirous to take on as many soldiers as they could, of which I have restrained them, because it begat an inconvenience in making divers soldiers to run from their colours. If my Lord of Cork had not at the request of your Lordships supplied me with 500*l.*, this unfortunate army could not have risen to have been garrisoned in several places as now they be with reasonable good commodity for themselves though great trouble to the country. I have no hope for these soldiers to be longer supplied without present relief.

1655–6, February 9. The Hague.—Sir Dudley Carleton to ——

My very good Lord. My last of the 31st January gave you account of our endeavours in the business of the jewels. The town of Amsterdam refuse to engage themselves further than only for the custody of the jewels. To quicken their minds Mr. Crow and Mr. Calendrini delivered yesterday unto the States General a protest in a style somewhat strange, being this in substance that His Majesty having had so much assurance given his Ambassador here of having the sum 200,000*l.* delivered upon these pawns, and understanding it to be in the power of this State to make good that assurance, shall remain blameless if any of those great and important actions which His Majesty hath obliged himself unto for the common cause come to fail for want of these monies. The Pensionary of Holland tells me the States General will not stick to engage themselves to those of Holland, and he doth not greatly fear but that the States of Holland will be persuaded to become sureties to the town of Amsterdam. What should be raised by means of these jewels is not like much to exceed 40,000*l.*, which may be had by help of Sir Peter Vanlore and Mr. Burlamachi's correspondents upon the most vendible part of the jewels. The hastiness of this passage, being in a hired Skeveling pink, forceth me to omit all further advertisement. I shall repair the omission by the ordinary of the merchants of Delft.

1625–6, February 11. Whitehall. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke.—"Copy of a letter to the Lord Holland and Sir Dudley Carleton, Ambassadors in France, in answer of theirs of the 3rd, 4th, and 5th of the same month. Sent by Mr. Montague." Pacification of French King to be ratified in Parliament, and accepted by M. Soubise and the Rochellers. The Ambassadors must press for a restitution of the ships including His Majesty's row barge. The raising of an English-French army is not to be entertained. This much His Majesty hath given me in charge, and I write unto you by reason of the Lord Conway's indisposition. The bearer is Mr. Montague.

1625–6, February 13.—Susan Bates to her uncle Sir John Coke, Secretary to His Majesty.

I was yesterday with my Lady the Duchess of Richmond at Exeter House, where she lives. I told her I heard Dr. Belleanes should shortly be preferred, and now if her Grace pleased I knew she had power either by word or letter to the King to get the mastership of the Savoy for my good man. The revenue, 200 marks a year, it lies most convenient for him, by reason some part of it is in this parish. Her Grace has promised me to do her best to get it for us. I know her Grace hath

Coke MSS.

some other business with you. I humbly desire you to let me know when you will come to my Lady.

1625–6, February 15. Plymouth.—Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir John Coke, knight, Principal Secretary to His most Excellent Majesty at Court.

The Hollanders have quit the business of Portrego (Porto Rico), having sacked and demolished the town, but could not take the Castle. Finds fault with the conduct of the late expedition. What Captain is there of our nation at this present ever gave his mind to understand what belongs to the affairs of the seas. As for your proceedings in Parliament I behold with fear a certain confusion in all our courses, and from thence a wonderful irresolution; to be plain with you this it is that discourages the Low Country captains as well as others of judgment, and makes proud and insolent our enemies abroad, together with the late experience they have had of our ignorant and cowardly attempt as they term it. The wicked mutiny of my late master and his conspiracy to run away with my ship, his sly and lewd practice with my money in his hands.

1625–6, February 13. Ashton.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke at Court.

Am bold to present a little unworthy nag that may be not unfit for your footcloth.

1625–6, February 15. Plymouth.—Captain J. Penington to Sir John Coke.

I return a letter directed to Mr. Wyan at Doctors Commons.

The ships I have taken up here and at Dartmouth besides those from Portsmouth and the Downs make in all 43, and by my Lord Admiral's order I am to make them up 50 at the least. I have finished all the French ships, the whole 24 are likewise victualled for three months but five weeks are already spent. I must entreat your honour that I may have speedily money made over to me. [Particulars of expenditure on French and king's and merchant ships.] Peace between the French king and the Rochellers uncertain. 20 sail sent from St. Malo to join with his other forces before Rochelle. It were necessary a fleet were presently sent to lie up and down on the Spanish coast to use means to fire them in their harbours and to give them battle on their own coast. They should have ill luck if they made not a saving voyage upon the outward bound fleets for Brazil and the West Indies. For the choice of the captains and masters, Mr. Nicholas writ me I should not meddle for that my Lord would be here himself to do it. I see no preparation for victual here. What is done at London I know not. Here is one employed from Mr. Lieutenant for that purpose, but he hath no money and credit here will not be had.

1625–6, February 22. Paris.—Henry Rich, Earl of Holland and Sir Dudley Carleton.

May it please your Majesty, We are exceedingly comforted with your Majesty's gracious message received this last night by Mr. Montague. Our complaint against Blainville we have already begun (in the King's absence and Queen Mother's retiredness by reason of physic) with the Cardinal de Richelieu, to whom we conducted Mr. Montague, to his house here by in the country whither sickness carrieth him often for change of air. To foment misunderstandings between your Majesty and the Queen, to misprise the Privy Council and the officers of justice, and to nourish ill intelligence between your Majesty and this King was told him to be Blainville's common practices. The Cardinal

confirmed unto us that his revocation was already sent, and that his successor La Fossée is speedily to be despatched with commandment one of them to be at Dover the other at Calais at the self same time.

1625–6, February 23. Ashton.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's principal Secretary at Court.

Your letters manifesting your acceptance of my poor services for my country yield me much content. I understood of your Honour's election a burgess for Cambridge, yet till I heard from your Honour I was loth absolutely to dispose of this whereunto if it had pleased you to have placed a more useful member for the furtherance of His Majesty's royal and well set designs I should not have thought it an intrusion. This young man professing as is fit to be only a learner is already taught this much, that following your ways he shall not err.

1625–6, February 25.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Letter to the Earl of Holland and Sir Dudley Carleton, Ambassadors in France."

Your letters of the 15th of February have been read to His Majesty in presence of such select Lords as are acquainted with these affairs, and your judicious proceeding for renewing the defensive alliance betwixt the two crowns made in the year 1610 was very well approved. Our ships are still detained, and a new arrest is made of the goods of our merchants, besides the promised contributions to the King of Denmark and Count Mansfeld are unpaid, and so are the monies due for the hire of our ships. Of the Prince of Piedmont's person His Majesty hath conceived a singular good opinion, and respecteth all his actions, and so valueth his wisdom and activeness in affairs that he cannot doubt his endeavours will advance his own designs, which he hath handsomely wrought by getting the managing of these negotiations into his hands and propounding such things as seem indeed good, but are not feasible for us, and such as are really good and not difficult for himself. A descent into Flanders not practicable, Artois easier. His Majesty refuseth to enter into the league of the Hague, but agreeth to unite the two leagues. You are required to press for a present restitution of our ships. For some real act showing that peace is given to the Protestants. A present supply of money to the King of Denmark and to Count Mansfeld. For a main-levée to free our merchant ships and goods. Lastly for a settling of the disturbances made here by M. Blainville. You must acquaint the King and his Ministers how much it may concern not only the interest of the King of Bohemia, but of the common cause, that the meeting of the Emperor and Electors at Nuremberg in May be put off by persuading the Duke of Savoy to excuse himself from it as Brandenburg hath done.

1625–6, February 25. Plymouth.—Sir Ferdinando Gorges, John Grobbell, and John Fowell to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Most Excellent Majesty at Court.

This inclosed coming to our hands we have thought fit to recommend it to your farther consideration. We find most part of the ships that are here under the command of Captain Penington to be in a manner ready to take in their victuals.

[Inclosure. A small printed title page, Meditationes ac Soliloquia in septem Petitiones Orationis Dominicæ Authore R.P.F. Elisæo â S. Michaële Carmelita Discalceato.

Sic ergo vos orabitis: Pater noster qui es in cœlis. Matt. 6.

Antwerpiæ Apud Petrum et Joannem Bellcros MDCXXIV.].

1625–6, February 27. Aboard the *Ann Royal*, off Dover.—Sir Thomas Love to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary to the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

COKE MSS.

Whilst we were in Kinsale we trimmed our ship and stopped the leaks, and the 28th January set sail out of that harbour with six of the coal ships the Dutch ship and the ship of Dover which we had from the Turk laden with wood and iron. We were in danger of being put to the westward of all Ireland, yet it pleased God that we got into Berehaven. Sickness and mortality doth still continue amongst us and is much dispersed amongst the country people in the places where we have been. The 19th of this month we set sail out of Berchaven, but by contrary winds were forced back again into Crookhaven, but the Dover prize lost us, yet I hope she is in safety. We trimmed our ship the second time, and stopped our leaks and the 23rd of this present came from thence with the *Rainbow* of the King's, the *Dragon*, the *Prudence*, one coal ship and the Dutch ship in company with us. This ship at present is as unserviceable for sea or roads as her men be, therefore your Honour may be pleased to give order for the sending of a pilot and a long boat only for the hastening of her up, and the rest of the ships that be here, for easing of His Majesty's charge. We have had an expense of money in Ireland amongst sick land and sea men and for victuals.

1625–6, February 27. The Downs. — Sir Edward Cecyll (no address).

Right Honourable, Winter is ordained not for fruit or profit, but for calamities, miseries and misfortune, as we have found in this journey. I would not refuse any danger, seeing His Majesty and my Lord Duke so resolved. Che fa il Principe è ben fatto. More ignorant Captains and officers can hardly be found, and men more careless of His Majesty's honour and profit; there might have been much more done. The officers have thieves at their command to convey away their fees in boys of the worst sort, and with them share in wages as insufficient men. Cozenage of stores. If I should not commend Sir Thomas Love for his care, industry, and sufficiency for His Majesty's profit and honour I should do His Majesty and my conscience wrong. Those ships that were appointed to carry beer for me carried away from us, for I did never see a drop of it, which hath put us to some want and misery (at Kinsale). My Lord President Villiers of Munster received sick men into his charge. When the charge of this journey shall be compared with other journeys that had no landmen with them we shall not be found ill husbands for His Majesty. This journey may turn to His Majesty's great profit for the breeding of officers and mariners. And if he hath gotten but this commodity to have exercised his subjects in the discipline of war after so long a peace, and to have given by this action a public notice to all his allies that he hath dared to break with the great King of Spain, no doubt but it will return to his honour and profit. This hath been my first action by sea; but order and command should be as well at sea as at land, and that which is most strict is best, wherein we did pass the seamen, but this winter journey hath learned us much. The Commissioners have done admirable things for His Majesty's profit, wherein everyone knows you to be the soul of the Commission and sole doer, so I hope we that have been abroad have studied how to return some profit to His Majesty's service. The chief thing is to have the mariners better paid; as His Majesty's pay now is, all good sailors fly his service. These in this action were the worst that ever were seen, for they are so out of order and command and so stupified that punish them or beat them they will scarce stir. Their ordinary talk being that His Majesty presseth them and giveth them so little means that it were better to be hanged, or serve the King of Spain or the Turk. There cannot be less gotten

than out of the wages of a mariner. It being in this, as in all things else, as the Italian saith, which is the wisest of all nations though the most miserable of any, that Che picu (poco ?) spende manco spende. If His Majesty's pay were but as other mens are to them that deserve it, he might have such as no Prince can have; now his pay is as much to a boy as to the most skilfullest and ablest men in the Navy. If it would please my Lord Admiral to digest some better orders for the government of His Majesty's fleet and to have them printed, he may do His Majesty a great service and himself a perpetual honour. I see your Chatham men both officers and mariners the most disorderly. Had I had that experience I now have I would have refused the *Anne Royal* for any other ship. Such great ships so overladen with ordnance are not for an offensive war, for when she was rolling and working in the Spanish seas in foul weather, had we not put much of her ordnance into the hold, the ship had sunk she proved so leaky. We are all of opinion that ships of 800 or rather 700 strongly built without carving are fitter for such journeys. If I had had a good strong ship to have kept the seas the fleet had not quitted me, neither had I seen Ireland where I have been blocked up so long by reason of the leaks of my ship that brought into Kinsale above 6 feet of water in the hold. The ship after 7 weeks was beaten into Berehaven and then into Crookhaven so that we have surveyed most of the south coast of Ireland. But that which troubleth me most is to have so many come home before me in so unfortunate a journey, where there are so many mouths open to do ill offices, and untruth hath most credit and maketh most impression at the first. I cannot forbear to let you know that of all the King's captains Sir Michael Geere hath carried himself worst to His Majesty's service. The particulars I will let you know at my arrival. I have sent this bearer, Captain Marberie, to my Lord Admiral to know his Excellency's pleasure how he will dispose of the shipping and me.

1625–6. February 28.—Edward, Lord Conway, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State.

His Majesty was pleased to procure for me of our late Gracious Sovereign the government of the Isle of Wight from the death of the Earl of Southampton. It was made to commence not from the time of the death of the Earl but from the date of the patent. There is some doubt and confusion in the accounts of the Island for that interim. The money is between 20*l.* and 30*l.* I have entreated Mr. Attorney to prepare a warrant which I send you herewithal that His Majesty may redeem the omission in my patent.

1625-6, February —. His Majesty's Fort by Plymouth.—Sir Ferdinand Gorges.

Has stayed an East Indian man as ordered by the Lord Admiral before His late Majesty's decease. Desires to understand His Majesty's pleasure.

1625–6, March 1.—Aboard the *Great Neptune*, riding at Harwich, Captain Edward Gyles to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and Principal Commissioner of His Majesty's Royal Navy.

The three ships are returned. The *Francis Bonadventure* and the *Alathea* have been as far as the river of Humber. There they found some 14 sail laden with provisions bound for London, and hath been ever since Christmas and durst not put to sea. They have wafted them all. The *Francis Bonadventure* by striking upon a sand off of Winterton Ness struck off her rudder. That night a ship of Newcastle came athwart her hawse and carried away her beakhead

COKE MSS.

and her bowsprit, but God be thanked she is safely arrived here in Harwich. This coast is no fit coast neither for the *Neptune* nor for the *Hector*, they dare not to stir among the sands.

1625-6, March 3.—Henry Rich Earl of Holland and Sir D. Carleton, Ambassadors at Paris. Relating particulars of an audience by the King of France, respecting M. Blainville's conduct, the main-levée to be ordered in France in respect of merchants ships and goods, and the restoration of the ships lent to France (very much faded).

1625-6, March 4, Cambridge.—James Armachanus (Archbishop Ussher) to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Secretary.

I must presume to solicit you in the behalf of Sir William Ussher that you would be pleased to put my Lord Duke in mind to move His Majesty that he may be suffered to enjoy the benefit of his patent. I humbly entreat you to give a proof of your love unto me in showing favour unto my kinsman in so honest a suit. There is another matter likewise which I recommended unto my Lord Duke for Doctor Rives, His Majesty's Advocate, the effecting whereof I much desire as well for the preventing of suits in law betwixt him and me as the love I bear unto him for his worth and his ability to do his Majesty good service.

1625-6, March 4. Plymouth.—Captain J. Penington to Sir J. Coke, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State and Chief Commissioner of His Royal Navy.

I have graved, fitted up, and furnished 29 sail of ships, the particulars whereof you shall receive herewith, which are all riding in Catwater ready to set sail at 24 hours' warning if they had victuals and a supply of men. The ships are like to grow foul and unserviceable before any thing be provided. It is a wonder that I have gotten and kept so many men together to feed up those bare remains of victuals, they having neither clothes nor pay come down to furnish them, but I wish you were a spectator a little to hear their cries and exclamations, and to see the trouble and vexation that I have daily with them. I have engaged myself here for a great deal of money. If my Lord Admiral pleased to take order we might be supplied with six weeks or two months victuals for 15 or 16 sail of ships. I could man so many out of the rest. And to give us order to go and lie in the mouth of the Sleeve. I doubt not but we should do good service upon the Hamburgers, which will now go in and out daily the Sound being open, besides we should keep the coast free from Dunkirkers, Turks, and other pirates which lie off and on a Scilly and takes our small ships daily. Here die eight or 10 daily.

1625-6, March 4. Enclosure endorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Ships prepared for a second fleet to the Southward."

The names of the ships that I [Captain Penington] have prepared here with their burthens, quantity, and quality of their ordnance, and the number of men that I have assigned for each ship which are all ready to set sail if we had victuals and a supply of men.

1626, March 6. (Style Français) Plymouth.—M. Treslebris to M. de Soubize. (In French).

I learn by yours the uncertainty in which you are while waiting news from France. Persons who left the Isle de Ré eight days ago have brought intelligence which I have given to M. Gorges. The enemy fortifies himself in the Isles of Oleron and Ré. The Rochellers fight stoutly. The Sieur Demanty has failed to procure sailors. It is reported that the King's army goes to Brest. M. de Gorges has orders not to allow any vessels to go out of these harbours for France, because English vessels have been arrested at Bordeaux and S^{t} Malo. For your

army the vessels are ready and the English also; but the sailors are not as is to be desired, for they will not stay, owing to the great number of the sick and the want of supplies. I have much difficulty in opposing the violence of the sergeants who in virtue of commissions of officers of my Lord Admiral oblige multitudes to keep in hiding. Yesterday they took Le Juge d'Oleron, and to-day Capt. la Cave, and they have threatened me. I have spoken to M. Gorges but he cannot prevent the course of law. We have received nearly all the bread but only half the other victuals.

1625–6, March 6.—Full copy of the speech of Mr. Attorney General Heath in the House of Commons in defence of the action of the Duke of Buckingham when the *St. Peter* of Newhaven was arrested the second time in the River Thames.

1625–6, March 6. Doctors Commons.—Richard Wyan to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries.

These enclosed papers were sent me from your Honour. My Lord Ambassador hath often sent those that have procuration to recover them to me to demand them, affirming that your Honour had given order for their delivery. If you have found anything that may entitle His Majesty to the same you will intimate so much to the King's Advocate.

1625–6, March 7.—Hild. Sprusen to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.

To the end that you might the better be prepared to answer such unjust reports if they should be questioned in Parliament as it is said by some they will be. For the general it was said that the affairs of His Majesty's Navy hath been ill carried and the chief cause thereof is imputed to your Honour, and that divers of the Commissioners have said as much that your Honour hath been often convinced by good reason, notwithstanding hath gone the contrary course. First, insufficiency of ships that went this voyage whereby both men and ships perished. Second, you prefer gentlemen to seamen to be captains in the late voyage for Spain. Lastly, divers masters made captains of ships in the Narrow Seas are now turned forth. Howsoever they thus talk of your Honour it is to be feared their aims do reach higher. I fear he is a beast that is the stirrer of these rumours for the party that spake thus much unto me is one of his counsel and conceives of him beyond that he is.

1626, March 8. (Style Français). Georgehitnon.—M. de Soubize à Monsieur Monsieur Coke, Chevalier et Secrétaire d'Etat.

Je réveille encore votre charité pour la pauvre ville de la Rochelle. Je vous prie de l' assister de votre crédit autant que vous pouvez. Elle en a plus grand besoin possible, qu'on ne dirait à présent sur les discours de paix dont on nous endort. M. de Sancé vous dira ce que j'en pense. Et comme je vous fais toutes [torn] de remerciments pour vos bonnes affections en mon endroit, vous le croirez, s'il vous plait, Et que je suis Monsieur votre plus affectioné serviteur.

1625–6, March 9. Wimbledon.—Edward Ceeyll, Viscount Wimbledon, to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at Court.

Having order from the Lords to make ready his Journal, asks that the ship wherein his baggage is, that one Captain Mootham a Scotchman commands, may be ordered up from the Downs. Asks of the Commissioners that he may buy the iron in a ship left with him by the Turks of Argier (Algiers) and therefore not a prize, as he has great occasion to use it for to make a stairs which he means shall be most of iron. Asks that he may have satisfaction of the baggage ship for

Coke MSS.

attending him in all this journey, his provisions he hath missed and wanted these three months the mariners eat up, though under locks and keys. Is summoned by the Speaker of the Lower House, as one of the Council of War, asks leave of the Lords of the Council.

1625-6, March 9. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke—"Copy of a letter sent to the Earl of Holland and Sir Dudley Carleton."

The officers placed outside the gate of Durham House to apprehend such of our nation as resorted to the mass contrary to the law were drawn in and beaten by the Frenchmen. His Majesty excepteth the personal behaviour of Monsier Blainville in matters which have no relation to his employment as Ambassador, but he was and is used with that honour and ceremony which we ever give to the ministers of the most Christian King. You shall take care to ratify the league of 1610 before you come away.

1625-6, March 11.—Sir J. Coke to the Archbishop of Canterbury. (Copy.)

May it please your Grace, Whilst His Majesty's ships rid in Crookhaven, in Ireland, a barque came in thither from Bilbao in Spain which brought these four priests from thence to be employed in that Kingdom of Ireland (as your Grace may well imagine) for no good service to the Church or to the peace of the State. They are now sent unto me from the Admiral of the Narrow Seas by this bearer, Captain Duppa, whom I have required to bring them to your Grace and to follow your commandments for disposing of them.

1625-6, March 11. Interrogatories administered to the Lord Marshal (Thomas Howard Earl of Arundel) before the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Lord President and Secretary Coke.

1. What knowledge his Lordship had of the marriage and what acquaintance with the proceedings of the treaty of marriage betwixt the Lord Maltravers his son and the Lady Elizabeth Stewart.

2. When the treaty began, where and by whom.

6. Whether his Lordship were not acquainted or had not heard of His Majesty's engagement for the Lord Lorne.

8. Whether his Lordship gave any ring to the young lady, when, where and of what value.

9. Whether on Friday morning was sennight his Lordship did not know that the marriage was then past?

10. What was your intention in asking the King's pardon that Friday.

Interrogatories for the Lord and Lady Maltravers.

When either of them took affection to other, when it was first expressed, where and how.

When they first acquainted their parents with their affection or purpose.

Whether either of them were engaged in any former contract, promise, or treaty concerning marriage, or knew that His Majesty had motioned and shewn his liking of any other match for either of them.

When the marriage was celebrated, by what chaplain or priest, in what church, house, or place; who gave her in marriage, with what ring they were married, and who bestowed it upon them.

Where they kept their marriage feast, who were present at it, and to whom they gave gloves.

When and where they first lodged together, and how soon they suffered public notice to be taken of the marriage.

Whether any instructions or directions were given to either of them how to carry this match, and by whom.

1625–6, March 13. Jersey.—Sir John Peyton to Sir John Coke.

That the place of bailiff may be bestowed on Sir Philip Carteret. One of His Majesty's pinnaces would be enough to settle the apprehensions of the inhabitants of these Isles, who have reason to doubt the Dunkirkers, Salleemen and French Picarons. Twenty of this Isle are now prisoners at Sallee.

1625–6, March 13. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke "Certificate of hurt done by Dunkirkers on the eastern coast."

To the Right Hon^ble^ Sir Randall Crewe, Knight, Lord Chief Justice of England.

Right Honb^le^.—The continual and uncessant mischiefs committed upon our coast by the Dunkirkers have so much multiplied our fears of more in future as we have thought fit to address our letters of petition to the Lords of the Council therein craving a present consideration and remedy for our safety and defence. The same letters we have presumed herewith to inclose and to leave unsealed with unanimous request from us that your Lordship will please to peruse the same and to commend the same to the honourable table conferring (towards accomplishment of our desires) your Lordship's best favour and furtherance. Thus we humbly take our leaves. Ready to be commanded by your Lordship

ANTHONY DRURY. THO. HOLL.
HAMON LE STRANGE. THO. WOODEHOUSE.
THOMAS DERHAM. RICH. BERNEY.
CLE. CORBETT. WILLIAM DE GREY. JOHN HEVENYNGHAM.
OWEN SHEPPARD.
JOHN SMYTHE.

1625–6, March 15. Jersey.—David Bandinel to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty and one of his Highness' Most Honourable Privy Council.

Ancienne connaissance avec vous dès lorsque je fus employé en la maison de Mr. Verney. La charge que je porte de Doyen en cet Île. Mon fils ainé a donneé depuis sa venue d'Oxford des échantillons et preuves de son Ministère. Messire Jean Peyton Chevalier et Lieutenant de Monsieur le Gouverneur son père s'étant transporté sur la paroisse où mon fils pretend être placé ayant vu de fait une extreme perte advenue sur un grand nombre de terres labourables envahies et couvertes des sablons chassés par l'impetuosité des vents avec domage irrécupérable de ce côte la, le dit Sieur Lieutenant a trouvé la requête des paroissiens raisonable d'avoir recours á la clemence du Roi pour demander au lieu de la sixième gerbe la tierce à l'avenir pour subvenir à l'entretènement du Ministère. C'est ma très humble requête que lors qu'il sera question de cette cause elle puisse trouver avancement et protection par votre honorable faveur.

1626, March 16. "Désaveu du Clergé de la première censure de l' 'Admonitio ad Regem'" &c. [brûlê par autorité de Justice]. (The indorsement by Sir J. Coke.)

A Declaration of Cardinals, Archbishops, Bishops and Deputies of the Clergy at Paris against authority in the Pope to depose kings.

1625–6, March 19. Poplar.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke.

To weigh a ship in the Downs.

Note by Sir J. Coke. Robert Garret a seaman of Dover an able man to be employed in weighing the ship.

COKE MSS.

1625–6, Mareh 20. Indorsed "Mr. Rob. Shirley to His Majesty." Requests to the King relating to commerce in silks in Persia, and for the King of Persia to buy ships to defend himself against Portuguese (not signed).

Enclosure. A draft by Sir J. Coke of four replies to interrogatories, relating to silks and to defence of Goa to be assisted by the Perians, if besieged by the English.

1625–6, March 19. Pendennis.—Captain John Bonython to Sir John Coke at Court.

The Castle defeneeless against Dunkirkers seen off the Harbour, or Turks likely to eome in the summer and to burn towns, not one piece mounted. I entreat your Honour's favour to stand in my behalf for the command of the Fort at Fowey, if there should be one erected. The place so necessary to have one, as in His Majesty's dominions not the like.

1625–6, March 21. Chatham.—Peter Buek to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Masters of Requests to His Majesty, and a Commissioner of His Royal Navy.

. . . I am bold here inelosed to present unto you an abstract of my late inerease of work whieh I desire if possible I may be eased of . . .

(About 1625–6.) Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Observations for the Lord Duke."

"Observations upon whieh it may please my Lord Duke's Grace to eonsider and as cause shall require to move His Majesty."

First, that whereas Mr. Chaneellor told me that he had moved my Lord Duke to move His Majesty to give order that a stay might be made of the payment of all pensions, that his Grace would not move it as from me only, but from the Chancellor aud me . . . and that it may be with this qualifieation, viz., that the stay may be only until the balanees of the revenue may be certified to His Majesty, and by him eensured, and in the meantime I will endeavour to inform myself of the true state of the revenue.

The words here underlined are alterations of the original, probably by the Duke of Buckingham.

Seeondly, that His Majesty may be moved that for such suits as His Majesty hath consented unto sinee the 11th day of Deeember, that His Majesty would be pleased to direct a docket or schedule of exemption from express stay leaving ouly them to be moderated and qualified by the Treasurer and Chaucellor

Thirdly, that His Majesty would take notice that there hath been no aecouuts in the Courts of Wards, determined and judged as perfect aecounts ought to be by the space of this 40 years and more . . . that His Majesty would be pleased to give authority under his signet or privy seal unto the Treasurer [&c.] to take order from henceforth for the perfeeting of the aceount to be made at March next . . .

Fourthly, that His Majesty would eommand his Treasurer and Chancellor by letter to endeavour by all lawful ways to reduee the payment of his revenues wholly into his Exehequer, and therein to take the assistance of his counsel learned, and if occasion shall require of his judges.

1626, March 25. Dorset House.—Edward Saekville, Earl of Dorset. No address.

My Lord I am in very ill case to reflect on wordly business yet would be loth to fail in my serviee either to His Majesty or your Lordship unto the last. I beseeeh your Lordship give this bearer leave to impart something of importance lately happened touching the troops

in Sussex since the reception of the Lords' letters touching their repairing to their rendezvous.

1626, March 26. Aboard the *Garland* in the Downs.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State and of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council at the Court.

I am forced to make known to Your Honour how much and unjustly I am wronged by false suggestions to my Lord Duke's Grace of negligence in my place. We are grown to that extremity of want both of men and victuals as unless there be present care had the ships under my charge must of necessity be sent in speedily. Mr. Nicholas had drawn a warrant for my entertainment in the *Bonadventure* for 2*s.* 8*d.* per diem. Afford me your assistance to advance it to some indifferent proportion your Honour knowing besides my charge in the ship my long attendance at Plymouth with no small expense to bring home the prizes.

1626, March 28. Much Marcle.—John Kyrle to Sir John Coke.

Propositions for Dean Forest to be laid before the Lord Treasurer. Opposition concerning the cottage at Kynaston. Widow Askold indicted by command of Sir William Jones.

1626, March 31. Pendennis.—Captain John Bonython to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary unto His most Excellent Majesty at Court.

Specifies several ships arrived with intelligence that the King is at Lisbon, directing the preparation of a great fleet for England. I entreat your Honour to take into consideration the weakness of this place, where instead of 40 pieces of ordnance we have not one mounted neither have no gunners allowed to the fort only 50 soldiers.

1626, April 2. Aboard His Majesty's ship the *Red Lion*, riding in Catwater (Plymouth).—Captain John Penington to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State and Chief Commissioner of His Royal Navy.

I am ready to release the *Convertine* if there were anybody to receive her, and to pay me back 20*l.* for graving her, and 25*l.* more I have engaged myself for. We are in a desperate case for want of victuals and if there come not very sudden order our men will all run away. Furthermore our people are naked and miserable. Besides here are chirurgeons wanting and provision of salves, unguents, and other physical provisions. Likewise the ships want their emptions and swords, pikes, targets, gantlets, pistols, and 400 muskets, boatswains' stores, sails, waste cloths, boats, oars, and such other necessaries. A report of 50 sail of Hamburgers past for Spain, laden with munition. I being heartily sorry our ships were not at sea to have brought them in.

1626, April 7. Whitehall.—Sir John Coke to Sir Ferdinand Gorges. (Copy.)

The letters sent by yourself and the rest of the Commissioners have from time to time been shewn to the Lords. If you have not received the return you expected, our excuse must be cast on the difficulties of the times. In Captain Penington's letters I find nothing concerning the French ships, whether they continue at Plymouth on His Majesty's charge or whether they be returned to Rochelle, please to give me information. The chief cause of my writing to you at this time is to acquaint you that there hath been lately an intimation given to His

COKE MSS.

Majesty concerning French affairs, wherein it is conceived that some more light may appear by a letter one Thomas Egan, of East Looe, in Cornwall, received from a French merchant. Seek it out and send it to me. When our Parliament shall enable us to undertake foreign service your proposition shall be presented.

1626, April 12. Aboard H.M. Ship the *Lion* riding in Catwater.—Captain John Penington to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State and Chief Commissioner for His Navy Royal.

I am heartily sorry that the Parliament is no more sensible of the consequence of this fleet, as also of a further preparation, considering how patiently our great enemy the Spaniard prepareth against us. One Grove, with a small ship of London from Bayonne and six Biscayners passengers with him, report of a wondrous preparation in Spain. They saw at St. Sebastian and Passages at the least 80 boats a building and built for the landing of men, and all the speech ran there that either the Spaniard will have England or England shall have Spain. Whereas you write that there is 2,000*l.* coming down unto us, Mr. Clifton and myself are at least 2,500*l.* indebted already. The time of the year is almost past both for the saving of flesh and brewing of beer. If there be not some speedy course taken for the pay of the men, whereby they may relieve their wants and cover their nakedness it will be impossible for me to keep them. I pray you to consider what these poor souls have endured for the space of these 13 or 14 months by sickness, badness of victuals and nakedness. They must have fresh meat before they go out to do service. The sickness increaseth in Plymouth very fast. I have often writ that we might in time be removed from hence either to the Isle of Wight or to Hampton Water. I purpose with the first slack of wind to carry them all into Hamoaze, and ride as high up as Saltash. Now we cannot keep our people from the town nor those of the town from us. There are 26 sail of Monsieur Soubize's fleet gone away above ten days since, and two more on Saturday last. I hear they are gone directly home, every man to the place he belonged to; the want and badness of victuals being such that they fell sick very fast so as many of them died, and divers of their captains and better sort.

1626, April 12. His Majesty's Fort by Plymouth.—Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to his most excellent Majesty at Court.

The late alarm given unto me and the Commissioners was no sooner conceived than the means was found to prevent it. We assembled and some being Deputy Lieutenants there was present order given for four extraordinary guards in places fit to intercept any such movings. On the day appointed by the contrivers I held it my duty to be myself on horseback to give order to the captains and chief officers of the army, as also to the trained bands. We find the business was taken before it was ripe. Captain Penington hath used much discretion and care to keep in order his mariners. The French ships went 13 days since for want of necessaries. The peace being made they bewail the miserable condition of their fortune, being for aught they could learn not in the compass of the accord. Now here remains only that ship that was M. de Soubize's own, called the *Little St. John*, and one other small barque. If my judgment and intelligence do not fail me you will find this peace so concluded of late (how disadvantageous soever to the poor Rochellers) is of no further or longer countenance than until they have

dispersed those troops that attended M. de Soubize his fortunes. It is bruited to me on all sides that the combination is certainly concluded between Spain and France to accomplish the extirpation of the religion out of those parts. As for the news of Spain they make great preparations for a naval expedition. I beseech you take into consideration the employment of M. de Soubize as the King's General for his wars towards the Indies.

1626, April 14.—Copy of His Majesty's letter to the Lady Hatton, touching a difference heretofore grown between her and Frances Duchess Dowager of Richmond and Lennox concerning a house in Holborn and the gardens and grounds thereunto belonging, awarding that Lady Hatton pay 4,000*l.* to the Duchess.

1626, April 16.—Copy of "Lord Treasurer's warrant to Mr. Attorney to draw a book for [Roger Glover's and Richard] Bond's pensions to be paid out of the Court of Wards." (The indorsement by Sir J. Coke.) These pensions were first charged on a pension granted to William, Earl of Salisbury, out of the customs of velvets, satins, taffetas, &c.

1626, April 18. Hatton House.—Lady Elizabeth Hatton (Coke) to the King.

May it please your Majesty. By Mr. Secretary Coke I made humble suit to speak to your Majesty, but sith your Majesty is pleased to direct me the way obedience is better than sacrifice. A treaty I confess there was between the Duchess of Richmond by honourable persons and myself for the repurchasing of Hatton house, but far from a bargain. May it please your Majesty, I humbly decline the order made by the Lords Referees, and beseech your Majesty to refer her Grace's cause and mine to your Majesty's laws or courts of equity, notwithstanding the overmatching advantage her Grace hath in purse, in friends, and in favour of the times over my misfortunes. Neither can the distance between the Duchess of Richmond and the Lady Elizabeth Hatton be so great that scorn should be so easily passed over. My birth and fortunes forbid it as being in birth not inferior to her Grace, her father being a noble Viscount and my good father no unworthy Earl. Neither were my ancestors demeritors in this State and Commonwealth. If her Grace hold herself too great a loser by my taking the forfeiture of my house, your Majesty will be pleased to command the return of it again unto her Grace's hands, I receiving satisfaction for the time past, though thereby I shall be a great loser by the disbursing many hundreds to finish her new begun works. The four thousand pounds mentioned in your Majesty's letters I am so far from that ability to satisfy as both my lands and friends are engaged for my ordinary sustenance, neither having any maintenance from my husband Sir Edward Coke nor any part of my jointure from Sir William Hatton, and I was no daughter and heir. I cannot deny her Grace's costs in walls and walks more suitable to her greatness than my private life and small estate, which rather needs the revenue which those grounds formerly yielded for my support than to be put to so much yearly expense as they now require. So as (Dread Sovereign) I must conclude with this my humble and earnest suit that the necessities of my fortune may clear your Majesty from such thoughts as may be too heavy for me to bear.

1626, April 22. Portsmouth Dock.—Matthew Brooke to Sir John Coke, Secretary to His Majesty.

The 105 parcels of goods which hath lien so long in my charge are appraised, they rising very basely in quality and meanly in value to

COKE MSS.

what expected. A great part of them being the worst and slightest stuffs that are made and not for this country's use except for the worser sort of servants and children which were reported by the Scotchman Watson to be rich goods. Mr. Stockdale left me an order from the Duke's grace to keep these goods safely until his Grace's pleasure were further signified to me. I give you information before the goods go hence.

1628, April 23. A paper printed at Enchuysen 1620 indorsed by Sir John Coke: "A list of the ordinary allowances of men and wages in the ships of war of the States, taken in the French ship *St. Esprit*.

1626, April 26. Aboard the *Great Neptune* at Harwich.—Captain Edward Gyles to Sir John Coke Knt. Principal Secretary of State at the Court.

A Dunkirker bound for St. Lucar going about Scotland taken by the *Hector* and the *Allathia* (*Alethea*) returning from the waftage of the fishermen to the Isles of Scotland.

1626, May 8. Aboard the *Adventure* at Harwich. — Captain George Alleyne to Sir J. Coke.

Has committed the master of his ship to the custody of the Mayor, till the Commissioners of the Navy dispose of him.

1626, May 8. Westminster.—William Boswell to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Court.

Taking occasion to look into some memorials touching affairs heretofore between England and France I find certain original letters whereby appear how Lud. 12, the French King, though an earnest suitor and indulgent husband, entreated the English servants of his most worthy Queen the Lady Marie, daughter of our Henry 7, immediately after their marriage at Abbeville. The copies thereof I take leave to send your honour herewith.

[Inclosures.]

To the King's grace my kind and loving brother . . . And now am I left part alone in effect for on the morn next after the marriage my chamberlain with all other men servants were discharged and in likewise my mother Guildford with other my women and maidens, except such as never had experience or knowledge how to advertise or give me counsel in any time of need, which is to be feared more shortly than your Grace thought at time of my departure as my mother Guildford can more plainly show your Grace than I can write. . . . I marvel much that my Lord of Norfolk would at all times so lightly grant everything at their requests here . . . Would God my Lord of York had come with me in the room of my Lord of Norfolk for then am I sure I should have been left much more at my heart's ease than I am now . . . From Abbeville the 12th day of October. By your loving sister, Mary Queen of France.

To my loving friend the Archbishop of York. . . . As you love the King my brother and me find the means that my mother Guildford may in all haste come hither again for I had as lief lose the winning I shall have in France as to lose her counsel when I shall lack it which is not like to be long. My Lord of Norfolk hath neither dealt best with me nor yet with her at this time. . . . My Lord I pray you give credence to my mother Guildford, in my sorrows she hath delivered me good. Your own while I live, Mary Queen of France.

1626, May 11. Copy of the Commons Remonstrance delivered to the Lords by Sir Nathaniel Rich.

The Commons Declaration and Impeachment of the Duke of Buckingham.

Enumeration of his titles and offices. Schedule of grants or gifts to his immediate use.

1627, May 22. Petition to the King of Wm. Knollys Earl of Banbury as to a grant made by King James, of Manors of Whitby Hagborne and Aston Upthorpe and the Rectory of Hagborne.

Referred to the Lord Treasurer calling unto him Mr. Attorney-General.

1626, May 23. Cambridge. Doctor Anthony Topham to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to the State, at his house in Tottenham.

It lately pleased the King to take me into his service as Chaplain in Ordinary. Some livings may come to the King's donation, let me entreat your friendly mediations to His Majesty. This is all the reward I expect for my two years pains with the Duke of Lennox.

1626, May 27. E. Welles to Sir John Coke.

My patent is passed under the seal. The account of our proceedings for the measuring of ships we have yielded up to the Commissioners.

1626, May 30. Whitehall.—Edward Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

I am thankful to God that your health is in so good a way of recovery, as to be able to seek and make benefit of good air and exercise. God bless them both to you. I know no extraordinary use to press you there being indeed no wheel to be moved for want of oil. The Treasury empty. The Houses at a stand, besides the adjourning the Upper House not pleased with His Majesty's last answer concerning their members detained. I will make your excuse to His Majesty and the Duke, and offer your presence if it be required, and will not fail to give you knowledge as there shall be news; and the Lord give you strength and all contentments in yourself and yours your loving friend to serve you.

1626, June 1. Aboard the *Susan and Ellen* now riding in Stokes Bay.—Captain Christopher Levett to Sir John Coke.

Asks for a better ship.

1626, June 3. Norton.—William Whalley to his cousin Sir John Coke at Garlick Hill.

Subpœnas served. Elizabeth is the name of Lady Cave. Sir W. Russell purchased from Sir Edward Villiers.

1626, June 6. Norton.—William Whalley to Sir John Coke at Garlick Hill.

The name of Lady Cave is Susanna, and will be amended in the bill.

1626, June 9. Edmonton.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council at Court.

I thank you for the favour you did me by your coach, I renew my suit for my brother Jones that you would concur with my Lord of Wimbledon to restore him to his place or dispose him elsewhere. Lastly I present a suit of my Cousin Latymer's who being charged a Edmonton with a light horse is extremely disquieted, that you would speak with and procure but two lines of discharge from the Earl of Holland, the Viscount Wimbledon, Sir John Suckling, Sir Allen Apsley, Sir John Epsley, or any two of them being the Duke's Deputy Lieutenants in Middlesex.

Coke MSS.

1626, June 10. A surveye then taken of the estate of W^m^ Gore, late of London, Alderman, founde to be as followeth :

	£	s.	d.
The good estate then comen to the executrix hands was - - - - -	10,302	3	10
The apprizement of goods taken by the executrix did amount to - - -	1,232	10	8
The hopefull debts yet to receive with the 1,000*l.* owing by the king and 420*l.* by S^r^ Robert Heath are - - - - -	5,004	0	0
The doubtfull debts to be compounded for	2,763	8	4
The loss already made by composition -	365	6	8
The desperate debts that are still parte of the Inventorye - - - - -	1,026	15	8
The total of the charge the executrix is to account for - - -	20,694	5	2

The estate comen to the executrix hands which is 11,534*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* is thus to be divided by thirds :

	£	s.	d.
One third for the executrix.			
One third for the children whereof is paid into the Chamber of London - -	3,500	0	0
dewe to be paid into the Chamber or to Mr. Jarmyn - - - -	344	18	2
	3,844	18	2
One third for the testator whereof is paid for funerall charges and legacyes as per the particular - - - - -	1,170	9	11
rests in the executrix hands to paye legacyes withall - - - -	2,674	8	3
	3,844	18	2

The testator's children named as having portions of his estate are—Gerard Gore, William Gore, Mrs. Jarmyn, An Gore, Robert Gore, Benjamin Gore, Joan Gore. A sum of 980*l.* had been lent by the executrix in smaller sums to the parish of St. James; to Abraham Hunsdon, to — Holditche, to Mr. Beste the Attorney, to Mr. Creech, to Nicholas Hearne, to S^r^ Percivall Harte, and to Thomas Gore and others. Among the hopefull debtors are the Lord Visc^t^ Falkeland, Mr. Williams and others, the Lord Wentworth and others, Sir John Catcher and others, George Noades, Mr. Woorsopp, Mr. Whittington, the Chamber of London, John Holloway, Mr. Walthall, Thomas Addams, John Hanckin, S^r^ Robert Heath and others, Humphry Baker, Christopher Nicholls, Edmund Travis, and Sir Richard Grosvenor and others.

1626, June 11, Kal. Cambridge.—Edward Fraunces to Sir John Coke.

Dominus Doctor Richardson magnificus studiorum meorum Mæcenas iniquis fatis abreptus fuit. Domini Doctoris Mange Praefecti nostri clientelæ me commendare digneris.

1626, June 12.—Nicholas Blake, Mayor of Plymouth, to Sir John Coke.

Letters be come to my hand directed to Mr. Adrian Anthony concerning some business of intelligence which he is employed in for the Court of Spain. News is none but mortality and want of money.

1626, June 16.—Nicholas Felton, Bishop of Ely, to Sir John Coke.

I now suppose I shall effect it, being resolved out of my own respects to do your kinsman that favour which you have desired.

1626, June 17. Aldersgate.—Sir Edwin Sandys, M.P. for Penryn, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries to His Majesty.

I send you a copy of the Report from the Committee by some excepted against and so recommitted. The place excepted against I have noted in the margin. The Committee never met again as conceiving many of them that the exceptors had some other end than the reforming of the writing or proceeding with the fast. It was the general desire that the fast might not be weekly but either monthly or once for all. And the reason was that frequency bred disreputation. But this was not inserted in the writing as being thought fitter to be left to His Majesty's wisdom.

1626, June 17.—Nicholas Felton, Bishop of Ely, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty and one of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

The business concerns the Bishop of Bristol my very loving friend; of whom because I have credibly heard that it was the earnest and dying wish of the late Bishop of Exeter now with God that of all other men he might succeed him in that place, I am bold so far against my usual modesty to be incivil as in his behalf humbly to entreat that you would be pleased to afford the business the favour of your mediation.

1626, June 19. Tottenham.—Wilhelm Bedwell to Sir J. Coke.

Doubts not his honour hath heard of the ado last Sabbath about the citizens' preacher. Defends himself against charges and asks reservation of judgment as to the matter. Has denied no man which they have brought.

1626, June 22. Dover.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State and of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council at the Court.

I missed upon Sunday last in Calais Roads a Spanish Satge only for want of the attendance of those two small vessels appointed on that coast who remain in Dover Pier without effecting anything. I went off with my boat and some musketeers to have intercepted her but she was gotten into the haven.

1626, June 24.—Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, to Mr. Secretary Coke.

Had pressed a ship to bring from Dort materials for Landgo Fort. The owners at Newcastle hold the ship for another voyage to Eastland. Asks an order of the Lords for the ship to be sent on the King's service.

1626, June 29.—Copy of a letter sent to the Lord Chancellor of Scotland (Sir George Hay, Knight) and the rest of His Majesty's Council of that Kingdom as to the levies of 4,600 men by Sir Donald Macky and Sir James Leslie to be transported to Hamburg for Count Mansfeld and the King of Denmark; and for keeping accounts of expenditure for that purpose of sums of 2,000*l.* and 600*l.* to be paid to them by Philip Burlamachi.

COKE MSS.

1626, June 30. The petition to the King of James Ingram, Esquire, your Majesty's servant, keeper of the Palace of Westminster, and Warden of the Fleet, for his son James Ingram, a Bachelor of Arts, and lately a clerk of the foundation of All Souls College in Oxon, to be by His Highness' letters to the Warden and Fellows of that College chosen at the next election.

At the Court at Whitehall, 30th June, 1626, His Majesty is graciously pleased that Mr. Secretary Coke prepare a letter ready for His Majesty's signature to the Warden and Fellows of All Souls College in Oxford for electing the petitioner's son into the said fellowship according to the petitioner's humble suit. Sydney Montague.

1626, June —. —Captain Thomas Chamberlayne to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State and one of the most honourable Privy Council.

May it please your good honour to take my propositions for Ireland into your serious wise consideration and to move His Majesty for my present despatch in the same manner as Mr. Secretary Morton left it, which I have inserted in my petition. I shall do your honour some service, that is your honour may have 2,000*l.* per annum out of it when it is settled by the sale of the corn, and your honour need never to be seen in it, so I may be the Chief Commissary His Majesty having at this present great occasions for money. If it stand with your honourable approbation to procure me the marking of linens I will give your honour 100*l.* and rest ever most bounden your honour's true and faithful servant. I insist upon these three heads for the foundation of my letters patent. The first to take off the quartering of the soldiers, the second to let it pass as a subsidy, the third that the 13th (?) the recusants of Ireland give for not going to Church every Sunday in the year shall be taken off—to this purpose I humbly entreat your honourable favour to receive His Majesty's present answer for which I shall ever pray for your long life and happiness.

1626, June —. Ledbury.—Doctor John Hoskins to Sir John Coke.

Of your health I had notice of late by Mr. Rudale to my great comfort. God hath no doubt reserved your honour for more faithful service to the King and kingdom for the comfort of his Church that you may countenance and further honest orthodox men.

1626.—"Popish books seized at Newcastle, 1626, June." (Endorsed by Sir J. Coke.)

"A note of certain books taken from a Dutchman coming from Calais the first day of April, Anno Domini, 1626, per me Richard Greenhough, Deputy Waiter unto the Farmer of His Majesty's Customs in general in the port of Newcastle upon Tyne."

Names of books, and the persons to whom they were addressed. "Number of books 213."

1626, July 2.—H. Manchester, E. Conway, J. Coke.

Order of the Lords for the examination by the Lord Chief Justice of Thomas Newton, arrested as a seminary priest, now in Newgate.

1626, July 2.—Draft by Sir John Coke — "My letter to the Lord Brooke."

Your Lordship will not be unwilling in your recess and quiet to understand what course we hold and by what compass we sail. We found in the City the same spirit of interruption which misled us in

parliament. The impression that was made by the Lords of their unsatisfaction in the ill carriage of the trust reposed in the Mayor and Aldermen was a good and effectual means to draw them really to give example to the rest; which they have well performed to His Majesty's good satisfaction twenty of them having lent a thousand pounds a man. The sum already raised will enable us to set out the fleet for the coast of Spain, His Majesty resolving to take no violent or extraordinary way to levy money, but in a common danger to rely upon a common care and affection that all men must have that will not be guilty of abandoning their religion, prince, and country to the enemy's power. We shall do all we can and must leave the success to the good pleasure of Almighty God, to whom on Wednesday next at the Court and in the City we apply ourselves by fasting and prayers, as a month after will be done through the rest of the kingdom as the proclamation will declare. No less care is taken for settling the revenue and charges of the Crown. To which end yesterday a committee was directed by His Majesty sitting himself in Council and alone nominating all the Commissioners, and setting down all the heads which are to be considered of. The Commissioners are the Lord Treasurer, Chancellor of the Exchequer, Chancellor of the Duchy, and myself; and our associates are Sir F. Goston, Sir Walter and Sir Robert Pye, Sir Thomas Savage, and Sir John Savile, and we are to consider of such retrenchments as may lessen His Majesty's charge and of such emoluments as may increase his revenue. An order is drawn to prohibit all suits for two years which may cast any charge or take any part from His Majesty's revenue. And thereby all men are prohibited to importune move or solicit any suits or to present bills or grants for His Majesty's signature save only the Secretaries and Masters of Requests. And all men are prohibited to haunt the back stairs, or the Chambers of other men at Court, about any supply. So your Lordship seeth how His Majesty closeth his own hands and stoppeth all the door of largess and resolveth to husband his crown after the precedent of the best and most approved times.

1626, July 7. The Downs.—Sir Henry Palmer to His Grace the Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England.

[Endorsement by the Duke's Secretary.] R. 8th July 1626.

Sir Henry Palmer, that the ships in the narrow seas are out of victuals and in such want that he can no longer keep the men from mutiny.

[Further endorsement, though not in the letter of Sir H. Palmer.]

That the Turks now at St. Ives may be removed to Launceston Prison where they may be safer from escape and from leaving the coast.

1626, July 8. The Examination of Thomas Newton, taken the 8th of July 1626.

* he hath been many a years a prisoner in the Marshalsea upon command of the Lords * and was first restrained for denying to take the oath of allegiance * he was apprehended in one Mistress Parry's house in Clerkenwell upon Sunday last, who was near of kin to his late wife.

Ran: Crewe. Tho: Newton.

1626, July 8. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke: "Ships in Thems." A view of such ships that came into the River of Thames since the 22nd June to the 8th July. Sixteen ships of from 120 to 250 tons, and from 10 to 24 "pieces" each.

Coke MSS.

1626, July 8, Ashe.—John Drake to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries to the King's Majesty.

This bearer Burgess hears there is a messenger coming for him touching a difference that one Tanner his neighbour hath complained him at the Council Board whereby a warrant is sent for him. There hath been a great deal of spleen and malice between them, both being of one trade to carry bone lace for London. When His Majesty was here in the country I granted out warrants for horses for the carrying of His Majesty's train towards Plymouth. Burgess' horse was brought by Tanner being Constable to my house where the Duke lay, and the horse not thought fitting was by Mr. Grimes, Master of my Lords Horse, discharged from the service, and afterwards the said Tanner took the said horse again.

1626, July 12. John Barker, Mayor, and Aldermen of Bristol, to the Lords of the Council.

About sending of ships from thence to Portsmouth, and powder to be supplied to them.

1626, July 13, Maidstone. The Justices of Kent to the Lords of the Council.

Upon the receipt of your letters of the last of June directed to the Justices of Kent and Sussex near unto the Cinque Ports and members thereof, some of us the Justices of the Peace within the county of Kent assembled at Canterbury the 11th of this month, where divers of the mayors of the ports and some deputies met us; and upon conference had touching the setting forth the four ships in the said letters mentioned it was agreed on all parts to be contrary to any former precedents in that kind that this county should join in any charge with another county or the ports. And therefore upon further conference at the assizes at Maidstone for the same consideration, we do humbly pray your Lordships not to require any such new charge from this county, which hath of late by several occasions been much charged. Further intimating to your Lordships that if the proportion were agreed on we do not conceive that we are fully authorised to do what is required, if the county should refuse. Thus much in our duties we thought fit to signify unto your Lordships being ready to do what shall be best for his Majesty's service.

(Signed) Nicolas Tufton. John Rivers.
Anthony Dering. Rob. Darell.
Norton Knatchbull. John Honywood.
Edw. Gisbourne. Tho. Paramor.
Tho. Seyliard. Ed. Boys.
Edward Hales.

1626, July 18. Portsmouth.—Den. Flemyng and Josua Downinge to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty at Court or elsewhere.

We have induced men of the *Red Lion* and the *Convertine* to accept the old pay until the 24th of April. This morning very early there came on shore into the dockyard the greatest part of all the ordinary seamen in the fleet utterly refusing to receive any pay at all except they might have the full of their wages both old and new, otherwise they must take their course for London and petition His Majesty. They presently cried "away, away," and so are gone on towards London to the number of about 500, neither could we possibly discover the leaders of that disorder, because they generally answered "one and all, one and all." We advertise the Deputy Lieutenants of the shire to intercept their journey.

1626, July 15. Mevy.—Sir George Chudleigh, Francis Drake, and William Strode, Commissioners of Devon, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries at Court.

Much and often we have written to the body of the Council representing our desperate ease to them as to our appointed physicians, but cannot receive from them so much as a cordial answer. By these inclosed we do expire our last gasps of hope, whereby you may expect the certain ruin of this country to approach, being possest at one time with the cold fear of foreign enemies, the burning heat of the devouring pestilence, and the strong convulsions of poverty and the unsatisfied soldier, and to these your own great judgment will add (as the worst of evil signs) an apparent distraction in the head by our rude and passionate letters.

1626, July 16.—George Digbie and others, Governor and Company for Gwiney and Binney (Guinea and Benin?) to Sir J. Coke.

Ask for two ships for prevention of danger, and to prosecute a hopeful discovery.

1626, July 16.—William Burrell to Sir John Coke.

The two ships fit for the service desired for the adventurers to Gynne and Binne (Guinea and Benin?) are the *St. Claud* and the *St. Peter* resting to be disposed of by my Lord Admiral.

1626, July 18. London.—Captain Hen. Mason to Sir J. Coke.

Being an officer of the victuals asks to see Sir J. Coke on a business of marine victualling.

1626, July 19.—William Doughty, Mayor, and Thomas Baker, John Wallis, Thomas Soame, Edward Hargate, Gregory Gurnall, Thomas Grimall, William Cooke, Thomas Vyner, Joshua Greene, John Pereevall, of Kings Lynn, to the Lords and others of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

Stating the inability of their port and the ports of Wells and Burnham for the setting forth of two ships of war, and the hastening them away to the rendezvous at the Downs, finding the great decay of their trade, which being small and at the best not able to undergo in these towns and the members of this port so great a burthen; and the estates of the people upon the coast towns are generally through losses sustained by the enemies and other casualties exceedingly impoverished.

1626, July 20. Bennington.—Henry Moore to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State to the King's most excellent Majesty, at his lodging in Whitehall.

"Thanks for his living." Quotes Virgil, "Deus nobis haec otia fecit," "namque erit ille mihi semper Deus." Divine Seneca. "Nemo propius ad Deum accedit quam qui hominibus salutem dat et beneficium."

1626, July 24.—Ban. Mainwaringe, Mayor, William Derby, Godfrey Wynne, John Brereton, and twelve others of Chester, to the Lords and others of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

No vessels of strength to carry ordnance, but only such weak and slender barques as serve only to transport passengers, coals, and other commodities to Ireland, and to import cattle and merchandizes thence hither. The course of traffic and merchandize is here at such a stand that the merchants do freight and hire out Scottish barques and others which import as much wines and other goods as their ports will vent and take off their hands. There being lately an imprest of 50 mariners taken out of this port a competent number of fitting mariners are not now to be had.

1626, July 24.—William Plumleigh Mayor of Dartmouth to the Lords and others of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.
Touching the charge of setting forth (with Totnes) those ships which will amount to 3,000*l.*

1626, July 24. Tower Street.—Sir William Russell to Sir John Coke.
Asks that the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer may confer as to providing money to pay the Fleet 6,000*l.*

1626, July 27. Trusley.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke.
Asks for Sir John Zouch employment in the King's wars, his mind is rather to Ireland.

1626, July 27. Truro.—Arthur Harris, Jo. Trefusis, Richard Erisey, and Richard Trevanyon to Sir John Coke.
Report their proceedings in procuring a ship of 200 tons to be manned and victualled by towns in Cornwall.

1626, July 28. Llanhidrock.—Charles Lord Lambert to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's Secretaries of State at the Court.
I have attended long in expectancy of what forces should be sent into Ireland for the defence of that kingdom where both my fortunes and honours lie, and where my father hath not the worst deserved of His Majesty by his good service. It doth utterly discourage me to see men preferred before me that have no estates and fortunes in that kingdom, and I cannot for shame go into my country until His Majesty hath honoured me with some command.

1626, July 28. Crediton near Exeter.—Jo. Northcote, Thomas Clifford, Edward Cotton, Ri. Waltham, and Ric. Reynell, Justices, to the Lords of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.
We have conferred with the Mayor and Magistrates of the City of Exeter concerning the manning and victualling of two ships. They make several excuses of their inability, some by reason of the embargo in Spain and stay of their goods in France, some by reason of the plague, some by reason of the soldiers billeted here very burthensome unto them, some by reason their children and near friends are in captivity under the Turks.

1626, July 28. Exeter.—Thomas Walker (Mayor), Thomas Crossinge, Walter Borough, Ignatius Jurdain, John Modyford (Aldermen) to the Lords of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.
About the two ships, to the like effect as the letter from the Justices.

1626, July 29. Exeter.—Ew. Seymour, William Strode, Francis Glanvill, Ric. Waltham, Thos. Wyes, Edward Giles, J. Drake, Lewes Pollarde, Thomas Clifford, Edward Cotton, Ric. Reynell, John Bampfylde, and Jo. Northcote, Commissioners at Plymouth about the Army to the Lords of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.
[Endorsed by Sir J. Coke.] "That they have not performed what was required for defence of the country for the shortness of time, for harvest and for the plague much dispersed, and for the charge and danger of the army which they desire to have removed. That they send Sir George Chudleigh to declare their fearful and perishing condition."

1626, July 29. Edward Castle, Mayor of Truro, to the Lords of His Majesty's Privy Council.

Receipt of their Lordships' letter of 30th June to him and the officers of the sea towns in this part of Cornwall wherein is required the setting for His Majesty's service of a ship of 200 tons with 12 pieces of ordnance manned with 120 men and victualled for three months. The chief officers of the ports and sea towns and the county justices met on the 26th. The latter would only undertake 100*l.*, being one-twelfth of the whole charge, but the sea towns are poor and the country should bear the eleven twelfths. Asks their Lordships to give a warrant that the charge may be raised on the whole county.

1626, August 4.—Copy of "Mr. Robert Tippers and John Gason's offers to the Lord Commissioners of the King's Revenue for the draining of the Fens and other low grounds surrounded with fresh and salt waters."

The places where they intend to make their sayes are these or some of them.

East Fen. West Fen.	Com. Lincoln.	Part of the Wash Spalding Deeping Crowland Southlake.	Com. Lincoln.	Dowesdale Thorney Peterborough Fens.	Com. Northton.	Part of the Isle of Ely which is Donnington.	Com. Cambridge.	Ramsey Whittlesey.	Com. Huntª.

Approved by the Commissioners.

Marlborough.	G. Buckingham.	
Tho. Savage.	J. Coke.	
Rich. Weston.	Hum. May.	
Walter Pye.	Robert Pye.	Rich. Sutton.

1626, August 3.—William Towerson and others to the Duke of Buckingham.

Report of Commissioners to examine Beef, Pork, Biscuits, Peas, &c.

1626, August 4.—Sir John Bingley to Sir Foulke Grevill, Knight Chancellor and Under Treasurer of His Majesty's Exchequer and of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

Recommends persons for vacant offices of a Teller and of Controller of the Pipe. Sir Roger Wilbraham died of three days sickness.

1626, August 7.—William Burrell to Sir John Coke.

Proceedings of the Commissioners of the Navy as to victuals for the Fleet.

1626, August 7. Portsmouth.—Sir John Watts to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Information from the captains in the fleet here that there wanteth a thousand seamen. There must be some sudden and strict course taken for a new press. Here wanteth a third part of victual. The insolent misdemeanours of the seamen is pacified, but we want power to punish or suppress daily disorders that falleth amongst them, some being of the better sort.

1626, August 11.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to Sir John Coke.

Information of [blank] a merchant who came from Croswick in Brittany. He relates his meeting with an old Jesuit somewhat inclined to grossness of a sanguine complexion but a sour countenance, his habit of the Spanish fashion, but cloak, doublet, and hose being of a sad mixed coloured cloth, something inclining to green, an Irishman who in Nantes was in company with one Bourke an Irishman and a Jesuit newly come

COKE MSS.

forth of Spain who being asked by a Capuchin Friar related his coming forth of Portugal from the Irish College of Jesuits through Biscay by land. He seemed to speak very confidently that there is no intention of invading our King's dominions this year, because upon his knowledge the Spaniard is in exceeding want both of soldiers and mariners. But if the West India fleet come safe home then it is thought they will provide the next year to fall upon the west of Ireland. Bourke is apparelled like the old Jesuits, is a young man about 30, and was going to St. Malo and so to Flanders, there to take orders at the hands of one of the titulary Archbishops of Ireland who is now there. The informant came from Rochelle. In another barque thence bound for Londonderry was another young man who had lived divers years a student in France, and was supposed to be a priest, kinsman to Mr. Lorrentan, a French merchant, who lives in Londonderry.

1626, August 11. New College, Oxford.—Doctor Robert Pinck to Master Secretary Coke.

In recommendation of Robert Ryves, a Fellow of the College and Bachelor of the Civil Law.

1626, August 15. His Majesty's Castle of Dublin.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to the Lords of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

Intelligences from east and west of the preparations at Cadiz and other ports and towns in Spain. Ths danger is not in any whit removed by any treaty of peace for so in '88 a treaty was embraced and maintained until the Invincible Armada was under sail and then dissolved. I know it would ill become me being the least of a thousand sitting here remote in the darkness of ignorance to represent these things unto your Lordships considerations. But that my charge is a kingdom and I cannot discharge my duty by my silence. Your Lordships utter abandoning all care of us, might make me confident you believe there is no danger near us else you would not make us depend altogether upon your directions and give us none, detain from us all possible means to do our duties and abridge our authorities, but would if there were any peril supply the one and restore the other. Our letters would not be so hardly gotten to be read and so utterly left unanswered as they are if any such danger were believed. If this moves not your Lordships, as I suppose not it will, yet this must justify me another day.

1626, August 15. Pendennis.—Captain Bonython to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His most Excellent Majesty at Court.

There are divers Turkish men-of-war upon these coasts. His kinsman dwelling near the Lizard has brought into Helford a ship laden with Rochelle salt driving as if weakly manned. When he boarded he found no man in her, and her chests broken up and rifled. The Turks seen the evening before may have taken the men and such pillage as they thought fit. She with her cargo may be worth 300*l.* Asks that his kinsman and others who saved the ship may be remembered by the Lord Admiral his Grace, and likewise himself may be allotted something out of this casualty. He has not one piece of ordnance mounted. The Turks and Dunkirkers look upon us daily.

1626, August 16.—Sir J. Wolstenholme, Sir Allen Apsley, Sir W. Russell, W. Burrell, Den. Flemyng, Commissioners of the Navy, to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty now payeth in wages victuals and tonnage after the rate of above 4,000*l.* a month, which is more than forty for one, and the debt still remaineth. This is so exorbitant and unsufferable a charge and as a canker eats so deep into His Majesty's Exchequer as is not meet to be endured.

1626, August 18. Pendennis Castle.—Captain John Bonython to Sir Charles Coke.

A ship found at sea without a man on board. The finders claim half, but the whole is said to belong to the Lord Admiral.

1626, August 18.—"Estimates." "Arrearages due to the office of the Ordnance" warranted by privy seal.

1. Supply to the forts of Gravesend, West Tilbury, Upnor Castle and the Sconces adjoining, with His Majesty's ships in Harbour.
2. To set forth the Adventure and Desire, two of His Majesty's ships.
3. For 100 demi culverins and sakers of cast iron with a proportion of carriages.
4. More for a parcel of double crossbar shot and supplies to the Happy Entrance and Mary Rose.
5. For munition to the Holy Island, Seven Stars, Minikin, Prosperous, and Charles.
6. Preparation of the Ordnance houses, cranes, &c., now ready to drop.
7. Halberds for the guard and warders.
8. Field carriages and furniture for the mounting of His Majesty's Ordnance.

The sum is 12,872*l.* 3*s.* 11*d.*

1626, August 20. Deptford. E. Welles to Sir John Coke.

Recommends Boatswain Dawes for service at Deptford.

1626, August 20.—A List of the ships appointed to the Seas under command of the Lord Willoughby, Admiral, Lord Denbigh, Vice Admiral, Captain Penington, Vice Admiral, and the Captains.

6 King's ships, 10 Merchants ships, 15 Newcastle ships, their men and tonnage.

1626, August 24. Totnes.—Nicholas Wise, Mayor, to the Lords of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

"About the ships to be set forth" The inhabitants allege their disabilities by reason of the grievance they daily suffer and which I have related in my former letters, the sickness of the pestilence hath environed them and divers householders have been much impoverished by billeting the soldiers.

1626, August 23. Dartmouth.—Will. Plumleigh, Rob. Follett, And. Moysey, Tho. Spurway, John Geoffrey, Tho. Abraham, W^m^ Kent, to the Lords and others of His Majestys most Honourable Privy Council.

"About the shipping." We beseech you to commiserate and tender the weak and poor estates of the inhabitants for the reasons before alleged, also that by means of the sickness and the discrying of the tardecus by His Majesty's late proclamation which was the coin which of late hath been most passable in their parts, the country is in such want of money that they will not pay their debts but restrain themselves from their wonted commerce. The duty now required is more than enable the charge of that in '88. The inhabitants of the inland who are alike interested in the common cause did bear at least three parts of the

Coke MSS.

burthen. This year hath been chargeable to us in divers respects, in erecting a house for receiving of sick soldiers and mariners and in building fortifications and for better fortifying this port. These are not vain excuses.

1626, August 25. Portsmouth Dock.—Matthew Brooke to Sir John Coke.

Is obliged to send the boatswains and carpenters own notes which be very rude. Having mustered all the ships, I find there will want for the fleet near 500 men. If the persons be not called to account for the overplus of the victuals the King will lose 20*l.* or 30*l.* a day. Lord Denbigh, Sir Allen Apsley, Captain Penington, and Sir John Hippesley are here.

1626, August 27. Chatham.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke.

Recommends T. Cooke for boatswain's place in Deptford Yard.

1626, August 28. John Jones to John Jones. "You shall find him at Mr. Lusher's, a pothecary, in Fetter Lane, London."

Asks whether 20*l.* has been paid to Monsieur Fontaine, and that out of another 20*l.* promised 8*l.* may be paid to the bearer.

"Received the sum of this bill of 8*l.* pounds, Joseph Taylor."

1626, August 30. Ashe.—John Drake to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State to the King's most excellent Majesty.

Three Low Country ships have been taken by Captain Cross and brought in at Exmouth, two from Amsterdam, and have the pass of the Prince of Orange and another pass from the town of Amsterdam, the other has the pass of the Prince of Orange and another from the town of Rotterdam. They had on board colours of Hamburg, and bills of lading for Teneriffe and Ferrol. One skipper confessed the goods were Spanish. You may know that the Low Countrymen are now loaders for the Spaniard, and that the Prince of Orange's pass goes current for Spanish goods.

1626, August 31. Carlisle.—Sir George Dalscom to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State to his Majesty, at the Court.

We have prevailed with our country to give a benevolence to the value of four subsidies. For this our petition unto his Majesty I crave your honourable favour, for it doth much import me in my particular out of the trust which my country doth impose in me that it may be cased of these great burthens.

1626, August 31. Palace of Westminster.—His Majesty King Charles to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of our Principal Secretaries of State.

We intended to have addressed our letters of Privy Seal to you amongst others of our Privy Council for some present supply of money by way of loan, but observing that upon our letters lately directed to the justices of peace in our several counties, their forwardness is beginning and first assessing themselves hath drawn many of our subjects to a more free and liberal contribution. We have thought fit to change the course intended by Privy Seals, and to propose unto you the other of free gift, expecting the like argument or rather more of good affection from our Privy Council and particularly from yourself, and that with such alacrity as may make it not only the more acceptable unto us but encourage other people to follow your good example. This free gift we assure you on the word of a king shall be wholly employed in the common defence of the kingdom, and not to any other use whatsoever.

1626, September 1.—The abstract of the Recusants' lands and goods found in the county of Durham. "Upon the strict proceedings of the Commrs above 100 persons have conformed themselves." (Note by Sir J. Coke.)

1626, September 2.—Indorsement by Sir J. Coke. "Petition presented by the Ambassador of Denmark."

Svend Anderson, Olaf Olson, Erie Kieltson, et Olaf Strangeson sujets du Roi de Danemark en la ville de Marstrand en Norvége se plaignent du tort que leur a fait l'Amiral des navires du Roi de la Grande Bretagne qui sont sur l'Elbe. Ils sont venus avce leurs navires chargés d'ais, planches, poutres, solives et soliveaux, pour savoir s'il leur était permis d'aller en Espagne. Mais encore que l'Ambassadeur du Roi de la Grande Bretagne Monsieur Anstreter et le Gouverneur de Holstein de la part du Roi de Danemark ayent éerit au dit Amiral de les relâcher avec leurs navires, non obstant il les a fait amener ici avec leurs dits navires a leur grande depense et perte. Ils supplient de les faire mettre en liberté et davantage de commander à l'Amiral de leur recompenser la grande perte et frais qui'i leur a fait faire.

1626, September 7. Marcle.—John Kyrle to Sir John Coke.

Recommeding the bearer for sea service. For the improvement of his Majesty's ironworks that care you had of me took not effect.

1626, September 14. Portsmouth.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries at Whitehall, or elsewhere.

This scribbled paper requiring a new sheet to fold it up draws this short addition after it. Some part of my brother's discontent I find to rise from his (as he thinks) misplaeing in the squadron of this fleet. He is the last of all the King's ships, and there hath of late been some alterations of his inferiors to better plaees. After your Honour hath perused the enelosed to my Lord Conway I beseeeh you if you think fit to send it to him.

1626, September 14.—Enclosure. Letter of Sir George Chudleigh, from Portsmouth.

All respects, both public and private, bind me to give your Honour an aeeount how I have discharged myself of my late employment about the soldiers in Devon and Cornwall before I begin another. I departed from London on Monday, being the 28th of August, and I arrived at Plympton among the Commissioners on the Thursday morning after. Mentions negligences in the packet carriers. Since the last of August till the 7th of September I spent my time wholly with the Commissioners, and with their good helps have set the business of the troops removing in so good a way as I eannot see how any let or hindrance can well fall, but that your Honour shall shortly hear of their orderly march through the country to their appointed places. The clothiers finding a likelihood of slow payment did not fulfil their contract in all points, some wanting their full number of shirts, some of stoekings, others of bands, shoes, or hats. After the captains had seen the just and equal course we purposed in the division of the 1,000*l.* amongst them and the rest of the officers, and all this as it seemed to their approbation, there was one warrant which gave them much distaste, and that was the warrant to the constables for the making of the accounts between the soldiers and their billeters, and between the officers and their creditors. They were at length pacified so as I hope you shall shortly hear of their quiet passage through the country to their new quarters. Being come to Portsmouth I find your honourable favours

Coke MSS.

to be here before me and to have made way for my Lord Willoughby's good respect unto me. My brother wished me at this instant to revive unto your Honour a motion which in part hath been already made unto the Council Board. That if the land forces out of the West attain this coast before the fleet parts from it, it might be very fit for many respects to carry in every ship some of them, either with or without commanders. The reasons are these: 1. The King shall keep them at less charge. 2. They are excellent musketeers and better seamen than the watermen. 3. If in this voyage there should be any opportunity to perform any enterprise on shore with the help of some officers that may be done by these men which otherwise cannot. 4. The regiments assigned to Kent and Sussex are small; those for Hampshire and Dorsetshire are great and exceed the other by 5 or 600. The employment of that number thus may make the burthen of the several counties equal.

1626, September 18. Westminster.—Sir Ranulph Crewe, Lord Chief Justice, to Sir Thomas Coventry, Knight, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England.

Mr. Secretary Coke had offered a warrant to the Lords to be signed for the sending away of one Duckett, a condemned man, to the King of Denmark. He was condemned at the assizes at Reading for stealing a horse. Afterwards it being conceived that he was a serviceable man a warrant came to the sheriff to stay execution. I hold it my duty to inform your Lordship that Duckett is a notable and notorious thief, he robbed Lenton and one Tyres. He hath committed a number of robberies in all the countries about London. Moreton, who was executed at Buckingham, and had also committed many robberies complained at his death that Duckett was the first man that drew him in to be a robber. They robbed up and down, eight or nine in a company, with pistols, like Robin Hood and his men, which I conceived to be a scandal to the peace of the kingdom, and such of them as come before me shall have justice. I leave mercy to God and the King. If they may take their pleasure of robbing here and then be sent to serve in the wars, I humbly leave the consequence thereof to your Lordship's great judgment.

1626, September 20. Chatham Dock.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke.

Pay of the ordinary behind for three quarters. State of 14 ships now in this river. Good seamen should be pressed to keep the ships. The boatswains and gunners should lie aboard their ships, and keep aboard all day to see the victuals dressed and spent aboard. If you can confirm on me the surveyor's place which Mr. Ailesbury hath by patent, I will allow such composition as your Honor shall think fit.

1626, September 20. John Drake to Sir John Coke.

Desires to purchase one of His Majesty's manors in Cornwall, divers of whose tenements are in the possession of Sir John Elliot's father-in-law, who seeketh covertly to purchase them.

1626, September 20. Trusley.—Sir Frances Coke to his brother Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

Mr. Earc, the bearer hereof, is the King's tenant of a farm in Edale, which he understands by the proclamation that His Majesty is willing and determined to sell. His desire is that, by your good means, he may be admitted the purchaser. He is a very honest gentleman, hath been a good housekeeper and relieved many, hath children that want their mother, and in these respects may deserve your good opinion and favour.

1626, September 22. Great Yarmouth. Particulars of "the Assembly, whereby Jeffery Neve was dismissed out of his place of Aldermanship of the Burgh aforesaid," with names of 56 persons present.

1626, September 25. Cawood Castle.—Tobias Eboracensis (Matthew, Archbishop of York) to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary, &c., to the King's most excellent Majesty at the Court.

I shall use all possible expedition, not only to send copies of His Majesty's directions to my loving brethren the lords bishops in this province, but also take the like course with the clergy in this my diocese for the due observance thereof as becometh us all in our most bounden duties to our gracious and all saving God, and also to our sacred and dread sovereign, that the manifold blessings and preservation of this kingdom may still be continued unto us by his pious and prudent government, and that likewise his royal uncle, the King of Denmark, may be strengthened, and enabled to oppose and overcome the tyranny and usurping force of the House of Austria by the omnipotent hand of the Lord of Hosts and Prince of Peace.

1626, September 27. Twittenham.—Susan Bates and Ro. Bates ("brother") to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary to His Majesty at Whitehall.

The King being at Littleton this summer Her Grace of Richmond hath renewed her suit for some preferment for me, and gained a second engagement from His Majesty, and of this you may be fully assured if you will confer with my much honoured friend, Endymion Porter. A new occasion presents itself for my good by the death of the Bishop of Winchester, and therefore the predisposition of all places then void, the only remora of my preferment there being removed, put to your helping hand that I may find some place in his princely favour.

1626, September 30. Trusley. — Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

My son William Coke having occasion to repair to the King with his little child, who is sore troubled with the King's evil, and my daughter, his wife, being over tender a mother, not willing to have the child out of her sight, will needs take this troublesome journey in hand to accompany her infant, I do earnestly entreat you to lay to your helping hand that they may be discharged out of the town as soon as may be, for if they wait long there both the year time will be very foul, and their charge also will be above that which they may well afford, and their own house, and so many more little ones, will want them at home.

1626, September 30. Ashton.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries, at Court.

My Lord General, with that part of the fleet which was at Portsmouth, set sail on the 22nd of this September, and the next day were cut short with contrary winds. Torbay was taken as the fittest harbour. Here my brother took occasion out of a little sea sickness and a former distemper which I had taken with hard riding, to dissuade me from this voyage, this being my first and my body untoward to the sea, he was confident I could not escape death, which he protested he should not endure to see in his ship, and should hardly enjoy himself afterwards. I was loath to hearken to him, having engaged your honour in a suit to my Lord Duke to make one of the Council of War. I took solemn leave of my Lord General, and hope to obtain your honour's liking also for my stay, I cannot choose but blush to think that I should not answer all points of your expectation.

COKE MSS.

1626, Sept. 30. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke: "John Coke's accompts for Michas. quarter:"

	£	s.	d.
For a bible guilt and bound with Spanish leather	0	12	0
For careage of a truncke from London	0	3	0
— a paire of gloves	0	2	0
— a paire of stockins	0	5	0
— a knife and penknife	0	2	0
— incke and quilles	0	0	8
— lining and dressing his hatt	0	1	10
— footing a paire of stockins	0	0	6
— conserve of roses	0	1	0
— barly broth at severall times	0	5	8
— horse hire to take the aire	0	1	6
— expenses at my going into Norfolk	0	10	0
— a paire of stockins	0	4	0
— a paire of gloves	0	1	0
— mending his suit	0	1	4
— buttons for mending his goune	0	3	0
— one weckes diett being not well	0	8	6
— a dozen and a halfe of points	0	3	6
— paper this quarter	0	1	0
— a silver hatband	0	3	4
— the Armes of Cambridge and Oxford	0	1	0
— a purse and a brush	0	2	0
— Fulke's meteors	0	1	0
— Sleidan's Chron.	0	1	4
— Diogenes Laertius	0	4	6
— Epictetus in Greke and Latin	0	0	10
— to entertain his Sisters	1	0	0
— halfe a dozen of napkins	0	6	0
— 2 paire of Cuffes	0	1	6
— a deske		—	
— Mirehous, of Martyrs and booke to fast	0	3	2
— making new sleves and mending his black Calemancho suit	0	17	10
— mending his curtaine rod and a ringe to his study dore	0	0	8
— 3 paire shoes	0	8	6
T. £7 2 0			
For candles this quarter 2*s.* 4*d.*, for washing his linnen 5*s.* 0*d.*	0	7	4
— dressing his chamber and making his bed	0	4	0
— learning to write a month	0	6	8
— chamber and study rent	0	10	0
— commons and firing	6	7	10
— 16 tasting night suppers	0	16	0
— his subsizer	0	5	0
— tuition this Quarter	0	10	0
	9	0	10
	7	2	0
	16	8	10

	£	s.	d.
Rec[d] of Mr. George Coke	20	0	0

No signature.

1626, September.—Draft by Sir J. Coke of answers to Articles 41, 42, and 43, of charges against the Lord High Admiral.

Article 43.—For the state of the Navy it is above 30 years since I was first acquainted with it, and it appears by the records of the Navy that the first five years of the there were built ten new ships and all the rest repaired according to the propositions made by the Commissioners. So as the state of the Navy at the end of those five years was much better than ever it was in my memory, and exceeded the navies of former times, the greatest of which came short of this in burden above 4,000 tons. And since this Lord Admiral's time there have been built at Chatham two new docks and a great structure of storehouses, and many reparations done at Portsmouth.

1626, October 2. Thrussington.—William Gilbert (cousin) to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to the King's Majesty at Whitehall.

Brown's offer for land. Two other sufficient men would be tenants. The repairing of the church is divided into four parts on Baggrave, Ingersby, Quenby, and Hungerton. The sixth part of every payment to be discharged by the Lady Cave's jointure. Vicar of Hungerton asks the summering of two cows. Little Spinny not set.

1626, October 3.—Lord Conway to Sir John Coke.

Asks consideration whether the inclosed project of an ancient acquaintance may probably be proseeuted for the King's benefit.

1626, October 4. Ash.—John Drake to Sir John Coke.

Anthony Batt is come up to discharge the monies received for the King and due from the late Lord Bishop (of Exeter). Mistress Carey's monies should be paid into the Exchequer.

1626, October 7. Newport, Isle of Wight.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary unto His Majesty at Court.

I have seized upon a Hamburger riding at anchor under the Cowes Castle. She is laden with Spanish goods from Lisbon, and I think very rich and bound for Calais, but I believe they will be proved to be the goods of the subjects of the Archduchess. I wish my Lord Admiral not slightly to part from her. There was in the ship 10 men and two passengers; one, an English merchant, stayed as a prisoner in Lisbon, who desireth to make relation unto the Lords of Council of some matter of importance that there are 22 ships sent out from Lisbon to guard the plate fleet. With this ship were eight more consorts, which eight were taken by a ship with English colours.

1626, October 16.—Primerose, a refugee Minister from Guienne, states his ministerial career from 1596, and his claim for maintenance under a promise of the late King at Whitehall.

1626, October 18. Saltram.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

For a speedy hearing and mercy to the supposed offenders, viz., Edward Edmunds, Francis Noseworthy, and Francis Gregory.

1626, October 20.—A printed paper, "Extrait des Registres de la Cour de Parlement," de Rouen.

Authorizes certain French merchants whose vessels and merchandize have been seized by English ships to seize and arrest goods of Englishmen found in that province.

1626, October 23.—Revd. George Coke (Brother), to Sir John Coke.

Good effect of Sir J. Coke's letters to two, who give absolute assurance of speedy performanee. Endorsed "Abington."

Coke MSS.

1626, October 27.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, and of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

I have informed myself touching the living. Mr. Hardwieke is an humble suitor to your Honour for it, being solely in the King's gift. They of Cambridge in general are hopeful of His Majesty's favour, and they of Trinity College, especially since His Majesty hath vouchsafed to incorporate himself a member of that house. His mother is a gentlewoman of worth, and his father-in-law, one Mr. Nevill of York, for birth and breeding is not inferior to any gentleman in the North; his friends will make both an humble and an honourable acknowledgment of your favour.

1626, October 28. Cambridge. John Coke (son) to Sir John Coke. (Latin.) Reads his father's Analysis of Aristotle's Ethics. Death of Dr. Goslin, Vice Chancellor. His tutor's health is somewhat stronger.

1626, October 28. Frisby on the Wreak.—George Willcocke to Sir John Coke.

Valuation of Toleye (Tooley) Park; it is almost 3 miles about where 200 deer are to be maintained. The soil is worth six shillings an acre yearly. Shall young ashes be planted in the hedges? (at Baggrave).

1626, November 4. Blackfriars.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke.

Sir M. Boynton being young should be excused from Sheriffwick of York. A house of 50*l.* a year to be let in the Savoy by the steward of Earl of Rutland. It adjoins the south end of the church, and you may sit in the house and hear the sermon; it is next the master of the Savoy's lodgings, where Sir George Goring now lies.

1626, November 6. Howlett.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State, and of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

My Lord having pleased, upon my removal from the Admiral's place in the Narrow Seas, to bestow on me a commission for the command in the West, I do beseech that your Honour would be pleased to further the speedy making ready my ship the *Garland*. I desire here in the country where I live to advance His Majesty's service in the loan which hath yet gone cheerfully on, as in all the meetings where I have been not one man hath refused.

1626, November 8. Trinity College, Cambridge.—Daniel Green to Sir John Coke.

I send a bill of your son's expenses the last quarter. All my recreation is to direct and assist him and the rest of my pupils in the course of their studies. This ægritude meeting still with me at Cambridge, my friends solicit me to return into the country, and I intend to spend the remaining portion of my life for the good of God's Church in the country.

1626, November 16.—Viscount Wimbledon to Sir John Coke.

This token I send to my Lady your wife to put lemons in. I will attend the Council of War if it will please his Grace to command it.

1626, November 18.—Doctor Daniel Featly to Sir John Coke, Secretary of State to His most Excellent Majesty.

I have viewed the man, and qui non sit scio, qui sit nescio. I assure myself he is not that famous Dr. Smith with whom I had conference

in Paris for many hours, yet I take him to be a cunning and active man, for I have met with him divers times yet never could learn his name.

1626, November 20.—Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Allen Apsley, W. Burrell, Commissioners of the Navy, to the Duke of Buckingham.

Great complaints being made by the captains and masters in the late voyage that the King's ships are so weakly and imperfectly built that they were not able to endure a storm at sea, we excuse ourselves: sundry works have been done on the ships without our knowledge and against our approbation: we desire nothing more than a due examination of our proceedings. The ships may be repaired in Portsmouth Harbour without docking.

1626, November 29. Dartmouth.—Captain Christopher Levett to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

It hath pleased God to deny a blessing to the labours of us all that hath been employed in His Majesty's service at sea. I see almost all men among us seek more their own ends than God's glory or their Sovereign's honour. There is no man knows better than myself what benefit would accrue unto this kingdom by New England if it were well planted and fortified; which makes me so desirous to tread out a path that all men may follow. I am now in a fair way to it, only I want a little help; the particulars I have mentioned in a petition to His Majesty, I fly unto your Honour as my only mediator. If my suit shall prove unseasonable I beseech you put me into a good ship.

1626, December 2. Sir Robert Heath, Attorney-General, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

The Commission for the Navy is sent from me to have the King's hand. The commission for repairing or demolishing of castles and forts is in hand. As also touching recusants, priests, &c. The like for the wardrobe, and for Sir John Finch.

1626, December 2. Aboard His Majesty's ship the *Bonadventure* at Portsmouth.—Captain William Hals to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Secretaries of State.

My Captain Sir John Chudleigh is at this present in the west country. Riding in the Downs there came in two French barks, one laden with wines bound for Dieppe, the other laden with glass, tobacco, and other commodities bound as the master and merchant saith for Holland. According to our Admiral's order, my Lord Willoughby, I brought the masters and their cocketts aboard our Admiral's ship, where the master told me that I must resign them over to Captain Burleigh, who rides Admiral of the Narrow Seas under Sir Henry Mervyn. Be pleased in the behalf of my Captain Sir John Chudleigh to send me an order as his lieutenant to dispose of them and not suffer another to reap the fruits of our labour, for the ship that pretendeth to be bound for Holland is a Dunkirk vessel, and by all likelihood is bound for Flanders.

1626, December 5. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke.—"Informations for the Navy." Extrait d'une lettre écrite de Calais à l'Ambassadeur des Seigneurs États Généraux des Provinces Unies du Pays-Bas auprès de sa Majesté de la Grande Bretagne.

Sont sortis de nuit 8 navires du Roi, les 5 sont vers le Westcuste, et les 3 sont dans le Noortsee. Monsieur l'Amiral de Nassau pourchasse les 3, et Monsieur le Commandeur Quast est allé avec 9 bons navires

COKE MSS

vers le Westcuste. Le Marquis fait bâtir einq grands navires proche de Bruges ; ils ayent encore sept dans la ville de Dunkerque auxquels l'on travaille tous les jours.

Indorsed by Sir J. Coke with alleged frauds by John Contrie, boatswain of the *Dreadnought*, and by Driffield, deputy victualler, who sent to Flushing a keteh laden with victuals out of the *Guardland*.

1626, December 5.—Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Allen Apsley, W. Burrell, and Sir W. Russell, Commissioners of the Navy, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Seeretary to His Majesty.

Three of His Majesty's ships and divers others of the fleet have arrived at the Downs. They will be in danger in that wild road in this winter's weather and will be in want of victuals, the disorderly sort of sailors will eommit outrages. The Commissioners ask eonsideration and present remedy.

1626, Deeember 5.—Demand of the Earl of Sussex for the forts at Harwieh.

1626, Deeember 6.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Seeretaries at Court.

This gentleman's liberty, by your grant, to eome to me hath been very successful towards his entranee into those happy bonds with which I did aequaint you. In neighbour shires soldiers commit riots, murders, and robberies. If the affairs of state were not in a distraction beyond the apprehension of so weak a mind as mine I would offer my poor thoughts towards a re-establishment. But I eonfess to God the eourses taken are so far beyond my reaeh as I know not what to think will become of us if we fall not again and quiekly to our old ways. God of his merey grant it and put it into the hearts of those that have power to do it. To him I eommend your honour, your noble lady, and virtuous sister.

1626, Deeember 6.—Robert Rieh, Earl of Warwiek, to Mr. Seeretary Coke, at Court.

I have sent Captain Hooper, who went Admiral of my ship, to aequaint you what he hath done, which I eoneeive to be a good service to His Majesty ; his intelligenee I shall humbly entreat you to make a representation of to His Majesty. My other ships are gone about their employments, and so shall he as soon as he ean re-mast himself.

[Within.] Sir J. Coke's notes of the intelligenee of Captain Hooper. A Spanish vessel going to Dunkirk taken as a prize.

1626, Deeember 6. Portsmouth.—Sir John Watts to Sir John Coke.

Carpenters and others importune me for their wages. Our beer is spent and our seamen grow insolent. I shall not keep the common men in order. I do prolong their drink with water and wine beverage, they much repine at it, the weather being cold. I have trimmed and fitted the *Red Lion*.

1626, Deeember 11.—Sir Robert Heath (Attorney-General), to Sir John Coke.

Concerning W. Shaffneis, a prisoner in the Gatehouse. I have taken bonds for his appearanee. He is a suitor for enlargement and forgiveness of his fees.

1626, December 12.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. Mr. Burlamachi's adviee eoncerning reprisals.

Il est plus que néeessaire de pourvoir aux desordres de la marine si on ne veut voir le eommerce entièremcnt ruiné, car nos voisins traffi-

quant en Espagne trouvant leurs navires journellement saisis en fin se revengeront sur les marchands de ce Royaume ou ils les trouveront. Qu'il plaise à sa Majesté et Messeigneurs de son Conseil de prendre en leur prudent consideration l'impossibilité qu'il y a d'empecher aux autres nations le traffique avec Espagne sans tomber journellement ès difficultés ou nous nous voyons avec la France. Il n'y a doute aucune que ce que peut le plus endommager cet État en ce temps de guerre qu'avons avec l'Espagne est leur fournir et conduire ce de quoi ils ont le plus affaire, tant pour leur propre usage que pour nous nuire ce qui est compris en deux points—à savoir, *en munitions de bouche et de guerre.* Il faudrait pourvoir par une Declaration Generale à tous les Marchands de quel lieu et place que puissent être que leurs navires étant rencontrés avec aucune partie de l'un ou l'autre de ces provisions outre ce qui est nécessaire pour la défense ordinaire du navire que, sans aucune commiseration, toute la charge sera confisquée soit de quoi puisse être le reste. Ou au contraire manufactures de toiles, draperies et autres telles marchandises qui ne peuvent servir à nulle de ces deux fins ne recevront aucun destourbie ou empêchement.

Je m'avancerais de dire que sera beaucoup mieux de laisser librement passer les navires pourvu que ne soient destinés pour les lieux sus-dits (Dunkerque, Ostende, Nieuport, et autres places assiegécs) et que ne se trouvent en la hauteur des ports de mer de Flandres prêts pour y entrer, que non par les retenant tomber es inconveniences esquels nous avons vu nos marchands tomber plus d'une fois en si peu de temps. Je ne fais nulle doute que prenant ces deux voies le commerce florira en ce Royaume autant et plus que durant la paix comme j'ai vu du temps de la Reine Élisabeth de haute et heureuse mémoire.

1626, December 20. Inner Temple.—Sir Robert Heath, Attorney-General, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

At the earnest request of Sir Miles Fleetwood and by the verbal direction of your Honour and other the Commissioners for the Revenue I drew a proclamation touching respite of homage. I never had any affiance in it and now I find the Commissioners are so well satisfied that it is rather like to do hurt than good that it is stayed. Be pleased by this my servant to send it back.

1626, December 26. Dartmouth.—Captain John Harrison to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Whitehall.

His ship that was to have transported Moorish prisoners to Barbary has sprung a leak. He fears a design that instead of their being exchanged for captives, 27 of them, viz.: 7 of Sallee, the rest of Algiers, will be taken to Leghorn in Italy to be sold for slaves. It were good policy to hold better correspondence with the Turks and the coast near the Straits having now all the coast of Spain to enemy, and no other refuge for our ships but the coast of Barbary.

1626, December 27. Holme Lacy.—Sir John Scudamore to Sir John Coke.

To acknowledge no otherwise than in words, or else but a poor unfit present, the real and noble favours you do me checks with my ambition. I offer by this bearer a small token of great service due to your honour.

1626, December 30. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

COKE MSS.

With much ado I have sent about Mr. Chamberlain's ship, for the Cinque Ports do hold that they ought not to send away any ships that are brought in [as prizes ?] here.

1626, December 30.—Sir Miles Fleetwood to Sir John Coke.

My service is engaged for the disafforestation of some forests, I fear not but a very acceptable work, producing large increase of profit to His Majesty accompanied with good contentment to all with whom I shall have to deal.

1626.—Petition of John Spencer for "A warrant from the King's Majesty to search freely His Highness' records."

1626.—"The state of Durisme and the Gentlemen there."

"A note of the principal gentlemen of the Bishoprick of Durham and their several habitations."

"Jarrow.—My Lord Eure his land all papists there. One Bury, a papist, dwelling in the Seat house," &c. &c.

This paper enumerates the wards, the places within each, the owners of those places (92), and whether they and the inhabitants generally are papists, recusants, or otherwise.

(1626).—Draft by Sir J. Coke of a letter from himself (probably to his colleague Secretary Conway).

Right Honourable, You shall herewith receive: first the Lord Carleton's letter to me which showeth how worthily and effectually he hath proceeded in the business of Amboyna and the revocation of Coen. Secondly the justification of the Bewinthebbers for sending Coen away which they presented to the States. Thirdly the Lord Carleton's answers and animadversions on that justification which was also delivered in writing to the States. And fourthly an extract of such writings as are contained in the answer. By all which your Lordship may well understand that the barbarous cruelties and the supplanting of our merchants and trade in the East Indies proceedeth not properly from the States-General nor from the greater and better party of their East India Company, but from the violence of some predominant spirits who yet may be suppressed by His Majesty's authority adding more animation and confidence to the States; who otherwise upon discovery of any coldness or indifference from hence will not oppose the advantages pretended for their trade by the overthrow of ours. The Lord Carleton advertiseth in what forwardness the French are to fetch their 4 ships from Amsterdam, and how much it importeth to have them intercepted. Now the interruption of these ships and the defence of the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey being both important and pressing give me leave to propound what may further be considered in the directions of these services. It was conceived to be most expedient to send the Earl of Denbigh with Admiral's power attended and assisted with such ships as could presently be made ready. But since the framing of his Lordship's instructions and since our coming from Windsor I have here met Sir Henry Mervyn who not only by his patent of Admiralty for the Narrow Seas but by particular instructions from the Lord Duke is appointed to take charge of this service. By letters now received from the Lord Duke it appeareth that the ships which were at Newhaven (Havre de Grace) are now drawn to Blanet. His Grace writeth to me in these formal words—At Blanet I am informed there are eleven ships of this King's designed for some special service and as is reported for a convoy of his ships that he hath built in the Low Countries: hither I have sent four ships manned with choice and resolute men and eight shallops with some French pilots well affected

to the business, Sir William Heidons engineer fire works, and instructions unto the Captains to go with those shallops and fire works by night into the harbour and by all possible means to attempt the firing of such of the enemies' ships as they shall find there. Your Lordship may be pleased to confer again with the Lords Committees [The Lord Steward, Earl of Dorset, Earl of Totnes, Lord Conway, Sir J. Coke] whether it be not fit to propound to His Majesty that Sir Henry Mervyn, being an able and experienced commander and his Admiral at the Narrow Seas, may not proceed according to his instructions received from the Lord Admiral ; and the Earl of Denbigh's commission not be called in, but only kept in suspense till upon further notice a reinforcement may be sent of a fleet which may require a commander of his honour and worth. What shall be His Majesty's good pleasure herein I shall attend your further signification which on all parts will be obeyed.

(1626).—Very rough draft (much torn) by Sir J. Coke of his letter to the Duke of Buckingham on the Commissions of Sir H. Mervyn and the Earl of Denbigh, for intercepting the French ships.

1626 (probably). A paper of 16 pages in the writing of Sir J. Coke.

"The accompt of our proceedings in the Commission for retrenchments of his Majesty's charges and increase of his revenue."

First, for pensions, we find paid out of—

	£	s.	d.
The Court of Wards - - -	27,051	0	0
Office of Alienation - - -	3,700	0	0
Household - - - -	1,067	13	4
Exchequer - - { 88,485 3 2 / 6,529 2 10 }	95,014	6	0
In all - - - -	126,752	19	4 (*sic*)

Which with like pensions assigned upon divers receivers make the yearly payments to amount to 140,000*l.* or thereabout.

We have sent warrants into all offices to make stay of these payments till his Majesty's further pleasure shall be made known unto them.

2. For wages, fees, and allowances to servants and others many have obtained allowances in several offices whereby neither your Majesty nor your officers can readily know what your charge is. We therefore advise your Majesty to give express order that henceforth no officer shall for the same service have allowances paid unto him save in one office and under one accompt.

3. We have entered into a particular survey of your Majesty's charge in the office of the Treasurer of your Chamber, and have compared it with the charge in Queen Elizabeth's times.

	Q. Elizabeth.		Now.	
	£		£	
Music of all kinds -	1,576	-	3,000 above.	
Falconers { L[d] Dormer was hereditary Master of the Hawks at his own charge. }	341	{ Now several masters at the King's charge. }	3,532	,,
Huntsmen - -	200	-	3,000	,,

COKE MSS.

A cormorant keeper added, with 84*l.* yearly charge, which we think may be suppressed. We humbly advise your Majesty will set down the numbers in every kind, and the qualities of the persons with whom you will be served.

4. In Queen Elizabeth's time, physicians (3), Chirurgeon (1), and Apothecary (1) came to 416*l.* Now your Majesty entertaineth seven physicians (Doctors Mayern, Bethune, Chambers, Cragge, Lister, Atkins, and Poe), six or seven chirurgeons, and two or three apothecaries. We advise that their allowances may be reduced to the proportions of former times, and that the honour and countenance of his Majesty's service may be esteemed as then it was a great advancement. By this retrenchment we conceive there may be saved above 3,000*l.* p. a. his Majesty (God be thanked) enjoying youth and health.

The guard in the times of Henry 8, and so to Queen Elizabeth, were but 140, now they are increased to 200; the whole yearly charge which was formerly 4,554*l.* is now risen to 7,908*l.* We conceive the number may be reduced to 160, and their pay to 2 shillings per diem, whereby there may be saved about 2,500*l.* p. a., and that nome be admitted to be a yeoman of the guard who hath not 20*l.* a year of livelihood.

Footmen.—Queen Elizabeth had but eight, their charge 320*l.* p. a. Your Majesty hath now ten, besides eight serving the Queen, the cost being grown to 960*l.*

Grooms of the chamber had in former times small allowances; they are now brought to a certain yearly charge of 511*l.* p. a. by a daily rate of 2 shillings per diem.

Messengers of the Chamber.—In Queen Elizabeth's time they were but eight in ordinary, and their charges, and of all the others sent by Lords or the Secretaries, came not to 2,000*l.* p. a. But this charge being afterwards multiplied to 6,000*l.* it was reduced in the Earl of Salisbury's time to 40 messengers in ordinary at 50*l.* apiece per annum without allowances of bills.

Packets and bills of travelling charges allowed by the Council.—the charges whereof in former times was 2,292*l.* p. a. is now raised to above 6,000*l.* For retrenching this charge it is thought fit first that the Secretaries and all the Ambassadors be charged not to employ express messengers when the ordinary may serve, and for packets which are sent by messengers express it is required that the rates be prescribed.

The post of Chester is to be put down because the ordinary stages are sufficient.

Allowances upon the Lord Chamberlain's warrants which are for lodgings to such as are not accommodated in the house, for hire of coaches, barges, and attendances upon Ambassadors, and sundry other matters; for these no allowances were made in former times but out of the privy purse, now they are grown to 2,007*l.* p. a. by means of the Master of the Ceremonies and his assistants, who further charge the Crown with great entertainments, and have raised excessive allowances to all foreign Ambassadors. The Office of Ceremonies should be again laid down, and for entertaining Ambassadors gentlemen of the chamber may be again employed as in former times.

Officers of the jewel house, and of the wardrobe, and artificers are increased; the clockmaker hath yearly payments which amount to above 500*l.* p. a.

Apparelling and making ready the King's houses formerly came to but 298*l.* p. a., now to 1,083*l.*, which groweth by the exorbitant demands of the gentlemen ushers whereof every one alloweth himself

for every day in the year, so as in their bills they are paid for 1,000 days in one year. The Lord Chamberlain to consider how to bring their services to a certain easy charge.

Keeping of gardens from 250*l.* is risen to 654*l.*, for reduction whereof his Majesty may be pleased to set down what gardens shall be kept with charge, that the charge of the rest may be forborne.

These are the reductions that we have as yet considered of in the office of Treasurer of your Chamber, which happily may cut off near a moiety of that charge.

Some other retrenchments we found to be fit in the title of assignations and defalcations of your Majesty's revenue.

For provision of sweet wines Serjeant Boy hath a yearly assignment of 1,584*l.*, wherein considering your Majesty useth not those wines, and that anciently there was no such allowance for the house we thought fit to understand your Majesty's pleasure whether this charge may not be cut off.

For provision of French wines Abraham Jacob hath an assignation of 4,000*l.* p. a., and of 300*l.* p. a. for leakage and cooperage; we conceive a better bargain for your Majesty may be had.

For the imposts of Chester Sir Richard Calveley hath a patent at 300*l.* rent, but the farmers are allowed defalcation of 800*l.* p. a. because Sir Richard receiveth so much upon that farm, so his Majesty loseth thereby 500*l.* p. a. We hope to provide that your Majesty thereafter may no more be so abused.

Out of the impositions for sea coals there is allowance made of 1,700*l.* p. a. for coals sent into Ireland, and coals for the poor of London, which we think fit to retrench till it appear that the poor have the benefit thereof, and that there be cause to give the kingdom of Ireland this preeminence above our own people.

Defalcations out of the great customs we intend to examine.

We have also entered into the means of increasing your Majesty's revenue in some special heads.

First, of tenures in capite, as was moved by the Attorney of the Wards, such as in their uttermost improvement are not above 10*l.* p. a. may be upon reasonable composition changed into tenures in socage; and this he conceived would yield a good fine and double rent to the King to an improvement of above 20,000*l.* p. a. For trial how this may take effect a commission is granted to Sir John Savile and others to treat with the tenants of this kind in the West Riding of Yorkshire.

Secondly, out of the respite of homage Sir Miles Fleetwood propounded how the rent, which is now but 600*l.* p. a., may be raised to so many thousands by a composition at the rates of 15*l.* a Duke, Marquis and Earl; 12*l.* a Viscount and Baron; 8*l.* a Baronet and Knight; 5*l.* an Esquire and Gentleman, and 3*l.* for a yeoman and every inferior person. This we find fit to be put in execution if the Remembrancer cannot give good reasons to forbear.

Thirdly, for the Liveries on the proposition of the Chancellor of the Exchequer we ordered to send warrants to the Master and Officers of the Wards to cause all that were of full age at the death of their ancestor to sue their liveries the next term, and those that are wards within two years after they come to age.

Fourthly, for Copyholds, Mr. Chancellor propounded the raising of the revenues by changing them into fee farms. The officers are required by us to certify the particular state of all such copyholds,

COKE MSS.

and of leases and leased lands; and Sir Thomas Fanshawe is appointed to make trial in manors in Middlesex, Surrey, Essex, Hertfordshire, and Huntingdonshire.

5. For forests, chases, and parks which may be assured to raise a great revenue to the Crown, we concluded not to deal with any which were near his Majesty's houses of ordinary resort.

For parks we think there may be dealt with—

Berkhampstead (Dutchy of Cornwall).
Celsey (Sussex).
Braiden.
Bowwood.
Ocley (Shropshire).
Scawood (Lancashire).
Hatfield (Yorkshire).
Beskwood, Clipson, } Notts.
Shotwick (Cheshire).
Brantspith, Raby, } Durham.
Wanley (Richmond).

Chases.

Malbern and Ledbury in Herefordshire and Worcestershire.
Hatfield Chase, in Yorkshire.
Aubern Chase in Wiltshire, Duchy land, and good only for conies.

Forests—

Broile, Sussex (Earl of Dorset).
Barnwood (now disafforesting).
Filwood, Kingswood, } Gloucestershire and Somersetshire.
Exmoor and Roch } (in lease to Lord Chamberlain) in Devon and Somerset.
Selwood in Somerset.
Salcey.
Wyre and Morth (no deer).
Kinvare, Stafford (neither deer nor wood).
Fecknam, Worcestershire.
Mocktree, Brindswood, and Derval, Herefordshire.
Guelfsdale, Ennerdale, and Inglewood, Cumberland.
Gawtress (where his Majesty hath no land.)
Mablesfield and Delamare, Cheshire.
Tidsdale and Langley, Durham.
Conardale and Archigarthdale, Richmond.
Divers forests in Wales.
Ashdown, Sussex, belonging to the Duchy.

For Deane Forest Mr. Treswell has offered to raise 5,000*l.* a year by lopwood and cordwood for the ironworks and by short timber for vessel stuff. Another offer is promised by Sir John Winter.

6. For draining of fens and surrounded lands Mr. Gason and Mr. Tipper make offer to do it by a new invention, his Majesty to have a third of his fresh and a fourth of his salt marshes, and a third of a third of the marshes of other lords, at no charge.

7. For restoring the decayed revenues we have taken into consideration first the alum works, secondly the tobacco, which hath yielded but 1,500*l.* in two years, whereas formerly it rose to 8,000*l.* at the least every year. Thirdly, the licenses for taverns, which now yield in the hands of Mr. Williams, the collector, but 2,952*l.* the year, but happily may be raised to a much better rent.

	£
The whole revenue of this year current to end at March next is - - - - -	539,000
Whereof there is already assigned - - -	276,983
And there hath been anticipated - - -	163,475

	£
And there is decayed in the Great Farm 8,000*l.*, in the new imposition 8,000*l.*, in the prætermitted customs 7,000*l.*, in the recusants 3,000*l.*, in the Office of Alienations 3,000*l.*, in Starchamber fines 400*l.*, in the Clerk of the Markets Office 400*l.*; in all	36,000
So the sums already disposed of make in all	476,456
Which being deducted out of the whole revenue there remaineth for all ordinary and extraordinary charges not assigned to be defrayed till March but	62,542
And the ordinary alone for that time requiring 230,000*l.*, there resteth to be supplied for the ordinary	157,456

Besides all charges for extraordinary service which is not provided for.

Whereby it may appear how much it concerneth your Majesty to rectify your estate as by this Commission you intend.

Then follow some specific recommendations for improving the receipt and payment of the revenue; also as to certain applications for recovering salt marshes, for license to transport butter and tallow out of Lancashire, Cheshire, Durham, Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, and Norfolk (not to be allowed), and for the erection of a mint in Ireland to coin copper money (not approved, Ireland having already suffered much by such coin).

1626–7, January 5. London. Merchants to John Baptist Rowlands.

Theise are to give you to understand That by order of the State wee have libertie to make choice of our owne Post for all places: and wee have appointed Henric Billingsley for to take upp our Letteres heere, and to receave them from thence. Hee sendeth these to you from hence, and wee praie you to send our letters from thence to him from what place soever you receave them: And soe entreating you to performe our request wee will not trouble you any further at this time: But with our love remembred unto you wee committ you to God, and rest your loving friends.

Signed by John Gore, Hugh Hamersley, Raphe Freman, and 211 others.

1626–7, January 12. Notes by Sir J. Coke.

"Committee of the Council of War at Wallingford House."

The several companies are placed in Kent 18, Sussex 16, Hampshire 10, Berkshire 9, Dorsetshire 23, to meet at four places of rendezvous, Southampton, Winchester, Chichester, and Havant to be reduced to four regiments of eight companies at the discretion of Sir John Burrough to march 13 miles a day. To inquire after all the material returned from Cadiz.

1626–7, January.—Draft by Sir John Coke, "King's letter to the Lord Admiral."

When to redeem our honour and the wrongs done unto us and our dear sister and her children we were upon the advice of our parliament engaged into open war against the King of Spain, his pride, malice, power, and large dominions considered we found no way more advantageous, more honourable and safe than by assailing him at home to disturb the raising and uniting of his forces and to divert them for his

Coke MSS.

own defence . . . We command you to make ready with all speed a fleet of 20 of the best and fittest of our own ships of war and of a hundred of the sufficientest ships of our subjects from 300 tons in burden and upwards . . . and as well in the river of Thames as in other ports of our kingdom to cause the most warlike and serviceable ships to be stayed appointed and prepared for this occasion.

1626–7, January 1. From a close prison.—Captain Thomas Bredeman to Lord Conway and Sir John Coke, Secretaries of State.

In all humility and penitential submission, I confess a fault and beg a pardon. Considering the place, the accuser, the time at supper after many a cup and I the speaker drunk, these arguments will exempt me from supposition of action or intention to offend; however my transgression hath been chastised, wherefore humbly imploring with supplicative contrition your Honour's benignity showing my long service in the wars, I rest your most devoted humble servant.

1626–7, January 15.—The names of such who are contented to lend unto His Majesty such sums of money as they were assessed at in the last Parliament according to His Majesty's commission and instructions, and for the defence of religion and the State. Executed at Leicester the 15th day of January 1626 (with the sums subscribed).

Henry Lord Gray.
Sir Henry Skipwith.
The Lady Skipwith his mother.
Sir William Faunt.
Sir William Roberts.
Sir William Villiers.
Sir Wolstan Dixie.
Doctor Chippingdale.
Thomas Sheldon.
George Ashby.
Roger Smith.
John Cave.
Thomas Babington.
Nathaniel Lacy.
William Hallford.
Francis Danvers.
William Whaley.
Sir Henry Shirley, Knt.
Sir Edward Hartopp.
Sir Henry Berkley.
Sir George Quarles.
Edward Stourton.
William Noell.
John Waring of Eastwell.
Arnold Waring of Thorpe Arnold.
Anthony Faunt.
Thomas Broadgate.
Richard Brant.
Thomas Calcott.
John Bourne.
Sir William Heyrick.

1626–7, February 1. Prestwold.—Sir Henry Skipwith, to Sir John Coke, Secretary of State and one of His Majesty's Privy Council.

I am bold to trouble you with these lines with which I send you the Rolls of East Goscot Hundred as perfect as it is possible for us to make them. One William Reade an attorney hath much slighted us. If this man may thus escape it will do much hurt in the business.

1626–7, February 12.—Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, to Mr. Secretary Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Court.

I and my friends have ready to depart the "Great Neptune" five or 600 tons, 34 pieces of ordnance in her and six months victuals. The "Jonathan" 26 pieces, the "Little Neptune" 13 pieces, the Spanish "Patacke" of four pieces, and the barque "Warwick" of six pieces. The four last have letters of marque and six months' provisions. These are my own. If I had a commission I should have many more join with me. Asks to be suffered to go to sea against His Majesty's enemies, on a West Indian voyage, or a service on the French in the Straits, or for the coast of Spain or the Islands. I pray if we may do nothing with the French that the commission may go generally against the King of Spain or his dominions. I shall desire 200 land men.

1626–7, February 13. The Savoy.—George Carew, Earl of Totnes, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Mr. Gowkin's scheme touching the maintenance of an army in Ireland for the defence of the same at the charge of the subjects of that kingdom should be referred by His Majesty to select referees. What I conceived of his propositions is shortly this, that I hold the most of them are worthy of consideration as well for the easing of His Majesty's charge there as the strengthening of that realm both against home rebellion, foreign invasion, and the civilizing thereof.

1626–7, February 20. Warwick.—Richard Vyner (cousin) to Sir John Coke.

In suit against Mr. Powell and Mr. Swayne you may now take execution against one or both. I have planted above 400 trees of oak, ash, and elm this winter, and have set above 800 crabstocks, whereof I have already grafted the one half.

1626–7, February 23. Wimbledon. — Edward Ceeyll, Viscount Wimbledon, to Sir J. Coke.

Hears that much of the money for payment of the soldiers is come up. Urges resolutions of the Council of War, that the captains repair to the shires where their regiments lie, and that the soldiers be billeted entire companies together and not scattered. If Council meet take order and resolutions, and there be no despatch, business is like eggs that if they be not hatched will be rotten. There are many vagabonds that in the name of soldiers do outrages and thefts, and laws are not kept against rogues that go up and down a begging in the day and stealing at night. Never more needful to have such laws put in execution for that the world is something captious at all things that are commanded without a parliament. There should be made a provost marshal in every shire to assist the sheriffs, and to make the constables perform their duties. For all errors are committed for want of a good overseer, and there is no carthorse whatsoever (as the Dutchman saith) will draw without a carter and his whip to oversee them. Necessary to have a Council of War called, and Monday will be a fit day.

1626–7, February 27. Newmarket.—Secretary Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

His Majesty is in good health, and follows his exercises according as the weather serves. Expedition should be used in the levy and despatch of the recruits for Denmark as it concerns His Majesty's honour and the King of Denmark's service. I dare not say anything to His Majesty of the business of Ireland, because I fear there is not so much done as should be.

1626–7, February 28. Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, to Mr. Secretary Coke, principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I agreed with Mr. Attorney and the Judge of the Admiralty upon a Commission, and being confident upon it showed it to divers merchants, my partners, who have come in and adventured their money. Now Mr. Attorney tells me Mr. Nicholas, my Lord Duke's Secretary, hath it, and would limit the number of ships which will be a great disservice to His Majesty, for the stronger we go to the West Indies the more damage we shall do the King's enemy. I lose all the season of the year, and the merchants will think I juggle with them. Otherwise, sir, I will give it over and never think more of the sea.

1626–7, March 5. Wimbledon.—Viscount Wimbledon to Sir John Coke.

Coke MSS.

A Council of War should be called to despatch the captains and officers down into the five shires to attend their charges and to rid them out of the town.

1626–7, March 5. Newmarket.—Secretary Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

To yours of the first. The King did esteem very much the pains you had taken, the several orders given, and the state you had brought those affairs to. Only His Majesty requires you to continue the expedition of the ten ships, and care in the sale of French goods. For the quickening of the counties in the matter of the loan the Lords will assist you in anything you shall propound to that purpose. Now to yours of the 4th I return you the proclamation signed. For the French Ambassador's negotiation in the Low Countries except God pluck out their eyes they will be very careful not to suffer themselves to be embarked into any treaty that may make them foul with our nation. For the more sure avoidance whereof you have already made choice there of the most sufficient ambassador (and His Majesty hath approved it), and withal passed further to greater points than I could have conceived. To which I beseech God give bridle or spurs as shall be fittest for His glory, the honour of His Majesty and the safety of this Church and kingdom. His Majesty hopeth it shall not be in the French King's power to chastise the Rochellers or their supporters. To-morrow we go hence, the next day we shall be at Theobald's, and so be able to play our balls with quicker returns.

1626–7, March 6. Blackfriars.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke.

Asks for a letter to the Earl of Exeter on behalf of his brother a B. D. for the living of Rosse [Roos] in Yorkshire.

1626–7, March 7. Theobald's.—Secretary Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

His Majesty hath observed that the 5th of this present March was the day appointed for the soldiers to be transported to Stoade (Stade on the Elbe). He hath commanded me to signify his pleasure to you that you employ all care and endeavour to hasten them on shipboard. The Dutch Ambassador is come over: his greatest lading is complaints for ships and goods arrested here, and the renewing of a suit for the deferring of time to make satisfaction in the point of Amboyna. The opinion is here that Her Majesty will come hither to-morrow and draw the King with her to London, and then shall I wait upon him and have the opportunity to see you.

1626–7, March 10. Norton.—William Whalley (Cousin) to Sir John Coke, at his house on Garlick Hill.

Price of John Waldram's land in Odby is 4,000*l.* which the Lady Manners did bid him very near. The King's money comes slowly.

1626–7, March 12.—Philippe Burlamachi à Monsr. Monsr. Jean Coke, Chevalier, Conseiller et Principal Secrétaire d'Etat de sa Majesté.

Sums necessary to pay the mariners. Proceeds of sale of goods at Portsmouth.

Il sera nécessaire d'avoir lettres d'assistance de Messeigneurs du Conseil de sa Majesté pour l'homme qui va en Sussex faire l'achat du blé afin que puisse sans empêchement et dépenses des *fees* et autres pretensions des officiers mener d'un port à autre les barques. Je la supplie vouloir donner ordre où il est besoin que ma satisfaction puisse suivre ayant dejà déboursé cinq out six cents livres.

1626–7, March 14.—Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir William Russell, William Burrell, Den. Flemyng, Commissioners of the Navy, to the Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England.

The fitting of the 20 ships at a stand, the mariners refusing to put their hand to any work, and the owners to furnish their ships till they are paid wages and freight due to them.

Notes by Sir J. Coke "The mariners to be paid out of the sales and the loans 9,000*l.* The freight out of the first sales of French goods."

1626–7, March 19.—Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I received even now a post from one of my ships that hath taken a Brazilian outward bound at the Canaries.

1626–7, March 21. Sir William Heydon to Sir John Coke.

The 4,000*l.* upon French sales is paid away to others to the disappointment of the creditors of the office of the Ordnance. I am at a stand and forced to attend here fruitlessly while the service suffers delay.

1627, March 25. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley, Governor of the Tower, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, and of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

Upon Friday night the Master of the Rolls came hither and acquainted me with letters from the Lords for the billeting and dieting of 1,150 soldiers, and that night with the justices, constables, and head borough, we took order for their billeting in several hamlets. Last night there came 50 soldiers from Northampton proper men well clothed, but the conductors have left them at random and no officer at all to take charge of them. I beseech your honour that this be done to command the captains attendance with their officers, for without present officers the soldiers will disorder and run away. The inhabitants will yield them lodging, but refuse to give them meat without money.

1627, March 26.—Commissioners of sales, for confirmation of the bargain made with Burlamachi, for sales of cochineals and indigoes of various kinds at stated prices. Signed by Henry Garwaie, J. Wolstenholme, Abraham Jacoby, John Bland, Henry Elwes, Clement Harbie, Thomas Bownest, William Ashwell, George Langham, B. Snelling.

1627, March 26.—.—John Jones, to old Francis to be delivered to his cousin, John Jones, London.

I wrote that you venture no money for me betwixt London or Dover and Calais, for fear of the Dunkirker who lieth in daily wait to catch what he can, but that it be paid to Mr. in Bucklersbury, taking his bill to pay Harry Booth of this town of Calais.

1627, March 26. Chatham.—William Cooke to Sir John Coke.

Is one of the four principal Masters of the Navy. Asks to be appointed master of the *Triumph*, His Majesty having augmented the wages.

1627, March 27. Portsmouth.—Captain John Heigham to Sir John Jephson, Knight, Deputy Governor of the town and garrison of Portsmouth, and the Isle of Portsea, at his house at Froyle.

For His Majesty's especial service. This afternoon being at church in the midst of prayer time one brought me news that Southsea Castle was afire. The injured castle covered with lead is wholly burnt down to the very bottom of the cellar. I am persuaded it was a mere accident and no intended villany. I presently caused all the French to depart the town every one a ship-board.

Coke MSS.

1627, March 30. Harwich.—Captain Ri. Saltonstall to Sir John Coke.

Many run away, and no hue and cry bringeth any back, the 150 men from Norfolk come not. Men grow unruly and the country taketh no order.

(Indorsed. Letters sent from the Board to Licutenants for a new prest in Essex to supply the runaways.)

1627, March 31. Harwich.—Robert Goodwyn, Mayor, to His Majesty's Council of State for His Majesty's especial and urgent affairs.

I have beyond my strength disbursed borrowed monies to pay these 350 soldiers. Let me not be blamed if His Majesty's designs in sending these men, your Honours care to effectuate the same, and the county's loyalty in impressing, furnishing, and sending them, and all our most fervent zeal to His Majesty's service (under God) all this while be suddenly annihilated by their disbanding. Thus tendering most officiously our obsequies unto His royal Majesty and your Honours we rest earnest orators for the same unto Divine benignity.

(Endorsed. 100*l.* sent by Burlamachi.)

1626–7, March.—Sir James Perrott to Sir John Coke.

Concerning the monies to be levied in sundry shires of Wales to be employed at Milford Haven for the service of my Prince and safety of my country.

Sir J. Coke's proposition thereon endorsed, that the Clerks of the Peace make a roll of the levies, and to what use they are made, and that it be kept as a record.

? 1627, March. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Draft of Instructions for Captain Pennington changed."

But it falleth out to our great grief and offence that our said dear brother [the French King] suffering himself to be transported by ill-disposed persons contrary to his own just and royal disposition hath taken advantage by our engagement in a war against the King of Spain to break all contracts and obligations and to enter into overt actions not only of unkindness and wrong but near unto open hostility and offence, first having seized all the goods of our merchants in his privileged markets upon most unjust and obsolete pretences, and now at last arresting all their ships and goods in his rivers and ports discharging our mariners without means to sustain them and manning them with his subjects to be employed against those whom in honour and interest we may not abandon . . . .

We have thought fit and upon mature advice with our council have resolved to furnish and set to sea one of our ships of war called the Lion, and one of our pinnaces called the Desire, and nine ships of our merchants called the Globe, George, Primrose, Paragon, Bonadventure, Benediction, Charity, Seahorse, and the Peter and Andrew. Of which fleet we require and authorize you John Pennington, Esquire, to take charge as Admiral . . . to set sail and take a straight course with all possible speed and endeavour to go directly into the river of Bordeaux and there find out such ships of our merchants as are under arrest, and to free them from the same . . . .

1627, April 2. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Accounts of the Recruits billeted in the Hamlets about the Tower."

	Conductors.	Left in the March.	Remaineth.
Buckinghamshire	Michael Mitchell	21	79
Surrey	John de la Hay	0	100
Northamptonshire, East	William Leafield	1	49
Hertfordshire	James Birch	34	66
Berkshire	William Bradstock and John King	11	89
Northamptonshire, West	Robert Knightley	20	80
Bedfordshire	Thomas Halfpenny	12	88
Oxfordshire	Left by their conductor, and taken care of by Metcalfe Allington	30	70
Somerset—1.	John Mayes	3	97
„ 2.	Richard Hall	9	91
	There remaineth now billeted		809

(Signed) ALLEN APSLEY.
RAUFE HASTINGS.

1627, April 3. Portsmouth Harbour.—Sir John Jephson to the Earl of Pembroke, Lord Steward and Governor of Portsmouth.

I have with Mr. Johnson the engineer taken an exact and careful view of the prejudice done in Southsea Castle by the late mischance of fire, the original of the fire grew from the timber which lay as plates in the wall across the chimneys; thanks be to God the hurt by Mr. Johnson's opinion doth not exceed 400*l.*

1627, April 8. Harwich.—Robert Goodwyn, Mayor, to his Majesty's Council of State for his Majesty's especial and urgent affairs.

The soldiers vow they will lie no longer on ship-board, and that they will lie this night in Harwich, and that they will have the best beds, and many more mutinous speeches they give out. For the which except we be speedily aided by strong authority from your Lordships we cannot secure ourselves nor anything that we have, and they will believe nothing except they see His Majesty's broad seal and his hand.

1627, April 9. Portsmouth Dock.—Matthew Brooke to Sir John Coke.

Has presumed to send a packet by post using Sir J. Coke's name.

(Indorsed.) Mr. Saunderson of the Bishoprick of Durham certifieth that in the parish of Brancepeth there are ten thousand trees fit for plank betwixt 30 and 40 feet long, within 14 miles of the river of Tyne to bring it to Newcastle. Prevent the sale.

1627, April 10. Chatham.—William Cooke to Sir John Coke.

Excuses himself in regard of the *Adventure* having gone to sea with bad cables after survey by him. As long as I shall carry myself in upright balance, I do request your honour's favour.

1627, April 10. Chatham.—Josua Downynge to the Commissioners of the Navy.

The copy of his letter as to fitness of the cables of the *Warspite* and the *Adventure*.

1627, April 12.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Account of Recruits," Somerset and Herts.

COKE MSS.

1627, April 12. Dean Forest.—William Rowles to Sir John Coke.

I have been appointed by commission to be employed this ten years. I do desire you to join your love with Sir Robert Pye's to me. I understand that other men are labouring to come into this business, which may grow to be a needless charge to the King. I would have attended your Honour, but I do thank the Lord God he hath laid much sickness upon me.

1627, April 14. Southampton.—Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, to Sir John Coke.

Sends packets, bulls and papers taken in the Portuguese prize which was bound to Farnham Buche (Pernambuco) in Brazil.

1627, April 16. A paper headed "Arms and furniture for horsemen removed out of Mr. Gervas Markham his house at East Retford into Mr. Leonard Cosin, Master Bayliff, of East Retford his house, and William Jepson, a Dresser of Armour, his house, there for his Majesty's use till his pleasure be further known to dispose of them."

The list includes a case of French pistols inlaid with mother-of-pearl whereof the head is of crimson velvet embroidered with gold twist.

40 close headpieces or caskes	40 pairs of vambraces.
2 open headpieees.	42 breasts.
38 gorgetts.	42 backs.
41 pairs of pauldrons.	34 pairs of cuisses.

1627, April 16. Chatham Dock.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke.

The Duke's Grace hath been here and surveyed the ships in dock. He seeth the only defect is want of men. The *Rainbow*, *Repulse*, and *Vanguard* hath fallen down to Gillingham. The *Wastspite* and *Victory* will be ready to fall down the end of this week, and the *Esperance* (I hope) the end of the week following. The Earl of Denbigh and Sir Henry Mainwaring do stay here to see the ships fall down.

1627, April 17. Howlett.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.

I intended to have entreated your favour concerning my accounts when I received the French General and Captains aboard at Portsmouth, which I am sure I put down so sparingly I shall rest a loser, and to give me some assistance for my despatch of the "Garland," which I have had my Lord Duke's commission for these nine months, and have with much charge attended all that time.

1627, April 18.—E. Conway, Viscount Killultagh, to Sir John Coke.

Asks Sir John Coke to move His Majesty upon a petition of my Lady Suckling in a matter as to which during the life of Sir John Suckling His Majesty did write his own royal letters to the Dean and Chapter of Norwich, to require from them obedience and conformity.

1627, April 21. Exeter.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke.

For the receipt of His Majesty's loans and payment of his debts in Devonshire I have wanted neither welcome nor assistance, but some of the Cornish gentlemen are otherwise disposed towards me, and that their money should be paid them by a Devonshire Treasurer troubles them. They have written to the Lord Steward, their Lord Lieutenant, to procure that office for one of their own. My petition to your Honour is that you will be pleased to further their cashiering of me. A great happiness it will be to me to be freed of that people.

1627, April 21. Exeter.—Sir George Chudleigh to the Earl of Marlborough, Lord High Treasurer.

Having been appointed Treasurer and Paymaster for Devon and Cornwall, he desires some other to be appointed Treasurer for the loans of Cornwall and Paymaster in that county.

(Indorsed: Sir Francis Godolphin a fit man and willing.)

1627, April 23. Welbeck.—William Cavendish, Viscount Mansfield, to the Lords and others of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

According to your Lordships' commands for the seizing of certain arms to His Majesty's use that Mr. Jervis Markham had in his house, I forthwith executed your Lordships' commands, and he obeyed them. He saith Mr. Robert Terrett, of Kettleby, sold them to him 14 years since, and that he is no recusant, but a good Protestant.

1627, April 26. Milton.—George Tucker to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Chief Secretaries of State at Whitehall.

I have employed my best endeavours for the discovery of Nicholas Stretch. I have made search of all the shipping here for letters directed either to the French agent at the Hague or to any others of note. I will be very careful to search all passengers that may carry such letters. If you would be pleased to send your letters to Billingsgate to any Gravesend waterman to be conveyed to me you shall oblige me.

1627, April 27. Derby.—Sir Francis Coke (brother) to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I have longed to relate to you Sir Henry Shirley his carriage of himself after his coming down from London before Easter sessions last, and how exceedingly graced by my Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas our Judge of Assize. He bestirs himself in his place of justice both in Derbyshire and Leicestershire. We have received your letters concerning runaway soldiers and mariners, and are this day met at Derby to take order for that business. We have also received letters for musters. We conceive these things are most needful for these times.

1627, April 28. Gravesend.—George Tucker to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Chief Secretaries of State at Whitehall.

Here hath officers of the States lain at this town with soldiers for to supply their companies in the Netherlands; this country is likely to be much endamaged and His Majesty wronged in respect of his want of soldiers. Order ought be soon taken for the pressing of them. Here be divers women come down in the ships among the soldiers who will not suffer them to be taken from them. You would be pleased that a general pass may be granted for all such women as shall go with the soldiers for Denmark.

1627, April 29. Gravesend.—George Tucker to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Chief Secretaries of State at Whitehall.

The soldiers pressed for the King of Denmark out of the City of London are in mutiny for want of cassocks and other necessaries. I entreat that speedy course may be taken for the suppressing of this faction that they may fall down to their rendezvous. One of them that is of the chiefest mutineers I have caused to be safely detained until this bearer shall bring your answer.

1627, April 29.—Philippe Burlamachi to Sir John Coke.

J'ai en ordre de faire acheter 100 lasts de poudre à canon. Il y en a 10 de prêts comme j'entend d'Amsterdam. Il serait nécessaire qu'il y

Coke MSS.

eut un bon navire de Sa Majesté ou autre pour l'escorte et sauve conduite des navires ou la dite poudre sera chargée.

1627, April 30. Chatham Dock.—Josua Downynge to Sir John Coke.

Rainbow, *Repulse*, and *Vanguard* have got down to Queenborough. The *Victory* into Tilbury Hope. The *Wastspight* was forced to come to an anchor. 700 men wanted to fulfil the numbers of the ship. It is here a common bruit that this design is for C. and that divers gentlemen of that place have avoided it for fear.

1627, April —. —Philippe Burlamachi to Sir John Coke.

Les lettres qu'il faudroit sont pour Monsieur Carlton résident pour Sa Majesté en Hollande pour avoir liberté de transporter la poudre, les navires des marchands-avcnturiers iront à Delft. L'Ambassadeur de Danemarck commencé à presser sa depêche. Hier je fus chez Monsieur le G. T. (Grand Tresorier) mais il ne prit nulle résolution. Votre seigneurie très illustre pourra y penser selon sa prudence. Nouvelles d'Espagne que les Génevois avaient enterpris de racheter tout la monnaie de cuivre, si cela réussit L'Espagne pourra dire d'avoir prévenu sa ruine. Il seriot très nécessaire de faire descendre la rivière les navires avec les soldats, car ici ils s'enfuiront. J'entends que sur la côte de Norfolk il y a 7 ou 8 Dunquerquiers qui attendent le passage de ces gens.

1627, May 2. Serjeants Inn in Fleet Street.—Sir Nicholas Hyde, Lord Chief Justice, to Sir John Coke.

Pursuant to His Majesty's command I have required the Commissioners for surveying the Highways in Middlesex to meet at my chamber, and there being a diversity of opinion among them about levying of money to defray charges, I have reconciled their differences, and they are all agreed speedily to pursue a course with effect for amending the ways.

1627, May 3.—John Fincham to Sir John Coke.

Some there be who have only hindered me in my preferment to the Queen's service with the King. My adversaries be the Lady Falkland and her court friend, with Everard Quassate and Pettenger, the first her ghostly father, the other two they who perverted her. There is no secret passage but I would discover between the French and us. Thus much I beseech you secretly to acquaint His Majesty withal. My Lord Duke is not well conceited of me. I understand his Duchess hath alienated his opinion from me. She is much abused by the Lady Falkland, a most dangerous person I desire to be restored in my repute with his Highness.

1627, May 4. Deptford.—E. Welles to Sir John Coke.

Amongst many innovations daily occurring, four drums with their appurtenances was sent down to the storehouse yesterday; this day the choicest of the drums being commanded by Mr. Burrell's warrant out of my hands for the *Repulse*, I now conclude that the rest are also destined for other inferior ships, and so by degrees it will grow to be a charge incident to all His Majesty's Navy.

Your Honour's pleasure signified to me hath hindered such exorbitant provisions already.

1627, May 4. Milton.—George Tucker to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Chief Secretaries of State at Whitehall.

I can hardly with patienee give you notice of the dishonest and vile carriage of these Hamburgers. There is a stay of shipping. I pray the poor offieers may have liberty to go.

1627, May 5. Chalmington, Dorset.—Sir Richard Strode to Sir John Coke, at his house on Garliek Hill.

I have been put out of the commission of the peace. I desire to be helped out of the eommission for the soldiers. I am hated by Sir John Strangeways and his side great in this county, for that I complained and did diseover in the last Parliament their foul corruption in buying of burgess-ships; also at the Sessions against Sir John Strangeways' father's man for the taking of mueh money for the diseharging of very many pressed men, where the offender answered the matter, and the foulness of his offenee was plainly confessed, yet Sir Franeis Ashley and Sir John Strangeways did let him go without punishment. Also I have complained against Sir John Browne, one of the same side and faetion, for that he did receive money with his own hands for discharging some that were pressed, and for that he reeeived eoat and eonduet money for many soldiers pressed for last Cales (Cadiz) action that went not out of the country, yet the money is not restored. Divers poor people he hath oppressed eontrary to law and equity, and they do yet suffer under his powerful and wilful hand.

1627, May 7. Aboard the *Angel Gabriel* at sea.—Sir Arehibald Douglas to Sir John Coke.

I acquaint your Honour with the small provision of vietual whieh is in the *Jacob* and the *Peter*, hoping you will with speed send down the *Young Purpose* with more vietual and our despateh. The *Peter* hath spent her topmast, but she shall be able, God willing, to aceompany us to Denmark.

1627, May 8.—Copy in Sir John Coke's writing of the examination of John Dodd, scrivener, as to eopies of papers given to Mr. Whitloek of the Wafery, the original letter having been brought to be eopied and paid for by a gentleman whose name he knoweth not.

1627, May 8. Inner Temple.—Ri. Shilton (Solicitor-General) to Sir John Coke.

Having order to prepare a warrant for a pension of 500*l.* on release from Sir Thomas Hinton of a debt to him from His Majesty, I find that the debt is due to the City of London, and cannot be released by Sir Thomas Hinton.

1627, May 10.—Sir Henry Wotton to Sir John Coke.

God I hope will bless your hand in this good work. A great number of honest men will praise you for it. I have altered my testimony aeeording to your direetion whiеh I hope by your presentment to the King will take some value in transitu. If I meet with fit time to move the two bishops late eouncillors, I will spend my poor intercession with them.

1627, May 10. — Sir Robert Heath, Attorney-General, to Sir John Coke.

Divers eitizens at several times did lend to the King 160,000*l.* amongst which and as pareel of that sum Sir Sebastian Harvey lent 3,000*l.*; for these monies and interest for the same the King gave seeurity by mortgage of lands taken in the names of some aldermen and some eommoners in trust for all the lenders. This partieular debt and interest appears to be about 4,000*l.* I offer my opinion that Sir

Coke MSS.

Thomas Hinton having the administration of Sir Sebastian Harvey's estate shall make an especial release to the King requiring the parties trustees for him amongst others to discharge the King of so much and that this be confirmed by decree of the Court of Exchequer.

1627, May 12.—A letter to the Lord Deputy of Ireland for Sir Richard Bolton, Knight, Chief Baron and Attorney of our Court of Wards and Liveries there.

We being very and alway ready to countenance such as with courage and affection show themselves forward in the advancing of the just title of our Crown do hereby require you to bestow upon him one wardship of the body and lands of such one as he shall present unto you and by you shall be thought fit. A true copy, as the letter remaineth upon record in the Signet Office. Windebank.

[Endorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Court at Theobalds 19 July 1627." Reference to Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer and others.]

1627, May 14. Ledbury.—Doctor John Hoskins to Sir John Coke.

Your Honour hath favoured the desire of my servant Richard Poole for his advancement into your service. I have always found him true and faithful and according to his knowledge well affected.

1627, May 15. Richard Graham to Sir John Coke.

I have provided two very fair geldings, the like of them will not be in the whole troop. They will stand you in 20*l.* apiece and two saddles in 50 shillings apiece. I will bestow on you two cases of pistols. I have acquainted my Lord. His saying was these two sent so freely were better than four asked. If you leave it to my Lord to set out men for the horses it will be well accepted.

1627, May 16. Trinity College, Cambridge. — Doctor Anthony Topham to Sir John Coke.

It pleased the King to promise me the Mastership of our College when it should be vacant. The Duke of Lennox made tender of his humble thanks in my behalf, so that if you would speak unto the King for the seal you might confirm me in my hopes and quiet all other competitors.

Our most Noble Chancellor gave me good encouragement and promised his best furtherance, being informed of my forwardness and pains in procuring the Duke of Lenox his voice with many other regents when he stood to be Chancellor. If he please to continue to be gracious unto me (being brought upon the stage and my noble pupil his Honour therein so much interested) I shall not fail to express my thankfulness.

1627, May 16.—Richard de Burgh, Earl of Clanricarde, to Sir J. Coke.

I desire to know when it will please the Lords that are appointed by His Majesty to end the difference between my Lord of Thomond and me to sit and take the pains to meet about the same, that accordingly I may prepare and be in town.

1627, May $\frac{18}{28}$. The Hague.—Dr. Michael Jermyn to Sir John Coke.

Intelligence of operations of King of Denmark at Aachen. Attaeked by Tilly and in the North of Germany. A stir raised by Arminians at Schoonhoven (in Holland). By desire of the magistrates Captain Higham, an English Commander who lay in that town with his company, dispersed the Arminians. The Prince of Orange at first in great anger blamed Captain Higham, saying that he understood not that the Captains were to assist the magistrates in matters of Government, but the Captain showed him the edict of the States for it.

1627, May 19. King's Bench.—Ralph Bonington, Senior (cousin) to Sir J. Coke.

Asks Sir J. Coke to use some servant neighbour or friend to be bail for him, Judge Whitlocke being willing to accept bail.

1627, May 21. Mortlake.—Sir Francis Crane to Sir John Coke.

I informed His Majesty upon Saturday that according to the institution and the practice of former times all significations of foreign elections were to be made under the Seals of the Order and all commissions expedited in the same manner. This His Majesty commanded me to let you know. I do it that with the ceremony which is the essence of this and other Orders the honour of it may be observed. To this purpose there are two seals in the custody of the Chancellor. The Scribe or Register of the Order might, as it was common wont to be, attend the dispatch of businesses of this nature.

1627, May 21. The Savoy.—Dr. Walter Balcanquall to Sir John Coke.

This being the day on which I begin a long journey towards Scotland I have taken order for the performance of the search in my absence. God bless your Honour is a part of the prayers of your Honour's faithful servant in Christ Jesus.

1627, May 22. Deptford.—E. Welles to Sir John Coke.

Survey of cordage; the stoved cordage made at Woolwich is best of all.

1627, May 26.—"Abstract of a letter from Captain Driver from aboard one of the English ships upon the river of Elbe," as to staying the ships there bound for Spain or Dunkirk.

1627, May 31. Sir John Burgh to Sir John Coke.

Is appointed by my Lord Duke Commander of the *Vanguard*. There is neither surgeon nor surgeon's mate with her, the men of most consideration amongst men-of-war that mean to fight.

1627, May 28.—His house in Gray's Inn Lane, next the fields.—John Fincham to Sir John Coke.

So long as Mey and Griffin and their comrades run sharking up and down from house to house in city and county with an open mouth for the Bishop and Musc. (Musket) will cause them to be more obscure and the longer absent. Sir, they are not able to find these two men, they be arrant fools, and but for your warrant would starve in prison. So long as they run up and down in this foolish combustuous manner there will be no service done unless they meet a poor indiscreet pr[iest] in the street. Mr. Cross can daily bring them in, but he hath not stirred. I beseech you burn this or keep it from sight, lest your servants know me or tell Mey and Griffin.

1627, May–October.—Accounts of troops of horse of my Lord Mountjoy and Sir William Cunningham.

Marginal notes. "The whole troop of horse at the first raising thereof, and at the embarking consisted but of 134 horses (albeit His Majesty's list gave permission for 160) as appeareth under the hand of the Earl of Newport, and so the rates are overcast by about 20 horse per diem, which in the whole time is 556*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.*"

"Sir William Cunningham had but in all under his command 63 horses (as appeareth under his hand) and so the rates are overcast 17 horses pay per diem."

COKE MSS.

Endorsed by Sir John Coke.

"The account presented by Sir William Erwin drawn by Peter Bullion, a Frenchman, upon false grounds."

1627, June 1. Roads of Flyborough (Freiburg in the Elbe).—John Jackson to Sir John Coke at his house at Garlick Hill, near Old Fish Street.

The ships that brought the soldiers went to Stoade (Stade). One of the King of Denmark's ships shot him through and spoiled six or seven of the soldiers, this is the report. Four of that King's ships ride over against Lukstad (Gluckstadt), a new town which the King is building. One Captain Clapmarsh with one ship and a flyboat passed for Russia. One of the ships had in her 29 church bells.

1627, June 2. Howlett.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.

I gave order at my coming to Chatham that the *Mary Rose* should repair into Tilbury Hope to take in men. I have expected that in her I may go to Portsmouth and perform the service I received in charge.

1627, June 2. Ely House.—R. Willis to Sir John Coke.

As to the mode of settling the revenue of the Hospital and the Almshouse under Dr. White's will.

1627, June 4. London.—An. Bond to Thomas Wilson at the house of Robert Maulton, near Saint Rigoles, at Brussels.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke. "At the sign of the Feathers in Fetter Lane this An. Bond dwelleth. Lady Eston. Mr. Bradshaw married to a rich lady."

1627, June 8. The Court at Southwick.—Edward Conway, Viscount Conway and Killultagh, to Sir John Coke.

Sir Benjamin Tichborne, one of my Deputy Lieutenants of this county, having brought before him two Frenchmen carrying several letters to persons in France I committed them to the Gatehouse. I pray you to peruse the letters and to call for the persons and observe whether anything may have been written or intended maliciously and to order the business as you shall see cause.

1627, June 13. Southwick.—Edward Conway, Viscount Conway and Killultagh, to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty was gone to Titchfield to hunt so that until his going to bed your letters were not signed. Now I return you both that letter to the Emperor of Russia and the letter testimonial which my cousin Verney was a suitor for. My Lord Duke is with great devotion expected here because this country thinks itself threatened with the burden of the army for a month longer. When did the Lord Carleton go away? must the great work wait?

1627, June 17. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

I have left no one port from Weymouth round unto Bristol unsearched for the body of Seiton, but it was not my hap to find him. I enclose copies of two relations concerning the French. I cannot be assured of any great force in Spain.

1627, June 18. Denton.—Francis Rogers to Sir John Coke.

Philippe Dandoine was brought before me by the Constable for being landed in a very dangerous and suspicious place between Dover and Folkestone. At first he denied being on the sea, and then confessed he came from Calais in a French boat because his father had goods in a ship which had been taken. There were found about him letters to Seniour du Molline (Seigneur du Moulin).

1627, June 19. Southwick.—E. Conway, Viscount Killultagh, Secretary of State, to Sir John Coke.

A priest apprehended in Guernsey sent from Southampton to the Court to me. His Majesty commanded me to send him unto London unto you, where he might be under surer guard and better discovery made of him. I conceive he is one of those that hath kept intelligence in Ireland and given advertisement of the preparations in Spain.

1627, June 25. Portsmouth.—Nicholas Johnson (cousin) to Sir John Coke, Secretary to the King's most Excellent Majesty.

At sight of your letter Mr. Nicholas (Secretary to Duke of Buckingham) was so desirous to do your Honour's request that he did both write and speak to Captain Bolton. I go in his ship called the *Abraham*, she is one of the two ships that goes for battering.

1627, June 27. Nonsuch.—Viscount Conway, to Sir John Coke.

The militia did so swell upon me that I ran away. Whereas there are 200 men to be levied in Worcestershire, urges that there should be a less number there than in Gloucestershire.

1627, June 29.—Sir John Wolstenholme, Den. Flemyng, Commissioners of the Navy, to Sir J. Coke.

Have taken up two ships for the defence of the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey, notwithstanding we understand that the master of the *Negro* for his own private ends hath procured a warrant from the Lords to transport Sir James Spencer, Ambassador to the King of Sweden.

1627, July 7. The River of Elbe.—John Jackson to Sir John Coke.

The Hamburgers send their prohibited commodities to Lubeck. Hamburger ships returned from Spain report great preparations against next year. The King of Denmark has built a bridge over the Elbe 8 leagues above Hamburg, and wastes the country between Elbe and Weser, because Tilly shall not have relief. Sir Charles Morgan lieth strongly entrenched by Barmen with all the English, two regiments of Dutch and 2,000 horse. Tilly lieth strongly entrenched by him so that their approaches are within a quarter of a mile one of another. The King of Denmark's four ships riding in the Elbe stopped our merchant ships. They have put out to sea, and the Admiral was east away. Our ship the *Adventure* has buried two, one now sick of small-pox. The rear Admiral one, the Admiral none.

1627, July 7, st. novo. Calais.—Antoine Miboyse. to Sir John Coke.

S'il vous plait vous souvenir de la proposition que je vous ai fait étant auprès de vous à Londres touchant les personnes de l'obéissance de sa Majesté de la Grande Bretagne qui tiennent correspondance avec l'Infant et le Roi d'Espagne, que je vous ferais tenir leurs lettres écrits en Latin et en chiffre pourvu que vous donniez mille écus au personnage qui m'envoirerait les lettres et 200 fr. pour le personnage qui moi les apporterait. Si vous êtes de cet intention de leur donner les 1,000 écus il vous plaira moi le faire savoir et que soupçonner de monsieur l'ambassadeur Joachiny. Le Roi d'Espagne prépare une armée en Galice de 40 grands navires, il a aussi arrêté tous les navires de Hambourg. L'armée de Dunkerque qui est en Biscaye de 13 ou 14 bons navires s'apprêtent pour sortir avec 40 barques mais l'on ne dit la route qu'ils doivent prendre ou tenir. Je demeure de Monsieur votre très affectionné serviteur.

COKE MSS.

1627, July 8. Agis.—[Initials only].
Endorsed by Sir John Coke "280*l.* sent to Brussels to Mrs. Katherine." Two lists of books of devotion and classical books with prices enclosed.

1627, July 10. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.
Endorsed by Sir John Coke "Sir James Bagge from Plymouth where three Dutch vessels able to transport 700 men, 3 English ships 300. Warrant not treaty must advance the service. Victuals may be speedily supplied so monies may be had."

1627, July 11. Whitehall.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.
Captain Frost is principal officer to be sent to Hull as Captain, James Gennet as Lieutenant, and Peter Weatherall as Ancient. Ancient Price to go to Newcastle.

1627, July 19. Theobalds.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.
His Majesty's pleasure that you insert a clause in the instructions for Sir James Spens that he assist Sir Andrew Keith in his pretences to the King of Sweden as far as with reason and justice it shall be fit.

1627, July 19. Bewdley.—William Compton, Earl of Northampton, K.G., Lord President of Wales, to Viscount Kiloulta (Killultagh), Principal Secretary.
Since I came into Worcestershire, the Deputy Lieutenants earnestly entreat me to move His Majesty and the Lords that this great charge of levying these 200 men for Hull might be spared, in respect of other levies that have been of late for Calais, and that they have paid the loans cheerfully.

1627, July 20. Á St. Jehan en l'Ile près Corbeil.—Secretaire Phelipeaux à Monsieur du Moulin étant pour le service du Roi en Angleterre. (Much is in cypher.) La fièvre qui ne quitte pas le Roi encore ne lui permette pas de se porter en personne sur les lieux pour reçevoir et recueillir le Duc de Buquinquan (Buckingham) avec sa compagnie. Incontinent que sa Majesté pourra monter à cheval elle fera son voyage car elle a un désir extrême d'aller voir les Anglais que l'on tient être ès environs de l'Île d'Oleron.

1627, July 26. The Camp at St. Martin (Ile de Rhé).—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Mr. Secretary Coke.
A full account of approaches for attack on the French fort, and other operations, movements of ships. Mentions Sir W. Becher, the two regiments of Colonels Bertie and Spry, Sir W. Heydon's Engineer, Capt. Penington. Asks for Cornelis, the Dutch engineer, to be sent, who will come if His Majesty encourage him. He should bring with him the fireworks left behind, also for vessels, munition, stores, pick-axes, shovels, and other tools for work in trenches. We hear from Paris that the King is very sick at Villeroi, where he lies, and no man durst tell him of our landing in this Isle of Rhé.

1627, July 23. — Thomas Coventrye. Marlborough, Bridgwater, Richard Weston, Robert Naunton, John Coke, and Julius Caesar, Lords of the Council, to Sir Ferdinand Gorges and Sir James Bagg. (Copy of letter and signatures.)
To inquire into the cause of the ship called the *Return* of Ipswich coming back from the fleet with 160 land soldiers in her, and to inflict exemplary punishment on the offenders who have abandoned the action, and if the officers are faulty to displace them.

1627, July 26. Easton.—Secretary Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty is so tenderly careful of the maintenance of the troops under Sir Charles Morgan that order was given for one month's pay for them, and he did further require the Lord Treasurer to treat with Mr. Burlamachi for advancing into the paymaster's hands monies for some months yet to come. I conceive it would be good for cutting off disputes that a list of the pay should be signed by His Majesty wherein the precise pay of the common soldier may be declared, and the allowances to the officers and captains expressed what to receive in present money, and what to be put upon account as debt from His Majesty. The paymaster to give no discouragements to the soldier, but upon all occasions continue hopes to them of money to come in of which he seems to have made them doubtful by the language he hath held with them.

1627, July 27. The Court at Easton.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty read over the manifest as you may see by his hand which made divers changes, he wills that the committee revise it and that it be sent to him to Woodstock. I have given warrants for apprehension of some men to be brought before you. Spies in this state for Spain. His Majesty gives you good testimony of the contentment he hath in your sufficiency and fidelity to his service, at which I also rejoice because I am your fellow secretary.

1627, July 29. st. novo, Antwerp. — Page to Thomas Jennings, Merchant, London.

Brandenburg has left the gospel (which they call here Calvinism) and is turned Lutheran. He hath approved the Electorship of the Palatine conferred on the Duke of Bavaria by the Emperor. The Prince of Orange is gone towards Groll in Guelderland, whercin lieth in garrison Capt[n] Norris with an English company. The King of France lies very sick occasioned, as here they report, by news of our English design to land in France. There runneth a rumour that an Angoulême physician visited him, and said the King would die before 28th July, and that he himself would die before the King. He was apprehended and in three days died. By next post we shall know perhaps whether his prediction was by God's inspiration, the devil's suggestion, physical observation, or fantastical imagination. The King of Denmark hath gone home and left the Lord of Durlock in his place. From Cologne we have that all the wars in Silesia are ended. Most of the nobility and gentry of France run towards Rochelle to defend France against their old enemies the English. The Dunkirkers which were in Biscay are passed by Scotland to hinder the Hollanders fishing of herrings and whales in the North Seas. I leave you to Jesus Christ.

1627, July 29.—Charles Stelcius to Robert Cudner, in Dutch.

1627, July 29. Aldertan.—Thomas Cary to Sir John Coke.

The King has commanded me to inform you of an accident that befel the two sons of Sig[r] Gentilesco whom his Majesty had employed into Italy upon an especial service of his own. Within sight of Calais a man-of-war commanded by Captain Ferme boarded them and notwithstanding their passport took their monies and clothes, beating and cudgelling them. The Captain that did this injury is abroad with letters of chart upon the security of four English merchants. Those merchants the King will have your Honour call before you to compel them to make

Coke MSS.

satisfaction. His Majesty did bestow on them £150; they will now go by Brussels and I must provide for them anew upon his Majesty's charge.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Gentilesco's sons rifled. Captain Fern committed. Order to the judge to cause present compensation. The merchants owners not bound, the Captain and master bound, sufficient."

1627, July 30.—Advertisements from Guernsey, "from Peter Carey H.M.'s Receiver."

Eight ships of war at Newhaven (Havre de Grace) and others at Cattes and Harfleur bound for these Islands as is conceived. God preserve us from their wicked intentions and prosper my honourable Lord's coming, whose presence will much encourage the people and be a terror to our opponents. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke "Lord Danby."

1627, July. Advertisements per Napleton. Seven ships at Dunkirk with above 1,000 men to be landed at Grimsby or Holderness to burn and take prisoners. (Notes indorsed by Sir John Coke.)

Old Francis having bought cloths under colour of merchandise to pass Flushing and thence to Calais, carrieth over usually women and children. He is to be stayed in all places.

Mr. G. Shirley's and Mr. FitzWilliam's Petitions. Committee upon Sir Thomas Roe's letter (bearing the flag).

Letters of discovery taken by Captain Hart. What to do with the young lords.

1627, August 2. Thrussington.—William Gilbert (cousin), to Sir J. Coke.

His cousin Willocke whom he had recommended to be Sir John Coke's servant at Baggrave has become keeper of Bretby Park for Lord Stanhope. Offers himself to perform the former service, but recommends Berry or Hodges for it. Mr. Abney did last year speak that if you would let them lay in their crop of corn they would repair the barns.

1627, August 3. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke.—"Memorial of Captain Heydon," relative to the employment of smacks for some expedition at sea and in foreign ports, and for their security by the King's warrant, and that a sufficient convoy be ordained for their retreat.

1627, August 4. St. Martin's, in France.—Nicholas Johnson (cousin) to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Nicholas' friend Captain Bolton did use me very kindly, and in his ship did give me conveyance and Captain Standish was willing to entertain me to trail a pike under him, in whose company I now am. Since we came from Portsmouth I have taken notice of what hath passed each day that came to my hearing; being but an ordinary soldier I cannot hear all truth, but what I have observed I have sent to your man Mr. Thacker.

1627, August 4.—Nathaniel Butter, Stationer, to Sir John Coke.

"Books dispersed by him." Explains his allowing "a fellow that had been a customer to his shop" to take away a manuscript of "Secretissima Instructio," after telling him it was a scandalous railing book not fit for every man to read. For the 3rd printed book I seeing of it amongst Mr. Wakerlin's (Weckherlin) papers desired him to lend it me for Sir Robert Goulden, promising to return it.

1627, August 5. Woodstock.—William Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, K.G., to Sir John Coke.

I have received in little volume a large testimony of his Grace his inclination towards his humble servant myself. I wish our glorious master may be made happy with the increase of victory over his enemies. I shall have some occasion to draw me from the Court for two or three days, so as I shall not be at Windsor at his Majesty's first coming.

1627, August 5, Woodstock.—Secretary Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty is ever ready to hear any advertisements that come from you and leaves nothing moved by you unanswered. I have now by His Majesty's commandment written in his name to my Lords of the Council to consider of and set down such proportions of victuals as are fit to be presently supplied as well for the 2,000 men to be now sent as for a further provision and supply to those already there, and to take away all excuse His Majesty saith he hath signed and passed the three bargains. I intend shortly to write to my son Waake (Wake) to give him an account of the success of our Fleet.

1627, August 5. Woodstock.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

The enclosed from my Lord Deputy. His Majesty conceives the Lord Deputy and Council have just cause to apprehend the danger where there shall be such an attempt in a principal port and so near the place where the state resides. Present course to be taken for some shipping to be instantly employed to clear and secure that coast from the like attempt.

1627, August 7. Kensington.—Sir H. Marten to Sir John Coke.

I have received your letter of the 3rd concerning that part which toucheth Captain Ferm and his misdemeanours. I hope your honour is satisfied that the Italians are examined. Mr. Chew is not bound, and the bonds which are in the office are ready to be delivered to them who shall have cause to receive the benefit thereof. Concerning the Sallee business I have long expected when the Council would require my attendance.

1627, August 8. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

Letter from the Governor of Calais. A Frenchman did look to all the places both of the castle and the forts. I have commanded him to his chamber. The Venetian Ambassador hath sent his servant to pass over with a warrant under his hand, but I will not upon his letter let no Englishman go. I could wish the King had but 2,000 men ready. I think they might easily take Calais.

1627, August 9. Windsor.—Notes by Sir John Coke. "Account for present services."

2,000 Rendez. Plymouth 10th September, 400 Rendez. Southampton 20th August, 2,000 men for Denmark sent away.

The *Garland* to transport 200 men from Plymouth to Jersey. The *Entrance* under Sir Henry Mervin, with *Peter and John* to transport Lord Danbie and 200 men to Guernsey. The supply of victuals for the army now at Retz from 8 October to 20 January will require in money £14,000 which the Lord Duke requireth in money not in victuals.

"For the Council Board." To deliver the Mayor of Winchester's letter and the list of recusants. To shew the letters of Sir Thomas Jervoise and the Earl of Northampton.

Coke MSS.

1627, August 9. Kensington.—Sir H. Marten to Sir John Coke.
The Italians fully satisfied with payment of £276. New caution taken for good behaviour of Captain Fern and his company.

1627, August 11. Fordeche (Fordwich).—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.
Incloses a letter to be shown to Lord Holland.

1627, August 11. Extract from a letter from Grenoble (in French) touching the persecution in Piedmont.

1627, August 12. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.
By an express I send a Dutch skipper's relation of His Grace his absolute conquest of the Isle of Rhé; the like I have also given to your honour's dearest friend the Lord Conway.

1627, August 12. His Majesty's house at St. James's, Henry Danvers, Earl of Danby, Governor of Guernsey.
Instructions for Captain Osborne and Captain Bargrave, Captains of the *Loyalty* and the *Peter and John* at this present time employed in His Majesty s service.
1. You shall both make your immediate repair with all possible expedition unto the haven of Portsmouth there to receive aboard 400 soldiers under the conduct of Sir Peter Osborne and Sir Philip Cartwright (Carteret) knights to be transported into the Isles of Guernsey and Jersey.
* * * *
4. And when you have landed these 400 soldiers, you are both presently to make your return to Portsmouth, there to receive further direction not pretermitting in your way to take or sink any French ships that may with reason be attempted.

1627, August 14. The Camp at St. Martin's.—George, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke.
Monsieur de Toyras most ignobly and unmanly contrary to the law of arms did attempt with the blow of a knife and an executioner suborned for such a purpose by the taking away of my life to have taken away the fear of the loss of his government The soldier that should have done the deed pretended a flight out of the citadel, and made offer of his service to me. Not long after the knife was found about him and upon offer of the torture and hope of life given he made a large confession of the fact. My servant Nicholas writes me word how hearty and affectionate you are in everything that concerns me in this present expedition. We that have entered this Island with the loss of so much blood and have daily new information of the commodities thereof and view it with a hope of an entire conquest of it, think it of itself worth the looking after.

1627, August 15. Snape.—William Cecil, Earl of Exeter, K.G., to Sir John Coke.
I have here in this enclosed answered my Lord Admiral's singular favour and expressed what an industrious comment you made over his valourous and victorious actions. After a fortnight I shall be at Newark there to stay till the term call me up. I writ lately not suspecting two days after to receive so noble a remembrance from him in the midst of his cannons which I think are scarce cool yet. We have no discourse but of the wells by Knaresborough, where there are three wells: one called the Spa alias the Sweet Well, in virtue thought to be not inferior to the Spa; a stinking well deeply dyed in brimstone to be

smelled afar off, and that is held to be of the greatest virtue; and an extreme cold well of no less virtue than the former that converteth in a short time any thing that is put into it into a stone; which shortly I mean to see for I dwell not in Creed Street. Your letters were 8 days a coming. My wife remembers her love unto you.

1627, August 15. Before Groll.—Edward Cecyll, Viscount Wimbledon, General of the English forces in the Netherlands, to Sir John Coke.

Sends letters by Sir Henry Leigh. We soldiers here out of our experience do much commend both my Lord Duke's resolution and success. It seemeth strange to us that the enemy did suffer 2,000 men to be landed and to be ordered before they appeared. Cæsar in his Commentaries in the Conquest of England, when it was but guarded with savages, confesseth there that the difficulties in landing did trouble him more than any enterprize he did ever undertake; therefore I must conclude that my Lord Duke hath enterprized this conquest as well with the fortune as courage of Cæsar, and that there hath not been a braver action performed than this in our days. The citadel of St. Martin is likely to hold out some time, for that it is seated and cut out of a rock. Therefore in my judgment there is nothing so necessary to be used as great grenades of 20 lb. or 25 lb. of powder to be shot into a fort where they shall light they carry houses or any thing as if it were a mine. This effect we have found in the town of Groll that we have so lately taken.

1627, August 16. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

"Desireth direction what to do with the men sent over by Hugh Rose who should serve the King. The King of France hath proclamed war against England. A French tall black man come from Dover to London. He hath maps of Dover."

1627, August 16. Bagshot.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty sends for copies of the Commissions given to the Colonels and Lieutenant Colonels and private Captains, and the pay of the Regiments now with the Lord Duke, that he may give order for regulating the levies to be made by the Earl of Morton.

1627, August 17. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

Your report of His Majesty's good esteem of my humble service is a great happiness to me. As to the master of that ship, Henry Parkhurst, the Earl of Warwick has given his word for him, and he is bound to attend the Board before 10th September. Sending away 27 oxen to make up the hundred, and fifty-four mariners, to His Grace. A Denmarker about the Lands End hath taken 7 or 8 small coal-men. Whilst I am reputed a victualler the faults of others are made mine, and it grieves me that misinformation should cause my Lord to misjudge of Plymouth provisions. I pray your Honour to be my party for my attendance to give answer for myself.

1627, August 18. Portsmouth.—Sir Peter Osborne to the Earl of Danby at St. James.

You command me to hasten the transportation of the soldiers, but the ships being not yet come about that are to carry them, and your Lordship having sent me no warraut to press any other I find it impossible to stir. These seamen being of that rude condition that nothing can prevail with them but compulsion. Unless you take further order I must lie here, spend the King's money and lose the

Coke MSS.

opportunity of securing those islands, which it is to be feared the French will not overslip to invest them. Besides the *Tiger of London*, I have gotten Sir Henry Palmer to take up two men of war more, the *Violet* of Lynn, and the *True Love* of Shoreham. There being this morning come in to the Cowes a fleet of Sir John Hippisley's whereof Captain Barnaby Burly is Admiral. I have written to him to convoy us over.

1627, August 19. Bagshot.—Lord Conway to Sir John Coke.

An examination should be made into the accusation against Sir David Boswell of having embezzled a ship lent to him to be rigged. If the information be not well grounded use shall be made of the ship to go with the rest of the fleet to France and he to command her.

1627, August 19. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

Joy at Calais that was taken, we did see the fireworks plain to the Castle. The Hollander lies before Calais and Dunkirk daily expecting the ships that are to come from Spain. 31 men are come from Flanders. The death of the Arch Duchess is reported.

1627, August 20. Indorsed by Sir John Coke: "Sir Henry Marten concerning the treaty with Salley" (Sallee in Morocco).

Eight exceptions to the terms of the capitulations submitted to him.

Seven objections to making any treaty with those of Sallee, they bring rebels against the King of Morocco.

The last objection is, "Whether it will not be a disreputation to a nation who are scandalised abroad of some inclination that way that we enter into so strict a confederation with such defamed persons, especially having received so much loss and contumely from them, without any recompense or satisfaction; for notwithstanding what is said in the first article it is not unknown upon what terms Mr. Harrison got off those captives who came home with him."

1627, August 21. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

Letters from Lieutenants of Cornwall to the Lords. Captain Squib from Benin hath taken one of nine Lubeckers which came round the north of Ireland: she carrieth pipe staves and deals, but he thinks they have powder and lead. He met Sir Francis Steward (Steuart), who is not taken by the Spanish fleet, neither hath he taken anything.

1627, August 22. Portsmouth.—Sir Peter Osborne to Sir John Coke.

The islanders of Guernsey and the Islands belonging thereto, being exempt by their privileges as belonging to the Duchy of Normandy, are not within the restraint of the proclamation against the plantation of tobacco. The Lords of the Council should signify His Majesty's pleasure. For the great gain by tobacco the inhabitants would convert their grounds to that use which might more profitably for the country be employed in tillage. Upon the first arrival of the ships these soldiers will be embarked, but those for Jersey should be transported in other ships.

1627, August 22. Wellingborough.—James Hay, Earl of Carlisle, to Sir John Coke.

Thanks for good news of my Lord Duke's journey. I pray God increase it and to make me so happy to serve you as your virtue does deserve.

1627, August 22. Aldershot.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.
I have acquainted His Majesty with the contents of the Hamburg letters. His Majesty's pleasure is that you assemble such of the Council as are now about London and enter into consideration of the contents of the letters, advise with the Merchant Adventurers and set down such a course for disposing the ships now in the Elbe as may tend most to His Majesty's honour and service and the safety of the merchants. His Majesty is much troubled to understand from Sir W. Beecher that there is yet no news of the ships with victuals nor of the money to be sent to Portsmouth, and hath commanded me to represent to my Lord Treasurer and Mr. Chancellor the sense His Majesty hath of their neglects and his express commandment for present remedy.

1627, August 23.—William Burrell to Sir John Coke.
There is evidence that Sir David Boswell was offered 200*l.* for the ship and was in treaty with one Don Albertus to sell it for 300*l.*

1627, August 24. Aldershot.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.
The letters from the town of Lubeck may be considered with those from the merchants of Hamburg. Sends the Bill for Sir Maurice Abbot signed.

1627, August 24. The Camp at St. Martin's.—Duke of Buckingham to Mr. Secretary Coke.
This bearer, Monsieur Dallbier, I have sent expressly into England to acquaint my master at large with the occurrences here unto whom (the wind now coming fair) I must likewise refer you with assurance that you will faithfully further the business he comes about and so in haste I rest your faithful friend and servant.

1627, August 24.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "The state of present sea services by commission." "Venetian Ambassador." 2,000 landmen to be shipped. Convoy of the Earl of Holland.

1627, August 25. Grays Inn, the last house next the field.—Jo. Fincham to Sir John Coke, with inclosure from Thomas Lane from Wisbech.

Wisbech Barton is 1,100 acres well worth 300*l.* a year beside the rent to the Bishop. The tenant will plough it all and abate the land half the value before his lease run out if there be not commandment from the Lord Treasurer.

1627, August 27. Aldershot.—Viscount Conway, to Sir John Coke.
Bargain with the farmers of the petty Customs. Concerning the preparations, though His Majesty finds your diligence unblameable, yet he is much astonished that in actions of so high consequence to his honour and service there should be such slow and remiss proceedings. He wills you to make known to my Lords of the Council how much he is displeased and troubled at these delays, especially for the 2,000 men. Letters from my Lord Duke show what cause there is to hasten away the recruits and the 2,000 men to make good the strength whereby they have environed the Fort round about to take away all means of access. Sir Philip Carteret writes from Southampton that the St. Malo men are preparing a strong fleet for Spain in merchandize. To you that can make a judgment of things before they appear openly in effect I may take freedom to represent the preparations Spinola makes in Flanders. If he should take advantage by the absence of our fleet to make some assault and spoil upon England I leave it to you to judge of the danger. I pray against it, wherein I know I shall not want your company.

COKE MSS.

1627, August 27. London.—Admiral Sir Henry Mervyn to Sir John Coke.

Yesterday I had conference with the Commissioners concerning the French shipping. They conceive the strength of the ships under my command much too weak to encounter the French. They think it fit that His Majesty should be moved to write to my Lord Duke to send such forces as he shall think convenient to join with me in this service. I could wish you would be pleased to look on this service not altogether with an eye of frugality but to balance the necessity of the time with the importance of the business. Grant that my Lord may without prejudice to his purposes send ships, yet contrary winds in all likelihood will so retard our sending thither and their coming to us that I rest assured that aid will come too late. The French knowing our weakness will omit no advantages that may expedite their pasaage through the narrow seas to the prejudice and dishonour of His Majesty before our ships can join to make resistance. I could wish that two of His Majesty's ships of the 2nd or 3rd rate could be made ready. The present charge is 2,000*l.* for two ships of the 2nd rate, and 1,600*l.* for two of the 3rd rate for three months. Though many great employments have exhausted much treasure, yet I hope they have not so necessitated the State as to make it stagger at so small a sum.

1627, August 27. Kimbolton Castle.—Henry Montague, Earl of Manchester, to Sir John Coke.

Busying myself here in setting out of men and gathering up of money I find it more than a week's work. From these parts I have sent away the men towards Plymouth to be there against the 10th of September. From Huntingdonshire is brought in the whole fund. In Northamptonshire as before so still I find more averseness.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Sir Henry Mervyn to give notice of a Scot to go in a ketch to discover the French at Nantes (?). To hire a Dutchman to discover at Dieppe what men and ships are there."

1627, August 27. Relation of H. Mayne, Captain of the *Prosperous* of Orcston, made unto Sir James Bagg, of his being boarded at sea and all his victuals and stores and one boy of the captain's taken by twenty-two ships, Flemish built, of St. Malo, near the Rade of Morlaix. They stood to the westward as if for Spain, being ill manned.

1627, August 27. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

"Short sent to London, Holland ships to be visited whether they carry Flemish goods for France. He will call in his own ships to know of the Lords what men shall repair to Dover Castle upon any alarms there being now but 16. They have viewed and repaired about the coast. His bad writing excused."

[The above endorsed by Sir John Coke.]

1627, August 29. Oakinge (Woking ?)—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

Captain Leslie hath procured directions from His Majesty to my Lords of the Council for assistance to carry voluntaries to the King of Denmark. He is to be assisted with shipping for transportation, as far as former precedent may admit.

1627, August 30. Oakinge (Woking ?)—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

Want of formalities of date and names in the letters sent by his Majesty's command is such as I received from Sir William Alexander.

The Secretary of Scotland being in London you may confer with him about it. His Majesty approved the order taken for stopping the mischiefs that may grow by the Biscayers or Dunkirk ships upon His Majesty's coasts. A most necessary thing to intercept the intercourse between Hamburg, the East countries, and Spain. Surety and provision for Jersey and Guernsey. His Majesty is pleased that the order for the 2,000 men to be sent to my Lord Duke is so exact. Touching the contract with the petty farmers, in conference with His Majesty my Lord of Holland produced a paper containing a proposition far inferior to the two made by Sir Simon Harvey, of which His Majesty desires you will fix upon one. His Majesty wrote back to my Lord of Holland from his dining place, which was by accident about Egham, where I was not.

1627, August 27. Stokes Bay.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.

I do understand that the King of France his ships, built in the Netherlands are arrived at Havre de Grace, 12 of them ships of great burthen, one whereof is guessed to be of about 1,000 ton. Three Dunkirk men-of-war have done much spoil to the westward of this place, and have lately taken eight English barks. I hope order will be taken that I have some competent force.

1627, September 1. Dover Castle.—Sir John Hippisley, Governor of Dover, to Sir John Coke.

Holland ships released, but goods in one stayed. I hear the King of France is not like to live, and the King of Spain is very sick, but that he hath sent a great man into France to conclude a peace and a joing (joining ?) together against all protestants. I send you many letters that come from the Earl of Argyle by a man whose name is Colvill.

1627, September 1.—The Bailiffs of Yarmouth to Sir John Coke.

Hamburger ships in this roadstead have sent ashore a letter to be posted to the Lord Duke, which, he not being in the kingdom, the Bailiffs according to their allegiance sent to Sir J. Coke. Our whole assembly have notified the causes why Jeffery Neve was dismissed.

1627, September 3. Stokes Bay.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.

Hearing of the French men-of-war I stood off to sea, but met with none. A storm. I have seldom been in a greater stress. We touched upon the Horse, but thanks be to God we were presently free. I met some men-of-war at sea by all of whom I understand of great preparations of the French for the sea at Brest, St. Malo, and New Haven (Havre de Grace).

1627, September 4. London. — Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

There is a poor man in the Gatehouse, Thomas Bradiman, who was committed by you and me. He hath been long a prisoner. I think it were very good he were released, for in punishing him we punish the King at whose charge he lies. I send a letter from my brother Vere in a packet to me.

1627, September 6. Rochelle.—Sir Edward Conway to Sir John Coke.

Rochelle is really declared, we shall send them 500 men, and when Sir W. Beecher comes as many more. The place to sustain a siege

requires 8,000 or 10,000. The enemy is making a fort at La Pointe de Corcille which will be very ill for the town. Now that succours are come to us from Ireland we begin to approach, the ground we work is rocky, our number small, the trenches with every rain full of water.

1627, September 7. Cornbury Park (Oxfordshire).—Henry Danvers, Earl of Danby, K.G., Governor of Guernsey to Sir John Coke.

I am posting into Hampshire to advise and direct those captains ready to embark at Portsmouth, the Castle being made safe by these soldiers, no enemy will attempt those islands, and from Dunkirkers and common men-of-war the country is able to defend itself. Such pains and patience at these years of mine may well merit thanks and respect even in their eyes that sit in authority, only able to censure such as are better than they.

1627, September 7. St. Martin's Lane.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty was pleased to acquaint me with the charge he had given to you, and sent me to the Ambassadors of Denmark to speak with them in the same points. I give you thanks for your favour in sending me your draft of a declaration. I must needs approve of it as done with good judgment. If you will have the King's approbation of it, I propose to go to Court this afternoon, and be back again tomorrow. It may be put into French, or what language you will deliver it in.

1627, September 7. Portsmouth.—Captain Francis Sidenham to Sir John Coke.

Reports his coming from the Downs with the fleet ftom London. Sir W. Becher told me he will write to you. The soldiers are all ready at Southampton to go aboard. P.S.—The soldiers are gone for Guernsey. I purpose to stay for order.

1627, September 7. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

Particulars of ships that may be used to transport the thousand men. I have not yet money or letters from my Lord Treasurer or Sir John Wolstenholme. This shall in no way dishearten me in the King's service or my gracious Lord the Duke for whose commands I am great sums out of purse. The warrant I received from my Lords was ill penned and drawn by the clerk. The Commissioners for the Billet wondered at that which came to them, saying it was not as wanted.

1627, September 7. The Minories.—Jo. Heyden to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Burrell's delays, Sir W. Russell's diligence. The four Ketches ready in two days.

1627, September 8. Copy of a letter to His Majesty (draft in Sir John Coke's writing). In the dispatch of Mr. Heydon and Cornelius (Cornilis ?) we have used such expedition that this day they purpose to set sail, and that secrecy that Mr. Burrell, who hath prepared the four barques, knoweth nothing of the design. The Texel is the place we agree upon for execution of this service. The proposition in your Majesty's presence for the employment of the Turkey ship made much clamour without fruit. The project of Lord Arundel tendeth more to his own than your Majesty's profit. His conditions I send here inclosed of his own writing. His Lordship proceedeth not according to the honour of his degree, but will bargain like a merchant for this his secret.

I much fear this will prove like a former proposition of his Lordship for surprising Ostend, wherewith he would have engaged the Lord Conway.

1627, September 15, N.S. The Hague.—B. Gerbier to the King (in French).

Information from Paris as to Mission of Don Diego Messia. His illness perhaps feigned. The Infanta desires an accommodation between Kings of Spain and Great Britain.

1627, September 9.—Edward Sackville, Earl of Dorset, to Sir John Coke.

Noble Sir, this afternoon the Countess of Kildare will visit you. I pray (if you hold me a person worth the obliging) be pleased to render her and her requests as much respect and favour as I will upon any recommendation pay unto your commands. She is a lady out of date, and, therefore, I may the more confidently intercede in her behalf, but she hath strains in her of the ancient nobility, and is one who will deserve all courtesy.

1627, September 10. London. — Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

I sent you on Saturday morning the Declaration with such corrections as His Majesty gave to it. Captain Pell desires he may have Ensign Baskerville to be his officer, who likewise desires it.

1627, September 10. Ford.—George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury, to the King's most Excellent Majesty.

I received your commandment by your Majesty's Secretary the Lord Conway, that I should withdraw myself into Kent, which accordingly I performed so soon as it was possible for me to make provision of necessaries for myself and for my family. And as I received advertisement that it was your pleasure, I am now remaining at Ford, a house of the Archbishopric, where I shall not cease daily to pray for your Majesty's safety and prosperity. My humble suit and request is that your Majesty will vouchsafe to hold me, your poor servant, in your good opinion.

1627, September 10. Youghal.—Henry Gosnold to Sir John Coke.

Asks as recompence for 20 years' service in this remote province and loss of 2,000*l.* spent out of his own monies, and of other 2,000*l.* by his place in the Verge Court being wrested from him by the Marquis of Hamilton, a lease for 32 years of all His Majesty's reliefs and heriots in this kingdom (Ireland).

1627, September 10. Sherborne.—Captain Christopher Levett to Sir John Coke.

I send a letter from a gent, a servant of mine in New England. In my opinion it were great pity His Majesty should lose such a country but a thousand times more pity that his enemy should enjoy it. If he should, I can assure you he would be as well fitted for building of ships as any prince in the world, and not the worst provided for victualling of his ships. I know as well how to make that country good against an enemy as any subject His Majesty hath at no charge at all in comparison.

1627, September 12. Theobalds.—W. Welde to Sir John Coke.

Sends letters. My Lord of Holland told me that he had directions from His Majesty to write to you to cause the Committee to take into their consideration the complaint touching the trade between France

Coke MSS.

and the Low Countries, and to wait upon His Majesty here at Theobalds and deliver their opinions what freedom is fit to be admitted in that trade and what satisfaction to be given in the present complaint.

1627, September 13. Aboard the *Garland* in Stokes Bay.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.—I shall set sail this morning for the west. The ships for Guernsey put to sea and were driven back, but remain at the Hurst, expecting wind. *Mary Rose* and *Entrance* with them. Dunkirkers to the west.

1627, September 13. The Minories.—Jo. Heyden to Sir John Coke.

I could wish His Majesty were acquainted with Mr. Burrell's inexcusable negligence and indiscretion. Every day I find more instruments employed which may make the business more public. I have not acquainted any soul with the least particular more than Mr. Cornelius.

1627, September 15, N. S. The Hague.—B. Gerbier to the King.

L'on m'a envoyé une lettre en chiffre de Paris datée du 25 d'Aoust, dont la teneur est—Je vous conjure de faire savoir promptement au Roi de Grande Bretagne et à M. le Duc de Buckingham votre maître que le Roi de France a obtenu du Roi d'Espagne un secours de soixante vaisseaux lesquels seront prets dans un mois pour rencontrer la flotte laquelle est aux Iles. Le courier est parti pour Espagne; a son arrivée ils doivent faire voile. Le Roi de France a supplié les Ambassadeurs d'Espagne a mains jointes de l'assister en une si poignante occasion. . . . . L'Infante a écrit à Mirabel qu'elle est au desespoir de ce que le Roi d'Espagne fait pour le Roi de France ; qu'elle desire avec passion l'accommodement entre l'Espagne et l'Angleterre, tellement que l'on la doit presser, parcequ'elle fera tout les efforts pour empecher ce secours promis. Voila ce que contenoit la susdite lettre. Sire, la longueur de la maladie de Don Diego Messias de la quelle les lettres de Rubens faisoient mention m'avoit fait penser s'il n'y avait point de l'artifice . . . . Les lettres qui sont arrivées aujourdhui des Ministres publiques font touts mention de la dite flotte, disent qu'elle doit être aux îles le 15me de ce mois. . . . . Jêcrirai amplement à M. le Comte Carlisle ou Canove ceque l'on me mandera de ce Don Diego. . . . . Le Cardinal amuse les Etats à ne se preparer contre la flotte d'Espagne, sachant assurément qu'il a fait croire à ce Lourdaud d'Ambassadeur de Hollande à Paris quil n'attend nullement les vaisseaux d'Espagne, mais au contraire qu'il vouloit la paix d'Angleterre par leur entremise, qui n'est qu'une artifice pour se moquer et les amuser. . . . . Don Diego Messias est arrivé malade à Bruxelles, le 9me de ce mois, ou il fit entrée en une litiere. Rubens y est.

1627, September 15. John Eachard, Robert Sayer, Bailiffs of Yarmouth, to Sir John Coke.

We are restrained from trading into the ports of France, where extraordinary quantities of herrings were constantly vended. The want whereof we fear will be the utter overthrow of the said trade. We pray a grant to the Corporation of licence to export 600 or 800 lasts of herrings in strangers' bottoms.

1627, September 15. Ledbury.—Jo. Philipps to Sir John Coke.

Acceptance of your servant R. Poole on my bold motion binds me to thankfulness. Cheeses sent. The pastor of Ledbury, lecturer of Hereford, forgets not your encouragement in his calling.

1627, September 16.—Philippe Burlamachi to Sir John Coke.
Pour supplier sa Majesté de vouloir daigner d'écrire à son Agent en Savoie pour impetrer s'il est possible quelque relâche à ses pauvres gens en leur affliction. L'avis vient de personne fidèle de Genève. Je m'assure de votre zèle et bonne affection à la religion.

1627, September 17. Theobalds.—W. Welde to Sir John Coke.
Encloses a letter. Rolls the messenger now ready to go for the Low Countries lodgeth at the Blue Anchor in Little Britain hard by my Lord's house. He hath his money for coming and going back for my Lord gave him a warrant. I beseech you put this inclosed from my Lord to the Lord Carleton in your packet.

1627, September 17. Harwich.—Sir Sackville Trevor to Sir John Coke (not signed).
I would fain know how far to proceed with the Dutch East India ships, whether to take them by assault, fire them, or sink them. Captain Duppa with three ships rides in harbour by me, but refuses to go to sea with me unless he has a letter under six of the Councils hands. I beseech you decide this business for I have much ado to keep all the men in our fleet from going by the ears with them. Men are gone to London where they hear merchants give them 30*s.* a month. Captain Allen hath 16lbs. of bread to London that the Commissioners may see how mouldy it is, so that his men cannot eat it.

1627, September 18. Theobalds.—W. Welde to Sir John Coke.
My Lady Vere is much afflicted that she cannot get a convoy by some good ship. If there be a ship appointed to fetch over the Abbot Escaglio from the Low Countries it might haply serve my Lady Vere's turn; or if she might be wafted over the Channel till she may come within a reasonable distance of the Dutch shore she would desire no more.

1627, September 20. Trinity College, Cambridge.—Daniel Green to Sir J. Coke, Tottenham and Garlick Hill.
Is afraid that the Master and Seniors will not indulge him to keep his fellowship longer. Asks for Hadstock in the gift of the Lord Keeper. I wait your pleasure as to the disposal of your two hopeful sons. Your elder son will prove a good tutor to the younger by instructing him and giving him an example of diligence.

1627, September 20. Aboard his Majesty's ship the *Happy Entrance* riding in Mead Hole by the Cowes.—Captain James Mervyn to Sir Henry Mervyn, Knight, Admiral of the Narrow Seas lodging at Mrs. Bottomley's house joining on the Common Garden going into St. Martin's Lane: or in his absence to Mr. Nicholas, Secretary to the Duke of Buckingham, at his house in Channel Row or elsewhere. For His Majesty's most especial service, September 20, past one in the afternoon 1627.
Three East India ships promised to come into Portsmouth, but now will only anchor under the Cowes, they expecting 15 sail of Holland men of war to waft them. I entreat you send me an order from the King's hand or the Council which they must obey or expect violence. If you can excuse my going and Sydenham's to Guernsey, I will ply towards Plymouth where lie English East Indiamen would be glad of a convoy.

1627, September 23. The Roads before Lee.—Captain John Heydon to Sir John Coke.
Particulars of falling down the river, towing with oars, waiting at Lee for the ketches of London. All assembled at the Rendezvous. It will

Coke MSS.

be to-morrow morning before we shall be able to get over the sands, yet we shall recover Margate before to-morrow noon if the wind any way favour us.

1627, September 24. The Texel.—John Clark to Lord Carleton, Ambassador Extraordinary for His Majesty of Great Britain in the Egg (Hague ?).

Being at Alkmaar I did speak with a pilot that came with the 15 ships which came from Spain. On the way they took seven Hollanders, laden with French wines, three Englishmen bound for France laden with fish and other goods, and so they went for Spain. They put twice to sea and took two Turks men of war, and so they went bound for Dunkirk, and coming to the mouth of the Canal they did see a great fleet which they did take for Hollanders, but it being English they set their course to come about Ireland fearing the English fleets. They went on the north parts of Ireland on land and took 400 beasts and set some houses on fire, and so came for Scotland. There they found one man of war that was alone, and fought about three hours and took him, a new ship. After they came into the herring fleets where they sunk one ship and took two and sunk about 30 busses, and did not set directly for Dunkirk, so they came in safe, where they made great joy. They are the same ships your Honour spake of. Describes the ships at the Skell, French and Dutch. They do expect 500 men out of France for these ships.

1627, September 24. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke.

I send a list of the ships I have provided for transport of 1,000 soldiers. The service was and should have been done without Sir H. Mainwaring's coming to Plymouth, whom I desire to be a spectator and not to perform the duties of James Bagg to his Sovereign, given by the pen of your Honour. Sir Wm. Beecher went from Falmouth upon Tuesday last.

1627, September 25. Dublin.—Charles, Lord Lambert, to Sir John Coke.

Is living in his father's place. It is every mans wonder that having been so long about his Majesty and the son of a father whose deserts would sufficiently plead for me, that I am only without a company. Asks that he may have a troop of horse to be accounted of the old establishment. By your honour's noble favour herein you will oblige me to a thankful requital.

1627, September 25. Hanworth.—Sir Thomas Cottington to Sir John Coke.

To the letter from Mr. Clarke in Hamburg I beseech you send the enclosed answer. I am beginning a journey into Wales which will cost me a fortnight's time.

1627, September 27. On board ship at Cowes.—Captain Henry Mervyn to Captain Towerson at Portsmouth.

The East India ships on sight of the Council's warrant obeyed the arrest, condescending to come into Portsmouth.

1627, September 28. Hampton Court.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

I have luckily met your letters by Sir Fulke Grevill. His Majesty hath commanded me to let you know he expects you here tomorrow as of custom, and that you bring with you an exact account of the state all things stand in belonging to the expedition to the Duke. Some two or four good sailers should be ready about Plymouth to go and come with His Majesty's deliberations hence and intelligence from thence.

1627, September 28. From on board in Cowes Roads.—Sir Henry Mervyn to Sir John Coke.

The East India ships have submitted themselves to His Majesty's pleasure. I have put on board 60 men and pilots and they shall be brought into the harbour. Now having these ships under command I thought it fit to despatch away the soldiers to the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey. My son was far from questioning the power of a warrant from yourself, being a Secretary of State. I will be careful in the search for the men of Amboyna. I have spoken with a ship that came from the Texel. He assures me that the French ships are not yet come together. I fear that if Sir Sackville Trevor be sent before such times as our ships meet to join, His Majesty may lose honour. We want about 300 men. I see but small hopes of getting any here. I beseech your Honour, if you can think of any course to supply us, to give order therein, especially for 20 able gunners and some 16 able men for masters, mates, and quarter-masters.

1627, September 29. Stokes Bay.—Sir Henry Mervyn to Sir J. Coke.

The East Indian ships came this forenoon into harbour at Portsmouth. The wind being contrary hath put back again the Guernsey soldiers. Victuals will be needed for the *Loyalty* and the *Peter and John*. The ordnance for the *George* came in this morning.

1627, September 29. Chatsworth.—W. Earl of Devonshire, W. Viscount Mansfield (Cavendish), Sir Ri. Harpur and Sir Francis Coke, Commissioners, to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary.

If their Lordships (of the Council) will be pleased to hear this commission, which we now make return of into His Majesty's Court of Exchequer and our letter read, it would inform them thoroughly in the lead business, especially if they hear read first the commission, then the letter, then the propositions annexed to the commission, first those of the owners of the soil, and then those of the miners and other original owners of ore.

1627, September 29. Plymouth.—Sir Henry Mainwaring to Sir John Coke.

The two ships prepared by Sir James Bagg are ready to transport the thousand soldiers, but scarcely of sufficient force, recommends that the *Hector* lately employed by the Earl of Warwick be sent, taking 300 mariners that will be acceptable to the Lord Duke to supply the want at St. Martins.

1627, October 1. Edmonton.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke.

The enclosed letter I lately received from the camp at St. Martin's. It makes relation of the death of a gentleman who married my wife's sister. He hath not left her ten pounds in all the world. Divers fatherless infants. He did service and died in it. My late motion your Honour intended to some public recompense; if it stood with your liking it might be applied to this poor satisfaction, if not all yet the half, the other remaining in your Honour's dispose for recompensing or relieving others in the like kind whereof you will have several suitors.

1627, October 1. Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty Court, to Sir John Coke.

1. For the answer to the States Ambassador. It is well known to your Honour how infinitely greedy of trade and in governing all trade that nation is. I find it is agreed that there were some enemies' goods

Coke MSS.

in the two ships taken by Sir John Hippisley. I should like this answer better if all from these words [ ] to those words [ ] be left out, the rest being sufficient without trenching upon questions the decision whereof may prove prejudicial to ourselves hereafter. The Lord Ambassador's rules are true, but how are these applied against Sir John Hippisley unless it be assumed that it is unlawful for a man of war with letters of reprisal to visit their ships going for France. It was unlawful for them to transport into France an enemy's goods and lawful for Sir John Hippisley to take them, and the seizing of their papers was but a necessary means to prove his action lawful.

2. Concerning the answer to the Lubeck Secretary. I think the second general grievance is mistaken. Prohibita et illicita tantum confiscari, cetera libera pronunciari. Licita cum illicitis, prohibita cum concessis, navis ipsa una cum mercibus siqua saltem pars earum prohibita sit, confiscari debere, is agreeable to the last proclamation.

3. The Sallee business. I can say no more than I have formerly said.

1627, October 2. St. Martin's Lane.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty's pleasure is that the Frenchmen stayed by the Lord Sunderland shall be dismissed as a compliment and courtesy due to the King of Denmark. The Dutchmen that ran away with the Captain's ship are to be continued in safe keeping. For the drawing of the King of Sweden into the League his Majesty approves it.

1627, October 3. Harwich.—Sir Daniel Borsville to Sir John Coke.

Having orders to join Sir Sackville Trevor was prevented by contrary winds from arriving at Harwich till four days after he had left. Asks if he is to follow that a pilot may be sent to conduct him to the Texel.

1627, October 6. Copy.—Authority by the Lords (12) and Order of Commissioners (Sir J. Wolstenholme, Sir W. Russell, Sir J. Osborne, and Dan. Fleming), for pressing ships and men in the port of Plymouth and members of the same, and the ports of Poole, Weymouth, Dartmouth, and Falmouth, or any other the ports adjacent for transporting of soldiers and provisions into the Isle of Retz.

1627, October 8. Examination concerning Captain Sacheverell. Michael Barcksteed of the parish of St. Clement Danes without Temple Bar, London, Goldsmith, sworn and examined before Doctor Sames, Surrogate to Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the High Court of the Admiralty. Saith he first came acquainted with Cap^{t} Sacheverell at one Mr. Bradford's house, an upholsterer in the Strand a little beyond Somerset House, at the sign of the Golden Ball, that he bought of Captain Sacheverell in Barbary gold in coin called Saltanares and such like, but no ducats, that he saw in his possession two or three little ingots of gold about the length and thickness of a man's finger, which Captain Sacheverell would have sold to him but he refused to buy them because they were uncertain gold.

1627, October 10. Ford.—George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury to the King's most Excellent Majesty.

I am sorry to hear that your Majesty should take in evil part my conferring of the vicarage of Lid upon Mr. Dean of Canterbury a chaplain of your own, and a man very weakly provided for considering the place which he carrieth in this country. I did nothing but by the advice of learned counsel for the safety of my charge and preservation of the patronage of the Archbishop in succession . . . whose rights and

liberties I am bound by oath to maintain. But I hear that Mr. Lovet hath given out of me that I should say that if Mr. Dean of Canterbury should resign the benefice unto your Majesty I would not grant it to your use, but bestow it upon one of my chaplains, which words I do absolutely deny. Mr. Lovet asked me whether I could bestow it on him, which I said I would not do, but I had chaplains of mine own, worthy men.

1627, October 10. George Abbott, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries to His Majesty.

I pray you deliver to the King's Majesty this . . . Being here out of the way, I understand not how my own business fareth at London or the Court.

1627, October 12. A letter from the States Deputies [Heinricq Nebal, J. Van Reckteren, and five others] to Captain Allen, asking for a meeting at the Helder village, and copy of his reply stating that an officer must not leave his ship in a foreign port, that he is about to depart, and that the matter is remitted by him to the Ambassador Carleton. (In French.)

1627, October 13.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke.

In fortunes adverse friends often fail. It is my lot to be cast aside, and I humbly submit myself to God's pleasure in it. Mr. Vernon takes the opportunity of my disgrace and endeavours to insult upon me. I stayed his father from exhibiting a bill against him in the Star Chamber and there is much more to be said against him than my petition comprehends. His serjeants writ being returnable upon Saturday come sennight, it were for his honour if he were set by and a stay made of his intended preferment. I shall entreat your favour that I may add a word to my petition and will instantly return it. I shall beseech your favour in that measure you shall think fit and safe for you to show it.

1627, October 18. Portsmouth.—Sir Henry Mervyn to Sir John Coke.

We have taken 100 men out of the East Indian ships, and have pillaged and robbed the *Charles* of men and victuals and almost all she hath. This night my Lord of Holland goes on board and to-morrow morning, God willing, we set sail for Plymouth.

1627, October 19. Whitehall. — Viscount Conway, to Sir John Coke.

The actions both of the Duke of Holstein and that town of Lubeck have deserved a great change in the style to them.

The variations of sense and deliberations have multiplied directions some directly contrary. The last conclusion that, so soon as Sir John Chudleigh's squadron shall arrive at Plymouth, the Lord Wilmot shall haste all aboard, landmen with every pertinent, and without staying for my Lord of Holland go to find the Duke.

1627, October 22. On board the *St. George* at Yarmouth.—Sir Henry Mervyn to Sir John Coke.

Lord Holland rode post to Plymouth. A storm from South West, if God had not mercifully preserved us we had been all cast away. I protest to God I never saw ships sent to sea so ill accommodated that was so long preparing. I intend to sail for Plymouth with the next wind.

COKE MSS.

1627, October 22. Harwich.—William Burrell to Sir John Coke.
I caused a drum to be beaten about in all places here adjoining to summon all mariners to repair aboard the ship whereunto they did belong. Many gone to London have returned but continue mutinous for want of money. I am desirous to get the prize aground to be graved and leaks stopped. A master should be sent down to her to see to the mounting of her ordnance and fitting of her rigging.

1627, October 24. Copy. Testimony of eight Captains that, having been ordered by Sir Sackville Trevor, Admiral of the Fleet, to go to Wering Flats to destroy the French ships, they found they had passed over the Flats and could not be overtaken till under command of Encuysen (Enkhuisen).

1627, October 25. Plymouth.—Sir John Chudleigh, to Sir John Coke.
Ready to set sail, but at my Lord of Holland's coming aboard the wind came up contrary. The victuals in all our ships wastes, if we have but a proportion to carry us to the sight of St. Martin's, we will adventure to proceed. We hear nothing of late from my Lord Duke.

1627, October 25. Westminster.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke.
My petition hath no reference to that business for which the King took offence against me. I humbly submit myself to the will of God and the King and pray for patience. Asks the return of the petition.

1627, October 27. Swithland.—W. Danvers (cousin) to Sir John Coke.
For his neighbour W. Monck, who has endured great torture by the unjust accusation of John Blackburn and Dorothy his wife, who absent and shroud themselves by the means of Ellis Wynne and George Scrivener, to the great impoverishment of W. Monck his wife and 9 children.

1627, October 30. The Castle of Dublin.—Henry Cary Viscount Falkland, Thomas Roper Viscount Baltinglas, Hen. Docwra, Fr. Aungier, W. Parsons, Ri. Bolton, Dudley Norton, Ad. Loftus, the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, to the King's most Excellent Majesty.
Upon knowlege of your Majesty's pleasure we have given directions to all the agents for hasteniug their repair into England. We conceive no jealousy of any ill intentions they can have against any of us. When we shall receive the commission and your Majesty's directions for levying of the army, the same shall be punctually put in execution with all care and diligence.

1627, October 30. Cornbury Park.—Henry Danvers, Earl of Danby, to Sir John Coke.
I present you a fat doe as some part of my sport to testify by this little token the great power your Honour hath in the love of Danby.

1627, October 31. Dartmouth.—Captain Christopher Osborne to Sir John Coke.
I gave advertisement from Guernsey of our arrive there and the safe landing of the 200 men sent thither by His Majesty, of whose royal care of their safety the inhabitants seemed to me not to show themselves so worthy, being backward to make the necessary provisions as all other places do. Your Honour will receive more particular information from

my brother Sir Peter Osborne. By a foul grown storm I was forced to put into Dartmouth, where I am now attending a wind for Portsmouth. I humbly desire an order for victualling.

1627, October 31. Portsmouth.—Jo. Bond and Matthew Brooke to Sir J. Coke.

The *Convertyne* cannot go on the intended service; she may be brought to Chatham. The men should be kept from scattering.

—, —, Portsmouth.—J. Bond to Sir John Coke.

Gives reasons for taking his ship to Chatham instead of refitting at Portsmouth.

1627, October —. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg, to Sir John Coke.

The *Hector* fit for service. The ships there ready; only the *Fellowship* made unserviceable. St. Jarmans (St. Germans) exempted from billeting, a favour to Sir John Elliot: this he hath gained out of some conceit to popularise himself among his Western friends and faction. These poor ways of his and others of his mutinous opinion gain much upon those that are ignorantly disaffected.

(1627), October.—Two papers indorsed "The States Deputies first writing with Capt. Allen's answer."

1. Mémoire de ce que le commissaire de Wael aura à dire au vice-amiral de sa Majesté de la Grande Bretagne . . . pour la requérir se vouloir trouver auprès de dits Députés ce soir ou demain . . .

2. Mémoire de ce que le présent porteur aura à dire à Messieurs les Députés de Messeigneurs les Etats Généraux des Provinces Unies.

Le Commissaire de Wael a communiqué au vice-amiral de sa Majesté de la Grande Bretagne votre proposition requérant qu'il se trouverait auprès de Votre S^rie^ au village appelé Helder sur quoi il a trouvé bon de répondre qu'ayant la charge de quelque nombre de navires et vaisseaux appartenants à sa dite Majesté il n'a trouver convenable d'éloigner sa personne de sa charge . . . et pourtant priait les dits Députés de se vouloir contenter plutôt de spécifier leurs plaisirs par écrit que par bouche . . .

1627, November 4.—Sir John Wolstenholme to Sir John Coke.

The want of mariners is the fault of the masters for the saving of victuals and wages, not to fill up the number till their ships be laden.

1627, November 5. Buckden.—John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, to Sir John Coke.

The command you were pleased to deliver unto me in July last, when I came to my poor Deanery of Westminster but for four or five days to despatch the election of His Majesty's scholars to both the Universities and that College, that I should forthwith return into my bishoprick, hath made me not to presume to come until His Majesty's pleasure were first understood. I beseech you to present my most lowly and humble petition to His most Excellent Majesty that I may upon these necessary occasions (the Chapter of our College) repair thither if my sick and crazy state of body will so permit.

1627, November 6. Aboard the *Mary Rose*, Stokes Bay.—Captain Francis Sidenham to Sir J. Coke.

Asks for powder and flags.

1627, November 6. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke: "Gaspar Despotin's Case."

COKE MSS.

Gaspar Despotin, doctor of physic, a Venetian born, by Sir Henry Wotten was brought in England the year 1610, when he was sworn servant to the King. His father and mother having died, his inheritance in Veniee is withheld, under a false pretence that he being a heretic cannot by the law of Venice inherit. His Majesty to intreat the Prince and State of Venice that the said Gaspar be not molested under any eolour of religion, but may have his right at Venice in the same fashion that the King's subjects going to Venice to serve that state have ever enjoyed theirs here, without being in any way molested in their goods or estate.

Draft by Sir J. Coke of a Latin letter from the King to the Doge of Venice.

1627, November 9.—William Burrell to Sir John Coke.

Five ships ready to sail out of the river, the other in two days, the only want is men.

1627, November 9. Milton.—George Tucker to Sir John Coke.

Mr. de Questor hath here made stay of W. Hammond who says his master, Henry Billingsly, appointed for the Merchant Adventurers to transport letters for them delivered him a bag. I opened one paeket directed to one Skilhornc of Gravesend eontaining four which I have sealed up by themselves.

1627, November 11. Stepney.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke.

Captain Duppa and the other Commanders of his fleet to be required to call their mariners together by order of a drum and to see them aboard their several ships.

1627, November 13. Aboard the *Repulse* in the Downs.—Captain J. Best to Sir John Coke.

We departed from my Lord Dukc yesternight about two leagues from the Isle of Wight, he is gone for Portsmouth. We set sail from the Isle of St. Martin the 8th of this month. To write of our late passages there is too late, for ill news has always the wings of an eaglet.

1627, November 13.—Sir Henry Maynwaring, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at his house at Garliek Hithe near the Three Cranes in the Vintry. For His Majesty's Affairs.

A eertificate of the state and condition for readiness to set sail in which he found the ships following, *William*, *Handmaid*, *Constant Maria*, *Pleasure*, *Anne*, *Content*, *William and John*, *Phœnix*, *Trial*. The masters are commanded to meet me and Mr. Burrell at the Trinity House to-morrow by 8 in the morning there to consider what speedy course we may take for men.

1627, Novembcr 14. Amsterdam. — Robert Barlow to Sir John Coke.

This bearer, Captain Alexander Baxter, hath from time to time given good information of the French their proceedings, whereof the Lord Ambassador, the Lord Carleton, had good notice. The two great French ships are laid up in this town. A pinnace and three other ships for the French do lie in the Texel ready for the first fair wind. Thcy be strong in men but of no great strength otherways. They be destinate for Newhaven (Havre de Grace) so if there be of His Majesty's ships in the Downs they may easily be met withal.

1627, November 14. Trinity House.—Sir Henry Maynwaring to Sir John Coke.

Came Sir John Worstnam (?Wolstenholme), Sir William Russell and Mr. Fleming (Commissioners of the Navy) with whose care and the assistance of the Trinity House I think we have put the business in an orderly way so that I hope nothing but wind and weather shall hinder their speedy proceedings. It was the opinion of the Commissioners to have them stay at Tilbury for one another, but (under favour) my opinion is they should better serve the King's intention to meet the Fleet with the victuals to let the first stand on their course, lest staying in this variable and tempestuous season for some all might come too late.

1627, November 14. His house at Chelsea.—Sir John Danvers to Sir John Coke.

From this bearer, Mr. Bogans (a merchant resident at Rouen in Normandy), I find there is credible intelligence amongst some merchants that the Duke of Medina his not long since stay of French shipping was not so much on behalf of the State of Spain as on the request of themselves, to come or return strong in number to safeguard great riches wherewith they are on the point to come laden from Spain to the ports of France. It may possibly be a service to His Majesty upon the opportunity of his fleet returned from the expedition for the Isle of Rhé to send and make prize of that fleet of French goods. (Indorsed by Sir John Coke, "23 French from St. Lucars.")

1627, November 14 and 27, December 27. 1627–8, January 10.——.—John Fincham to Sir John Coke.

He arranges a pretended arrest of himself and examination before the Council concerning the Bishop of Chalcedon and Mr. Musket, to be followed by an order that his wife and family be sent to reside in the country and that he go out of England and not return without licence. One Smith, whose wife is of the Queen's bedchamber, is to go over now suddenly with the French, he is a dangerous fellow. Were he stayed at Dover and his trunks searched and himself narrowly, without doubt there would be good stuff found.

1627, November 17. Marcle.—John Kyrle to Sir John Coke.

Will by my pen only salute, honour, and pray for you, not to be more troublesome in your many and intolerable business of State.

1627, November 17. Sherborne.—Captain Christopher Levett to Sir John Coke.

As to protection to fishing in New England. Asks a commission to take 4 of those ships now in the King's service and to man them with 300 men.

1627, November 24.—Mr. Clitherow to Sir John Coke.

Advertisements from Queenborough. The Parliament of Poland at Warsaw hath concluded to debar the bringing down any wares hither except a peace be concluded, to treat whereof they have appointed two Commissioners, the Lord of Cracow and the Lord Zamoiskey.

News from Elbing that the Dantzickers fell out with 11 ships upon the 6 Swedish ships. The Vice Admiral seeing himself boarded by them and overmanned fired his own ship and so was lost with all upon it. The Dantzickers are now masters of the sea.

1627, November 28. (Rochelle.)—Pierre Viette à M. M. L'Aumônier de Monscigneur le Comte de Soissons, en son absence, à M. M. de la Jonchat, Capitaine au Regiment de Champagne.

Coke MSS.

Je viens tout presentement d'obtenir une permission de Monsieur le Maire pour M. de la Jonchat et vous de venir proche de l'une des portes de cette ville pour conférer vous et moi pour les affaires de Monseigneur le Comte de Soissons.

1627, November 30. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Father Musket's writing". The best counsel I can give your friend is to procure a licence from the Council. I know no other means how he may pass securely. M.

1627, December 17. Bristol.—Jo. Whitson to Mr. Philip Burlamachi, at his house in Lime Street.

The 14 bags of wools which remain here unsold should be sold to finish that account with Sir Paul Pindall, Sir John Wolstenholme and others. The *Charles* of Bristol is arrived, which hath been a long time in the West Indies, she put into the Bantry in Ireland and took a Spanish man of war of 35 or 40 tons at Dingle Decouth and brought her into this port. Her English pilot is accounted to have been an arch traitor to this State. He is not yet brought to this city: I will take care that he be thoroughly examined and I am persuaded that if he be brought to the torture he will confess many great things, certainly he is a very lewd fellow.

1627, Deeember 18. Plymouth.—Captain John Harvey to Sir John Coke.

I attended my Lord of Holland's fleet towards St. Martin's, but upon the voyage meeting with my Lord Duke's fleet at sea bound homeward I returned with them into Plymouth. I did participate of the fury of the great storm and was forced on shore upon the rocks in Hamoaze with the rest, 18 sail were put ashore whereof 2 are utterly lost but all the rest are gotten off. The *Bonadventure* of the King's was forced upon the rocks and cut her masts by the board; she lay neglected by the master and officers from Tuesday to Friday. My Lord of Denbigh, Sir Henry Mervyn, and Sir James Bagg thought fit to appoint me to take the charge in chief. In 16 days her ordnance was got forth, her sails, cables, tackles, anchors, and the like, to lighten her, and so I pray God she is weighed and set upon her keel. The harm done in Catwater fell chiefly upon the *Rainbow* of the King's and on Captain Quarle's ship, a man of war.

1627, December 22. La Rochelle.—Pierre Viette à M. M. le Prieur de Bremond Aumônier de Monseigneur le Comte de Soissons et dont j'étais fermier.

J'ai fait, aussi tous mes amis, tout ce qui a été possible pour faire libérer Monsieur du Lac. Je crois besoin que vous même vinsserez ici pour apporter partie de sa rançon et traiter pour échanger pour le surplus pour des mariniers et matelots qui sont en Rhé. J'ai obtenu de M. le Maire une permission pour vous de venir en le lieu.

1627, December 26, N.S. Antwerp.—I. Page to Thomas Jennings, Merchant at London.

Two caracks richly laden are arrived at Lisbon. The Hollanders never cease to fill your Bourse with fables and lies. The king of Denmark hath lost at least the third part of his Kingdom, a many of his men left him and run to serve the Emperor. The King would gladly make his peace with the Emperor; marry now he hath him on the hip he will show himself his lord and master, for at this

present the poor King hath no army in the field. They hold for certain that the Prince his eldest son is dead, for leaping out of his carosse being drunk he broke his leg whereof he died. So that now the Emperor hath won with his sword the Dukedom of Brunswick, the Landgravate of Hessia, the Dukedom of Holsatia, Wagria and Juttia, and if he take the Stoad (Stade) where Colonel Morgan with 3,000 English and Scots hold out against him, consequently he will make himself Lord of Hamburg and of that haven. The French sent out daily pamphlets in disgrace of our English flight out of the Isle of Rhé and so these Galli, whom in former ages we held but as poor cockerels, begin now to erect their crests and think with their crowing to prostrate before them both our lions and dragons. The French King hath removed the Duke of Angoulême from the Generalate of his army about Rochelle and given it unto Duke Espernon who is thought the best soldier in France.

1627, December 31. Dublin Castle.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland (51), Lord Deputy of Ireland to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at Court.

Having received a taste of your noble disposition towards me in the case of my wife's unhappy desertion, I recommend the enclosed particular to your favour, as it is offered to me for a most necessary and useful office to be erected in this kingdom, there being yet but one of them. They must be kept secret from the Commissioners who out of ill will to me will oppose anything of my proposing, and from Sir H. Holcraft. I will undertake that upon the passing of the seals here a hundred pounds sterling shall be paid to whom you shall be pleased to appoint here or there. And if this essay seem of a good relish, and that a good correspondence may thereby be settled betwixt your Honour and me, I shall second this beginning with more profitable tenders hereafter.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "two Examiners in Chancery."

1627, —, —. Johannes Francius, Nobili magnifico et amplissimo viro Domino Johanni Cuceo Equiti Aurato Sacratissimo Regi Carolo a consiliis intimis Domino et Patrono meo obsequiosè colendo.

Ad Majestatem Regiam Illustrisimi Principis mei Landgraviæ Hassiæ literis in Angliam transmissus, postquam ex mora diuturniori in angustias redigerer nec Angliâ exire possem, animus meus tantum penitus non fuit prostratus. Pentecostes solemnibus instantibus, animi serenandi causa, salutavi Cantabrigiensium edita doctrinâ sapientum templa serena. Visa est mihi Academia illa, eruditionis officina, solidioris doctrinæ emporium, humanitatis palaestra, probitatis gymnasium, schola pietatis, sanctimoniae templum, sapientiæ arx, Philosophorum Attica, Theologiorum Hierosolyma, regia Phoebi, Angliæ dexter oculus, mundi rosa, balsamus orbis. Necne defuerunt viri cordati, qui verbis me erigerent. Primum a Serenissimo Rege immediate dependent præbendæ, canonicatus, donativæ, quas Rex ipsis quoque donare solet exteris, exemplo Molinaei, Spalatensis, Oleviani, aliorum. Jam ante sexennium coram Illustrissimo Principe meo Landgravia Hassiæ et principum legatis concionatus sum. Mag^am^ V^ram^ ut Pharmacopæo Regio, Germano, quid expectare possim innuat, rogo.

1627. Chatham.—W. Burrell to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

Incloses a proposition which he would not wish his neighbours the seamen to know, which may be made known to the King or the Duke. (The enclosure is wanting.)

COKE MSS.

1627. Indorsed by Sir John Coke, "Advertisements from Rochelle."
B. Albert à Monsieur Monsieur de Primerose Docteur en Theologie Chapelain du Roi de la Grande Bretagne M. D. S. E. (Ministre des Saintes Evangiles?) en l'Eglise Française de Londres.

Monsieur et très honoré frère. Mr. Vincent vous va voir avec ses condeputés de cette ville . . . si vous ne faites et travaillez pour nous c'est fait de nous humainement, nous demandons la protection de votre Prince après nous être joints à ses armes. Je vous conjure par ce que nous avons de plus cher dans la Religion que nos avons commune que vous ne nous abandonniez point dans un tel péril. . . . nous avons surtout besoin de blés . . . s'il venait quelques bières nous en accepterions aussi, il faut nourrir vos Anglais qu'on nous laisse. J'avais eté nommé pour vous aller voir mais on m'a jugé nécessaire ici pour tenir bon dans un peuple effrayé.

1627. No date.—Frère Gilles à Monsieur et très Révérend Père Philippes, Confesseure la Reine d'Angleterre en Cour.

J'envoie Valerien mon compagnon en Angleterre pour retirer mes écrits et quelques petites hardes. Je ne veux donner occasion de médisance à ceux qui sans sujet et contre leur conscience m'ont décrié par devant sa Sainteté et le Roi de France. Je vous supplie implorer la Reine maitresse a celle fin que mes écrits, lesquels je chéris comme les travaux de toute ma vie, lui soient livrés et qu'il les puisse conduire chez nos Perès en ma province, où j'espère faire en brief ma retraite où je prierai Dieu pour la Reine votre et mienne maitresse pour ceux qui m'ont persécuté et pour nous particulièrement.

1627. Draft by Sir John Coke of "Instructions for our trusty and well beloved Sir Thomas Button, Knight, employed for our service as Admiral upon the Irish coast."

To take charge of the *Antelope* now making ready in the port of Bristol and to see that ship well manned and provided with necessary sea stores and proportion of munition. To be at Plymouth by the 20th of October, having on the way done your best to destroy rovers, Dunkirkmen, or other enemies and such French ships or barques as may be found at Plymouth, to attend the embarking of 2,000 men, and to convoy the fleet conveying them to the island of Retz (Rhé) upon the French coast, then presently to return to Plymouth, where you shall find 3,000 men more ready embarked by the 30th of October and in like manner to take charge of their convoy till you see them landed in safety in the said island. When you have performed these services you shall with all diligence make for the coast of Ireland where your proper charge is, and beat up towards Cape Clear, where you may meet with the ships which came about Scotland to carry provisions for Spain, and shall do your best to take and destroy them, whether they be Lubeckers, Hamburgers, or of other places, carrying prohibited commodities to the enemy. For your further employment you shall take directions from our Deputy of Ireland as formerly you have used.

1627. Copy of a letter from Sir J. Coke to the Duke of Buckingham being in the Ree (Rhé).

Tells of 14 Dunkirk ships passing along the coast of Ireland, landing upon the Isles of Shetland and putting the people to the sword: leaving 500 men in the island turned about on our coast, betwixt Aberdeen and Scarborough having a fight with the Holland men-of war. The States have before Dunkirk 36 ships of war. Their fishermen have 34 for their guard. We have four wafters for our fishermen and six for our coal ships, besides the three ships which guard the Elbe. We have

given warning along our northern coast to have their trained bands in readiness. The Hamburgers adventured with 40 sail laden for Spain. The coal ship *Henry* left Sir Sackville Trevor with his three ships in fight with them. The King of Denmark expects 3,000 men to be transported from France into Denmark, his agent asks a safe conduct, and we send a discoverer to Dieppe to be informed whether these men be ready to be embarked.

(1627.) Petition to the King of the Bailiffs of Aldeburgh for a lighthouse, 32 ships having been lost in the night of SS. Simon and Jude, 1627.

(1627.) A paper headed "Victuals put aboard for 21 days for the numbers of soldiers for their transport from Portsmouth to the Isle of Raye (Rhé) in the several squadrons ensuing."

	Colours.	Soldiers.
The Duke of Buckingham, Lord General by sea and land.	Red -	1,640
The Earl of Lindsey, Vice-Admiral - -	Blue -	1,730
The Lord Harvie, Rear-Admiral - -	White -	1,290
The Earl of Denbigh, Admiral of a squadron, and carried the Red Cross of England.		1,150
Captain Pennington, Admiral of a squadron, and carried St. Andrew's Cross of Scotland.		1,030
37 men of war.	18 victuallers.	
11 maritime ships.	3 corn ships.	
16 horse ships.	6 pinnaces.	

(1627.) A paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke: "Memoire de quel il faut pour freter 10 navires de M. de Soubize."

Il faut a chacun homme par jour, une livre de pain, une livre de bœuf, une pinte de poix ou demie pinte ayant du lard, deux quartes de biere, a dix hommes un poisson nommé lenk, qui revient a chaque navire de 200 hommes par mois 380 lbs. st. et en chandelle eaux de vie vinaigre gouldron, cordages toiles et autres commodités necessaires 20 lbs. st., quatre cont livres st. pour deux mois.

About 1627. To the King's most excellent Majesty. The humble petition of Frances, Countess Dowager of Kildare. My humble desire to your most sacred Majesty is that you would mercifully take notice of the many petitions I have presented to your Majesty for my money due out of the Exchequer, which your Majesty most graciously accepted and promised it me long since, yet never possessed I one penny of my due but fair promises from the Lord Treasurer, wherefore I desired to have your Majesty's princely answer by the Duke of Buckingham, for that I know he saw the time would not afford me money your Majesty's occasions being great, and my suit so reasonable and so beneficial to your Majesty for that your Majesty did have the 1,600*l.* due to me whereby I may pay some part of my debts, and free many of my friends that are bound for me and in danger of the laws. My humble desire is that your Majesty will be pleased to grant me the making of an Irish Viscount or Viscountess an English man or woman, or else that your Majesty would be pleased to grant a warrant to the farmer of the customs to make me present payment, or else that I may have your Majesty's warrant to the Master of the Court of Wards and Liveries for the time being, or to come that they may make me payment at such several times as I shall acquaint the Lord Steward and the Earl of

Dorset withal if your Majesty please to refer me to them. My own heart telleth me your noble father's son and your worthy sister's brother cannot deny so faithful a servant as I have been so reasonable a request, your heart being so fraught with mercy and pious actions, and I, a poor solitary and sickly widow, as duty binds me ever will pray to the Almighty for your long reign, content, and happiness.

1627–8, January 2. Antwerp.—J. Page to Thomas Jennings, Merchant of London.

This next spring Walstein is appointed to come down with 150,000 men to scour all the lower parts of Germany, amongst which they reckon Friesland. The Marquis Spinola on the point to go for Spain all these days hath been royally banquetted by the city of Brussels. They write from Vienna that the Emperer and Duke of Bavaria have written to the Pope to provide archbishops and bishops with other sufficient prelates for all these countries they have acquired, the Palatinate, Bohemia, Hesse, Brunswick, the territories of Hamburg, Lubeck, &c., Holsatia, Juttia, &c. By the which you may see the gospel now lying bleeding in Germany and what a vast inundation Popery is like to make in these ample States.

1627–8, January 9. Antwerp.—J. Page to Thomas Jennings, merchant, at London.

The Marquis Spinola is departed for Spain, 400 coaches and carosses accompanied him until Notre Dame d'Hall 6 miles from Brussels. He passeth through France to Rochelle at that King's request. The French King hath sent to Paris 44 ensigns taken from our English in the Isle of Rhé to hang in our Lady's church for the eternal glory of France over the English, and four pieces of ordnance with the English arms upon them he hath put into the Bastile. If our nation had gloried so much in former ages against them they might have hanged 10 ensigns for one in Paul's and Westminster, but he that cannot buy a capon must be glad of a chicken. The Stoad (Stade) yet standeth out, Tilly and the Lord of Anhalt press them, so that no succour can enter. At Emden the burghers cannot agree, for some of them by the Papists being called Calvinists, and the other Lutherans, the Emperor favoureth these and promiseth them liberty of religion through the Empire.

1627–8, January 9.—Christopher Nappleton to Sir John Coke.

I was to go with Mr. John Danyell of Dover to speak with my Lord Duke or Mr. Nicholas his Secretary at Whitehall, but we could not speak with neither. Our men was used very basely at Dunkirk. This honest man had but 8 barrels of beer, and they would not give him leave to land one. That Bose is hated of all men, and it most like that God loves him not, for he uses poor men so hardly. Alas, good sir, is it not a great misery for them to lie in prison a year and more, and then forced to serve their enemies, and against their Lord, religion, King, and country. Sir, this is too true for there be three hundred English Scots and Irish belongs to their ships.

1627–8, January 10.—Thomas Jennings to Sir John Coke.

Encloses three letters. Richard Leigh will be ready to accept freedom of the Turkey Company.

Endorsed by Sir John Coke with notes of information from Amsterdam, the Texel, and the Hague as to movements of the French men-of-war. News from Bayonne and Bordeaux. The policy of the Dutch in maritime affairs.

1627–8, January 11, and February 7. Examination of Monsieur Maurice Aubert the Queen's Chirurgeon.

Note endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "He hath solieited Monsieur de Sancie to make his peaee in France, and return to that King's service both before and since his return from the Isle of Rhé."

1627–8, January 16. George Calvert, Lord Baltimore, to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Levett seeks a commission for New England. The Lords of the Counell desiring to know whether this will encroach on my plantation are informed that it does not concern me at all, it is far remote from Newfoundland, which is a nearer part of America by some hundreds of leagues.

1627–8, January 23. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries at Court.

Your Honour hath at full understood of the state of Rochelle and the Spanish and French fleet before it, and I conecive it will agree with your grave wisdom to counsel the re-enforcing His Majesty's fleet intended for those parts that their strength may terrify the enemy and they return with honour and victory. I have written unto His Graee giving him knowledge of the state of ships. The *St. George*, *St. Andrew*, and *Nonsuch* may well be prepared here. The *Mary Rose*, *St. Claud*, *Loyalty*, and seven vietuallers are arrived here with Captain Sydenham.

1627–8. January 27. Whitehall.—William, Earl of Pembroke, to Sir John Coke.

In Roger Glover's cause asks Sir J. Coke to use his interest with Sir Thomas Middleton to order certain accountants to deliver their reasons for proving or disproving the points in question.

1627–8, January 29. St. Ives in Cornwall.—John Trewinnard to Sir John Coke.

15 balls of aniseed out of the French ship praised at 30*s.* instead of 4*l.* There are here three French hulls stayed at St. Ives and brought into a creek called Phillack within the bar of Lelant for safety, and to save eharges. The best, near 100 tons, is overset flat on her side, with her mast stieking in the sands will shortly be worth nothing more than for firewood.

1627–8, January 30. Dover Castle. Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Coke.

Of the Dunkirkers there be six freebooters out, and there be six of the King's men-of war ready to come out. Concerning the business of the Queen's Surgeon, I have found out four barrels of butter, and three trunks full of worsted stockings to be shipped for Calais, they were to be sent first to Flushing, but I can find no silk stockings at all.

1627, Febrnary 15. Brancepeth. He. Sanderson to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Seeretaries of State.

There hath been lately a sale made by His Majesty's command of Whitworth woods to one Mr. Baxter, who by the means of one Temple, a weak surveyor, hath grossly eozened the King. . . . . Touching Mr. Gibbs' purchase of Brancepeth Castle and the parks I am unwilling to say much, for that the thought of it is an affliction to me, and therefore I would gladly forget it, only this be pleased to know that 'tis generally eonceived His Majesty hath been much abused in the sale. . . By this purchase I am in danger to be dispossessed of that little

COKE MSS.

I have held these 30 years and upwards unless His Majesty please to receive me into his gracious protection, and qualify Mr. Gibbs, who strives by all ways he can to strip me, and leave me naked to the world.

Inclosure. Brancepeth, 23 and 24 August 1624.

Brancepeth :—

			£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
The Castle	The lead The timber	is worth	1,457 0,552	17 2	5 0	total, 2,009	19	5	2,609	19	5
	besides iron and other materials and the site.										
East Park	The lodge The deer The wild cattle The woods, 2,476 trees	are worth	£ 200 400			£ total, 600					

East Park.—The herbage the deer destroyed is worth 300*l.* per annum.

West Park
- The lodge.
- The deer.
- The herbage at 4*s.* an acre, it being 900 acres, is 180*l.*

	Trees.		£	s.	d.
West Park	16,191		4,695	0	0
East Park	2,476		242	18	6
Whitworth	8,689		1,640	3	4
Pedgbank	4,309	total of their value	1,000	0	0
Sum total	31,665		7,578	1	10

Further particulars of Whitworth woods, viz., East wood, the Plains, West wood, Ridding piece cum aliis, Broad mead, Horse close, Trotters close of which are valued—

	£	s.	d.	
1,000 trees at	0	15	0	a tree.
2,000 „	0	6	8	
1,341 „	0	3	4	

so there remain trees unvalued, 4,348.

(Signed) HENRY SANDERSON, JOHN WORTLEY, HENRY BIRKBECK, JOHN WARD, SAMPSON LEVER, WILLIAM CONYERS.

1627–8, February 17, st. loci.—Copy of a letter from Zurich. The Diet of the Protestant Cantons and cities in Helvetia assembled will call a General Diet at Baden where they resolve to call on the Catholic Cantons, whether they be resolved unitedly with them to co-operate with life and goods to maintain their common liberty. The Republic of Venice is bound in virtue of a league to pay monthly in time of war to each of the Cantons of Zurich and Berne 4,000 ducats.

1627–8, Fèvrier 20.—Sance, à Monsieur M. le Chevalier Coke, Conseiller et Secrétaire d état de sa Sérénissime Majestie.

Que votre bonté supplie Monseigneur le Duc d'avoir pitié de moi en l'état où je suis maintenant au nom de Dieu, que je ne sois point abandonné pour si peu que millefrancs.

1627–8, February 20. Advice from Germany.—Count Mansfeldt's army about Ulm.

The Prince of Lauenburg and Colonel Meroda are marching to him with orders not to molest the towns that do contribute to the Catholic League. Archduke Leopold and the Dukes of Bavaria, Neuburg, and Wirtemburg have met at Grinzburg, seven leagues from Meming. In the confines of Suabia a large force is to be raised, thought by some to be against the Switzers.

1627–8, February 20.—The King's discharge of the Commission for the Navy.

Charles, R. Countersigned.—Ro. Heath (Attorney General).

Whereas we have heretofore granted a commission under our great seal of England to divers persons nominated by us to take into their care and ordering the affairs of our navy. And we are now resolved by the advice of our Privy Council to have all these services performed by our Admiral of England, and other the ordinary officers of our navy. We do therefore by these presents signed with our royal hand and sealed with our signet declare our pleasure and command that such commission or commissions heretofore granted by us to any such commissioners touching our navy be from henceforth revoked and utterly void, and that by virtue of those commissions or any of them the Commissioners therein named, or any of them do not intermeddle in that service, but these presents are and shall be to them and every of them a free and absolute discharge. Given under our signet at our palace of Whitehall this 20th day of February in the 3rd year of our reign.

May it therefore please your most Excellent Majesty. This contains Your Majesty's discharge, and superseding of your former commissions touching the navy signified to be your pleasure under your royal hand.

1627–8, February 23. St. Martin's Lane.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

The commission is in Mr. Attorney's hands to be amended. For new propositions that may come from the Ambassador, you in your wisdom will use the accustomed style of receiving and taking time to answer. If my way to Court lie through Tottenham High Cross I will call upon you about 9 of the clock in the morning to see you in good health and your Lady. I send you here enclosed the revocation of the commission itself conceiving it fittest to be kept by you.

1627–8, February 23.—"Advices of the Council of War." Notes by Sir John Coke.

A present fleet to guard the coasts of England and Ireland. For the guard of England, 24 ships, whereof six of the King, the others merchants, to be at sea by the end of March. The two ships for Ireland to be of about 200 tons. Sir Henry Maynwaring, Sir John Chudleigh, Captain Best, and Captain Heydon. This is be done by the Lord Admiral's order.

1627–8, February 24. London, this present Sabbath Day.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke.

I send Lord Conway's answer. I intreated Mr. Wakerley to ride a little before to acquaint you of my Lord's coming, but he thought my Lord would not go through Tottenham, but some other nearer way. Mr. Ward said that Sir Francis Nedham hath sealed the assignment of the leases (of Melbourne Rectory). Tomorrow morning I shall receive all the deeds and writings that concern your honour.

1627–8, February 26. The Strand.—Sir Francis Nethersole to Sir John Coke.

I am so bold as to write a letter immediately to the King and to send it to your Honour for address. If the curious should know of my boldness they may be guessing at the matter and harm come of it.

COKE MSS.

1627–8, February 27. Newmarket.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

Yesterday I attended His Majesty and presented the Commission for the Council of War and the two grants for Peter Richaut. Also a Commission for treating with the States Ambassadors, and one for raising of monies.

1627–8, February 29.—Phillippe Burlamachi to Sir John Coke. (In French.)

Sir Charles Morgan can, with some assistance, maintain himself sufficiently long. Succour may be given by sending 7 or 8 vessels to the mouth of the Elbe and into the Schwinge. The King of Denmark obtaining troops from France. News of the Spanish ships at St. Andre (Santander) received from St. Jean de Luz and Bayonne. They are being refitted by payment of double wages to the shipwrights.

1627–8, March 5.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Mr. Ward hath sent you up herewith all the assignment from Thompson. . . . I confess God hath wonderfully added to my comforts by this your purchase; that He hath seated you and your posterity in this your native county, for I know you can hardly find out a fitter place for all conveniences for housekeeping than this is, so that you will add a spur to your desires to settle here. I understand you have been already moved in the behalf of Sir John Zouche to be Governor of Virginia. He is a gentleman well deserving a right good place, and hath bestowed much time and study in things belonging to military discipline and hath had some practice, having had a company in the Low Countries. We are now practising our horse to make them ready for their training at Leicester. This time of the year affordeth not many fat horses, and arms are now at an excessive rate and almost not to be g)tten for money.

1627–8, March 5. The Strand.—Sir Francis Nethersole to Sir John Coke.

Enclosing a paper "to wait on your letters if you have any to send to Court." Thanks for your great favour showed to a kinsman of mine.

1627–8, March 6. Strand.—Sir Francis Nethersole to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty hath ordered the payment of the Q(ueen), his sister's, debts, and you to be her solicitor therein. I besecch your Honour to command Burlamachi to wait on you for this purpose, and to put His Majesty in mind to speak to Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer.

1627–8, March 10.—John Warren and Henry Davye, Bailiffs of Yarmouth, to Sir John Coke.

On behalf of the fishermen trading to Westmony Island and the North Seas, being 300 sail of ships and barques, for ling and cod, being in fear of Dunkirkers and French men-of-war, we beseech that they may speedily have the four waftage ships for convoy ordered by the Board.

1627–8, March 11.—Sir Francis Nedham to Christopher Fulwood, Esquire.

I have been with Mr. Secretary, whom I find to deal with me more strictly than I have given cause for. Asks that £400 may be paid.

Mr. Fulwood forwards the letter adding, The doubts in law touching the Bishop's lease do a little trouble me. I must leave it to your

Honour's wisdom to pay this £400. or not, before such time as the Bishop's mind be known.

1627–8, March 11.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland (52), to Sir John Coke.

Certifying an enclosed copy of a law or decree published by the secular priests of Waterford. If this should be passed in silence some other thing might be attempted in a higher strain to work upon the weakness of a multitude.

1627–8, March 12. The Strand.—Sir Francis Nethersole to Sir John Coke.

I have received a letter from the King, written with his own hand, but written before he received mine. This hath given me occasion to write another.

1627–8, March 13. Cambridge.—Thomas Bainbrigge, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, to Sir John Coke.

We humbly crave our late choice of you to be a burgess of our University may not prejudice her in your better thoughts, yourself one of her chief masters. Her fear is from her neighbours at home, and those nearer you, London stationers, both like those nations, quas dereliquit Deus ut in eis erudiret Jerusalem. But she needs not fear what the love of a most noble and worthy son hath power to prevent: to him she commends her all.

1627–8, March 16. Whitehall.—Philip Herbert, Earl of Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain, to Sir J. Coke.

His Majesty commands stay of a warrant to grant £40. per annum to one Tomkins for the place of composer to the voices and wind instruments lately held by Alphonso Ferrabosco deceased, he having formerly granted the place and wages to the son of the said Ferrabosco.

1627–8, March 16. Weymouth, Melcombe Regis.—John Gardner to the Commissioners for Sales.

Requires a warrant to press men to send the ships about. A ship of 200 tons fit for the King's service it is feared will be given away.

1627–8, March 21.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland.

The copy of a private article of instruction to Sir Roger Jones at his going in England.

To move that his Majesty be pleased to send straight warrant to remove out of this realm all titulary bishops and dignitaries, jesuits, seminary priests and friars, and that they depart by a certain day on pain of death; conniving for a time at such secular mass priests as shall be able to put in good security.

1627–8, March 23, st. novo. Calais.—John Cleave to Sir John Coke.

Describes his going from Gravesend to Flushing, by contrary winds to Dover, and so to Calais, where are imprisoned a gentlewoman of Jersey and Mr. Bandinell, Dean of Jersey, and others taken in vessels going with munitions to the Castle there. 12 of our ships that went in the fleet to Rochelle taken and sunk by the Dunkirkers. The French merchants trade daily into England by way of Flushing both for cloths and wines. My seal to you shall be ever a heart pierced with a cross, enveloped and stung with a serpent; my devise, "ever whole and full."

COKE MSS.

1627–8, March — .—Philippe Burlamachi to Sir John Coke. (In French.)

Advertisements from Germany. Alarm of the Swiss. They hope that the King of France would assist them, and perhaps this may the sooner cause the raising of the siege of Rochelle.

1628, March 25. First part of a letter from the English Minister at the Hague relating to his interview with the Fiscal to the States General touching the negotiations on the Amboyna business.

1628, April 1.—"Matthew Basil to his brother Friar Basil, a Carthusian at Rouen," addressed "À Mr Monsieur Basire, Avocat au Palace à Rouen."

Mon cher Frère,—Je me suis retiré de la suite de M. Beddinfield; mon désir est d'entrer en religion. Je suis pour présent avec M. Stapleton un des Supérieurs des Jésuites d'Angleterre. Il m'enverrai à St. Omer pour y être reçu. Ce que me porte a cette vocation c'est le grand peril que je trouve pour se sauver dans le monde et les grandes consolations que l'on reçoit en la vie religieuse et le bon exemple que mes fréres et sœurs m'ont montré.

(1628, April 3.)—A full note by Sir John Coke of the message from the King delivered by him to the House of Commons. (*See* Gardiner's *History*, Vol. 6, p. 248.)

1628, April 4. Gray's Inn.—Sir John Finch (M.P. for Canterbury and Speaker of House of Commons), to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.

It joyeth my heart that this day's work is so acceptable to His Majesty, and I hope in God he will receive content in all the proceedings and conclusion of this Parliament. I have sent you the resolutions of the House in those points concerning the personal liberty of the subject and the propriety of his goods. My prayers and endeavours shall be His Majesty may receive all satisfaction.

1628, April 8.—Peter Aylwarde, Mayor of Waterford, to Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy General of Ireland.

One Murphy, from Portugal, says that there were threescore galleons will be ready next summer to ship their soldiers, now settled in the country near to Lisbon, to invade some parts of England or Ireland.

1628, April 9.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Dividend for the Signet received from Mr. Gale" for months June–October, £42 3*s.* 4*d.*

1628, April 12. Dublin Castle.— Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland [52], Lord Deputy of Ireland, to Sir John Coke.

Sends a second of a previous bill of exchange.

1628, April 15.—Daniel MacCarthy to Sir John Coke.

Sends his petition for the preservation of his estate which His Majesty was pleased to confer for his maintenance, and which he will lose at Easter.

1628, April 15. Dublin Castle.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to Sir John Coke.

Enclosing another paper.

1628, April 29. Westminster College.—Doctor Robert Newell, Prebendary of Westminster and Archdeacon of Buckingham, to George Coke at the Parsonage of Bigrave.

Will not take less than 95*l.* for the barn at Baldock. My Lord of Winchester thinks it convenient that you take some opportunity to come and preach before His Majesty.

1628, April —. Henry Montague, Earl of Manchester, to Mr. Secretary Coke.

I have here sent you the short passages of this day's work, and so rest your assured H. Manchester.

Most Excellent Majesty. Give your servants leave in speaking to a king to use the words of a king. Deum time Regem honora. This was Solomon's counsel. This is the purpose of your great council now in parliament here assembled. A Jove principium was your father's method, and it is our meaning actively to serve your Majesty and our country. Humbly also to prostrate ourselves to God in prayer with fasting. This is the sum of our petition. But if your Majesty will please to hear it read, this paper will speak those hearts which my tongue cannot express.

The petition being read . . . . His Majesty told us . . . . my Lord President who brought the petition should signify the answer.

Which answer is thus: That His Majesty is well pleased with the petition presented, and is well content to have a fast. And as for the time of keeping it, he appoints that to be on Friday in Easter week next, before which time it may be made known to all the kingdom. As likewise it is to be hoped that we shall have cause to pray to God for the good success of what we shall by that time resolve, as also to beg His mercies towards others of our religion that now are in danger of great calamities.

1628, May 3.—Sir John Finch to Sir John Coke.

I enclose a paper in which is expressed Mr. Sherland's motion this day. I commit the original to your care, not doubting but it is as safe as with me.

1628, May 13. Avignon.—Bottier à M. de Bremond, Prieur de Thorigny et de Guingenay, Chevalier de la Croisade.

M. Aubert, Chanoine de l'Eglise de St. Denis de cette ville, a desir de faire parôitre vos merites en vous dédiant un livre qu'il a composé. C'est l'idée des lettres missives.

1628, May 17.—Richard Lord Weston, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries to His Majesty.

His Majesty desires to speak with you to-morrow morning betimes.

He intends to use your service at Portsmouth or Plymouth for the setting forth of these ships, and he thinks fit that you call Sir James Bagg, Sir Henry Maynwaring, Captain Penington, and Mr. Nicholas for your assistance.

1628, May 19 to June 4. "Journal for Portsmouth to send back the fleet to Rochelle," written by Sir John Coke. We came from London on May 19, that night to Egham, next day to Alsford (Alresford), on Wednesday 21st to Portsmouth. Daily notes of letters written and business transacted.

1628, May 22. Portsmouth.—Henry Holt to Sir John Coke.

A proportion of beef, pork, and peas for 700 men for 84 days, being 48 flesh and 36 whole fish days.

Endorsed with a copy of a letter (from Sir John Coke) to the Duke of Buckingham, reporting progress of his business at Portsmouth, and news.

1628, May 23. Whitehall.—Edward Nicholas (M.P. for Dover) to Sir John Coke at Portsmouth.

Coke MSS.

The lower House of Parliament hath rejected the addition offered by the Lords, and this day we are to have a conference about it. But I hope for all this the Parliament will go on and succeed well, for that both houses did before agree to all parts of the petition. I write in haste.

1628, May 23. Newport, Isle of Wight.—Sir John Meldrum to Sir John Coke.

Reports that he has re-enforced with soldiers the ordinary watch of the country people attending the beacons. Bark to be ready to set forth to Sir Henry Palmer at sea upon discovery of any fleet exceeding 16 ships.

1628, May 23. Southampton.—Thomas Combe, Mayor, to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's most honorable Privy Council and Principal Secretary of State.

[Précis by Sir J. Coke.] "Letters to Poole and Weymouth (brought by Sir H. Mainwaring) *Lion's Claw, Gift of God, Dolphin.* Men pressed. Press money to be repaid by Brooke. Southampton overcharged with soldiers, 400, and 2 Irish companies, which make many leave the town" (to move His Majesty that they may be removed to some other town adjacent). "Beer."

1628, May 23. Whitehall.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Portsmouth.

There are many French vessels put into Plymouth that confirm the first Frenchman's relation that the fleet hath left Rochelle, and is come as far as Belleisle, but if Sir H. Hungate or any of Sir James Bagg's messengers meet with it I assure myself it will return again. Cause about 8 or 10 small barques and vessels at Portsmouth, Southampton, and in the Isle of Wight to be presently pressed and prepared with good store of combustible matter to make fire barks and send them to the fleet to Rochelle. I pray hasten away the *St. Esprit* and the other ships that are taken up at Portsmouth, the Cowes or thereabouts, and let there be some fire ships sent with them.

1628, May 25. Dublin Castle.—Viscount Falkland to Sir John Coke.

Maintains the fitness of the late changes in the office of examinations in the Chancery of Ireland against the complaint of Mr. Barker that he hath lost half the office. It much concerns His Majesty's honour. Sir John Coke the mediator, and Lord Falkland the recommender that the act should be maintained.

1628, May 25. Knighton, Isle of Wight.—Robert Dillington to Sir J. Coke at Portsmouth.

Has sent all over the Island for apprehending seamen to be sent on board the fleet in Stokes Bay. Riding on the hills I was told of 30 sail but they were gone out of sight. Ships come so near Dunnose that mackerel men durst not go forth.

1628, May 27. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Castle of Worcester," Giles Clutterbuck, Keeper.

The history of the Castle and of the Sheriffwick of Worcester deduced from the time of King Edward 1st.

1628, May 27. Southampton.—Captain Francis Vernon to Sir J. Coke at Portsmouth. Mr. Mayor sent for all the coopers in the town

for water casks. They have but little ready made, but what they can find in taverns shall be bought up. I will see them filled and sent away.

1628, May 27. Cowes Castle.—Captain Alexander Douglas to Sir J. Coke at Portsmouth.

I have a warrant from my Lord Conway to stay all ships but such as are employed in His Majesty's immediate service and having special licence under my Lord Duke his hand.

1628, May 28. Whitehall.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Portsmouth.

My brother Denbigh's intention is to put in with all the fleet unto Portsmouth. It will be best (since the fleet is so far advanced into the Sleeve, and that I have sent several messengers overland to advertise the town of Rochelle of His Majesty's resolution presently to send a greater force to open the passage for relief thereof), that all the Fleet and preparations for reinforcement of it go away together. I pray you continue at Portsmouth and cause my cousin Feilding not to put to sea till you receive further direction. Survey of provisions on board to be taken. Take an especial care that none belonging to the Fleet be permitted to put into the harbour, or to come ashore. Continue your diligence for fire vessels. Mr. Holt shall receive from Sir Allen Apsley £1,000, and £500 more will be by the Treasurer of the Navy sent to you. I doubt not in a few days the Bill of Subsidies will be passed for there is now likely to be a happy agreement between the King and his people.

1628, May 28.—Thomas Combe, Mayor of Southampton, to Sir John Coke.

Gift of God and *Lion's claw* sent down. 62 men passed into them and the *Dolphin*. The *Dolphin* brought on shore. 5 fire ships to be made ready in 14 days. Coopers employed to send away casks.

1628, May 28. London.—Philippe Burlamachi to Sir John Coke. (In French.)

Much corn taken by the Dunkirkers, little remains to go to Rochelle. News from Hamburg of the loss of Staden. Mr. Morgan arrived in Holland.

1628, May 29. Southampton.—Captain Francis Vernon to Sir J. Coke at Portsmouth.

There are five ships may be ready for fire ships, you may be pleased to send somebody to bargain for them. I solicit the captains hourly and threaten their disobedience.

1628, May 29. On board the *Mary Rose*, St. Helen's.—Captain Francis Sidenham to Sir J. Coke.

25 men sick of a calenture and 10 of scurvy, will infect the rest. Fresh meat needed.

1628, May 29. On board the *Garland*.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.

Has brought in 12 ships, Hamburgers and Hollanders, all laden with munition, some pretend to be bound for Leghorn, but they are not commodities for that port, unless designed from thence to Spain. Most of the merchants are Portuguese dwelling in Amsterdam. The

Coke MSS.

skippers only desire their ships and freights, which favour will make them more confident hereafter to speak with us when we shall meet with them.

1628, May 29. London.—Sir Allen Apsley, Governor of the Tower, to Sir J. Coke.

Ships are being victualled, must have ready money. Victualling by petty warrant will come to £700 a week. I and my deputies are so far engaged and our creditors so much disheartened and disabled as they will not do anything upon trust.

1628, June 1. Sir J. Coke's draft.—"Copy to the Earl of Denbigh."

I heard an evil report raised in the Fleet and from thence spread abroad of His Majesty's resolution to send back this Fleet to an impossible work. . . . . For my part I believe not that such worthy gentlemen can have so ignoble thoughts. . . . . I do confidently publish what is told me from some of them . . . . who are so far from declining any service His Majesty commandeth, for fear of difficulties and dangers that they think it a special honour to be trusted in such attempts. . . . . Now whether it concerneth both your Lordship and all these worthy gentlemen in like manner to disavow and cry down these unworthy bruits and slanders cast upon your actions and the designs of the state your wisdoms may consider. . . . . Now there is no way to redeem or make good your honour with his Majesty and the world but by advancing the action, encouraging the mariners and making way through all fears by your wisdoms and courage, for in greatest dangers greatest Captains get praise and where no danger is every man can command. I know your Lordship needeth no such spurs.

1628, June 1. Whitehall.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty at Portsmouth.

The Fleet to go together to Rochelle. More fire ships to be prepared. Victuallers for Rochelle. *Esperance*, *Loyalty*, *Rainbow*, and other ships to be prepared. All the ships at Portsmouth, Southampton, and other places to be set in hand. The whole Fleet to be victualled by petty warrant. Sick men to be refreshed on shore. Fleet to be supplied with fresh water and other provisions, gunners and boatswains stores to come by land from London. Fire ships preparing at Plymouth. Hollanders to be discharged if no probable proof. Seamen to be pressed. Three able commanders sent to be at disposal of my brother Denbigh. The King will be at Portsmouth very shortly to set all things forward. I pray continue the diligence and care you have hitherto showed.

1628, June 2.—William Feilding, Earl Denbigh, to Sir John Coke.

For the re-victualling of the *James* of Salcombe.

1628, June 3. Portsmouth.—Sir John Coke to the Duke of Buckingham, Lord Admiral. Reply to his letter of June 1.

The fire ships cannot be had unless £350 be paid in hand and as much more assured. The Lords have written unto me that they have given order of £500 to be paid to the Treasurer of the Navy to be returned hither, but of the money I hear no more, and their Lordships order there will do no work here, where no credit can be procured, and if the fleet stay for fire ships and the fire ships for money and monies be sent in paper only, I assure your Grace that the time which is given to send the Fleet together will consume the provisions and

disable it to proceed. I have been forced to procure from Southampton 100 tons of new cask to be there filled with water, which when it comes to the Fleet if they will not empty it and fill it again at the Cowes (as I fear they will not, having denied to do it twice) it will presently turn black and putrified and be of no use. This town is already so pestered with mariners sick and whole that I fear it will be no fit place for His Majesty to repair unto, and to send them further from the ships were to discharge them.

1628, June 3.—Thomas Robartts, Mayor of Poole, to Sir J. Coke.

A barque laden with provisions for Plymouth now at Poole, rescued from the Dunkirkers ; she cannot go to sea ; asks directions. 3 or 4 Dunkirkers are daily seen from Purbeck cliffs.

1628, June 4. Southampton. — Thomas Combe, Mayor, to Sir John Coke.

I am sorry my service hath been of so little esteem as to be menaced with threats. The ships are being prepared with what care I can.

1628, June 4. Whitehall.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to His Majesty at Portsmouth.

There will be greatest want of fire ships of all other provisions for opening the passage into Rochelle, ... but methinks they are very dear . . . . you will within 2 or 3 days receive 500*l.* for preparing the fire ships . . . . the fleet to go all together for if they go broken the service may suffer a second and worse foil than it hath. I have taken order with Mr. Burlamachi to furnish 4,000*l.* worth of corn for victualling of that town . . . . (continued in the Duke's own writing) I have read your last letter to His Majesty before the Lords, whercupon he hath resolved to come in person himself so soon as the parliament will be ended. In my opinion cost may be saved by putting in the fire ships such a proportion of men out of the King's ships as may serve for the management of their sails till they come before Rochelle.

1628, June 5. The Fleet.—William Feilding, Earl of Denbigh, to Sir John Coke.

Is taking the straitest course for punishment of disorders committed ashore. The *Vanguard* found serviceable. The meat which is now to be killed on shore should be preserved for our after spending, and our men should only have fresh meat for their refreshing on Sunday.

1628, June 5. Cowes Castle.—Captain Alexander Douglas to Sir J. Coke.

Asks payment for the boatmen. Fears their unwillingness in times to come.

1628, June 6. Southampton.—Ken. Edisbury to Sir J. Coke at the Red Lion in Portsmouth.

Has with the Mayor and Mr. Elsey taken up 9 ships for fireships and 4 for transport of 1,500 quarters of corn. For preparing these ships workmen, pitch, and other materials should be pressed. For mariners I have pressed some, but have seen many more flying from me in boats over the water. There must be some general course taken.

1628, June 7. On board the *Garland.*—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir J. Coke.

Sends in a prize laden with masts, cables and cordage. The *Amity* to be sent back, being his fittest ship for a chase. I shape my course the likeliest way to meet those ships his Grace specified.

Coke MSS.

1628, June 7. Southampton.—Ken. Edisbury to Sir J. Coke.

Asks warrant to press shipwrights and caulkers. Also the pitch and other materials being used for the *Plantation* in the Isle of Wight. For the ships taken up Captain Downing should press half a score masters about London.

1628, June 8. The *Vanguard.*—William Feilding, Earl of Denbigh, to Sir J. Coke.

Asks that the materials required for his ship may be sent. Two prizes sent in by Captain Wedell and Sir Henry Palmer.

1628, June 9. Walsingham House.—Francis Vernon to Sir John Coke, Knight, Prineipal Secretary to His Majesty at Portsmouth.

I delivered your Honour's letters to His Graee ; his distractions in Parliament have been so great that he hath had little time to think of the fire ships. We fell on a sudden from the greatest fear and despair to the greatest joy I ever saw in London, for he did not think himself the son of a good mother that had not a great fire at his door and made all his neighbours drink. All things I doubt not now will go forward smoothly that we may do and not talk.

1628, June 9. Broad Sanctuary, Westminster.—Gilbert Thacker to Sir John Coke.

Eneloses Mr. Alured's letter as to satisfaction between the King and his people. It hath pleased God to visit Mrs Elwes with the small pox, for which my Lady is very sorrowful,and the more fear she apprehendeth by reason she is so near her time. The children and all the servants but whom of necessity she must employ at home are all sent to Tottenham. My Lady hath forwarned me and Hugh from coming thither, in regard to my recourse and Hugh's attendanee at Court.

1628, June 10. Whitehall.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke.

I perceive by the advancement of His Majesty's services at Portsmouth and your despatches that your being there was exceeding necessary, and indeed I doubt that had it not been for your extraordinary diligenee it would have been a work almost impossible to have fitted the fleet and provisions to return to Rochelle. Store of victuals in the river ready to go this week. Order for pressing 12 masters to take charge of the victuallers and fire ships, 100 gunners and 10 able ship carpenters. Strict course to be taken that no laudmen that are healthy be suffered to depart from the flcet or go ashore.

1628, June 10. London.—Philippe Burlamachi to Sir John Coke. (In Freneh.)

Hopes the market price of grain will be for His Majesty's profit. Sceks for himself no advantage but such as an honest man may. Asks that his cousin may be assisted with authority necessary to prevent conflicts which the insolence and importunity of seamen cause to those about them.

1628, June 12. Youghal. — Henry Gosnold, Chief Justice in Munster, to Sir John Coke.

Has 30 years' service in this province. Thanks for assistance towards regaining his lost place in the Court of Marshalsea. Asks a lease of all reliefs and heriots within this kingdom for 32 years.

1628, June 12. The Crown, Southampton.—Ken. Edisbury to Sir J. Coke.

Thanks for the joyful record of His Majesty's accord with the parliament. Tomorrow 6 of the ships shall be ready to sail to Ports-

mouth. I must send as many as can be manned and desire that the same persons may return to pitch the rest. I find the cunning of some merchants here beyond my experience. I have employed Captain Green to ride to Poole and Weymouth to press 100 men and to find a better furnished fireship.

Fireworks. Memorandum by Sir J. Coke for materials for 8 fireships.

1628, June 12. The *Vanguard*.—Earl of Denbigh to Sir J. Coke.

Asks that the wants of the *Sea Venture* may be supplied.

1628, June 12.—Mayor of Weymouth to Sir J. Coke.

Has pressed and sent 8 men for Plymouth and 8 for Portsmouth ; for pressed and conduct money 4/6 and 3/2 a man.

1628, June 13.—Thomas Combe, Mayor of Southampton, to Sir J. Coke.

As to ships being made ready there.

1628, June 13. [South]ampton.—William Margetts to Sir John Coke.

The *Lion's Claw* ready to take in provision ; beseeches to be forthwith despatched, for we are lying at great charge.

1628, June 14. Whitehall.—Duke of Buckingham to Sir John Coke.

I perceive by good effects your care and abilities in His Majesty's important service at Portsmouth wherein I pray continue your diligence to perfect the work you have so well begun. I pray cause all care to be taken to despatch the fire ships. I desire to receive a list of all the ships as well men of war as fire ships, victuallers, pinnaces, and others. I shall shortly give notice when I would have the corn provided for Rochelle embarked. Your assured loving friend.

1628, June 14. Aboard His Majesty's ship the *St. Andrew*.—William Feilding, Earl of Denbigh, to Sir John Coke.

The ships of the fleet that came in with me will be all ready at 24 hours' notice, having provisions, victuals, and men, and so I daresay shall the rest. I give you many thanks for making an inquiry into Captain Quail's speeches, and shall very much desire that you will bring all to light as soon as you can.

1628, June 15. Southampton.—Ken. Edisbury to Sir John Coke.

Reports his preparation of ships' stores, &c., for Rochelle. Ordinary English iron £18 a ton, an excessive rate. Has taken up 12 ships. I fear harm by the over earnest pursuit by the Lower House of Parliament against any whom His Majesty places in his remarkable favour.

1628, June 17. Aboard the *St. Andrew*.—William Feilding, Earl of Denbigh, to Sir John Coke.

Desires that carpenters be sent to view the *Garland*. I have sent the Englishman who came out of the Dutch man-of-war. He should be imprisoned.

1628, June 18. London.—Sir Allen Apsley, Lieutenant of the Tower, to Sir John Coke, Knight, a principal Secretary of State, at Portsmouth.

The victualling for the 8 ships and 10 Lions Whelps that are to come from hence hath been ready this 14 days. I have not had any money.

COKE MSS.

Upon Monday last the Lower House sent up the Bill of Subsidies to the Lords of the Upper House, but did not so much as name them in the Bill, thinking their Lordships would have returned it back so they might have had more time in debate, but their Lordships read it forthwith and have passed the Bill and take exceptions notwithstanding the Commons House have taken time to give them answer till tomorrow. Yesterday they delivered a long petition to His Majesty of all their grievances and therewith a remonstrance. In the first part there was the Countess of Buckingham for countenancing of papists, and that divers recusants were preferred in the Commonwealth and Church to places and dignities, namely, Doctor Neale, Bishop of Winchester, and Doctor Laud, Bishop of Bath and Wells. They taunt them with Arminianism; they said the Duke had lost the regality of the Narrow Seas . . . . [many charges specified]. I write this confusedly as it comes to my memory. The King's answer was that he did not think they had been so ignorant to believe that the passages of State business and of the Church was better known to them than himself that directed it. The Duke kneeled down first and offered to have answered, but His Majesty would not suffer him, but took him up and gave him his hand to kiss, which the Commons House took ill.

1628, June 18. Whitehall.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, at Portsmouth.

Some indisposition which confined me all day yesterday to my chamber hindered me from procuring you the warrant you desire to free you from the Auditorship. This afternoon I propose to move for it and haste it to you as soon as it is done. On Monday last the Bill of Subsidies was sent up to the Upper House; omission of "Lords Spiritual and Temporal" is a cause of offence. Yesterday the Lower House attended the King with their remonstrance. The King's answer, and giving the Duke his hand to kiss.

1628, June 21. Edmonton.—Thomas Alured (M.P. for Hedon, Yorkshire) to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, at Portsmouth.

I will not make comparison betwixt your troubles abroad and your cares at home; they are great I confess, but I hope God hath enabled you for both. My Lady bears her loss with as much moderation and judgment as a mother's passion can admit for the want of such a daughter, who in the goodness of her own disposition and my Lady's affection and your good opinion was not I presume beyond any of those she hath left behind her. My request to my Lady hath been that she would refresh herself with a freer air at Tottenham (where most of your Honour's family are) rather than to continue melancholy at London, which I hope she will sometime within a few days resolve upon.

I have been of late the more sparing to visit my Lady because my little family hath been visited in the same kind, once with the measles, and twice with the small-pox, though I thank God we are now free, and I know not many households but have run the same hazard. I know not wherein I may do your Honour any service save in some poor trivial advertisements which I conceive cannot be unseasonable amidst your tedious employments.

Your Honour I doubt not hath seen our remonstrance and what satisfaction His Majesty's answer or the Duke's action gave. The naming of the two Bishops suspected to countenance and to be infected with Arminianism proceeded by occasion of Mr. Spencer's endeavouring to do them rather a good office than intending it should fall so plainly upon

them, for being at first drawn in general of some of the clergy near His Majesty he thought this might reflect also in general upon most of all of the Bishops, therefore to excuse the Archbishop and those not guilty it was thought fit to name these as well by their persons as by their places, lest if they should remove the suspicion might be left upon their sees rather than upon themselves. The Bishop of Winchester was at the reading of the remonstrance, but Bath and Wells withdrew at the first.

This Saturday some courtiers of the household were sent to know His Majesty's pleasure for a recess or a proroguing of this Session, because the House was something thin grown, and many businesses of weight which concern His Majesty's honour and profit and concern the good of the Kingdom, which would require some conference with divers of His Majesty's officers and persons of sundry qualities in the country, which could not now be done, besides the Bill of Tonnage and Poundage and that for regulating arms would take up much time, if not more than they thought the present affairs and other circumstances would now in His Majesty's judgment admit of. The gentlemen were only to know His Majesty's pleasure when he would vouchsafe the Speaker access with such a number of the House as His Majesty should appoint. The King was then going to Nonsuch where the Queen is, but very graciously sent answer that he would come back tomorrow being Sunday (though his intention was not till Monday) purposedly to give them admittance and audience, so the Speaker with 12 gentlemen are appointed, whereof the three last of the twelve are the three richest of our number, Sir H. Wallop, Sir W. Popham, and Sir Thomas Thynne. This day the Bill of Tonnage and Poundage being in some debate Sir Ed. Coke promised when time should serve to offer what he thought fit for the ordering of His Majesty's revenue, wherein he would offer nothing that should not be for His Majesty's honour and profit both: and in some instances for lessening His Majesty's charge: he cryed down the Duchy Court to be cast into the Exchequer and the two Courts of Wales and York to be dissolved. Sir Miles Fleetwood proposed that by the exchange of tenures, recusants lands, and forests the revenue might be raised 250,000*l.* a year. Sir R. Pye did not credit so great an advancement: and Sir Thomas Wentworth interposed that some should think Sir R. Pye put the opinion or name of a projector upon Sir M. F., who seemed something moved with what Sir R. Pye replied upon him. But in the passage of the examination of some that were held to have projected the raising the book of rates, which being five weeks since laid to Sir Ed. Sawyer's charge, he denied the knowledge of anything in that kind with some asseverations and protestations, willing if he did that he were hanged (whereat some wittily and wantonly presently cried "a good motion"). It appeared yesterday that Mr. Dawes and he were with "the King and" that Sir Ed. projected the raising of every shilling to two throughout the whole book of rates, yet protested how free he perceived His Majesty was from assenting unto it until it should be better considered of and found reasonable: Sir Edmond acknowledged that xii*d.* might be raised more upon divers, but denied his intimation or intention for all. This being yesterday, this morning came a message by Mr. Solicitor that His Majesty, having heard Sir Edmond Sawyer and Mr. Dawes speak understandingly in some businesses concerning his revenue formerly, and thereby discerning their ability, had sent for them and required them to consider of the book of rates and what was fit to be done thereupon, wherein they modestly made the excuses that they should be but accounted projectors if they meddled therein; yet His Majesty required them to consider thereof and to

Coke MSS.

report again what they thought fit: then His Majesty excused them to the House &c. Whereupon for the body of the matter the House was something tender; yet one passage they thought not fit to let pass. Five weeks since when it was questioned in the House, Sir Edmond Sawyer had denied either his knowledge or his intermeddling in any kind, the same night he went to Mr. Dawes his house and asked him if he had been sent for to the Parliament: he answered no, neither did he hear of anything why he should. Sir Edmond said 'tis likely that you will be sent for, but you come not there upon your oath and therefore you will not discover or make known anything that passed betwixt you and me. For a member of the House in a cause concerning himself and wherein they desired to have satisfaction to go and labour or advise to conceal the truth, and in a manner to suborn him to speak falsely, was generally held a great indignity to the House and of an high and ill consequence, especially by Sir Ed. Coke, Mr. Spencer, Sir Thomas Wentworth, Mr. Selden, Mr. Wansford, and Mr. Mason: so he is turned out of the House (which some would have only suspended, but Mr. Wansford sayeth the notice would be better taken throughout the kingdom, for that being a burgess for Berwick they would not understand of it but by a new election) and declared unworthy ever to come into it, or be made a member of it, and committed to the Tower. This day Dr. Mainwaring made his submission at our bar in verbis conceptis sent down by the lls. [Lords]: which having humbly done without either speaking or being spoken unto, the Warden of the Fleet went back with him: if he had been degraded the sentence would not have been too severe; and now there be some of the London Divines that are gone to Cambridge to take the degree of Doctor, and some there that think better of Arminians than of Calvin do labour to disgrace them by putting them beside that degree, whereof we shall see the issue the next week.

The Commission granted at the end of February to the whole Council for raising of money by imposition or otherwise being sent for to the Lord Keeper was read in the House, and presented to the lls. [Lords] as of an high consequence and by the Lords returned back cancelled. The horse is feared will yet be landed and some armour conceived to be come already, yet the message mentioned in the remonstrance and sent by the Chancellor of the Duchy did (and I think doth) secure many. The impositions for the curranes [currants] is by a new warrant from the King enjoined, and to be received by the Earl of Arundel, for which the merchants have renewed their complaint to the House.

The curranes that were then stayed I conceive are delivered according [to] the request of the House and His Majesty's direction: but all that are come in since or are to come are to be subject for aught I see to the imposition granted unto and farmed by the Earl of Arundel, who hath passed a Bill in both Houses for estating by Parliament his Castle of Arundel and his house in the Strand with the statues and furniture there for ever to his heirs males, and never to be made in jointure to any wife, save to the Countess now living, and hath given and estated 200*l.* a year for ever to the Company of the Fishmongers for the repairing of these two houses. When his Bill was passed he did by the Speaker present his hearty thanks to the whole House for that favour in passing so willingly his Bill, wherein if he would he could not fail to express his further thankfulness by deserving well of the public by his future services and of every member by his respect as there should be occasion, and he hoped his posterity would do the like for which they should not want both in example and directions. Mr. Alford stood up and said this custom of giving thanks had been omitted ever since the

passage of a Bill for the old Lord Burghley, and he held it due to the House, for what hath [have] these Lords now so deserved of the Commonwealth that we should intermit the public affairs of the State (wherefore this House is called) to intend their private Bills. The next day the Earl of Bristow [Bristol] also gave thanks. The Earl of Devonshire's Bill passed with much difficulty and twice dividing the House, and himself is now found, I doubt not, into an happier place. Sir, you see how I presume to enlarge myself to trouble you; we can easily conjecture your distractions there, and you cannot but conceive what they would have been here, God hath his hand in all. Sir Robert Pye told me of himself sitting in the House that, of some weeks and not a few, he had not spoken with the D. [Duke] but twice, and upon the last speech, he perceived the D. both thought and now found (perhaps the more in your absence and upon the trial of others) that you were both honest and wise. This adds not to your comfort nor to your credit, who are the same whatsoever others opinions be, but coming voluntarily from him (as this Parliament no man considering his place and his relation hath spoken more freely and more faithfully), it cannot offend you at least in respect of the love of the latter who I think truly affects you. I requested your Honour for a stay of James Baylie's grant of the Clerk of the Fines, which I hear is now likely to pass in your absence, whereof I think they have taken the opportunity, and but that I know not how the employments are likely to be I have been pressed to be a suitor to your Honour for a cousin german of mine, one Mr. Skipwith, a justice of peace, his second son, and a civil Low Country soldier for an Ancient or at most a Lieutenant's place. But these as they come in the end of my letter, so be pleased to think I have no end to be troublesome now unto your Honour in, who have businesses of another nature and an higher kind to take up your thoughts. Sir, I pray God send you health and continue and increase your comfort, and I beseech you excuse this boldness and rudeness in writing, and may I have the happiness to wait upon you this summer at Tottenham.

1628, June 23. Garlick Hill.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, his most honourable master, at Portsmouth.

Right Honourable,—I give God the thanks my Lady is in good health, notwithstanding the sorrow which this heavy disaster of late befallen us hath occasioned, and that she like a most religious, wise woman hath suffered reason to moderate her sorrow, though it were much aggravated in that it pleased God to visit Mistress Ellweys with such a disease, that neither she nor any other of her nearest and dearest friends durst come near her, unless they would hazard their own health. The children and almost all our family were sent to Tottenham before she fell sick, and blessed be God are all in health. Mistress Ellweys was sick with us of the small pox, 12 days or thereabouts, and after much pain and through the violence of her disease endured, and by her travail whereinto she fell on Sunday, 15th of June, much weakened, on Monday the 16th June in the morning about 5 or 6 of the clock, she changed this life for a better, and was the same day at night buried about 10 or 11 of the clock, accompanied to church only with Sir Robert Lee and his Lady of her kindred, and a few of our good neighbours, with little or no pomp and with decent and only necessary charges, but Mr. Ellweys is purposed to bestow upon his nearest friends

Coke MSS.

mourning garments, as he thinks most fit. His virtuous and religious wife died like a good Christian prepared for her Maker, sensible that at this time she should go to Him to whom all the faithful desire to be united, and to enjoy with her in Christ Jesus the blessed society of angels and saints in His heavenly kingdom. Her son whereof she was delivered being very weak and small born before the time was presently baptized (a minister being sent for) in the house and named Philip. It pleased God to afford it life four days and then died, also being at Edmonton at nurse and was there buried. God knows we have been sequestered from many of our friends' company who came not near us for fear of infection, and indeed we were very circumspect, careful and unwilling that any should come to us to impair their health. My good Lady (of me ever to be honoured) is yet in the town, fearful to go to Tottenham because of the children, but (God willing) she intends towards the end of this week to be there. She remembers her dearest love to your Honour, continually making mention of you and all with you in her prayers, much desiring your happy and long expected return, which we all pray for and know will be so soon as His Majesty's affairs wherein your Honour is there employed are dispatched.

Of Thompson I have received 210*l.*, half year's rent of Baggrave. I have paid to Sir Francis Nedham the 600*l.* only that your Honour left with my Lady and have his acquittance. . . . . Mr. Thacker tells me he cannot receive any money due to your Honour, but is fairly promised that he shall received it on Thursday next. For the household expenses and other necessaries I have taken 40*l.* from Mr. Thompson's money. . . . . Yesterday Mr. Doctor Fell sent hither to know whether your Honour had returned any answer concerning the receiving of his moneys, the remainder of the price of his purchase of Hale Court. . . . This hath been his month of attendance at Court and will shortly be out, and he much desires to finish this business before he goes out of the City. . . . Mistress Carey remembers her love and service to your honour. . . . I do and ever shall honour my Lady both for that she is yours and also for the virtuous Christian and godly conversation which I daily see upon all occasions in her. I speak not this to your honour in any temporizing humour, but sincerely from my heart. . . . She hath been to Mr. Ellweys an exceeding great comfort at this time, forgetting her own sorrow as much as possible in his sight not to aggravate his, which was very much.

1628, May 22.—Inclosure. (Copy.) Receipt for 600*l.* Signed, Fr. Nedham. Witnesses, Gilbert Ward, Hum. Fulwood, Roger Hatton, Edw. Ashbury, Ric. Poole.

1628, June 23. Whitehall.—Hum. Fulwoode to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

My Lady (not overmuch grieving but religiously resting contented with the good pleasure of God concerning her daughter's death) . . . . is resolved to go to Tottenham about the end of this week. The 22nd of May last there was £600 paid to Sir Francis Nedham. I have conferred with Mr. Ward touching every particular of Melbourne business. Mr. Ward's letter is here enclosed. Sir Francis Nedham came yesterday to town, he hath brought up all such evidences and other writings as concern your honour. Dr. Fell hath many times sent unto my Lady to take the payment of his money. This is his month of attendance at court. Sir E. Sawyer committed to the Tower. Sir E. Moseley, the Attorney of the Duchy, is thought by a committee fit to be reported as guilty of extortion and bribery. His Majesty going to Portsmouth, I would attend your Honour there.

1628, June 25. London.—Sir William Russell to Sir J. Coke.

My main infirmities do daily call upon me to put in order my worldly business. My accounts cannot be completed but by Mr. Edisbury. I pray that he may be allowed to return, and the accounts may be speedily signed.

1628, June 25. Whitehall.—Viscount Conway, Secretary of State. [No address.]

I have not been wanting to endeavour to free you from the burden you complain of and to put the charge upon Mr. Edisbury, it being an employment most unfit for a Secretary of State. If there come any complaint from the French concerning Sir H. Palmer. I doubt not to satisfy anything shall be spoken of. The parliament breaks up to-morrow, and a session will be made of it and some Acts pass. The King hath resolved to speak to the Houses by the Lord Keeper, and also himself to say something like a good and gracious King. Next week he will go towards Portsmouth.

1628, June 25. Portsmouth.—Sir John Coke to the Duke of Buckingham. (Copy.)

By this large account your Grace may perceive that there remaineth no more here wherein my service can be of use. For though the officers have sent a warrant to Mr. Boate to make ready the *Triumph*, the *Wastspite*, and the *Esperance*, yet they have taken no order for materials or for monies or for repairing the graving place here. I have continued here almost 6 whole weeks, and have spent already all the King's money in his service and my own, in an inn where I have lodged not only with a continual oppression of seamen, victuallers, and workmen, but as if in a hospital with a confluence of sick men. Give me now leave to say freely that not only my abode here will be of no use, but that every day while the Fleet stayeth in this harbour it will be less ready and worse provided to set to sea. The only means to amend evil effects is by discovery of the causes, to which neither my commission doth extend, nor my disposition, which is rather inclined to mend than fend faults.

1628, June 26. London.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke.

I went to Mr. Dr. Fell's lodging, but he was newly gone to Nonsuch to wait upon His Majesty. Your Honour shall presently receive a rental from Mr. Ward. Being asked whether there were any convenient place wherein your Honour and my Lady might be entertained at Melbourne, he answered you might lie at Swarkestone, which is a mile from Melbourne, or if you like not that, he would furnish your own house at Melbourne with his beds and anything else fit for your Honour for that time.

(1628), June 26. London.—Joan Lady Coke to Sir John Coke.

I pray believe that the cause of my not writing unto you was that I thought you had [not?] sent any servant to London. If it had been so you might have been justly excused, but howsoever my show to the world may not seem to be great my loss is to me greater than I can make show for; but I know it is God's hand, and I pray daily to him that I may make good use of it. I acknowledge no air can preserve longer than God's appointed time, and here I am daily put in mind of my mortality. There died this week of the small-pox 58. I praise God the children are in good health, and I purpose by God's assistance to go to them on Saturday. My brother George Coke is in London and hath been with me, and saith your son Thomas is in good health.

COKE MSS.

My sister Carey and your daughter Mary is in good health and all the rest of us, God be thanked. I should much joy to hear of your return, and a happy issue of all your labours. My son Elways remembers his services unto you. I pray for you and wish you here, and will ever remain your faithful and loving wife till death.

1628, June 27.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, and Edward, Viscount Conway. Warrant to John Pecksall, Serjeant of the Admiralty.

Ships ready to sail are by the contemptuous and sudden running away of their men forced still to continue in the river, not only to the increase of His Majesty's charge and the delay and prejudice of the intended voyage, but also to the great hazard of drawing infection aboard in these contagious times. Stay to be made of all ships and vessels within the river of Thames. To take names and view the persons of the men and make a note thereof. If any pressed men found aboard they and the master of the ship are to be taken before the Judge of the Admiralty to be committed to prison.

1628, June 27.—Cargaison of Victuallers taken by Sir James Bagg and returned from Rochelle. Cargaison of Victuallers returned from Rochelle laden by the order of Mr. Burlamachi, names of ships, their stores, &c., and masters. *La Joyeuse*, Capitaine Élie Perlier, prise par les Français, à Bordeaux, et le capitaine mis sur la roue.

1628, June 28. Southampton.—Thomas Combe, Mayor, to Sir John Coke.

Reports preparations there.

1628, June 30. Sir John Coke's lodgings at Whitehall.—Hum. Fulwoode to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State at Portsmouth.

This morning it pleased God to take Mr. Thacker hence. I take knowledge by Mistress Thacker's relation that your honour willed that he should repair to Mr. Ward and inform himself how your honour with my Lady and the rest of your attendants might be accommodated in Melbourne for three or four nights' entertainment. Your money out of the Cofferer's office was receeived by Mr. Thacker and is all paid in unto my Lady. I have been with Mr. Ward whose opinion is that your Honour can be nowhere entertained but at your own house, and for bedding or any other necessity he can send them from Swarkestone. My Lady with the rest of her family went to Tottenham on Saturday last. There is a box at Whitehall which was Mr. Thacker's. Mistress Thacker desireth you to appoint somebody to be at the opening to receive such things as may concern your Honour. Parliament prorogued till October, but without any pardon. The four west-country gentlemen that were committed by the House of Commons are set at liberty, two of them being made knights since their enlargement, the other two being knights before are now made baronets. My Lord President the same day the Parliament ended had the Privy Seal, and Sir Edward Sawyer came out of the Tower. Would it please your Honour to command my care in any your occasions here that Mr. Thacker was employed in you shall always find me both faithful, diligent, and careful.

1628, July 1. Westminster.—Thomas Carpenter to Sir John Coke.

Desires to become servant to Sir J. Coke in the place of Mr. Thacker, lately deceased; is recommended by Sir Abraham Williams and others.

1628, July 1. Whitehall.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke.

Has given order for boatswains' and carpenters' stores. The ships here in readiness to fall down. Will be at Portsmouth by the 8th, by which day I pray get all the fleet together and the corn shipped. I will not come from hence without money for the marines and seamen. Before three days are past I will see that 1,000*l.* be sent to the Deputy Victualler. I purpose also to get as much more for the five ships, and other provisions you have given order for. There is order given for pressing 200 watermen, and to the officers of the navy to provide 1,500 suits of clothes for seamen and a good provision of hammocks. The King is resolved to send away the fleet with all speed possible, and with less force than first intended, lest Rochelle should be surrendered while a greater strength is preparing for relief of it.

1628, July 1. Whitehall.—James Leeke to Sir John Coke.

Asks help and furtherance with Dr. Wren and Fellows of Peterhouse to make his son, Dr. Leeke, a Fellow now, or at least the next that shall fall. His approved loving uncle, Sir Francis Coke, has also written.

1628, July 2. Whitehall.—Edward Nicholas (Secretary to the Duke of Buckingham) to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Portsmouth.

[The address signed "G. Buckingham."]

There are letters come from Rochelle that advertise that the inhabitants there are in great extremity which makes His Majesty to hasten away the fleet with all possible diligence. The king for certain setteth forth towards you Monday next and stayeth now only till some money be raised upon the credit of the subsidies. There are chirurgeons pressed for the fleet. I am sorry for the death of your honest servant, Mr. Thacker. My Lord saith he will go the voyage, and I believe it. I pray God send him a happy success in it. The remissness and ignorance of the officers of the Navy have been principal hindrances that the fleet and provisions here preparing are not sooner ready, which this day I made appear before them at the Council Board, the King being present.

1628, July 3. Edward Nicholas (Secretary to the Duke of Buckingham) to Sir John Coke.

The King setteth forth towards Portsmouth Monday next, and the ships are now falling down to hasten thither. My Lord now finds that he was mistaken when he changed the commissions for these offices of the Navy, who are above their places in their imaginations, and for their want of understanding in such business not able to execute the same. My Lord is reconciled in a reasonable good manner to Sir Robert Mansell, who hath been private with his Grace two hours at a time.

1628, July 3. Whitehall.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

The King commands that all letters and papers which the King hath given to you or that you have received concerning my Lord Chancellor of Ireland may by your direction be here tomorrow at night. All the haste that is possible is made for the putting forward of the journey, which is the surest way to give an end to your restraint.

"Copy of my answer to the Lord Conway."

I would have sent to have searched all my papers if to my grief my secretary who only knew how my papers are disposed had not died after

Coke MSS. a few days' sickness this last week as I think your Lordship knoweth. Besides out of my eare to keep safe all such writings as eoncern his Majesty's serviee I, when I suddenly was sent away, little thought of so long abode here I put my keys in sueh a plaee of my house at London, as none but myself can come at them by the time which is prefixed. What then to say or do I know not but to submit myself in all humility to His Majesty's graeious eensure.

1628, July 4. L'Abbaye de St. Michel.—Le Prieur de St. Miehel to M. Bremond.

French letter explaining absence, and inviting him to use his bed, and stall for his horse.

1628, July 4, London. Henry Lee and Henry Andrews to Sir John Coke, at Portsmouth, asking release of their ship, the *Plain Joan*, pressed into the King's serviee to take the Governor of Guernsey thither, and now about to return, and also satisfaetion for her being stayed.

1628, July 5. London.—Philippe Burlamaehi to Sir John Coke. (In French.)

Glad his cousin Caladrini has done serviee. Victuals beginning to decay should be disposed of. Will send money for wheat bought.

1628, July 11. Whitehall.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, at Portsmouth.

Privy Seal disposed to my Lord President. My Lord Treasurer is to be President, and gives up his staff to my Lord Weston. We have been making estimates of the charges of those works to be done this summer, as the relieving of Rochelle, sending forees and shipping to Luxstadt (Gluekstadt) and the rivers there, paying the soldiers and billeters, and providing for the King's servants that are long unpaid. The estimate comes to £12,000. I conceive the time to be very improper for the King to come into the country where there is like to be mueh clamour.

1628, July 14.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copy of a warrant to Mr. Brooke for vietualling." (21 merchant ships named) Portsmouth.

1628, July 17. Termonfeckin. — James Ussher, Archbishop of Armagh, to Sir J. Coke, at Portsmouth.

Books written by a Jesuit of this country have been seized in England. The Jesuit is about London and labours to have them back. Popery hath here of late gotten such a head that there is little need more fuel should be added to the increasing that flame. I have directed those who solicit my causes, in all matters to be brought to the King, to address themselves unto you as one in whom I repose special confidence.

Indorsed. "St. Thomas Day, 1662. Mr. John Coke was nine years of age."

1628, July 17. London. — Hum. Fulwoode to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's prineipal Seeretaries of State, &e., at Portsmouth.

The Lord Weston (now Lord Treasurer) very respeetfully did reeeive your Honour's letter, and with much willingness gave promise of a buck. Arrearages due to Sir John Coke from the Exchequer, &c.

Dividend at the Signet. Your Honour is solieited to eertify for the sealing of the agreement betwixt Mr. Riehard Bond and the King, made by the Lord Treasurer. Mr. Wm. Gore is now fallen siek of the small-pox, and lieth at London House with his brother, Mr. Jarrett: little Mr. Benjamin at Tottenham I hear hath them likewise. Mr. Wolfen beseeeheth a Bill for His Majesty's signature for the denization of one Petronella de Berkell, being the 15th in number of his 40. It is not sparingly spoke that the old Lord Treasurer hath £10,000 in lieu of his offiee, and his Countess £5,000, and his daughter hath the preferring of two Viseounts. Sir William Parsons, Master of the Wards in Ireland, is generally thought to be Chaneellor of the Exehequer. My Lord Duke did yesterday part with the Lord Wardenship of the Cinque Ports to the Earl of Suffolk. It is eoneeived that my Lord Stewart shall be made a Duke, and have leave to retire himself into the eountry, and the now Lord Chamberlain shall have his offiee of High Steward, and the Earl of Holland his plaee of Chamberlain. The Earl of Dorset is High Chamberlain to the Queen, Sir Thomas Jermyn her Vice Chamberlain, and the Lord Goring, Master of her Majesty's Horse. Some think my Lord Conway shall be removed, and the Lord Carleton to sueeeed him in his plaee of Secretary.

1628, July 18. London.—Sir Saekville Crow to Sir J. Coke.

I have reeeived £1,000 at the Exehequer to be sent to Portsmouth. 'Tis resolved the men shall be paid full six months from their last pay 1st Oetober. I pity your troublesome employment. His Majesty resolves to set forth towards Portsmouth, if my Lord Treasurer ean lift him out of the town.

1628, July 19. Whitehall.—Viseount Conway to Sir John Coke.

Order now given for bringing the soldiers to Portsmouth. The news holds eonstant, we shall begin our journey towards you on Monday. The new offieers, the Earl of Marlborough, Lord President, the Lord Weston, Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Suffolk, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, the Earl of Dorset, Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, the Lord Goring, Master of the Horse to Her Majesty. My solieitations to the Lord Treasurer for myself and your Honour have hitherto been fruitless; when we meet we must join together.

1628, July 21.	£	s.	d.
Dividend for Mr. Seeretary Coke at the Signet for Mareh 1628 - - - - -	17	8	8
At the Hanaper and Pettibag, after Trinity Term, 1628 - - - - - -	19	8	7
(Signed) WINDEBANK.	36	17	3

1628, July 24. West Dean (near Chiehester).—Edward Alford and R. Lewkenor to Sir John Coke.

Upon two letters from the Lords of the Counеil for billeting 2,000 soldiers near Portsmouth, when we gave the Sessors their eharge lately, they alleged that the soldiers were not taken off, nor the money paid for the billeting of them, nor for impress eoats, and eonduet money disbursed long sinee. We have no hope the eountry will reeeive any more. There are 200 soldiers already billeted in the Rape and City of Chiehester, between whieh eity and the town of Havant is but seven miles distanee, and between but one poor town and two or three hamlets already full freight with soldiers.

COKE MSS.

Notes by Sir John Coke. 3*s.* 6*d.* per week each man billet money.

Isle of Wight	-	1,475
Hampshire	-	600
Sussex -	-	600
		2,675
		6,000
		3,425

1628, July 25.—Copy of reply by Sir John Coke.

First.—Though the providing of carriage be laid upon the country, as of necessity it must, yet the payment for the same is to be made by the Lord Treasurer upon the account to be brought unto him. For the conduct and billeting monies, the Treasurer of the Army telleth me that he hath already delivered them to the officers of the several companies. For their shirts, stockings, shoes and clothes they are provided, and shall be delivered to them at their coming to Portsmouth. I presume the country may easily be persuaded to assist their carrying away whom they keep against their wills. I doubt not, but you will give your best assistance to remove needless jealousies, and expedite the business according to your accustomed diligence and zeal for the public good.

1628, July 24.—Sir Robert Heath, Attorney General, to George Kirke, of His Majesty's Bedchamber, at Court.

I have sent enclosed a letter which I humbly offer to His Majesty to be signed at his good pleasure for the furtherance of his service in his disafforestation of the Forests of Roch and Selwood in Somersetshire, to be directed to the Judge of Assize for that county.

1628, July 25. Buckingham House.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir John Coke.

I herewith send four warrants for impressing of as many seamen as you shall think fit to put into them, and four letters of assistance to the counties of Sussex, Hampshire, Wilts, and the Isle of Wight. All the ships and provisions prepared here are now for the most part in the Downs. I stay here only to see the remainder which is not much to follow after, and to hasten away monies for the mariners which will be all done before Monday next when I hope at the furthest to be with you. I pray cause four barrels of powder to be delivered to the Sergeant Major of the Earl of Morton's Regiment in the Isle of Wight. I pray cause watch to be kept in the Isle of Wight and all parts about Portsmouth that no seamen or mariners be suffered to land. As soon as the ships lately gone out of the Downs are come about to you, I pray cause the provisions to be issued and disposed of amongst the ships there, which are to have supply for two months for their complements of seamen, and three months for such landmen as shall be appointed to them.

1628, July 25. Whitehall.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

These three French letters for Monsieur Dolbier who hath all his despatches and stays only for the return of these letters. I beseech you get them signed. I also send two warrants for my Lord Newburg to be Chancellor and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer, and a letter prepared by Mr. Attorney General and addressed to Mr. Kirke; you may likewise be pleased to get them signed.

1628, July 30. On board the *Garland.*—Thomas Cook to Mr. Edisbury.

Boats and cordage have been sold by the master which would be of use to fit our ship.

1628, July 30. London.—Richard Poole to Sir J. Coke.

Concerning £280 the remainder of £1,300 payable to Sir Francis Nedham in August for the purchase of the lease of Melbourne Rectory. Mine honourable Lady and Mr. Elwes remember their kindest love and the children their duties.

1628, July 31. Southwick.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

Asks Sir John Coke to bring when he next comes to Court a certificate of the Commissioners appointed to consider a Book of Examinations concerning priests sent over from my Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1628, August 6. Poole.—Thomas Roberts (Mayor) to Sir John Coke.

Four Frenchmen of lusty body, lately brought in by Captain Frost who brought over the two Monsieurs from Jersey now at Court, are sent to be employed in the intended service.

1628, August 6. Dublin.—Alexander Spicer to Sir John Coke.

In discharge of my duty to God, the King's Majesty, and this poor kingdom I present these ensuing advertisements. How great is the exultation of the papists, how insufferable their insolences, daily building chapels. Whereas we have 14 churches in Dublin for our divine service, they have 16 mass houses for their idolatry. Not far from Dublin in a town of note mass is said so near the church with such noise and ostentation that the minister is shamefully interrupted in his devotions, and the people distracted in theirs. What can be expected but misery, treachery, desolation. I conceive one main reason of these extremities is the little credence of, or the slow despatch unto the advertisements of the Lord Deputy and Council here, whom I may in some things resemble to the Patricii in Rome, who as Plutarch writes did use to put on their robes and hear causes which other men did either determine before or cross afterwards. The natives do in part maintain the King's army, consisting of 5,000 foot and 500 horse, when in the meantime they support (as it is credibly said) near 20,000 priests of lewd, haughty, and seditious spirits. If they were banished, the King's charge might be lessened and our fears secured, but haply there may be danger in such a course, assuredly no. Either a foreign enemy is expected or not—if we look for none, why are they thus humoured; if we expect one, why are they enabled and permitted to stay here that they may assist him. Every popish holiday they have a box of devotion so called, and the ample offerings are paid over by the priests to the fathers, from them to the titular bishops and so closely transported beyond sea for popish uses.

1628, August 6. Southampton.—Nicholas Pescod to Sir J. Coke.

Professes his zeal. Has a pinnace of 32 tons fitted for a voyage, if his Honour wants such a bark.

1628, August 8. Buckingham House.—George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, to Sir J. Coke.

Advise with my brother of Denbigh that 4 or 5 ships be presently fitted and sent to Plymouth to take aboard provisions, principally beer, biscuit, beef, and fish. I set forth from here on Monday next towards

Coke MSS.

Portsmouth. If the mariners make difficulty to go until they are paid some of their arrears I pray cause the Treasurer of the Navy to pay what shall be needful. The ships to be sent to have sufficient provision to carry them to Plymouth.

1628, August 7. Wainstead.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

It is an ill wind that blows nobody good. If the foul weather yesterday stopped my hunting and brought you a good draught of fish, it was the better catch of the two for me, having from your kindness received a dainty dish of fish. I make account my Lord Duke will be here this day or tomorrow at furthest. The first hour I can find at freedom I will come, kiss your hands, and understand how far your French prisoners have advanced their business.

1628, August 9. Wainstead.—Viscount Conway to Sir John Coke.

The Duke his gentleman assured His Majesty that he will be at Southwiek on Monday night where the King also resolved to be. He desires that the troops may be put into all possible readiness. If it be not unmannerly I would entreat that you would vouchsafe to dine with me this day. Sir Thomas Jarvois being a Deputy Lieutenant may give us great assistance. If anything be requisite to be done before the King's coming, this is the day for the preparing thereof.

1628, August 10. Dublin.—Alexander Spicer to Sir John Coke, Knight, Prineipal Secretary to His Majesty at the Court.

It pleased you honour upon the Lord Brooke's mediation to vouchsafe me both access and favour at Court, and by your graeious furtheranee I was then sworn his Majesty's servant. At my coming hither I found the Protestants much disquieted and discontented touching their religion ; how great is the exultation of the Papists, how insufferable their insolences, daily building ehapels wherein to say mass. We have 14 churches in Dublin for our divine service, they have 16 mass houses for their idolatry. Assuredly the Popish priests have been heard to say, as we have an equal share in religion, so ere long we will have it in their minister's means, living, maintenance. There are continual outeries in sermons before the State against the pride of idolatry in this kingdom, yet the Lord Deputy hath no power or encouragement to reform it. What greater dishonour ean there be to the Lord Deputy than that religion, which hath been eountenaneed by the Court in the time of his ennobled predecessors, should now be slighted in his government. I coneeive one main reason of these extremities is the little credence of or the slow despatch unto the advertisements of the Lord Deputy and Council here. The natives do in part maintain the King's army consisting of 5,000 foot and 500 horse, when in the meantime they support (as it is credibly said) near 20,000 priests of lewd, haughty, and seditious spirits, if they were banished the King's charge might be lessened and our fears secured. The Papists here do contribute some few thousands for the King, but convey money out of the land to his disadvantage.

1628, August 11. Weymouth.—Michael Grenne to Sir John Coke.

There came this day Sir Nathaniel Napper, being one of the lieutenants of the shire, to see what men were brought in from all parts of his liberty, but when they came to appear they were the poorest and unablest men, more fitting for an hospital than for the King's service. The constable warned to appear before the justice and the Mayor 78 able seamen, and not one of them gave his appearance. I myself pressing five or six there was one that resisted me and offered to draw

his rapier against me, but I gave him in keeping and mean to bring him with me and there to answer his contempt. I think it fitting if your Honour would be pleased that the Mayor and some of the constables were sent for, for there is such neglect in them for their own ends. Here be 500 as sufficient able men as be in all England.

1628, August 12. Weymouth.—Michael Grenne to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Privy Council and Secretary to His Highness at Portsmouth.

I would entreat your Honour you would be pleased to send hither a ship and pinnace. This present day the Mayor out of his simplicity hath shewn himself what he is and how willing he is to further the King's service, he hath caused the drum to beat about the town with proclamation that, whereas they were warned to appear as this present day, it was put off till this day sennight. I will assure you if a ship comes I will have men for it or it shall cost me a fall, for here be above 500 men to be had. Further I will desire you that the Mayor and some of the constables mought be sent for before you.

1628, August 20. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "A memorial of my Lady of Rohan."

Le Roi d'Angleterre m'a envoyé la Blacquiére pour me donner avis du partement de son armée pour le secours de la Rochelle. Il desire savoir de moi ce qu'elle doit faire après la vituaillement. Je lui mande qu'elle doit faire descente en France et y fortifier quelque chose. Car si elle s'en retourne pour la second fois sans faire cela nous sommes ruinés. La plus considérable province pour la descente est Guienne où il se peut faire un grand ralliement et ou on peut faire une forteresse au Bec Dambais imprenable. Apres le Roi d'Angleterre peut faire la guerre en France tout autant de temps qu'il voudre et nous faire donner le paix à telle conditions qu'il desirera. Apres la Guienne une descente en Normandie ou en Languedoc sera de tres grand frait. Je ne demande que 4,000 hommes de quoi tirer 4,000 coups de canon et que les munitions de guerre ne me manquent point; moyennant quoi je promets d'assujettir le Rosne, de tendre la main au Dauphiné et au Duc de Savoye. J'ai fait dégât jusqu'aux portes de Beaucaire. Je m'approche de Castres. Communiquez toutes les choses à Monsieur le Comte de Carlisle et m'en mandez son avis.

1628, August 20. Portsmouth.—Sir John Coke to the Duke of Buckingham. (Draft.)

The sailors who are gathered at Gosport in great numbers have given notice to Captains Pell and Longworth, who have only 20 musketeers each, that this night they will force their passage and will not be restrained from using their liberty in going whither they please. I have advised them to keep careful guard this night with assurance of sending more strength to-morrow into them. The ships riding so thick together among the fire-ships may give opportunity to any malicious and discontented person to do more mischief than can be prevented.

1628, August 22. Whitehall.—Sir William Beecher to Sir John Coke.

The enclosed warrant for the reprieve and sending to the Bermudas of the persons mentioned in it, not signed by the Lords of the Council, because the Commission for doing it is expired. Their Lordships desire you to move His Majesty to grant a warrant under his hand and privy signet for the reprieve and sending away.

Endorsed with draft address of Commission to Richard Lord Weston our High Treasurer of England, William, Earl of Pembroke, Lord

Coke MSS.

Steward of our Household, Edward, Earl of Dorset, Lord Chamberlain to our dear Consort the Queen, Dudley Viscount Dorchester, Vice-Chamberlain of our Household, and Sir John Coke, Knight, one of our Principal Secretaries of State.

Also endorsed with notes for ordering despatch of the Fleet; how Monsieur Soubize shall be disposed of.

1628, August 23. Southwick.—Viscount Conway, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State at Portsmouth.

His Majesty being presently to enter into council and consultation what is to be done now upon this miserable misaccident [the death of the Duke of Buckingham] his pleasure is that you and the rest of the Council that are now at Portsmouth do repair presently hither. Whereof I pray you take knowledge yourself and give notice to the rest. You may likewise if you think it good bring with you such of the officers as can give an account of the present state of the fleet, that they may be ready if there be occasion to use them.

1628, August 25. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Propositions du Monsieur Peplitz and Kniphausen."

A long relation in French of the designs for the war of the late Duke of Buckingham.—Signed, G. J. Peblis, D. Knyphausen.

Pour obéir aux commandements de votre Majesté nous avons mis ici ce que feu Monseigneur le Duc de Buckingham de bonne mémoire s'avait proposé de faire en ce présent voyage pour le service de votre Majesté comme il a communiqué avec nous et tenu conseil de la dite matiére. Le tout consiste en quatre pointes desquels la première était d'avancer tant qu'il pourrait le dit voyage, ... faire publier les articles de la discipline militaire lesquels nous lui avons proposés en langue francaise et les lui a fait traduire en Anglais par Monsieur de Wick. . . . croyant qu'il fut necessaire qu'il fut commandé au capitaine de chaque bateau qu'il le fit lire et publier à tous lesquels seront dedans, tant soldats que matelots, et alors incontinent lever les ancres et nous mettre en chemin pour aller directe vers la Rochelle. Y étant arrivé qu'on verrait les affaires a l'œuil et qu'alors on pourrait juger le mieux ce qu'on aurait à faire premièrement. Il croyait que la première chose devait être de tâcher de battre les bateaux du Roi de France. Ce sera alors temps de considerer comme on veut rompre les palissades avec les bateaux crevents. Si nous pourrions secourir la ville Monsieur le Duc de bonne mémoire croyait que alors on pourra avoir une bonne paix; (1) en laquelle il voulait proposer que le Roi de France fut tenu de continuer pour la guerre d'Allemagne ce qu'il avait promis au feu Comte de Mansfeldt et à Bethlehem Gabor *Car moi Peblis* lui avais remontré combien Bethlehem Gabor pouvait faire aux affaires d'Allemagne, qu'il ni a personne laquelle les Impérialistes redoubtent plus que lui. Bethlehem Gabor, nonobstant la paix faite avec l'Empereur, peut toujours avec de l'argent être induit à recommencer les affaires, je m'ai offert en un tel cas lui écrire et suis assuré qu'il croira autant à mes lettres que d'aucun autre. (2) que le Roi de France paie à nous autres ce qu'il nous a injustement retiré des mains après la mort du Comte de Mansfeldt et principalement y devrait être compris ce que touche l'assurance de messieurs de la religion en France. La seconde pointe d'aller avec toute l'armée à Plaver et tâcher de prendre cette place. . . . . croyant que Monsieur de Soubise irait volontairement avec nous. Pour la troisième pointe il avait proposé si les affaires fussent bien succédées à la Rochelle de tâcher à

battre les bateaux preparés en Espagne. Pour la quatrième pointe il était resolu s'il pouvait faire la paix en France d'aller tout droit avec l'armée au secours du Roi de Danemark . . . . nous lui avons proposé une certaine île nommée le Strandt la où il pouvait aborder . . . . grandement incommoder l'ennemi logé en Jutlande et Holstein voirele contraindre de lever le siége de Gluckstadt et de Crempen . . . . on peut faire une grande assistance à messieurs d'Emden en prenant quelques places principales du pays et sur toutes autres Grivsil. Pour toutes ces affaires feu son Excellence nous a dit qu'il preparait de l'argent et en espérait d'avoir à suffisance. De nous deux il avait desiré non seulement que nous fussions toujours à l'entour de sa personne mais aussi que moi Peblis entreprise le Généralat de l'Artilleric et moi Knyphausen l'office du Sergent de Bataille. À cette heure, puisque le grand Dieu a permis que par la maudite main d'un traître Monsieur le Duc de bonne mémoire nous est oté, nous remettons tout au bon plaisir de votre Majesté.

1628, August 27. Southwiek.—Sir James Bagg to Sir J. Coke.

Asks certificate of ill victuals of Plymouth supplied at Portsmouth, that the brewers and bakers may give His Majesty satisfaction. Also the names of those eleven victuallers.

1628, August 31. Wickham.—Henry Danvers, Earl of Danby, to Sir J. Coke.

I enclose this letter to any such sea commanders as you shall think most fitly employed about Guernsey and Jersey with thanks for the care and favour you have expressed in the preservation of those poor islands.

1628, August 31. Edmonton.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke, at Portsmouth.

Thanks for your honourable remembrance on my behalf to the Lord Keeper who hath so freely conferred that living to my no small credit and contentment. My Lady would know whether you will direct anything to be prepared for yourself or Mr. John Coke or anything else concerning the journey.

1628, August —. Portsmouth, après dîner.—Le Prieur de Bremond à Monsieur M. Coke, Conseiller et Secrétaire d'Etat et des commandements de sa Majesté à Portsmouth.

Je suis très marri de vous importuner de me faire l'honneur de venir jusqu'ici, ou me permettre d'aller à vous; mais il importe grandement que je puisse avoir celui de vous parler aujourdhui.

1628, September 2.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary unto His Majesty, at Portsmouth.

My Lord Brooke being upon Saturday come to town and resolving to go down this day for Warwickshire was arrested here by his servant Ralph Haywood, who trussing his points stabbed him into two places in the left side, the upper blow is between the lower ribs and next the back (perhaps mortal): the second and lower blow is but a flesh wound and the eure not doubted. When Haywood had wounded him, being alone with him in his chamber, he ran from him, left him bleeding and locked him in with a double lock, and ran himself into his own chamber which he locked also, opened his doublet and with the same knife gave himself four wounds into his breast, upon which he presently died. My Lord Brooke calling loud, Mr. Wilson came unto him and with his double key opened the door, found him bleeding but not any whit amazed, neither did desire that if Haywood were escaped out

of the house that he should be prosecuted, desiring that not any man should lose his life for him. After I heard of his hurt I went to see him, and found him to speak heartily, and not any whit to be troubled with the danger but much with the pain. This morning my Lord's wounds are to be opened again, upon which the surgeons think to give some guess of the state of him. My Lord had given Haywood 20*l.* a year for his life now at his coming from Warwick.

1628, September 3. Southwick.—Viscount Conway to Sir J. Coke.
Asks a copy of what Sir John Coke signified to the States Ambassador before his going on board, touching the business of Amboyna.

1628, September 5. Southwick.—Lord Weston, Lord Treasurer, to Sir J. Coke.
I did yesterday move His Majesty in the coach that as I was the cause of your employment here, so His Majesty would be pleased to give you your liberty. His Majesty thanked me for both, and said it was reason you should take your ease for you had done him extreme good service in this expedition.

1628, September 5. Southwick.—Viscount Conway to Sir J. Coke.
Yesterday I gave Lord Dorchester to show to you a remonstrance of the East India Merchants to the Lords of the Council in London. He promised to bring from you a narrative of what was concluded that there should be no contradiction in the directions.

Wainstead.—Viscount Conway to Sir J. Coke at Portsmouth.
His Majesty is pleased to give you liberty, so soon as he shall go from Southwick, to take your way towards London and dispose yourself to your own business for a month or longer, and where your occasions shall lead you.

1628, September 6. Southwick.—Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, K.G., to Sir J. Coke.
The remainder of the Scottish troops left behind by reason of strait room on shipboard to be again billeted in the Isle of Wight and carefully kept together until the return of my Lord Morton.

1628, September 14. Portsmouth Dock.—Matthew Brooke to Sir J. Coke.
Particulars of victuallers and transports that have sailed and that remain.

1628, September 25. The Fleet Prison.—Edward Ingham to Sir J. Coke.
Your honour moved the late Lord Treasurer to make me an order for 20*l.*, which order passed all through the offices to the Tellers, where it stuck: my friends' solicitations no more penetrated to compassion towards me than the howling of a dog would do that were tied up of purpose to be starved.

1628, September 26.—Captain Baxter's information of the state of the French ships in North Holland. They have left Enchusen, and are riding in deep water. The Hollanders to serve in them are masters, pilots, gunners, boatswains, trumpeters, and other like officers.

1628, October 6. Mr. Clarke's information touching the French men-of war, and the Holland East Indian ships lying to go forth to Texel.

1628, October 18. Portsmouth Dock.—Matthew Brooke to Sir J. Coke.

It hath pleased His Majesty to bestow upon me the collecting of his Admiralty Tenths. I presume not to meddle with the property of the Tenths knowing well they are at His Majesty's dispose, and if His pleasure be to bestow them on the Duchess or any else I shall be ready in all duty to be accountable for them.

1628, October 18. Bailiffs of Yarmouth to Sir J. Coke.

God having this season blessed our fishing, we again ask the same licence as last year to transport 600 lasts of herrings on strangers bottoms.

1628, October 20. Aboard the *Carnation* at Plymouth.—Captain Robert Hackwell to Sir J. Coke.

We in all of our ships desire and expect your honour's order daily for the revictualling of all our fleets. We have been four several times in the Sound of Plymouth and once at sea and in sight of Ushant, but through contrary winds and leaky ships we are forced back.

1628, October 20. Dublin Castle.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland, "for your Honour." Indorsed by Sir John Coke, "Lord Deputy of Ireland from Dublin," and précis by him.

"Complaineth of the hardest oppression that ever so faithful a minister felt. His Majesty's approbation of his proceedings sent by the Lord Conway; two days after direction by him to stop, and a commission sent wherein his mortal enemies were Commissioners 'Lord Chanc. Sir Francis Annesley and Sir Arthur Savage, the Lord Wilmot being little less.' Never before seen that men accused for murder and treason and by a grand jury found guilty should, upon the suggestions of the delinquents obtain a suspension of their trial till the magistrates were first tried. Consequences hereof: discouragement of magistrates: animation of malefactors: terror of witnesses. King's Council weakened. British subjects will abandon their station. His carriage in this in all circumstances upright: justified upon his trial. The crimes—the proofs."

1628, October 27. Enniskillen.—William Coke to the Lord Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

There has lately come into the county of Fermanagh from the Archduchess side five of the natives of the said county, four of them having served there as soldiers and one being a priest, who say they took shipping at Dunkirk and landed at Margate in England. Hugh Maguire (the priest), and Rory og ill Cabu being proper men, well clothed and gentlemens sons and coming from that place, I sent for them having notice that the said Hugh Maguire had procured a bull from Rome to be Dean of Clogher. He being formerly a scholar in the College of Dublin procured him a Vicarage in this Diocese, but he through wasteful courses ran himself far into debt, and and thereupon went into the Low Countries where he altered his religion again. I feared that the said Hugh would prove a knave and I liked not of these private journeys that he had made to and fro amongst the King's enemies under the colour of a soldier, and I doubted that he had some naughty practise in hand. Owen Ohowen, a curate, said Hugh lay in his house the last night, and having made question what benefit it were for the said Hugh to be a Dean there when others had the profit of the place, Hugh's answer to him was that "the Spaniards would shortly come hither and we shall have all our own rights."

Coke MSS.

1628, October 30. Aboard His Majesty's ship the *St. George.*—Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, to the Lords of the Council.

I have despatched away this gentleman Sir James Scott to acquaint your Lordships that His Majesty's fleet is now setting sail for England. It will be more than necessary that your Lordships take into consideration how the soldiers shall be disposed of upon our arrival before Portsmouth, and that the sailors be likewise victualled and provided especially with beer, lest that being so near they all run ashore, both land and sea men. As touching the rendering of Rochelle, which was the 20th of this present October, and other passages, I refer your Lordships to this bearer's relation.

1628, October—. —Richard Poole to Sir J. Coke.

Asks to be clerk in your Honour's service in place of Mr. Thacker deceased. If granted will obtain letters of thankfulnes, from Mr. Sergeant Hoskins, Mr. Doctor Hoskins, and others.

1628, October.—Humphrey Fulwoode to Sir John Coke.

I doubt not but many are solicitors for Mr. Thacker's place, English and ancientest secretary unto your Honour, yet I do well hope I shall succeed him in the same, having been his second for the space of three years past. I am humbly bold to besecch your Honour to let me know what business I may account as proper to that employment, that thereby such differences and discontents may be avoided as heretofore have been, by every one catching at all men's business, none knowing any proper to himself. The businesses, as I have formerly been given to understand and do conceive, that do properly belong to this employment are as follow:

First, the copying from your Honour's hand, writing as you shall dictate, writing out fair and entering into a book of all ordinary business, and despatches to Ambassadors, as also orderly to keep all such letters and other things as shall be received from Ambassadors or others of like nature.

Secondly, the ordinary presenting under your Honour of all petitions, as also the writing of all answers upon petitions and the same to enter into a book.

Thirdly, the keeping of all such writings as concern the several States abroad; as also all writings concerning his Majesty's service, as businesses for the Council Board, business concerning recusants, with the like.

Fourthly, the presenting unto your Honour the signet docquets as they are brought, first knowing your pleasure, and then to see to the orderly sealing, and in bundles to lay the docquets up, and with them safely to keep all warrants of the Lord Treasurer or any other, ordering the sealing of anything which formerly your Honour made stay of.

Fifthly, the making of all warrants issuing from your Honour, as warrants for the apprehending of delinquents, port warrants, &c

Sixthly, the receiving of your Honour's dividends at the Signet, Pettybag and Hanaper.

There is one thing more most proper to this employment, the presenting to and delivering from your Honour of all bills, letters and other things to which you are to procure His Majesty s royal signature; that of all those there may be a careful entry made into a book, to the end that since His Majesty's signature to unwarranted businesses may be sinisterly proved or forged, and being afterwards called in question, it may be alleged your Honour did procure it, to right yourself and easily to discover such treachery, this entry will be more necessary.

Now may it please your Honour, inasmuch as by all the businesses herein-before mentioned little more than experience can be gained, and by this of the bills, letters, &c., signing by His Majesty ordinarily and warrantably some profit is and may be made, and considering that the catching at of this business was the occasion of most difference heretofore, I do humbly beseech your Honour to make known your pleasure that no other shall have to do therein.

These businesses and all others of like nature properly do belong to the English and ancientest secretary. The French, Latin, and German secretaries or the like meddle but with their French, Latin, and German businesses, having allowances the best 40*l.*, the other 20*l.* or 30*l.* per annum a piece at most.

Your Honour pleasing at my humble suit to give me this employment, my utmost endeavours shall carefully be bent to make good the hope I have that your Honour will shortly find much content and ease thereby.

1628, November 6.—Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, to Sir J. Coke.

For Captain Huse to be one of the four Masters Attendants of the Navy in the place of Richard Harris deceased.

1628, November 9. Plymouth.—Sir James Bagg to Sir J. Coke.

Hopes the Fleet, having a strict command from their General, will arrive in a body at Portsmouth. When I know they are there I will speed to the Court for the passage of my account. 130 sail of Low Countrymen are now here, of which 12 are laden with deals, pitch, and tar, and it is supposed some masts. These stores may be bought to the furnishing of this kingdom.

1628, November 9. Golden Grove.— Sir John Vaughan, Earl of Carbery, to Sir J. Coke.

If my supplication shall succeed by your Honour's procurement I will not be ungrateful, neither in my affection nor in the freedom of my purse. For my Spanish journey in waiting on His Majesty it cost me between 3 and £4000, and in all the 12 years of my service I have spent near £20,000. At the late King's decease I was discharged of my office. I have endured my expulsion patiently according to my duty; yet I must confess His Majesty promised to repay me in a most honourable and princely fashion, the performance I do submit to his own time and pleasure. My disposition is modest that I cannot be importunate. If you are not disposed to move His Majesty therein, I beseech you to bury my motion in secrecy.

1628, November 14. Filippe Burlamachi to Sir John Coke.

Que les provisions pour Luckstad (Gluckstadt) soient dépêchées pour le faire du convoy. Je n'entends rien de la provision pour le transport des Écossais.

1628, November 16. Portsmouth.—Ken. Edisbury to Sir J. Coke.

Has mustered with Mr. Short and Mr. Brook 16 or 17 of the ships as they came in. Mr. Francis Brook will muster the others as they came in. The names of the landmen have been taken. My estimate of price required not too great. (Particular reasons given). This unruly multitude wanting victuals cannot be quieted by words. We have already paid some ships, the land soldiers are all cleared. The Scottish regiment we hear will be discarded. Of the 25,000*l.* required only 8,000*l.* is come.

COKE MSS.

1628, November 18. Portsmouth.—Sir Gylford Slingsby to Sir J. Coke.

Want of victuals and of beer by leakage. Persons backward to bring in their books, they come in very torn. I did never see in my life ships so manned, some having more than their number and few of them any fewer.

1628, November 27. Brooke House.—Isaac Dorislaus to Sir J. Coke. [In Latin.]

Lord Brooke had seen fit to place him in the Professor's chair he had given to the University of Cambridge. The salary was to run from May 1627. Dorislaus returned to his own country to bring his family and returned about the beginning of October. His patron, being snatched away by an unheard of act of wickedness, did not advert to the fulfilment of his promise, leaving it to the care and prudence of Sir J. Coke (his executor). He asks a house at Cambridge suited to the Professorship; salary from May to October; his expenses in travelling and changing his abode.

1628, November 30. Portsmouth.—Kenrick Edisbury to Sir J. Coke.

Matthew Brooke of the Dock hath been long sick and cannot continue. At the instance of Mistress Brooke and his son recommends John Holland to be appointed to the place. If money comes down the pay will be finished by the end of this week.

1628, November 30. The Duchy House. — Viscount Falkland to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at his house at Garlick Hill.

I have perused the Remonstrances and the Examinations which you delivered me yesterday. . . . I would be glad you would be pleased to assemble the Committees, unto whose consideration I would propose some scruples, to be resolved by them before I can dispose myself aptly, to my answers.

1628, November. A paper indorsed by Sir John Coke: "Payments made at Portsmouth."

An accompt presented to your Lordship as well of the monies paid at Portsmouth to the companies discharged out of sundry his Majesty's own ships and other vessels and divers merchant ships employed in his Highness service in the late fleet to Rochelle, as also of such other directions required by your Lordship's instructions touching the settling of the business there.

Ships and vessels - - - - -	35
Fireship and vessels burned and lost - -	17
Merchant ships - - - - -	24
Corn ships and victuallers - - - -	14
Ships cast away - - - - -	4

Total sum paid 20,200*l.* 15*s.* 6*d*,

Fourteen other merchant ships might for their contentment receive a sum of 290*l.* out of the surplusage of the money sent down for the fleet.

1628, December 7. —.—Pieter Rychaut to Sir J. Coke.

Asks that the masts of William Bartolotti of Amsterdam may not be unladen from the ship *St. Peter* of Horn bound for Leghorn and now retained at Plymouth.

1628, December 8. Westminster.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir J. Coke.
This bearer (Richard Bealc) is my kinsman, has been two years lieutenant, is able to command in so small a ship as one of the "Whelps."

1629. To Mr. Secretary Coke at the Signet for the month of November 1629. 3 17 4
At the Hanaper and Pettibag after Hilary Term 1629 15 1
(Signed) WINDEBANK.

1628, December 9. Your Majesty's Castle of Dublin.—Henry Cary Viscount Falkland.
May it please your sacred Majesty. They were joyous tidings to my heart that your Majesty had vouchsafed to hear Sir Henry Belling and from him had received full satisfaction that your humble servant was faithful and upright in that particular of Phelim McPheagh, wherein malice and practise had so scandalously endeavoured to traduce me . . . Either be pleased to take off the blemish of this Commission of Enquiry which clouds your Deputy and disables him to serve you and which effects nothing but the delay of the malefactors' trials; or else that they may be changed. At the least I humbly crave the Lord Chancellor may be either changed or excluded.

1628, December 11. Dublin Castle.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty and one of the Lords of his most honourable Privy Council.
Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Lord Deputy of Ireland from Dublin. His name not subscribed."
By Sir Henry Belling's relation I understand how nobly you have favoured him and endeavoured to right me, the great and unprecedented sufferer of Christendom. If His Majesty lose this fair opportunity to plant that nursery of rebellion which the hand of justice will put into his power, if he permit it to proceed against Phelim McPheagh, it will never be had again. I cannot deny but many will mislike it out of several arguments. Nay there is a general fear that if such a settlement of peace should be made, then would all the treasure of this land soon run into His Majesty's coffers.

1628, December 11. Billesley.—Sir Robert Lee (brother in law) to Sir J. Coke.
Sir Robert Harley, Sir Francis Seymour, the Lord Wentworth, are in the business, which is, to obtain from the Lord Treasurer, the execution of the place for two lives. They that now execute it are powerful. Asks continued favour and assistance. My wife's service to yourself and my sister.

1628, December 12. Plymouth.—Abraham Biggs to Sir J. Coke.
The Admiral Galleon taken by the Dutch is for insufficiency brought into Falmouth that her goods may be laden in another bottom. This yields customs to His Majesty.

1628, December 12.—Pieter Rychaut to Sir J. Coke.
If the masts are unloaded, that they be delivered to Martin of Plymouth to make sale of them.

1628, December 13. Chatham.—Henry Goddard to Sir J Coke.
For a new lighter, such as is at Chatham, to be built at Portsmouth. The *Eagle* at Chatham is 40 feet broad and 114 long. Charge would be cast away on the *Bear*, who is sharp and tickell under water and decayed in her timber and plank.

COKE MSS.

1628, December 22. Christ Church, Oxford.—Dr. Samuel Fell to Sir J. Coke.

Mr. Philip has laid down the monies due unto your Honour beyond which I am debtor for £19 for implements at Hall Court. Asks for any evidences or writings concerning this land passed to him.

1628, December 24. A la prison de Londres.—Monsieur Bremond, "l'homme de douleur en Angleterre," à Monsieur Monsieur Coke, Secrétaire d'État et des commandements de sa Majesté en Cour.

[Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Monsieur Bremond from the Marshalsea. Apprehended at Portsmouth coming from France with pretence of service upon offence against the Cardinal pretended to be both a Chevalier and a Priest."]

Vous m'aviez fait espérer votre crédit à ce que je pusse témoigner ma foi par les euvres au secours de la pauvre Rochelle. Je ne puisse ailleurs que dans une geôle témoigner à la France que Dieu s'est reservé beaucoup de créatures qui n'ont point plié le genouil devant Baal. L'inquisition d'Espagne ni du Pape n'a jamais été si injurieusc à personne qu'a été celle qu'on a exercé et exerce encore journellement contre moi. Je reclame votre entremise sur l'assurance que m'a donné M. Primerosc.

Le samedi matin, En Purgatoire de Londres.—Monsieur Bremond à Monsieur Monsieur Coke, Secrétaire du Roi en Court.

Néron a été tenu avec raison le plus impie de tous les princes, le plus iniquc des Rois, le plus inhumain de tous les hommes, en un mot un monstre du genre humain, et cependant nous lisons que St. Paul ayant appellé à lui et requis d'être conduit à son tribunal, qu'il y eut deux fois audience et n'a été condamné sans être oui en ses défenses.

On dira que c'est un Français que j'ai emmené en ma campagnie qui s'est rendu mon accusateur. Helas la présence de l'Eternel n'empêcha point Lucifer de faire une révolte dans le ciel. La justice d'Abel ne la garantit point de la main fratricide de son frère Caïn, Noé et son fils, Esau et Jacob, Joseph et ses frcrès, Samson et Délila, David et Absalom, Jésus Christ et Judas. Il vous sera aisé à reconnoitre cette verité quand vous voudrez sérieusement avoir egard à l'accusation et à l'accusé, quand vous peserez le temps les motifs la fin en un mot tous les tenants et aboutissants de la chose.

1628, Dcccmber 24. Dublin Castle.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to Sir J. Coke.

Asks speed in the matter of the patentees of the office of Examinator for the Plaintiff, wherein if you fail the patent will be utterly destroyed.

1628, Deccmbcr 26. Heswell near Durham.—Sir Henry Anderson to Sir J. Coke.

His Majesty hath pricked me to be Sheriff of Northumberland this next year. I have, by reason of my infirmity of body and to pay my debts turned over most of my estate to my children, and have taken myself to live retiredly in Yorkshire. One part of the oath of a sheriff is to reside in his proper person, which I can in no way do, having no means nor place of habitation there, but am a mere stranger who shall never be able to effect anything in a broken ill-governed country that never was yet reduced to any legal kind of government.

1628, December —.—Philip Burlamachi to Sir J. Coke (in French).

Reports the slowness in preparation of a ship. Beer and victuals wanting.

1628, December —.John St. John (a priest) to Sir J. Coke.

I owe my life unto your honour. As concerning my affection to the King and State, I can bring stranger and native witnesses that I have still thought it more glorious to have been a neglected Englishman than a respected foreigner. I met those friends in a tavern who kept me from starving in a prison.

1628.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Board wages for June, July, August, and September 189*l.* 17*s.* 0*d.* net." 1628, October 18, received of Mr. Holland for your Honour board wages for the months of June, July August, and September last 192*l.* 18*s.* 0*d.*, viz., for June - 47 08 09

July - 49 00 04

August 49 00 04

Sept. - 47 08 09

192 18 02

Disbursed for fees as follows :—

For the 4 bills - -	00 02 00	
For the 4 debets to Mr. Dawson	00 04 00	
To the clerks and under clerks	02 15 00	
	03 01 00	

Fees - 3 01 00

Rests - 189 17

entd.

(1628).—A paper in Sir J. Coke's writing endorsed by him "Copy of a letter to the Arch. of Canterbury touching Bishop Montague's letter."

Most Reverend Father in God. His Majesty hath taken notice, I know not by what means of a letter, said to be written to your Grace from Doctor Montague now Bishop of Chichester, importing a recantation or desertion of those opinions wherewith he hath been charged. Of this letter His Majesty desireth to have sight, and to that end hath commanded me to write unto Your Grace that you will send it unto him with convenient speed. I beseech you take notice hereof for His Majesty's satisfaction, and command Your Grace's most humble and ready servant.

1628. Portsmouth.—Peter White to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

As to ships in Stokes Bay. The *Peter* to carry ordnance and munitions to Plymouth.

(1628 probably.)—A paper without date. Endorsed "His Majesty's declaration touching precedency betwixt the English and Scottish and Irish nobility."

His Majesty having this day in full council taken into consideration a petition exhibited unto him by the nobility of England in the time of the late assembly of parliament, touching such of the English nation as being advanced to degrees of nobility in Scotland and Ireland and having no possessions in those kingdoms do notwithstanding take place before the respective degrees of nobility of this realm, His Majesty hath thought fit for the present *not to alter* the said precedencies according to the course and practice hitherto used. And his Majesty hath given in charge as well to the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England as to all other his officers and ministers unto whom it may appertain that in all commissions × none of the said nobility of Scotland or Ireland having no possession or livelihood in those kingdoms as aforesaid shall from henceforth be nominated or inserted as commissioners without special direction from His Majesty × And His Majesty doth further

COKE MSS.

expect and require that in all other public and private meetings the said parties respectively do demean themselves *according to the precedent forms of* civil respects and terms of courtesy *to foreign nobility thereby meriting the continuation of* His Majesty's good opinion for their discreet carriage in that behalf, and as on the contrary His Majesty will hold and esteem *those* persons *not worthy of his favour* that hereafter shall any way either in words or actions raise debate and quarrels for precedency . . . And His Majesty's will and pleasure is that the Earl Marshal of England do take special notice of this his present order and accordingly do procure as much as in him lieth that the same be duly put in execution.

(The passages in italics appear to be alterations in the King's writing.)

1628.—A paper in the writing of Sir John Coke.

"A particular of the grounds belonging to Hale Court Bridgehouse the Hallen and the Bailies in Kinwaston in the parish of Muchmarcle in Herefordshire."

(" Copy of this particular given to Mr. Boughton for Dr. Samuel Fell.")

Hale Court and Bridgehouse.

Meadow and Pasture : Broad meadow, Langwet, Drake leazow, Sheep leazow, Stocking, Moor, Little Orchard, Great Orchard, Heines Croft, Pease close and Beans close, New Orchard, Ferny leazow, Two Hide leazows, Acre in Rye meadow, Hurst Green, Hales leazow, Bailies meadow, Hurst pleck, Great Rushy leazow, Little Rushy leazow, Lampit leazow, Carpenters Croft, Bridgehouse meadow, Bridgehouse Croft, Moor pleck, Orley pleck and meadow, Perry Pleck. Total of meadow and pasture 122*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.*

Arable; Baldridding, Dryhurst, Hale field, Ax field and Tumpy leazow, Cockyard, Royal field with Pierces pleck, Moor field, Ashpole field, Wunder field, Etonshall, Crownest field, Netchfield. Total for arable 37*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.*

Hallen.

Meadow and Pasture : Long meadow, Church field Green, Omberland, Long Orchard, Chuts Green, Dingle, Chapel pleck, Ashpole pleck, Two Orchards, Rye meadow. Arable 70 acres at 3*s.* 4*d.* one with another. Total 34*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*

The dwelling-house with stables, barn, sheep-cote, ox-house, wain-house, kiln-house, cyder-house, and other necessary buildings all built new from the ground, with the charge of gardens, orchards, fish pools, &c., cannot be valued at less than 1,000*l.*

The farmhouse at the Hallen is also new built, with the barn, ox-house, and other out-houses, which cost not so little as 100*l.*

The tenure of the Hale Court Bridgehouse and Hallen is in free socage held of the manors of Muchmarcle and Marcle Audleys. It cannot be found that any heir of this land was ever ward.

1628. A paper indorsed by S^r^ J. Coke : "Ships victualled at London under command of Captain Pennington."

A list of 59 vessels, victualled for periods varying from 8 to 126 days, between 1 June and 2 November 1628.

(1628.) A paper headed " The state of the business of Canada or New France, 1628."

Anno 1603. The French king granted a patent to Monsieur de Monts and his partners of La Cadia and Canada, since which time the French have made many voyages into those parts for plantations, trade, and discovery, and have fortified at Port Royal and some other places of La Cadia, and continued a trade with the savages for furs and pelory (pelleterie?). Likewise they have discovered 300 leagues in the Great River of Canada, and finding those parts to yield more trade and hopes of discovery than La Cadia, they have more seriously prosecuted the trade and plantation there, having discovered in the Gulf of Canada many islands and bays very commodious for fishing, the fish of those parts so much exceeding all other in greatness and goodness that the French and Biscayners employ in those coasts above 200 sail of ships every year, whereby their mariners and navigation are much increased, besides the great wealth they bring out of Spain, Italy, Barbary, and the Straits in return of their fish. They have many plantations within the Gulf and River of Canada, as Gaspe, Miscou, Bonaventure and Kebeck [Quebec] but the principal is Kebeck, where they have built a post and keep a garrison of 60 persons, who manage the trade with the savages. And from this River of Canada and the parts adjacent, they yearly transport into France to the value of 100,000 crowns in furs and pelory, and as their discovery is enlarged and their acquaintance with the savages, so doth their trade and profit increase.

Captain Kerck having obtained letters of marque furnished with those good ships, and some 200 men and good pilots, which cost the Company 10,000*l.* at the least, had instructions to go into the Gulf and River of Canada in New France, and to do his best to possess himself of the trade and country and displant the French.

In March 1627 he set sail from England and arrived in the Gulf of Canada in May following, when he took several ships and ruined all their plantations; from thence he proceeded up the river to Tadourac, where he found five pinnaces which the French had built and left there the year before, with intention to make use of them for their trade and discovery in the river of Canada. One of these he armed and furnished and went up the river towards Kebeck; in the way he possessed himself of their plantations between Tadousac and Kebeck, where they had their corn and cattle, and destroyed their corn; and arriving near unto Kebeck sent summons unto the fort, showing them that he had spoiled their winter provisions, and offering them means and passage for their return into France upon rendering; which they refused without sight of the cannon, entertaining hopes of speedy relief from the French fleet. So Captain Kerck, not being well fitted for land service reviewing his men and forces for the fleet, resolved not to assault it; and having burnt the pinnaces and taken away the French arms planted a little below Tadousac, and set up the King of Englands arms in the place, spent his time in trade and fishing near the mouth of the river till July following, when the French fleet arrived, and after seven or eight hours fight yielded. Then wanting men to man the ship he had taken, and the time of the year being too far spent to go back to Kebeck, he directed his course to seek out the fishermen, and took some fourteen ships in all (comprehending the French fleet for Canada) and 900 prisoners. The greatest part of the prisoners were embarked in some prize ships, and sent away into their country; six of the best ships he brought home, and all their munition and merchandize, and sunk the rest having no men to man them.

Now to bring their work to perfection there must be a strong fleet sent out this next year so early that it may prevent the French, that the fort

COKE MSS.

of Kebeck may be taken before it be relieved, which must be fortified manned and victualled; likewise another place must be fortified which the French Jesuits, who had lately usurped upon this plantation, had chosen for their habitation. These places being well fortified, manned, and victualled, and so being masters at sea this next summer, the whole river is conquered, the trade with the savages assured, and all the profit of fishing in the Gulf, Bays, and Islands at our command. The charge of this will amount to 20,000*l.* at the least. The consequence of it is of great weight, and deserveth the serious consideration of the State; seeing the well undertaking and settling of it must needs yield an incredible profit, and increase of mariners and shipping, besides honour to the nation, and ruin to a great part of the French and Biskay shipping.

1628. Propositions of accommodation for the settling of the trade and plantation in Canada or New France.

1. Upon advertisement of the success of Captain Kerck's ship in Canada, Earl Newburgh, for himself and his partners, repaired unto His Majesty to acquaint him with it, and to demand a patent for the sole trade and plantation of those countries, and which he was graciously pleased to promise, and upon the return of Captain Kerck with his prizes, and the particular relation of that service to give further assurance of that favour.

2. In opposition to the obtaining of this His Majesty's gracious promise Sir William Alexander, Knight, Secretary of Scotland, pretends a sole right to the trade and plantation of those countries upon a grant from His Majesty under the great seal of the kingdom of Scotland procured since the rupture between England and France, but hath not yet effected anything towards the displanting of the French, which patent is not yet produced.

3. It is considerable that the grant of all patents for sole trade and plantation is laid upon conquest or discovery.

4. Supposing that Sir W. Alexander's patent doth invest him in a right of title to the trade and plantation in New France, yet Earl Newburgh and his partners having destroyed so much of the French plantation, taken so many of their ships, possessed themselves of their best pilots, pledges, and interpreters for the trade, and of all the materials and instructions wherewith the French fleet was furnished, and discovered all the Gulf Islands, and River unto Kebeck, may well be admitted solely to the merit of having begun this conquest, so as to unite both kingdoms in a work that is large enough to spread the glory of it over both.

5. The French in the 25 years of their voyages into New France have not planted yet any higher than Kebeck, and the said Earl Newburgh and his partners offer unto Sir W. Alexander that in the right and interest of the Crown of Scotland he shall possess for a sole plantation of his nation all la Cadia, and all the country and coasts within the Gulf of Canada on both sides of the river till they arrive within ten leagues of Tadousac, which is much more than half of that which is already planted by the French, and a great part of it adjoining to New Scotland, reserving upon all those coasts free trade and harbours to the mixed company and colony of English and Scottish who shall undertake the rest.

6. They propound the dividing and proportioning of the rest in manner and form following: That the whole being divided into 16 parts, Sir W. Alexander shall have two parts and Earl Newburgh two parts, and the rest to be shared amongst the merchants, pilots, and masters that have thus far advanced the works.

7. The colony that shall be planted above Tadousac to be mixed of English and Scottish as the company shall find fittest.

8. Sir W. Alexander to surrender his patent, and a new patent to be taken under the seals of both crowns in the names of the parties that they being both united in this proportional interest may both participate of the glory and advantages of the enterprize, the honour of the State being now deeply engaged in it.

One thing now remains which weigheth much on our side, and may incline Sir W. Alexander to these propositions. That Sebastian Gabott in the year 1496, the 12 Henrici Septimi first set foot on that continent, giving by his discovery the antientest right to those countries to the crown of England.

(1628.) (Copy.) Petition to the King of Edward Lord Newburgh and his partners, with Propositions for Accommodation.

Upon the reference to the Lord Keeper and the Lord Chancellor of Scotland an accommodation is propounded by these lords about the Gulf and River of Canada, which is yielded unto by the petitioner. They pretend not to encroach upon Sir William Alexander's letters patent of New Scotland; they are willing to part with the greatest part of the territory within their own discovery and to limitation of their trade to a term of years; and in their patents to yield a proportionable acknowledgement of interest to Sir W. Alexander and his nation without prejudice to the honour of this kingdom which having begun the design will suffer most if it miscarry. The time is now pressing for sending out their fleet, merchandise, and forces for the reducing those countries and the trade with the savages which they are ready to undertake with the charge of 30,000*l.*; a week's delay may hazard all the voyage. Asks that the absolute and binding determination of this business may be referred to persons to be selected.

(1628, about.) Petition to the King. Oliver Clobery and William Clobery of London, merchants.

For relief from duty on wines.

(1628, about.) Petition to the King. "The French Company trading in Wines."

To be freed from bonds they had been compelled to give for a new impost of 20*s.*

* * * * *

The petitioners have sustained great and lamentable losses this year by shipwreck, pirates, &c., and sundry impositions have been levied on their wines and goods in France by Monsieur Soubize, their wines also stayed by the King and spoiled by his soldiers, together with extraordinary loss by bad debtors at Rochelle and here at home.

* * * * *

Signed by 37 persons.

1628–9, January 7. Paris.—Isaac Dorislaus to Sir J. Coke (in Latin).

Inasmuch as men of prudence consider me to have been wrong in that which I thought had been duly provided for me, I will not burden my cause with any defence lest an error which may be remedied by regret should become irremediable by obstinacy. The Sorbonne of Paris, which had hitherto devoted its tongue and pen no less studiously than other citizens their life and swords to the Royal Power, now begins to fail in that generous impulse and to worship the majesty of the Roman Vaecovis too fondly and in a degree formidable to their successors. Returning to my own affairs—maintenance for my family and a

COKE MSS.

favourable prospect of fortune for myself, I beg of you as a suppliant a foreigner a poor man, and if you will permit it, an unfeigned respecter of your honour.

1628–9, January 9. Aboard the *Adventure* in the Downs.—Captain John Mennes to Sir J. Coke.

Reports arrival from Luxstat (Gluckstadt in the Elbe). Sir Charles Morgan with his Majesty's forces were there—sent a messenger to Sir Robert Anstruther and had a sudden despatch from him. I took a bark laden with tallow tar and hides for Calais, and carried her into the Elbe. The town of Hamburg alleged that made her free, but I would not begin a precedent of so dangerous a consequence. I hope she will not be long from me for I manned her with 16 able men. There are 14 sail of Hamburgers laden for Spain which are very rich, will put through our Channel.

1628–9, January 9. Navy paper. Endorsed "A List of His Majesty's ships, pinnaces, ketches, pinks, and prize ships" (in writing of Sir J. Coke) "delivered by Mr. Fleming."

(The upper fold with ships of Class 1 missing.)

1628–9, January 10: stilo vecchio.—Letter in cipher with decipherment interlined.

"A Monsieur Monsieur Damville à Liege in the first Cover.

A Monsieur Monsieur Thomas Hugoll Merchant à Anvers in the second.

This Christmas the Venetian Ambassador brought to our king a very long discourse written to him from the Venetian Ambassador at Paris—the substance of this letter was an expression of the King of Spain's weakness and wants in Spain and all other his dominions. The Princes of Italy have conceived jealousy of the House of Austria. The French King is providing three armies each of 15,000 men—one to go for Italy—another to fall upon the part of the Archduchess' next to France—the third to keep all quiet among his own people. The King seems to believe much in this relation. The King is very cold in the business of the treaty with Spain insomuch that Master Porter doth much repent his journey into Spain. It is still hoped that the Queen is with child, whereat the king is much joyed and it hath assuaged his fury against the French. The French King will have performance of the articles agreed upon at the marriage. The great favour the King showeth to his Lord Treasurer is much envied by the Puritan party who take him for a great enemy to their projects.

1628–9, January 10.—La Touche (a prisoner). Statement in French of Bremond's intention avowed by him to give information of facility of surprising Portsmouth.

Endorsed "This was shown to Monsieur de la Touche at the time of his examination before us Ri: Shelton, Heneage Finch," and further indorsed by Sir J. Coke "La Touche's discovery of Bremond."

1628–9, January 12. Navy paper.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Proposition for a fleet of 5 squadrons."

To maintain His Majesty's sovereignty at the seas, to guard his own coasts, secure the trades of his subjects, support his allies, infest his enemies by keeping them in alarm in all parts and hindering their preparations and gathering to head, to advantage all his treaties and haply to recover a good part of the charge, it will be necessary to make ready a convenient fleet which may consist of five squadrons to be united in a body or separated as occasion shall require but designed generally to the services here expressed.

First, To the North seas to guard the fishings of Iceland and Greenland, the coasts of Scotland, the passage by the North, to secure the trades of Russia and the Sound and to aid the Kings of Denmark and Sweden, 8 sail, 565 men, charge - - - 10,752 2 6

Second, For the East sea to guard the English Coast from Scotland to the North Foreland to convoy the cloth ships from Delft and Hamburg and the Coal Fleets of Newcastle, to defend the herring fishing and free the seas from Flemish and French pirates * * 8 sail, 730 men, charge - - - - 15,794 8 4

Third, For the Sleeve or Narrow Seas, to guard from the North Foreland westward to the Land's End, to relieve the Islands of Jersey and Guernsey and to scour the French coast * * 8 sail, 690 men, charge - - - - - - - 15,111 10 0

Fourth, For the Irish Coast especially to guard the west and northern parts * * 2 ships, 130 men - - - - 3,692 14 2

Fifth and chief squadron, To guard the entrance of the Sleeve and of St. George's Channel to intercept all provisions for Spain or France to scour along all their coasts and hinder them from making head and withal to watch the returns of both their Indian fleets.

9 ships with a ketch to wait upon them, 1240 men - 21,087 15 2

* * * * Total charge - 66,438 19 10

[These several sums do not exactly make this total.]

1628–9, January 13.—"Mr. Graham his petition." The anchorage of ships in the Thames is a perquisite of the Lord High Admiral. Certified with the signatures of R. Weston : Lindsey : E. Dorset : Dorchester : J. Coke.

1628–9, January 16. Aboard the *Adventure* in the Downs. Captain John Mennes to Sir J. Coke.

Divers French vessels expected from Flushing and Middleburg bound for Calais and Dieppe. Asks leave to ply to and again between this and Calais Road, it will advance His Majesty's service.

1628–9, January 25. Endorsed "Bremond."

Je vous supplie de vous conserver pour le contentement du Prince de Palme (Parma?) trois semaines après votre départ la fièvre continue me pris et dura vingt jours. L'on croyait que je devais mourir mais Dieu m'a voulu laissée avec la fièvre quarte.

A paper endorsed "La Tousche his information against Bremond" (in English). States that he was induced by Bremont to come from St. Malo to Portsmouth, both being made prisoners Bremond said he would be revenged by showing to the King of Spain or the Archdukes an easy way to surprise Portsmouth.

1628–9, January 30. Heswell near Durham.—Sir Henry Anderson to Sir J. Coke.

I acknowledge the extraordinary good turn to get me freed from the Sheriffwick of Northumberland. I suppose a good lawful and honest means to raise money is the most acceptable service that can be performed in these times. I may be employed in the Bishoprick of Durham or north part of Yorkshire or the town of Newcastle these being the places where my means and abode is.

1628–9, February 7. "Privy Seal" by the King, signed Ja. Milles addressed to Our trusty and right well beloved Counsellor Sir John Coke, Knight, for a loan of 50*l.* to be repaid in one year, (3 Car. I).

1628–9, February 18. Dublin.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to Sir J. Coke.

COKE MSS.

Asks that His Majesty may be procured to sign a letter whereby the Patentees of the Office of Examinators for the Plaintiff in the Court of Chancery may examine witness according to the tenor of the letter obtained by Mr. Barker.

1628–9, $\frac{\text{February 24,}}{\text{March 5,}}$ Embden, C. B. de D. (No address).

Comme l'Allemagne a été autrefois la refuge des persécutés lorsque la France et l'Angleterre brûlaient et massacraient les fideles ainsi maintenant notre Patrie cherche en votre pays le même support que du temps de la Reine Marie elle donnait à vos refugiés. Il y a ici un des principaux seigneurs d'Autriche qui a été désormais en exil près de 7 ou 8 années. Dieu lui a donné forces enfans. Le fils ainé est au service de Monsieur le Prince d'Orange. Des deux autres l'un s'est mis aux lettres, l'autre n'étant porté aux lettres le père sera bien aise de le donner page à quelque Seigneur de la Religion. Le sire susdit leur pére s'appelle le Baron d'Ungnad auquel pour la profession de la verité est pour avoir adhéré à ceux que tâchaient de mettre la patrie et l'èglise en liberté tous ses biens en Autriche et Carinthie ont été otés et lui contraint de vivre en un long et misérable exil. Il me semble avoir oui dire que le Collége d'Eton est sous l'inspection de Monsieur le chevalier Wotton duquel je suis ancien serviteur. Vous priant savoir si ou au Collége susdit ou en quelque autre on pourrait trouver une place pour un tel jeune homme et si chez quelque seigneur craignant Dieu le plus jeune aussi pourrait trouver. service. Je vous ai recommandé la sollicitation de la récompense jadis promise à moi comme à un des serviteurs du Roi de Bohême qui ai perdu toutes mes terres et biens que javais au Palatinat. Les armées de l'Empereur sous les generaux Wallenstein et Tilly qui comme Xerxes tâchent de mettre les mers et les ondes sous leur puissance grossissent tous les jours. Si le bruit est vrai que Suede et Danemark avec les Anséatiques s'unissent pour ne laisser la Weser en proie et si di ce côté ci on se peut á maintenir l'Ems tout ne subirait encore si tot le joug, principalement si les differends entre vous et les Français apaisés on se pourrait de votre côte promettre quelque assistance. L'assemblée Electorale de Mulhouse n'a point encore produit la paix.

1628–9, our last of February. Copy of a letter (not signed) à Monsieur Monsieur Damville à Liege.

I am not a little troubled to hear by yours of the 20th that our letters were not then come to your hands. I beseech you think how it may be amended, otherwise we shall find great inconvenience thereby. The King and the Parliament are yet upon very ill terms × hitherto the King hath the patience to suffer them to traduce their own Clergy and to fall upon his officers of the Customs, his Lords of the Council, his judges and his counsel at law, in so high a kind as if the Lower House of Parliament were supreme head and governor of the Church, King and people. They are eye witnesses that the officers of the soldiers that were at Ré and Rochelle are here ready to pull out the Lord Treasurer's throat for their pay. There is no money in the Exchequer nor like to come in but one poor subsidy the most part whereof will be due to the countries from whence it is to come, for billeting of soldiers yet do they not think of giving the King his tonnage and poundage or to give him any other help, nor do they show any desire of peace with France or Spain. Kalander (Calandrini ?) trotteth up and down between Paris and London, but the French king yet seemeth not to care whether he have a peace, and Foster though he give great hopes

hath done nothing but he saith it will never be done by Kalander. For the proceeding of the peace with Spain, the letters from Scalia out of Spain giving such assurance of the good success of the Treaty together with the most noble indulgent and sweet carriage of the Archduchess, hath gained much upon the King's disposition Here are new Commissioners come out of Holland who are come with a mind to do mischief; they talk of lending the King money.

1628-9, February.—Sir Humphrey May, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, M.P. for Leicester, to Sir J. Coke.

Is ill in bed, sends Bill for Tonnage and Poundage to be offered to the House.

1628-9, March 3. Sand Pitts.—Mrs. Elioner Powell to George Dickson, Curate of Preston.

He should apply to Sir J. Coke, who was the means of his coming into that country, and who might place in some better means of maintenance or at least write to Mr. Powell in his behalf.

1628-9, March 5. Portsmouth.—Peter White to Sir J. Coke.

As to the *Peter* carrying ordnance and munitions to Plymouth. The men in the *Ordinary* are like to mutiny. I have much trouble to keep them quiet till the Spaniards be gone past: they swear they will leave all the ships, they have had nothing but bread and water all this month.

1628-9, March 8. Plymouth.—Peter White to Sir J. Coke.

The *Peter* that was to carry the ordnance to Plymouth took the warrant you sent to Guernsey unto Sir Henry Palmer.

The Spaniards set sail out of Stokes Bay carrying the English pilots away perforce after having got them aboard by a wile. If money cometh not down to the deputy victualler by the end of this month he will deliver no more.

1628-9, March 9. Preston.—George Dickson to Sir J. Coke.

Asks a few lines to Mr. Powell that he may succeed the old Vicar of Preston to whom he has been a continual assistant for twenty years, having been drawn from Ledbury by the importunity of Mrs. Powell and one of her daughters to pay a hard rent to the Vicar.

1628-9, March 17. On board the *Assurance*.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir J. Coke.

Upon presumption that we shall find some ships windbound in Coquette Roads I am desirous to make the adventure thither with this short proportion of victual than neglect any service of hope. The *Charles* proveth so ill my Lord Denbigh hath thought good to send her back. The *Assurance* proves in all conditions much better than my expectation. I beseech you there may be a certainty of finding victual ready at Portsmouth.

1628-9, March 18.—Certificate signed by M. Hyde and Thomas Richardson (Judges) to the right hon^ble^ the Lords Committees appointed by his Majesty in the matter between the Company of Stationers of the City of London and the University of Cambridge on the behalf of their printers. Reciting an order of the High Court of Starchamber of the 6th of February last requiring those Judges to consider of several Charters of the Universities of Cambridge and Oxford and of the Act of Parliament of 13 Eliz. and of the decree of the Court of Starchamber and also of the several charters and patents of the Company of Stationers and of his Majesty's printers and such other evidences as they should produce as pertinent to the matter wherein the said Company of Stationers and his Majesty's printers are plaintiffs in the said Court of

COKE MSS.

Starchamber against Thomas Buck and John Buck, printers to the said University of Cambridge defendants. We have not only ourselves duly considered thereof but we have likewise advised of the same with the Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer and five more of our brethren and we are all of opinion that those stationers and printers of books dwelling in the University of Cambridge which are or shall be chosen and appointed by the Chancellor Masters and Scholars of the University by their writing under the seal of the Chancellor of the said University may by law there print all manner of books approved or hereafter to be approved by the Chancellor or Vice-Chancellor and three Doctors of the said University of Cambridge and as well those books as other books wheresoever within the kingdom or without imprinted by the Chancellor or his Vice Chancellor and three Doctors there approved or to be approved as well in the said University as elsewhere within the kingdom wheresoever it please them may freely sell and utter, any of the said patents of sole printing or any other matters above said notwithstanding. And touching the said clause in the said order of reference whereby we are required to consider also of the charter of the University of Oxford if they would attend with the same we were not attended with the charter of that University of Oxford neither with any members of that body and therefore have not intermeddled with any things concerning the same.

1628–9, March 18. Dublin Castle.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to his Majesty and one of the Lords of the most honourable Privy Council.

My servant ——— tells me you will not give him leave to tender you in my name so small an acknowledgment as I am now ——— ashamed to own though the circumstance of the time and the universal custom of the world will warrant ——— for the favour to be accepted. I will patiently and hopefully attend a more propitious opportunity. The certificate ought to be allowed no credit in anything that toucheth upon me or mine, so great is their malice which manifestly appears now in Sir Arthur Savage, who hath had his hand in continuing and countenancing that abominable practice against me in the presentation of that petition of the sons of one Philip Busslyn, lately preferred into the parliament house, wherein I am confident to prove the Lord Chancellor here and Sir Francis Annesley no less guilty than himself. I pray God the example of it hath been no occasion to beget any slightings of his royal person and his royal authority there.

1628–9, March 21.—Memorial touching the King and Queen's attendance. The Lords Committees being assembled by his Majesty's commandment do humbly represent to his Majesty—

1. That the best way to restore the Court to the ancient splendour is to resume the ancient forms both within doors and abroad.

2. These forms within doors consisted principally in distinguishing of rooms and persons; places of chief respect being frequented with persons of honour and rank, and others with such as were of less quality, every distance and degree being then well known and strictly observed.

4. The tables were always kept which drew recourse and attendance upon the Court.

Observations for abroad.

1. It hath been the manner of former princes when they went abroad either to appear princely with a train accordingly, or going in private not to be so much as known.

2. At times of recreation and going abroad they were always attended by the whole Court, when such as they would call unto them might approach, and others remaining more remote, business might by this means to be dispatched and public dignity preserved. The park was always kept very strictly.

3. Both within doors and abroad, according to occasions, warning was given to prime persons to attend the Princes; who receiving good countenance of them were thereby encouraged to give attendance, which they always did with cheerfulness and alacrity.

Touching the present occasion of the Queen's lying in.

This is either to be done with state and dignity or privately. For the first this place [Greenwich] is thought the best. For the latter, any other of his Majesty's houses fitter; but in that case the wholesomeness of the air is most considerable, for which Greenwich at the time of the Queen's lying in is thought most unfit.

1628–9, March 23. George Carew, Earl of Totnes, to Sir J. Coke.

His Majesty desiring to be satisfied you may certify him that the gift of the place of porter in the Mynorits (Minories) belongs to me as Master of His Majesty's Ordnance. He is to be His Majesty's feed Porter by letters patent for the more safety of the King's storehouses of munitions placed in the Mynorits. In the time of King James I gave the reversion twice without question by any. I am unwilling to give a wound to my own right to the prejudice of my successors.

1628–9, March 24. Philippe Burlamachi à Monsieur Monsieur Coke, Chevalier Principal Secrétaire de Sa Majesté.

Succès du Roi de France au passage des Alpes où il a forcé le Duc de Savoye de lui quitter le passage et s'accorder avec lui. De la Haye ils avissent que l'assemblée de Lubeck s'en allait sans accord que les mécontentements que le Duc de Saxe recevait pourraient bien le faire résoudre à se declarer contre l'Empereur lequel est menacé du Turc. Je depêcherai dans un jour ou deux pour Gluckstad. Si v. s. très illustre a occasion d'écrire à Monsieur Morgan je la supplie d'avoir mémoire que l'affaire du poivre qui a été recommandé par le Docteur de Hambourck demeure en suspens selon l'ordre car autrement tout sera perdu.

1628–9, March.—A paper endorsed "The Licutenant of the Tower's information of such as had visited the prisoners in the Tower from their first imprisonment to the 19th of March 1628."

Lord Hollis, Earl of Lincoln, Lord Say's son, Mr. Hatcher. The Lord Hollis brought all these and desired to see his brother one time but did not. Another time the Lord Hollis brought the Lord Stanhope postmaster, the Lady Berkely, Viscount Cholmondeley's lady and a daughter of the Lord Vere's—they pressed me earnestly but to see him and they being all down in the court Mr. Hollis did come to his window, and they did see him and had no conference at all with him, only the ladies break a jest or two upon him not worth the repeating. There was one Green, a Parliament man, that did see Mr. Hollis being going to his lady's dwelling in Dorchester or Weymouth, but had no conference with him. The Lord Say's son, Mr. Hatcher, I think Sir William Ermyn, and one or two more whose names I could not learn, went unmy son window of Vallentine, and were about to speak to him, which my son perceiving wished them forbear. There was one Killatow, that came to Mr. Selden's window, but had no speech with him. One Mr. Vaughan brought a dictionary to his keeper, another scholar brought

two books to his keeper, one Hebrew, the other Greek, which are not delivered him. Divers whose names I know not have done adoration to Mr. Selden's window, but could not speak to him. The Lord Rich with four or five others whose names I know not, did come, being forbidden to come to Sir John Eliot's window—he opened his window and was beginning to speak, but his keeper interrupted them. There is one Nicol that sent a letter to Corrington, but did not speak to him.

1628–9, —. Stade.— Sir Sheffield Clapham to M. Calandrini. (Copy.)
If we had money to content the soldiers we could hold this town yet six months, and before then I hope we shall be relieved.

1628–9. Ph. Burlamachi to Sir J. Coke (in French).
Inclosing Sir Sheffield Clapham's letter. From Nuremberg it is written that the Emperor had declared openly to certain gentlemen of Denmark that that kindgom belongs to the House of Austria by reason of a cession made by King Christian to the Emperor Charles V.

1629, April 1. Drury Lane.—Bartholomew Haggett to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's Secretaries of State, in Bow Lane, London.

I shall be able to open this cipher which His Majesty delivered you to-morrow. In the meantime if your honour will move His Majesty for the settling of my pension I beseech you make your warrant beforehand with a blank space for the sum.

1629, April 2. Charterhouse.—George Mountaigne, Archbishop of York to Sir J. Coke.
Recommending the bearer who hath a suit to the King which seemeth just: he is particularly known to me as a very honest and religious man.

1629, April 11. —. Sir Sakvile Crow to Sir J. Coke.
Has stopped in making the snrvey of cordage, and came with the merchants to have the matter heard by the Lord Treasurer, but his occasions denied audience. Some of the cordage is unserviceable, but the merchants say they must put off the bad as well as the good to make the 300 tons, for no other is to be had.

1629, April 13. Maw.—Thomas Lewis to Thomas Gilbert of Lockoe.
Your friend shall hear of me at the sign of the Three Black Birds in Gray's Inn Lane, where I shall be ready and most willing to give the most satisfaction I can. A view of the parties and a liking one of the other will be the greatest pleasure to friends on both sides.

1629, April 14. Lockoe.—Thomas Gilbert (cousin), to Sir J. Coke, at his house on Garlick's Hill.
I have not made known to Mr. Lewis your name. I have returned answer to him of his letter that my friend may send to treat with him to his lodging at the White Hart in Holborn. I could wish all perfection in her and otherwise as rich as might equal that perfection, and if she were yet I hold her not worthy of so good a match as is now propounded for her. If you please not to entertain it I humbly crave your answer that I may certify my friend (Mr. Lewis).

1628, April 17. Tirley.—John Powell (father-in-law) to Sir J. Coke.
Mr. Dixon shall have cause to acknowledge your furtherance for his continuance where you first placed him. Wishes a lease of cord wood to be taken in the Forest of Dean, as with his daughter James's woods

they might make a profit by casting of sow iron. Desires to take advantage of an outlawry of a minister benefieed in Ireland, and asks a letter to the bishop of Downpatriek to give assistance in the business. Craves pardon for not paying the 20*l.* Mr. Swayne had. I have had somewhat extraordinary oceasions sinee I left my place at the Council.

1629, April 21. Ludlow.—Edward Waters to Sir J. Coke.
Asks support of a petition to His Majesty for redress of some wrongs whieh Sir Nieholas Overbury, Sir Marmaduke Lloyd, and myself do coneeive to be done to us and to His Majesty's serviee in the business of the Court of the Marehes here.

1629, April 29. Loekoe.—Thomas Gilbert (eousin) to Sir J. Coke.
Inelosing the letter of Thomas Lewis. He doth not yet know by name for whom I have made this motion. I leave it to your grave wisdom.

1629, April 30. Portsmouth.—Edward Boat to Sir J. Coke.
Deseribes the state of preparation of the ships of the Fleet. Want of victuals and money, has impoverished himself to pay men and for stores.

1629, April 30. Warrant to Sir William Uvedale, Knight, Treasurer of His Majesty's Chamber, to pay 20 marks to two elerks of Sir William Beeher, Knight, one of the Clerks of the Couneil in Ordinary.
Signed by Conway (President of the Couneil), Lindsey, Pembroke, Dorchester, C. Wilmot, Hum : May, Fra : Cottington, Will : Uvedale.

1629, April —. Portsmouth. Edward Boat to Sir J. Coke, at his house on Garliek Hill. Rumour of abuses at Guernsey in praising of prize goods taken by the ships lately employed on the eoast of Franee. Lord Dauers has sold goods to the Captain of the *Third Whelp*, whieh he has brought home in his ship. The piteh and tar I have taken up from him for the King's serviee. If it be questionable it may be prevented. The *Great Seahorse*, riding at the Spithead, is the best pink for serviee. My kinsman Mr. Bright in the last journey to Guernsey took some prizes. The best anchor and eable were his right, but Sir H. Palmer hath given them to his own ship's master.

1629, May 15.—Petition. Indorsed "His Majesty's referenee upon the petition of Sir Nieholas Overbury, &e."
"Sir N. O.; Sir Marmaduke Lloyd and Edward , three of Your Majesty's Counsel in Ordinary in your Highness' Court for the Principality and Marches of Wales."
* * * * *
As to taking fees for affidavits, &e. Referenee signed John Coke.

1629, May 15.—Phœnix Howard to William Singleton a Lancashire man at Crosby Ravensworth in Wesmoreland.
Jesus ✝ Maria. Worthy Sir, matters are come to light eontrary to my expectation, nevertheless I will endure what torments ean be inflieted upon me before I will make known the party that set me about the business, nay I will die the death before I will reveal the same and so with my due remembranee I rest your ever assured friend to command.
If I chanee to be close prisoner wish my Lord to proeure me the liberty of the prison. If I be not I can write.
14th June, 1629.—This letter Mr. Witherington eonfesseth but refuseth to make answer to the particulars thereof saying he will make

Coke MSS

known the same to no man but the King and Sir John Coke and denieth his writing of any letters to any great towns.

This answer was taken before Mr. Bailiffs of Derby and myself.

Fra: Coke.

1629, May 22.—Sir John Coke's house on Garlick Hithe. Hum: Fulwoode to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, at his house in Tottenham.

I did yesternight receeive £115 in part of your Honour's rents from Baggrave. My Lord Keeper sent Mr. Willis to my Lord Treasurer who came from Greenwich, he for answer said that the King would hunt this way and dine at Whitehall but make no stay. If your honour please I will bring sueh moneys as I do receive with me to Tottenham tomorrow or leave them with Mr. Elwes. If you please to write to Mr. Whalley about the buying of any coaeh horses, I hear that Rowall fair is about 14 days hence within 10 or 12 miles of Mr. Whalley.

1629, May 29. Dublin.—Thomas Cave to Sir J. Coke.

Is Comptroller of the Customs of Dublin with fee of 20*l.* per annum, is a poor gentleman born in the house at Baggrave in Leicestershire of that ancient family the Caves, the which house and estate by the providenee of God is justly come into your hands. Asks to be preserved in his fee.

1629, June 1.—Filippe Burlamachi to Sir J. Coke.

(In French.) The eourier brings no news but that the camps are in view of each other. The forces of the Emperor were arrived in the environs of Cologne and notwithstanding in Antwerp it is even betting that the Dutch will carry it in this siege. Walstein (Wallenstein) is around Nuremburg and requires 25,000 florins a month: and so, soon they will eonsume both the cities and the Princes.

1629, June 5.—Letter in cipher with decipherment between the lines. Indorsed "Copy. Upon the out covert Au Sieur Sieur Jacques Ilan marchand en Anvers. Upon the inner covert, A Monsieur Monsieur Damville à Liege."

I must eonfess I am at this time put to extreme straits for money whieh was not so scarce in Court this hundred years for in truth the King and all his followers are in great necessity therefore I must beseech you to use all the speed you can to help me. Here eame a gentleman sent by Queen Mother of Franee to see our Queen after she had miscarried. This gentleman talked very highly of his master's exploits in Italy where he assured us he would find the King of Spain so much to do as he should not be ablc to divert the siege of Bolduke (Bois le duc?). Our French party press hard that Ambassadors may be speedily sent to settle our peace with France which all our Scottish courtiers and very many English prefer before peace with Spain and among them none playeth the juggler better than doth your faithful servant the Earl of Carlisle who doth discover all he thinks for Spain's disadvantage to his friends in France assuring them that the Lords over here is all Spanish insomuch as in truth both the Queen here and the French in France are somewhat jealous of him. I doubt not but Rubens will let you know that no man seems more glad of his coming than Carlisle doth. Within a few days Sir Thomas Edmonds sets forward Ambassador into France; our great Earl when he considered the charge of the journey was put into a fever. Upon our Whit Sunday Sir Harry Vane and young Weston returned home from the Hague having left the King's sister and her husband well

prepared to a peace with Spain but the Hollanders are so high in the instep as they will scarce give credit to any speech tending to a peace between Spain and us. Sir Thomas Roe is going Ambassador to the King. If the King of Denmark fall upon our English and Scottish shipping that by the Elbe shall trade into the north east parts for satisfaction of the money we borrowed of them, our merchants must find some other way for their trade which will be long in doing except a peace may be made with the house of Austria or at least with Spain. Upon Tuesday in our Whitsun week Rubens the Painter came to London and was lodged at his familiar friends house called Jarbier (Gerbier) a man well known among you. We understand he is qualified a Secretary du Conseil privé but what that is we do not yet well understand. At Greenwich Rubens was brought to the King's presence who used him graciously; he willed Rubens that he should acquaint the Lord Treasurer with that he had said to His Majesty. After he came from the King Carlisle entertained him with great affection and invited him to dine with him. Rubens addressed himself that afternoon to the Lord Treasurer with the same discourse which the King had in the morning and delivered his Lordship a very kind letter from Olivares from whom also he brought another letter to the Chancellor of the Exchequer Sir Francis Cottington. The King consulted long with the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Steward Pembroke but nothing was then resolved on in particular but that Cottington should be called into the business. On Friday Secretary Carleton feasted Monsieur Rubens. On the next day he dined with the Lord Treasurer. Upon Sunday at Court it was resolved that Monsieur Rubens should meet the Treasurer and Cottington and Pembroke at the Lord Treasurer's house at London. He came and spent with them more than an hour. I assure you there is no exception taken to his person as you may guess from his entertainment. You see by the few that negotiate the business how few friends you have in our Court and one of those named is not to be relied upon: there is no more wellwishers but Dorset and Arundel who is grown so forward and discontented he cares not to attend any business. The only man you may hope of is Cottington to whom Rubens may address himself being a wise and an honest and in very good esteem with our King.

1629, June 8. Tirley.—John Powell to Sir J. Coke.

Further as to having some of the stools of the trees in the Forest of Dean, near the furnace he has begun to build, and the rates he would pay for cord wood and log wood.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke:—"Earl of Huntington. As to levies on Hundreds for trained men. They come to the rate of .24 shillings for every trained. The Lieutenant alone layeth these levies by his own warrant without the Justices. At the last levy the Lieutenant laid 1,500 upon the country which was double as much as any subsidy."

1629, June 12. Calais.—Jean Berrentsen to Sir J. Coke.

(In French.) Being detained by a fever at Calais sends the inclosed to be addressed to His Majesty. The answer to be addressed to Lucas Gerart à Calais.

1629, June 14. Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland (52).

Extract of a letter dated 4 June 1629, directed to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. John Cantwell, a supposed abbot, is restrained in London, having returned from beyond the seas, whither he went accompanied by a young monk of the Butlers, favoured with not being committed to the Tower by the Earl of Ormond's intervention.

Coke MSS.

1629, June 16. Dublin Castle.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland (52), Lord Deputy of Ireland, to Sir J. Coke.

Speaks of neglect of his former letters. By his letter of 21st October 1628 he gave information of the passage through England to foreign parts of men guided by no good affections to the State. They are now according to the inclosed (Extract above) in restraint in England. Suggests interrogations be ministered unto them.

1629, June 12. Doctors Commons.—Sir Henry Marten, Judge of Arches Court to Sir J. Coke.

Informing Sir J. Coke that Thomas Browne, a legatary in the will of the Lord Brooke, deceased, proceeds against him and the rest of the Executors of the Will in the Arches Court for substraction of legacy. The matter will be heard in the Church of St. Mary Bowe, London.

(1629), June 26. London.—Decipherment. Indorsed "Copy, without, au sieur Jacques Elan Marchand à Anvers; within, à Monsieur Monsieur Damville à Liege."

My nephew wrote you the flying news of the Town. In mine you had all our Court afforded; this term hath been wholly spent about trade and other domestical differences. We are now satisfied that the King of Denmark hath made his peace with the Emperor, which hath been the true cause that our merchants have shipped many white cloths for Hamburg, yet do they not a little fear that the King of Denmark will ere long demand both the debt due to him by our King and likewise the money promised by him towards the maintenance of the war; the merchants fear it will be taken from them. Sir Harry Vane hath had a hope to be employed to Brussels touching this treaty with Spain. On Sunday it was resolved that Sir Francis Cottington shall go for Spain; you must chiefly confide in him as the man most really and resolutely determined to bring this negotiation to a good end. This afternoon came the French Ambassador Monsieur de Chasteauneuf, accompanied with 14 coaches, in which there were a number of ragged and tattered Frenchmen. He hath great hope of our Queen, but as yet she troubles her head very little with matters of state, nor hath she any power with the King to hurt in that kind. You shall do well to let us know sometimes the true state of Boisleduc and your armies there that we may encounter with the huge lies that come from Holland, where we hear they have not so good an opinion of our King's sister as they have had, which, together with their insolent carriage towards the English upon all occasions, hath altered our desires of their prosperity except among the soldiers and the most malicious puritans.

1629, June 30. Calais.—Jean Berrentsen to Sir J. Coke. (In French.)

Has packets for the King of consequence, not to be trusted to couriers. Asks how the correspondence is to be carried on in future without danger, and for some recompense.

1629, July 5.—Thomas, Lord Keeper Coventry, and William Compton, Earl of Northampton.

Report on a reference by His Majesty, six Judges concurring, that Letters Patent granted to Robert Thorne are void in law, the taking and ministering of the oaths being properly incident to the Judges of the Court [of the Marches of Wales], who should have the fees—to be distributed by way of dividend among them.

1629, July 19.—The copy of an estimate made by Mr. Boat of the charge for the ordinary repair of his Majesty's ships, pinnaces, and

pinks (boats) at Portsmouth, and also for the repair of the graving place, wharfs, and storehouses—Sum 536*l.* 1*s.* 2*d.*

1629, July 25. At "the Prinee of Orange."—Jean Barentssen to Sir J. Coke.

(In Freneh.) Asks an answer to his last letter whether the King will not give him money to pursue his journey. Is unwilling to present himself to Sir J. Coke "before the town." Begs to hear from him this evening or to-morrow, for he has eome expressly for this affair.

1629, August 2.—Henry Boone and John Ireland, of London, chirurgeons, examined before the Right Honourable Sir Richard Deane, knight, Lord Mayor of the City of London, saith that on Friday night was three weeks about 8 at night they landed at Temple Stairs, near Fleet Street, intending to go to a patient in Sergeant's Inn, in Chaneery Lane, and upon their said landing they heard one who seemed to be to them one of the gentlemen of the Temple eall out to the watermen upon the Thames, saying in these words, All you watermen belonging to the Temple come up ashore, or else you shall never hereafter ply any fare there, and that thereupon the said watermen who then were near the shore did of purpose pull off from the land. And these examinants, being landed, eame up to the landing gate, and there met with some who told them there was no passage, but there these examinants espied a gentleman whose name they knew not, having a brass pistol in his hand, and two with swords drawn, and thereupon they these examinants took water and landed at Milford Stairs, and from thence went to their patient; and after the dressing of him going towards their dwelling in London for their own better safety (the street being then much disquieted) went into the house of one Mr. Hepp, a barber in Fleet Street, where they eontinued until about 12 of the eloek that night, in whieh time they observed many stones to be thrown and swords drawn in Fleet Street, but by whom they know not, and more they eannot say, saving that as they passed through Fleet Street, they saw many young gentlemen of the Temple holding swords in their hands flourishing of them, saying the Lord Mayor was nothing.

[Endorsed by Sir J. Coke—Trained bands want not only bullets but powder for training. The watermen called in by the Templars. Sir Fred. Gorges, M. Pigott, Moodie, Meriot, Kelham, Wiseman, Capt. Kay, Beale, Trigg, Stern, Sir John Culpepper, Senior.]

1629, August 2.—Riehard Porter of London, gent., examined before the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor of the City of London touehing the riot eommitted in Fleet Street on Friday last was three weeks sayeth That about 8 or 9 of the clock that night he was at Chancery Lane end to look upon what should happen at the said business when he saw divers long swords drawn but by whom he knoweth not, neither knows he any person there present whatsoever, and that he there stood by the spaee of one whole hour or thereabouts and no more and then departed in whieh time he saw no hurt done to any person whatsoever and more he sayeth not.

Capt. eoram me R. DEANE, Mayor.

1629, August 2. Dublin.—Sir George Shurley, Chief Justiee in Ireland, to Sir J. Coke.

Had grant of a wardship of the heir of Mr. Dowdall a lawyer the fruit of whieh was sought to be frustrated by the Earl of Fingall his fraudulent dealings. Asks assistanee for the punishing of the malefactors, as by his petition expressed.

COKE MSS.

1629, August 5.—Nicholas Beale, haberdasher, being examined touching the tumult in Fleet Street saith he hath been examined before Mr. Secretary Coke who took his oath thereon. Capt. coram me R. Deane, Mayor.

1629, August 7. Oatlands.—Dudley Carleton, Viscount Dorchester, to Sir J. Coke.

His Majesty likes very well the pains you have taken. Your coming is expected on Sunday next. Touching the burial of the two executed persons, here we had no news of it before your letter.

1629, August 8. Canbury.—Richard Willis (Cousin) to Sir J. Coke.

My Lord wrote to Lord Dorchester to shew his own readiness in any thing wherein his service may be useful in the business His Majesty's mind is intentive upon. He desires your honour in your report to take notice of his Lordship sending to you and the Lord Chief Justice. I pray God to send your Honour a happy journey.

1629, August 9.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copy of my letter to the Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench."

Yesterday being sent for by His Majesty to the Court at Oatlands I gave account of our proceedings in the three businesses we examined at Sergeants Inn. For the first both His Majesty and the Lords hold it strange that it is found but a riot, considering the proclamations made by His Majesty's Lieutenant and that after the proclamation resistance was also made swords drawn and used with bloodshed on both sides; a barricade raised for a fortification against the King's forces and capitulations required to the vilifying of his justice: all which by other laws and by the practice of other governments have ever been found capital offences, at least in the chief authors. His Majesty therefore commanded me to tell you that in this business his eye is not upon the person or the punishment of any man for revenge. He will not therefore have this matter prosecuted in the Star Chamber to publish to all the world that his government may not only be contemned but opposed in this manner without further danger or penalty than a fine. But if our laws admit no other proceeding against malefactors in this kind His Majesty will have it prosecuted no farther, rather than make such a precedent to encourage rebellion which beginneth by such actions. Your Lordship shall do well to take this case into more serious consideration. For the second offence in the pompous burial of the persons which were executed, His Majesty holdeth it to be (as we conceived it) an affront of justice in a very high nature, and if the Star Chamber censured a man (now of high rank) for asking but a question of a condemned man at the place of execution, he doubteth not but that Court will be fit for this business to which it being already referred by all our directions he requireth the prosecution to be accordingly made with effect by Mr. Attorney, Mr. Solicitor, and Mr. Recorder the next term. In like manner His Majesty well approveth our proceedings in the third cause of Lincoln's Inn and requireth a like careful prosecution by them in that Court.

1629, August 17. Thomas Court near to Dublin.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary of State to His Majesty and one of the Lords of his most honourable Privy Council.

These are the last letters I am likely to write out of this kingdom, where my course is finished by decree: I hope with an intention to bring me to a more happy and contentable condition of life than by

experience I find they can possibly enjoy who serve His Majesty faithfully separated from his sight. To yourself I hope I shall have no difficulty of access nor want favourable reception at His Majesty's hands so far forth as your friendly and powerful mediation may procure it for me. Then I can make it perspicuous that though I have cast the care of of myself on His Maiesty's gracious goodness I have been a very faithful and vigilant minister.

1629, August 17. Westminster.—William Boswell to Sir J. Coke at Tottenham.

My Lord of Carlisle earnestly intreats that if Brook house be to stand void after the French Ambassador's removal he may have it and he will be sure to keep it free from Ambassadors hereafter.

1629, August 19.—Sir Richard Harpur to Sir J. Coke at Tottenham.

I have restrained an aged popish priest and the man at whose house he was apprehended. This I signify to you according to the duty of my place.

1629, August $\frac{2}{12}$.—A paper indorsed "Copy of a letter written by Mr. Dudley Carleton, His Maiesty's Resident at the Hague now my Lord Viscount Dorchester."

Right Honourable. On Monday night the 20th of this present in haste I advertised your Lordship of the great and unexpected success with which it had pleased God to bless this State by the surprisal of Wesell. The project was framed by a young man called Wolf of the garrison of Rees. The Count of Stirumb and Colonel Ghent was employed in the execution. The foot were taken out of the garrisons of Rees and Emerich as also out of the towns on the Yssel, which assembling at Skenken Sconce marched the 8th, and about midnight arrived before Wesell, they put all the soldiers to the sword, took the governor prisoner, and gave the burghers good quarter, who received them with acclamations of joy for their deliverance from the tyranny of the Spaniards. Powder, corn, meal, ordnance and money and exceeding much booty captured. Anticipated difficulties of Count H. Vandenberg, commander of the Spaniards, may have to retire to Dusseldorf and high into Bergland before he can cross the Rhine. The besieged of the Busse when they see and hear the triumph the Prince of Orange makes this night before their walls must receive great discouragement and take good heed to compound betimes. Sir Edward Vere is slain by casual musket shot in the head. General Morgan was sent in post haste from hence as soon as he arrived from Luxstadt to command at Amersfort. Afterwards he was sent to Naarden where he now commands. At present our bells ring for ioy. At evening we are to have public thanksgiving in all our churches, afterwards bonfires and shooting of ordnance.

1629, August 27. Henton Daubeney.—Sir Nicholas Hyde, Chief Justice, to Sir J. Coke.

His Majesty did graciously accept my endeavours in this late service. If his Majesty so please the consideration of the offence in resistance of my Lord Mayor may be referred to the Judges and I assure myself that none amongst us will interpret their actions with any favour, for they deserve it not.

1629, September 11. Canbury (Canonbury).—Thomas Coventry, Lord Keeper. [No address.]

Since your departure there hath been altum silentium. The Council have not sitten this month. The King comes to Hampton Court the

Coke MSS.

two and twentieth of this month. His Majesty is now at Wanstead and did appoint to be at Theobalds on Saturday to continue there on Sunday, yet I was told yesterday that it is not unlike that the King himself will come to London on Saturday night and abide there on Sunday and then again to his sports; the cause why it is thought he may come to London in respect of the Queen, who it was said would meet him at Theobalds, will not go from Denmark House until Holy Rood day, being a great day of devotion with her, be past. My Lord of Dorchester made appointment on Wednesday morning that we should meet this afternoon in council where I purpose to be, and if your leisure serve, it were not amiss you come also, for so you shall hear from them that have been in progress how that sphere hath moved. I return unto you the examinations you lent me. The King had some speech with me and my Lord Privy Seal about that matter on Tuesday and as I think doth see some reason not to press it further than the course into which you put it.

1629, September. Mrs. Dorothy Carey (widow of Valentine Carey, Bishop of Exeter) to Sir John Coke, Knight, at Tottenham.

Right Honourable, This bearer our Cousin Bussy desires to be an humble suitor to you in the behalf of his brother Charles about a living the which is bestowed on him, but there is some let in the settling of it on him wrought by the now Dean of Lincoln, the which if you could help him in, our poor sister would pray for you and her son be ever bound to you for it. Mall and myself are glad to hear of your safe return.

1629, October 1. Sir Robert Heath, Attorney-General, to Sir J. Coke.

The misdemeanour of the Earl of Fingal in marrying to his own daughter the ward of Sir George Shurley should be punished, and the grantee should have a good satisfaction for the marriage.

1629, October 7. Maw in Morvthen.—Sir Thomas Lewis to Thomas Gilbert of Lockoe.

I have heen in Lancashire with my daughter, her sister and their friends where we had some conference for a match for myself. I will meet you at Worksop if you and your friend desire being as yet free from any promise or agreement with any, so that it be within this month, for then I go towards London. Bashall is according to the surveyance 2,230 acres long measure and 4,000 statute or thereabouts free socage, holden of the Honour of Pontefract and the tithes holden in capite. The gentlewoman is but little of growth, and if the gentleman you move for be of stature or years unfit, I doubt it will be a great difficulty to proceed.

1629, October 9. Dorset House.—Mary, Countess of Dorset (née Curzon) to Sir J. Coke.

Kindred is so near a tie as I cannot but strive for the good of this gentleman whose fortunes are at the lowest ebb.

1629, October 16. Hampton Court.—George Lord Goring to Sir J. Coke.

Having returned from northern parts I have found in my Lord Carlisle's hands your singular care of me. Please to stay the signing of it till Monday, when I shall attend you in London, and in the interim I shall acquaint His Majesty therewith according to your wise friendly advice.

1629, October 20. Melbourne.—Francis Astle to Sir J. Coke, at his house on Garlick Hill.

Has spent 40*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* in timber, and has hewn and gotten home 39 loads as mueh as will be needed before spring. Mr. Bainbrig says you gave him great eharge that the shoole a borde table be good and long. Please to return me the plot.

1629, November 19.—Sir Robert Heath, Attorney General, to Sir J. Coke.

As to grant of Charter of Incorporation to the Company of Tailors of the City of Oxford. I took order to insert a clause that it should no way be prejudicial to the privileges or immunities of the said University assuring you that no eommand fram His Majesty was eause of interruption.

1629, November 13. Ludlow Castle.—Sir Nieholas Overbury, Marmaduke Horde, and Edward to Sir J. Coke.

We desire to know His Majesty's pleasure concerning the disposition of the Groats [tax] deposited and hereafter to be taken, and to give life to that business we have written to my Lord Keeper and my Lord President.

1629, November 20. Thomas Alured to Sir J. Coke.

Mr. Verney asked me whether your Honour had not asked me touehing the eondition of the estate of one Mr. Savile lately dead, the Clerk of the Peace for the West Riding told me his estate was in present at most 140*l.* per annum, 80*l.* a year after the Lady Monson's term, and 200*l.* a year after young Sir Thomas Middleton's death who married Sir George Savile's daughter. Either some of the kindred by the mother have the wardship or the Lord President's Secretary of the North who rode post for it.

1629, November 24.—William Hele, Mayor of Plymouth, and his brethren, Nicholas Sherwill and Thomas Sherwill, trustees for the Borough, send to the Lords of the Council the examination of Gilbert Brodyn, a Romish Catholic and seminary priest, who received his orders from the titular Bishop of Limeriek, and eame with two other Irishmen from Kinsale to Seilly and thenee to Plymouth, going for Brussels, with an intention to become friars of St. Francis' order or Dominieans. They have not taken nor tendered themselves to take the oaths of supremaey or allegiance. We have sent them all to the eommon gaol for the County of Devon.

1629, November 30. Drury House.—Francis Manners, Earl of Rutland, K.G., to Sir J. Coke.

I am to entreat your lawful favour on the behalf of John Moreeoeke, upon whom the late Duke of Buekingham bestowed the place of Cook in His Majesty's ship now called the *Triumph*. I am persuaded of the fellow's honesty and suffieieney in that place.

1629, December 1. Trinity College, Cambridge.—John Whineop to Sir John Coke, Seeretary unto His Majesty, and one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Couneil.

I was in good hope your son would not be sent for till some ten days before Christmas: he hath promised me to perfect at home before that time the two books not yet finished.

Your son had order given in his letter to come in the coach, whieh he had no miud to do, partly by reason of the tedious and wearisomeness of the passage, sitting from 5 in the morning till almost nine at night, plunging in the cold and dirt and dark, and that for two whole days

Coke MSS. with strange company, and partly because he might have the company otherwise of some of his acquaintance, fellow commoners of our own college, and the carrier to lend them horses go along with them and direct them all the best way, and so be but half the time that he should have been in the coach. In these regards he was desirous to attend your pleasure upon horseback which I have set forwards, and here present him unto Your Honour hoping that as his behaviour has been civil and studious here so will testify no less in his carriage with you there.

1629, December 4. Sir W. Pitt's in Westminster.—J. Rudhall to Sir J. Coke, Whitehall.

For continuance of Richardson's patent of making saltpetre within Hereford and adjacent counties, I do not think there is any of his fraternity but abuse both King and people. Yet there is a majus and minus and I am inclined to believe the best of him for his friends' sake. To serve the proportion by his patent enjoined him was an impossibility. He hath bettered the works to enable him to serve in a greater proportion hereafter.

1629, December 7. London.—Edward Viscount Conway to Sir Isaac Wake, Knight, His Majesty's Ambassador with the States of Venice, the Duke of Savoy and other princes and States of Italy, at Turin.

Has had an access of sickness at Hampton Court, mistaken by the physicians to be a spice of an apoplexy or a dead palsy, has remained in London to timber up a decayed body; will continue to apply himself to his gracious master's service. I have found to my great contentment that you are in good estimation with His Majesty that you have the powerful offices that my Lord of Carlisle can do for you. My Lord Treasurer professeth that he hath done and is ready to do in contemplation of your abilities employed in His Majesty's service all assistance in his power. I went to my Lord of Porchester to understand what was done for your support. He answered me with as good language as I could expect, and did advise that all argument might be forborne that did imply or threaten a failing of the service through a defect of supply, and did conceive that you might, continuing your employment, transfer your credit from one place to another. My Lord Treasurer alleged that there had been formerly granted to you 1,000*l.*, and that since Michaelmas last he had appointed your assignations for 2,000*l.*, and that he was not without hope that monies might come in to furnish you in some convenient time. This day I have received from my daughter Wake a letter and motives to be presented to the King to stir up his gracious consideration of your services and for your payment. I will not fail to procure the King to read them. The success which the States and Prince of Orange have had this year against the King of Spain hath brought the affairs to such a state as the King of Spain may need a peace or cessation of arms with them. Sir Francis Cottington will sooner advertise you from Spain than hither. Don Carolo Colomna hath been long expected. I profess ingeniously that I take as much comfort in the virtue and goodness of my daughter, your lady, as in any daughter I have. I will endeavour all the duties of love and affection, to become worthy to be accounted your Lordship's loving father, faithful friend, and humble servant.

1629, December 10.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke "Lands sold by the Londoners."

"Of lands sold before 10th December 1629 no surveys appearing, nor what estates were in the several manors it is hard to judge of the

over or underselling. It may seem fit to require the particulars specially of these great bargains

Yorkshire—The Manor of Nunnington sold for	3687	7	6
Whereof in debts 187 9 8			
Sundry particulars to the Countess of Winchelsea sold for - - - - -	5099	15	0
The Manor of Ashburton in Devon and other manors sold to Alderman Freeman and Alderman Parkhurst for - - - -	9927	15	11

1629, December $\frac{13}{23}$. Dantzic.—Sir Thomas Roe to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries to His Majesty, in London.

Since I have been at the Court and Parliament of Poland and there performed the commands of His Majesty with indifferent success I was received and used honourably. In that assembly was nothing handled but matters concerning the truce; the ratification—levies of moneys—power to the King to constitute new commissioners with plenipotence for the general treaty designed—all of which were established with the usual confusion in their Diets. I found the country so wasted and spoiled for near 100 English miles that the few houses in the villages had fewer inhabitants and they no meals—the most miserable spectacle I ever beheld. As yet the King of Sweden exacts upon all the trade before this port near 30 in 100; 12 and 14 before the Pillau which is intolerable—we are content to grant him 3 in both so they may be equal and two to the Elector of Brandenburg at Koningsberg and as much to this City which is five in the whole and this is also too great if he employ it not for the public from whom and his friends he wringeth it; and the hope whereof only hath made me linger because he doth prepare a mighty army which he doth design to maintain at the common charge and on the trades and I know not where he can employ it having no enemy but in Pomerland where Walstein both fears him and prepares for him. He makes war occasione temporis and according to other conjunctures: he is a most brave and glorious prince that hath higher designs than the world hath discovered—his word is he will die a King in the worst of fortune: and I am persuaded in the spring he will act his part on a new theatre. God send him good success.

1629, received 13 December. Sa. Va.—Particulars concerning the decay of navigation mariners and merchants, with considerations, &c. upon the same. (2 copies.) (No signature).

Transportation of sea coal, red and white herring, pilchers and fish from Newfoundland into foreign parts in foreign bottoms.

Hollanders have the whole trade of Ireland. Loss of His Majesty's customs, of owners of ships and mariners, and of trade to the merchant.

Mr. Boswel.—Importation of 12,000 tuns of French wine yearly, corrance (currants) and other commodities of the Levant. Strangers carry away the coin and undo the merchants by interest.

1629, December 14. On board the *Lion* in the Downs.—Sir Henry Mervyn to Sir J. Coke.

Sends particulars of victuals received and required to prevent such extremities as we have lately suffered, which have much discouraged our men and weakened our company by sickness. I set sail for Dunkirk, being advertised by Signor Don Carlos of purpose to be there ready to take shipping on New Year's day by their account.

1629, December 14.—Jacques de Primerose, Docteur en Medicine ès Universités de Montpellier and Oxford, offre volontairement d'enseigner

Coke MSS. la medicine quatre fois la semaine constamment la plus grande partie de l'année ne desirant autre réeompense que le contentement de profiter au public et de posséder l'honneur d'être Professeur de sa Majesté en la ville de Londres.

Indorsed with "An Examination of Edward Wiggins eoneerning Mr. Hawley" lodging in Moyle Street, which is in the same lane where is Barber Chirurgeon's Hall.

In the same house are 14 or 15 persons; none of them cometh to church; it is one of the best houses in the parish, and many coaches come daily thither. The neighbours all süspect them, and desire to be rid of them. Other adjoining houses belong to the Lord Windsor, and are all popish.

1629, December 14.—Ro. Booth to Sir J. Coke.

(A begging letter.) Turning my course again to Virginia and waiting at the Downs for the ship, a vehement diarrhœa fell upon me. I could not go to sea, but expecting this δολιχος πλους in the spring. I now travel to the Bishop of Coventry. I desire your assistance proviatieo and that the Bishop be not offended de honestamento vestitus mei. I esteemed your love and friendship the joy of my heart and the ornament of my life.

1629, December 15.—Thomas Alured to Sir J. Coke.

The Lord is not come to town, though Sir William, his elder uncle, stayed purposely to have seen him. I do pereeive he is intent and bent for a French progress ere he settle either himself or his estate which is not much to the satisfaction of his friends nor (they fear) for his safety.

1629, Deeember 16.

Pintadoes reeeived from Amsterdam out of the ship Morris and eonteyne by measure as foll. :—

	Length.	Breadth.	Yards Square.
1 pce with the king's armes, the Sunn and Moone, lyned about the edge with white callico cont.	$7\frac{1}{4}$	$4\frac{1}{4}$	$30\frac{13}{16}$
1 pce fine pintadoe, with personage and cont. -	9	$2\frac{7}{8}$	$25\frac{7}{8}$
1 pce fine pintadoe, with personage and cont. -	9	$2\frac{7}{8}$	$25\frac{7}{8}$
1 pce fine pintadoe, with personage and cont. -	$9\frac{1}{4}$	3	$27\frac{3}{4}$
1 pce fine pintadoe, with personage and cont. -	$9\frac{3}{4}$	3	$29\frac{1}{4}$
1 pce fine pintadoe, with personage and cont. -	$9\frac{3}{4}$	3	$29\frac{1}{4}$
1 pce fine pintadoe, with personage and cont. -	$7\frac{5}{4}$	$2\frac{1}{8}$	$16\frac{15}{32}$
1 pce fine pintadoe, with personage and cont. -	$7\frac{1}{2}$	$2\frac{3}{16}$	$16\frac{13}{32}$
1 pce fine pintadoe on both sides, with personage for curtains.	$9\frac{3}{4}$	2	$19\frac{1}{2}$
1 pce fine pintadoe on both sides, with personage for curtains.	10	2	20
1 pce fine pintadoe on both sides, with personage for curtains.	8	2	16
1 pce fine pintadoe for vallance cont. - - -	$7\frac{1}{4}$	$0\frac{1}{2}$	$3\frac{5}{8}$
1 pce fine pintadoe for vallance cont. - - -	$7\frac{1}{4}$	$0\frac{1}{2}$	$3\frac{5}{8}$
1 pce fine pintadoe for vallance cont. - - -	$6\frac{3}{4}$	$0\frac{1}{2}$ fere	$3\frac{5}{8}$
1 pce fine pintadoe for a carpett or quilt cont. -	$2\frac{7}{8}$	$2\frac{1}{4}$	$6\frac{15}{32}$
1 pce fine pintadoe for a carpett or quilt cont. -	$3\frac{1}{4}$	$2\frac{1}{4}$	$7\frac{5}{16}$
1 pce fine pintadoe for a carpett or quilt cont. -	$3\frac{1}{4}$	$2\frac{1}{4}$	$7\frac{5}{16}$
1 pce fine table cloath, bordered with pintadoe cont.	$6\frac{1}{4}$	$1\frac{3}{8}$	$8\frac{19}{32}$
18 pces all sorts, amount to square yards - -	—	—	$297\frac{1}{2}$

Res[d] the 23 of December 1629, of Mr· Sectrey Coke.
p. the hands of Mr. Thomas Rastell the sum of thirtie seaven pounds three shillings nyne pence in full for the aforesaid pintadoes, r[d] I say.
p. Jo[n] Massingberd for Mr. Robert Bateman.
Thr.

Indorsed by S[r] J. Coke. "1629, Dec. 16. The Bill for pintados bought of the East Indian companie."

23 die Decem. 1629.—Received by me Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, of Arthur Squibe, Esquire, one of the tellers of His Majesty's receipts of the Exchequer by order dated the 4th of May 1629, maintained by virtue of His Majesty's letters of privy seal dormant dated the 4th of November 1625, the sum of one hundred three score and fifteen pounds in full of the said order for payment of the 525*l.* parcel of my allowance of 700*l.* per annum for intelligence and other secret services payable quarterly, upon certificates or writing under my hand during pleasure and due for three quarters of a year ended at our Lady Day last 1629 . . . } 175*l.*

1629, December 31.—Sir J. Coke to Sir Nicholas Overbury. (Copy.)
New references have been procured on the behalf of the patentee which keeps your business in suspense. It hath been objected that yourself in your circuit hath displaced this suitor from some office he held under you. You will do well to consider whether it will not nourish ill affection in that Lord upon whom he did depend.

1629.—A paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copies of acquittances given for my fee and intelligence monies due at Lady Day 1629."

24 die Decem. 1629.—Received by me, Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State, of Arthur Squibe, Esquire, one of the Tellers of His Majesty's receipt of Exchequer the sum of 25*l.* parcel of my fee of 100*l.* per annum, due for a quarter ended at our Lady Day last, 1629. I say received the sum of - - - - - - } 25*l.*

(1629.)—The answer of Sir Henry Palmer to the informations against him taken at [Plymouth] by confession and upon examination. To the first it savours of so much malice and falsehood, as by it your Lordship may judge whereto the rest of these informations aim. For whereas they affirm that in the chase of the ten ships at Cape Hage, we only took three and neglected the pursuit of the rest, I appeal to the Earl of Danby and the other gent. on board me, who kept aloft on the deck to observe the chase, whether we pursued them not further than the allowance of our pilot and as long as daylight would permit, with what care on my part I leave to their relation. (He further answers various specific charges of misappropriation of the lading of the ships taken.)

(1629.)—Petition to the King of Captain Henry Keys.
The petitioner having a command in the Low Countries, left it to serve his Majesty in the voyages to Cales [Cadiz] and the Ile of Rhé and Rochelle as captain of a foot company: and for reward of his services the Duke of Buckingham obtained for him a blanc for making a baronet, which the petitioner, in a dutiful conformity to his Majesty's pleasure has resigned. He asks for the like employment, as he has several times had in his Majesty's service.

Coke MSS.

1629.—Entertainment of 5,000 foot and 500 horse [in Ireland as they were allowed by the former establishment till the year 1629] within [ ] added by Sir J. Coke.

	£		
per diem -	clxxvi	per hebdomad : azt.	per mens : 28 dier :
	176*l.*	ccxxxii.	azt. c.
			iiii. ix. xxviii.
		1,232*l.*	4,928*l.*
	azt. ,, £		
per ann : 365 dierum	lxiiii cc xl sterling.		
	64,240*l.*		

About 1629.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Memorial for the Lord Herbert." Rough draft, beginning "Your Lordship may be pleased to cousider these particulars which being otherwise delivered may reflect upon the State."

Sir J. Coke states the causes and provocatious which concurred to press his Majesty to that resolution which was taken to defend those of the religion, and to do right to his subjects who had suffered so much wrong. He also makes observations on the stile and language of Lord Herbert's work.

"The Duke in many places is honoured much: but this honour is allowed with so many aspersions that in the end he gaineth nothing by the bargain specially where it is said in the 7th chapter that his difference with the Cardinal was the cause of this war and of the disturbance of other countries: which cannot but reflect upon the honour of King aud State, and ought not to be published."

About 1629.—The same amplificd in a paper by Sir J. Coke, headed "The Lord Herbert's Isle of Retz."

—— .—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. Seven manners of opposing an enemy, collected by the Lord Herbert.

—— .—Indorsement by Sir J. Coke, of which only "Douglas" remains.

Explanation of cipher iu a paper relating to the princes aud statesmeu of the Empire of Sweden aud of Englaud.

—— .—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Sir Wm. More's propositions."

Propositions by Mungo Moore for an expedition agaiust Taceres (Terceira) and St. Michael's in the Azores. A description of these Islands.

1629–30, January 5.—16 captains of vessels at Portsmouth to Sir J. Coke.

Desire furtherance for victuals aud pay.

Memoraudum by Sir J. Coke eudorsed. "Of the ships and arrears of pay, some 15, some 25 months. Victuals ended 31 December."

1629–30, January 9, Dublin.—R. Boyle, Earl of Cork, to Viscount Dorchester, Principal Secretary to the King's Majesty at Court.

At my being in England I took into observation the sense of the Parliament against the over bold liberty and presumption of the friars, jesuits, &c. in this city, not without tax to the government for not restrainiug their unbridled liberty. I found by good intelligence that there were by Christmas ten houses of friars, nuus, jesuits, and priests of several orders conventually gotten togethcr in this city and suburbs, each house having a head or governor with mighty resorts unto them. And that in one of the houses erected by the Countess Dowager of Kildare, and by her richly adorned and furnished for the

jesuits, there were many active spirits descended of good houses who held dangerous principles. And that in another of the nunneries there was a governor brought from Dunkirk with one nun, the daughter of the Earl of Westmeath, another of the Earl of Fingal, two of the Lord Viscount Gormanstown, two of the Lord Viscount Dillon, and divers young professed nuns being the daughters of divers prime gentlemen. On St. Stephen's day we imparted our purpose to the Council, where it received general allowance, and before it could be noised we presently employed the Lord Archbishop, the Mayor, Recorder, and Sheriffs of Dublin, who proceeded and were affronted as in our general letters to the Lords is declared. I that have lived here above forty years and not ignorant of the dispositions of this nation, who will show their teeth and speak high words to uphold their superstitions, was nothing appalled thereat, although my whole estate and fortunes depend upon the peace of this kingdom. I advised and prevailed to cause all the prime recusant aldermen, &c., to be called before the Council Table. And thereupon six of the prime papistical offending aldermen were committed, and some other offenders, who after some weeks restraint did by their petition for liberty protest much readiness in his Majesty's service. They were enlarged upon bonds of 1,000*l.* apiece, commanding that they should all in person attend the Mayor and Sheriffs first to the house of friars, where the affront was offered, to the Lord Archbishop and the Mayor, and to seize the same unto his Majesty's use, and this done to proceed to another, and so from one to one till they had cleared all those houses of jesuits, friars, nuns, &c., and seized all the houses (being ten in number) into his Majesty's hands, which, God be praised, is this day done and the keys of them presented unto us at the Table. I hope it will receive allowance in his Majesty's gracious approbation, which if we may be comforted withal it will encourage us with much confidence to procced by degrees and to take the like temperate courses of reformation in all other cities and chief places of this kingdom infected as this is with like convents and the dregs of popish frenzy. If His Majesty command the demolishing of that house of friars in Cook Street where there were 22 resident in their habits, and in which the Lord Archbishop and Mayor were first affronted, I presume it would be done without noise; and some other of their superstitious houses made houses of correction and places to set the idle poor people on work in which kind the city aboundeth.

1629–30, January 16. The Duchy House. — Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland (54), to Sir J. Coke.

His Majesty is pleased that I have the abstracts of the Remonstrances and Examinations made by yourself put into my hands that I may be prepared to give answer to them. I beseech you send them by the bearer.

1629–30, January 19. Wakefield.—An. Cressy to Mr. Fulwood at Gray's Inn.

Having inquired for a particular of young William Savile's estate, whose wardship Sir J. Coke hath, the collector of rents was prohibited by the Monsons from giving it. Besides I have been already crossed by Mr. Wentworth and Mr. Monckton in the draft and in some particulars concerning the estate.

1629–30, January 27. [Endorsement by Sir J. Coke]: "Mr. Fincham's relation read to His Majesty 27th January 1629."

Coke MSS.

The causes of my imprisonment were, first, because I had received divers letters of the Pope's Nuncio and other English priests in Paris which should have been sent into England to the pretended Bishop of Chalcedon and divers priests in England, which were never delivered, but sent to His Majesty and his Privy Council in England. Second, because Mr. Foster suspected me because I would not go with him in procession publicly among the French to give thanks to God for the first flight of the English from before Rochelle; he was also fearful and jealous of me because he had showed me very many patents and charters of most of our maritime towns in England with their havens, ports and creeks, works, sands and shelves, with their fortresses and munitions in them, which he had furnished to Monsr. Ville aux Clerks. He finding I did detest his speeches and actions wrote unto the Bishop and priests into England against me, and receiving their malicious answers sent them to Rochelle to Cardinal Richelieu, also incensing Cardinal Berule and the Pope's Nuncio against me, who before were my great and intimate friends. One other cause of my imprisonment was because I would not consent to come over to England to procure by all my friends if the King would desire the Queen to write to her mother in making an overture of peace. As also I refused the offers of the said Cardinal Berule, who assured me if I would serve the King of France faithfully I should be furnished with money to procure any government upon our sea coasts in England with 20,000 crowns for my pains and a pension of 6,000 crowns for my life, which motion of Cardinal Berule was since offered me in the Bastile by Mr. Ville aux Clerks and Count de Tilliers. I assure myself that these foresaid reasons were the causes of my long, cruel, and most barbarous imprisonment. I being in prison was removed out of one base chamber into another worse, where I found a French gentleman called M. du Roché, imprisoned only upon a suspicion that he held a private correspondence with the Duke of Savoy. He told me and writ to me divers times how that the death of the Duke of Buckingham was fully resolved, as also the death and destructions of our King, his family, and kingdoms by the Cardinal Richelieu, Friar Joseph, Boutilier the Garde sceau, Cardinal Berule, Mr. Fouquett, and Trembley, governor of the Bastile and brother to Friar Joseph, a Capuchin. He also told me how that they had gained one Fullerton, a Scotchman, prisoner in the Bastile, to betray and deliver to them the Isle of Guernsey and Castle Cornett, and they had sent one Porsier to view the said island. He told me how the King of England had a French doctor called Mayherne, which was as dangerous and damnable a fellow as ever was Judas, and also one Mr. Primrose, a minister, and that the said Du Roché had heard and seen such letters of theirs as made his hair to stand upright. This he learned by a Frenchman which was sometime his comrade called La Rivière, who upon the beginning of this pretended peace was put out of the Bastile, and sent privately into England to help them in their wicked designs, and is now in London under pretence to practise physic.

[Du Roché became the chamber comrade of Fincham and made many communications to him as to the feigned peace. Du Roché's wife was admitted and took a packet from Fincham to Monsieur du Pont when he took his diet, who should have sent it by a woollendraper in Paris to Dieppe and so to England. The packet was taken and all known. Du Pont put into the Bastile.] I being sick was searched to my skin, all my trunks and apparel rifled and carried out of chamber, my comrade put into a base cachot all alone, and my man taken from me and put into another, used like a dog. I was most cruelly used

and interrogated about twenty times by two Masters of Requests, protesting to me on the part of the King of France that his arms were so long and strong as if ever I spake word of these affairs to any creature living he would cause my head to be laid on the block were I in any place of Europe. I told them God would defend my innocency. When they saw that my Lord Ambassador urged my liberty poor Du Roché was one night late fetched out of the Bastile on the sudden, carried away secretly, no man knows whither. Fullerton was likewise carried out of the Bastile (upon the peace) to another base prison, and upon our coming forth the Bastile he was also carried forth that prison, no man knows whither; before my coming forth Fouquett, he that interrogated me, came to me on the King's part, that he had sent me his grace, my pardon, and liberty, upon condition I never return into France without being sent by the King of England. May it please you to pardon my boldness and I will deliver my opinion of the premises. I verily believe they will do their uttermost to make an invasion and conquest of our kingdoms; they do and will labour tooth and nail to make a cabal both in England, Scotland, and Ireland, for their parts as well with the laics as with the priests and jesuits; they do and will labour to put and place such about the King and Queen in England as shall serve them for so many intelligencers and to blow the coals of sedition between the King and his subjects. Cardinal Berule oftentimes moved me to undertake to deliver Jersey, and since my imprisonment Count de Tilliers has moved me to be naturalized in France. Père Saucy the Oratorian came also to persuade me to serve the French King and the Church of Rome; he told me that deed was not done nor word spoken by our King nor his Council, but it was right well and soon known in France that we should be severely punished for our perfidies before it be long, he meaning by an invasion.

1629–30, February 1.—Wigan Hall. John Bridgeman, Bishop of Chester, to the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord President of the North, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

I have with all faithfulness and diligence endeavoured to perform your commands in Lancashire and would most gladly have continued there but that I am amandated from this place and must repair to my house in Chester, for so I have received his Majesty's pleasure signified by my Lord's Grace of York. I shall conform myself unto his pleasure although I am persuaded his Majesty would rather command me to stay where I am if he knew how inconveniently I am seated at Chester, and how my residence in Wigan (being near the centre of my diocese) may stop those currents of popery and schism which had I not lived here ere this would unavoidably have overflown this country. But as there is a curtain drawn twixt our eyes in the country and the reasons of state policy, so I know authority must have obedience without any renitence or dispute.

1629–30, February 8.—A paper indorsed by Sir J. Coke.

Considerations for the service of the Navy for this year. The same care to be used for the year 1631.

Notes of matters resolved at a conference by Sir John Coke, Sir William Russell and Mr. Burrell.

1629–30, February 3.—Le Chevalier de Boisgandrie to Sir J. Coke.

La misere en laquelle je suis retenu sans savoir pourquoi on ne me fait justice. Je vous supplie de vouloir representer au Roi les services que je lui ai rendus et lui peux rendre. Il ne se passera quoi que ce

Coke MSS.

soit des affaires des Recusans en cet êtat que je ne vous en avertisse, et vous jure que dans six mois je vous metterai ès mains l'evêque de Calseidon (Chalcedon) sachant où il se retire. On a fait sortir le prêtre Mildeeaif arehediaere de l'evêque de cêtte prison et maintenant qu'il est en liberté il fait faire forces êcrits pour envoyer au pape.

1629–30, February 12.—Petition to the Lords of the Council at Whitehall of the Merchants of the Eastland Company complaining of infringement of their privileges, referred to Viseount Porchester, Mr. Seeretary Coke, and the Vice Chamberlain.

1629–30, February 15.—Evidence against Captain Dowell.

The examination of Captain Riehard Dowell of Cowes in the Isle of Wight, gentleman, taken before John Billinghurst, Deputy Coroner in the presence of the Jury impannelled to inquire upon the view of the body of Arian Finke.

* *

Christian Christiansen, gunner of Captain Finke ship, the deeeased's brother affirmeth on his oath by the interpretation of George Seaborne one of the Jury understanding Dutch.

Who saith that the quarrel first began among the Flemings about tobaeeo, and that the Flemings having their knives drawn Thomas Drauffield the gunner eoming by required the peaee × thereupon some of them fell upon him and laid hold of his sword and bid him be quiet and that then the Captain which is in hold eame to them and drew his rapier and thrust the said Arian in with his rapier under the pap whereupon the said Arian fell down flat on his baek crying out I am thrust though and died presently.

* *

Upon which evidence the Jury have presented that the said Captain Dowell hath feloniously slain the said Arian.

1629–30, February 19.—A paper signed by James Ussher Archbishop of Armagh and indorsed by Sir John Coke "The Friar James Nugent his eonfession received from the Primate."

For the eonversion of Seotland unto the Roman Catholie religion are sent from the Pope in Mission with the allowanee of three score pounds divisim or conjunctim for their maintenance to be paid by the Nuneio of Brussels these of the Order of St. Francis made Doetors of Divinity to that effect by his Holiness—Father Patriek Hegaetie Father James O'Neile Father Edmund Canner Father Owen McWard, whieh Owen now prisoner in England at his return from Rome about three years ago opened unto Father Thomas Babe and me then confessors of the English and Irish nuns of Gravelines and Dunkirk at Calais that in that journey he was employed by the Roman Catholic nobility of Scotland to offer their service unto his Holiness towards the conquest of the kingdom of Seotland by any Roman Catholic Prinee, which he revealing after supper unto us and after many other trivial discourses of that country bound us unto secreey which we promised, both for that as then we had no mind to eome unto Ireland or any other of the King's dominions being appointed to serve in our places as long as the unknown will of our Superior would determine, which promise I have hitherto observed moved thereunto by mere eonscience, which finding through the mercies of God to be erroneous I am not out of hope to be pardoned for my silence which now I speak in the duty of my loyalty wherein

God and nature hath tied me to my King and country, and will depose this against this party and parties whose persons I love and who never offended me in any particular. (Signed) James Nugent.

This is a true copy of the confession acknowledged before me at Drogheda the 27th of January 1629 by James Nugent late Friar of the Order of S. Francis. Ja. Armachanus.

1629–30, February 21.—Petition of Captain Richard Dowell, who having been called to rescue an officer of one of his Majesty's castles who was like to have been slain by a company of Dutchmen and one of the Dutchmen being slain, is to stand upon trial for his life at the next assizes. Note by Sir John Coke "A warrant for his reprieve sent to Judge Richardson and Baron Denham.—February 22."

1629–30, February 27. The Duchy House.—Henry Cary Viscount Falkland to Sir J. Coke.

Asks Sir J. Coke to dine with him at the Duchy, to-morrow, that after dinner they may attend His Majesty at Denmark House, as all the Council in town are commanded to do. It is necessary to take order that Owen Mac Warde a Franciscan friar be not released before His Majesty understand the information.

1629–30, February 28. On board H.M. Pinnace the *Ninth Lion's Whelp* in the River of Bristol.—Captain Anthony Rice to Sir J. Coke.

If another is to have this ship it will be an utter undoing of me in my reputation and withal such a discouragement as is not to be expressed. I beseech your Honour to stick unto me.

1629–30, March 1. Dunkirk.—Jacques de Lange à Monsieur le Sieur Jacques de la Grange, chez le Sieur ——, Armorier en Holborn en Londres.

Particulars of business matters. Marquis Spinola is returned.

1629–30, March 2.—Indorsed by J. Coke, "Draft of a patent for Phinees Pett," to be a Commissioner of the Navy at 200*l.* per annum.

1629–30, March 3. Newmarket.—Dudley Carleton Viscount Dorchester to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries to His Majesty.

Your letter concerning the company which would have stolen over with Rubens came opportunely to meet with one from the Spanish Ambassador to my Lord of Suffolk desiring either their passport to go over seas or liberty here at home. His Majesty is not pleased to grant either of them till his coming to London. On Saturday His Majesty intendeth to go through as he came in a day. Concerning the place of Surveyor of the Ordnance, His Majesty doth persist in his good purpose not to permit in that or any other belonging to his service buying and selling.

1629–30, March 7.—Sir John Coke asks the Lord Steward to give order to Mr. Cofferer (Sir Marmaduke Darrell) to pay his arrearages of board wages (238*l.* 15. 3*d.*) half before Midsummer and half before Michaelmas.

1629–30, March 11. Trinity College, Cambridge.—Samuel Brooke, Master of Trinity, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of His Majesty and one of his Majesty's Privy Council.

I take upon me to write in defence of the fame of that College which your honour loves. Here the paper is now signed with four hands of four that are Fellows chosen and are to commence Masters in Arts this year.

Coke MSS.

[Inclosure.] Whereas we the Bachelors of Arts of Trinity College invited the Bachelors of St. John's College to supper in the hall this last Christmas they having invited us before; and whereas it is given out that we then spent 30*l.* in wine we to clear ourselves of this false imputation of excess laid upon us do witness upon our faith and conscience that the supper that night cost but 3*l.*, the wine but 1*l.* 15*s.* at the most, and this we will avouch upon our oaths if need so require.

James Duport. Seth Kettlewell. Charles Procter. Nicholas Longe.

The Bachelors of both houses at this supper were threescore persons beside servitors as I believe and forgot to write in my letters to your Honour. Samuel Brooke.

1629–30, March 11. London.—Don Carlos Colonna, Ambassador for Spain, to Sir J. Coke.

Ayant entendu qu'une damoiselle de cette ville, laquelle s'en allait vers le Pays Bas en compagnie de mon gendre le S^r^ Don Jean Vasquez et le Sec^re^ Rubens a dessein de se marier par de la avec un Cavalier, seroit arrêtée avec une sienne servante et deux gentilshommes qui l'accompagneraient par ordre du Conseil de sa majesté sur la presupposition du lieutenant de Douvres, je vous prie d'interposer votre autorité afin que la dite damoiselle puisse suivre son voyage.

1629–30, March 12. Chatham.—Sir Gylf. Slyngisbie, W. Burrell, Phineas Pett, Officers of the Navy, to Sir J. Coke.

Only the want of Captains to the Whelps is a main hindrance, but that the ships might fall over the Chain and be ready to receive their ammunition.

1629–30, March 13. Ashton.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke.

Your favour is not least perspicuous in your noble descent to the speedy and effectual answer of my over-bold desires. I humbly beseech your Honour to eoneur with me in hope that I may one day have the happiness by some real service to express my thankfulness.

1629–30, March 16. Chatham Hill.—W. Burrell to Sir J. Coke.

Having engaged in the affair coneerning the Company of Shipwrights, asks that the exeeution against Mr. Graves, Mr. Tinker, and John Greenhouse may be respited; unless that unruly party Robert Higdon be checked for his insolency and his refractory disposition curbed by authority all will be ruined by disorder.

1630, March 28, O.S. The Hague.—Sir Henry Vane to Sir John Coke. [Endorsed by Sir J. Coke]: Sir Henry Vane from the Hague.

Concerning the returning of the Amboyna witnesses for that I cannot give his Majesty assurance of the issue thereof I conceive it to be my part to endeavour La sortie de bonne grace. I am of opinion that as soon as the witnesses shall be returned the judges of that cause will put an end thereunto and release their own subjects interested therein. My humble advise is that those propositions which are upon record in their assembly should be annulled by a second which I would make unto them before I return the witnesses, and that I would ground the same upon the 30th Article and the explanation thereof in the treaty of 1619 that I conceive allows His Majesty co-equality in judicature, that according to that Article allowing his Ambassador to be present they assenting the witnesses to be examined. I am resolved neither to return the witnesses nor proceed any further in the cause without express order from His Majesty and your Honour.

1630, March 28. The Tower.—Sir Allen Apsley, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, to the Clerk of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council now attending or any other that is to attend.

I am so outbraved by the fishmonger, a yeoman warder of this place as I think never Lieutenant was before. Under the colour that I owe him money for fish for the prisoners, I having this day taken physic ——I sent him word by my man that I neither could nor was fit to speak with him at this time, whereupon he forced my door upon me, I thought he would have killed me, for he vowed by all the oaths under heaven he would not out of my chamber until I paid him. My breeches not fast I flew to my sword and he buckling with me I weak my man thrust him out of my chamber, where he lies beating at my lodging chamber will suffer me to take no rest. If I had money as I have not and should pay him by this forcible means all the creditors I have would come and not depart from my door till they had killed me being sick . . . . he hath served other men for more than a year and followed them with his wife into the King's Bench making themselves their covenant servants, and when the prisoners were sent hither for punishment and ought to come to the Lieutenant's table and pay for their lodging and diet he lodges and diets them at an underhand rate to the overthrowing of all precedent. I humbly beseech you move one of the Secretaries of State to send a messenger for him to answer such objections in His Majesty's behalf as I shall charge him with.

1630, April 3.—Ham : Cusake to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State to His Majesty and one of His most honourable Privy Council.

Mr. Vice-Chamberlain prays your honour to give him meeting with Mr. Justice Johns. My Lord Treasurer as yet hath sent no direction into Ireland for the stay of passing under the seal there such particulars of lands and other things as of late have passed the signet here.

1630, April 6. Preston.—George Dickson, Vicar of Preston, to Sir J. Coke.

I and mine are bound unto Your Honour for the good which your letters did me, the one to Mr. Powell to procure a presentation, the other to myself, upon sight whereof the Bishop of Gloucester who before was somewhat averse became very favourable. Some had basely offered money which was such a strong temptation there was much ado to resist it.

1630, April 6. Jo. Wolferston to Henry Lord Viscount Falkland, one of the Lords of the most honourable Privy Council.

Whereas I am questioned for some speeches touching your Lordship. that your Lordship should have a blow given you and should not know who gave it you. I do before God deny the same to be true or that I ever had any such thought. As touching that I said God forbid, hearing one say that your lordship was to be Deputy for Ireland, again I do confess that the words passed hastily from me in respect of others depending on your favour who have diversly injured me and my friends to your Lordship in that Kingdom. I am heartily sorry that your Lordship should conceive ill of me and humbly pray your noble furtherance for mine enlargement.

1630, April 27. Whitehall.—Sir William Alexander to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's principal Secretary and one of His most honourable Privy Council.

Honourable Sir, Having heard that the Committee for Ireland is to meet this day these are only to recommend unto you the business con-

Coke MSS.

cerning my son-in-law whereof I spake unto you, and his brother showed you the petition before: entreating only your friendly adverting thereunto that it may have way so far as justice and equity in like cases doth allow.

1630, April—. Whitehall.—Dudley Carleton, Viscount Dorchester, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I give you many thanks for the endeavour you have already used with your Lady's kinsman [Captain Lee] whereby to recover unto me if not my birthright yet natale solum, and that which (because it holds the sepulchres of my father and grandfather) I have more right to look after than any other. I told you truly of somewhat which lies in the hands of my nephew John Carleton's friends by the mother's side [Elizabeth Brockett, of Brockett, Herts,] which might breed trouble to a stranger. I will make his price good unto him.

1630, April —.—Adam Viscount Loftus, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State unto His Majesty and one of the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

Sir James Ware having occasions which take him unto Court this line accompanies him—be pleased to receive him with the respect due to so well deserving a servant and afford your favours for the presenting of him and his suit unto His Majesty.

1630, May 2, Westminster. — William Boswell to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at his house upon Garlick Hill, London.

His Majesty hath expressly set down 2 of clock to-morrow after dinner for hearing of Pembroke Hall cause, and myself alone to appear. I hope that His Majesty will do me so much favour as to let it be known that I appear in obedience not affectation of such service. I am at my wits end, especially because too suddenly surprised for such a business.

1630, May 5.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

To recommend this enclosed to the Lord Chamberlain the party being both religious and understanding, neither factious nor ambitious. He hath married my only sister. I presume my Lord of Pembroke will upon inquiry find no man more fit or worthy in that kind. The Secretary of Wales, which place the Lord Brooke had long and was continually absent, is next the Chief Justice and before the rest of the Council learned and hath a constant fee. I believe the custom of York concurs with that of the Marches, for the Earl of Salisbury some 16 or 17 years agone sent to the Lord Eure then Lord President of Wales to know what place the Counsel learned took there.

1630, May 8. — Petition to King in Council, of James Dawson, Thomas Leigh, John Daniell, and Henry Maudesley, Clerks of the Peace in Ireland.

1630, May 19. Portsmouth Dock.—W. Burrell and Phinees Pett to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Graving the *Swiftsure*. The river leading to Fareham within a mile of the town is an absolute good and safe place to moor ships and in all respects as convenient and safe a harbour as Chatham. 2,000*l.* yearly may be saved to the King in moorings and men.

1630, May 21. Portsmouth Dock.—Wm. Burrell and Phinees Pett to Sir J. Coke.

A Dutch ship fraughted with masts was cast away near Arundel, and part being cast ashore within a manor belonging to one Mrs. Thomp-

son, she pretendeth a right to the same, but in the Court of Admiralty they have been adjudged no wreck, and the goods decreed to the proprietors. She hath used very insolent words and menacing speeches against any that should come to fetch them away. A good bargain hath been made with the owners by Sir W. Russell for the masts for His Majesty's use. We desire that letters be directed to the said Mrs. Thompson from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty commanding her to deliver the said masts for His Majesty's use. The Navy men do complain that they are victualled so uncertainly which hath caused some of the best men to forsake the service.

1630, May 27.—John Fincham to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

I cannot get one penny of Sir W^m^ Uvedall nor of Mr. Jay without your honour speak presently and effectually to Sir William himself. For my two years service and 19 months close and cruel imprisonment I never received but 50*l.*, although your honour was pleased to tell me I should have 100*l.* a year. I beseech you move the King to bestow some place upon me about the prince or princess when it shall please God it be born, and that I may be the post and messenger that shall first carry the King's letters unto France and Savoy: it would be a great credit for me both in England and France and thereby I should recover my reputation.

1630, June 25.—"Note of Priests and Jesuits delivered me the 25th of June" (not Sir J. Coke's writing).

Extracts—Father Mark Crowder, Provincial of Canterbury. } came into England in February 1629.
Father Claudius Bennett, Provincial of York. }

George Gage, a priest of the English College in Rome, with a snipe (snip) in his nose.

Father Price, alias Jones, President newly chosen of the College of Douay by election of voices of the English, and further had a dispensation from the Pope for six months time in England, and afterwards if he did not appear and bring his monies then he should be suspended. Moreover he hath divers legacies given him by Catholics that dieth here in this kingdom, also carryeth a great hand with divers great persons here in this kingdom, whereof if I be privately called I will show who they are.

Father Captain Rawlins, alias Father Wright, he conveyed a gentlewoman away with a thousand pounds, her name being Elizabeth Lyon, which is in the nunnery at Brussels.

Father Mayfield, Archdeacon for the County of Lancaster, and assistant to the Bishop of Chalcedon.

Father Doctor Worthington, of the house of Douay. He writ the book against the Oath of Allegiance to His Majesty.

Father Captain Chamberlain, who was confessor to Count Tyller.

There was a priest executed within the County of Lancaster, his clothes that he had on when he died, and the knife which ripped him up, hangeth in a Chapel within the county for a relic.

Father Parkinson, he is a priest and keepeth a house for himself with servants about him, as though he were a country farmer.

There is a house in the parish of St. Giles in the Fields which hath a vault that is thought they use to bury in, the which if you please I will do my endeavour to find it out.

1630, June 26. Ropers Rest (in Ireland).—Roper, Viscount Baltinglass, to Sir J. Coke, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Coke MSS.

I have been very unfortunate to have my pensions suspended. Take me into your care by thinking upon some course either to put the alehouse business on foot again, or that I may presently be compounded with for my pensions, for I see no great likely to have a parliament here.

1630, June $\frac{30}{20}$. "Advice from Ratisbon."—Particulars of the arrival at Regensburg of the Emperor and his Lady Empress with a train of 4,000 persons, and subsequently of the Electors of Treves, Cologne, Mayence, Saxony, and Bavaria, and Deputies of the Elector of Brandenburg. Anticipated resolutions for war against France and the Hollanders, and for somewhat to the Palsgrave for him to live upon.

1630, July 5. Sir William Becher.—Letter for Dame Agrippina Bingley (for her jointure) of lands in the County of Donegal granted by Sir Ralph Bingley to Sir Nicholas Gilborne, her father.

To our right trusty and well beloved cousins and councillors the Lord Viscount Ely, Lord Chancellor, and the Earl of Cork, Lord Justices of our kingdom of Ireland and to the rest of our Councillors, there or any Deputy.

The Lord Treasurer's house. The Lords Committees for Irish Affairs do think fit that Mr. Secretary Coke do move His Majesty to write his letters to the Lords Justices according to this amended copy.

1630, July 9. Theobalds.—Dudley Carleton, Viscount Dorchester, to Mr. Secretary Coke.

Letters of reprisal granted to the Scottishman against the Hamburgers suspended to see what justice the Senate will do in the matter complained of. This His Majesty is pleased you should put him in mind of now at his return to London to the end a course may be taken by his command to Sir William Alexander accordingly. The King orders letters to Ireland to be signed by one of the principal Secretaries. Tomorrow (God willing) I begin my petty progress purposing to fall in again with the King's at Windsor about the 22nd of this present.

1630, July 12. Dublin.—Sir George Shurley to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State in England.

I understand of your care and endeavour to continue unto me the custody of the Seal of the King's Bench here in Ireland, which next to my service under the King I do most esteem. It being the only perquisite of the place I hold, and I should not think myself worthy to live if I should deserve so great a disgrace to be done to me by my master as to take that from me which all my predecessors have held, and that above 100 years. I have heretofore sent a petition to be presented to the King which I desire you would be pleased now to peruse and cause my son to present.

1630, Juillet 20. Londres.—Philippe Burlamachi à Mons. Mons. Jean Coke, Chevalier, Principal Secrétaire d'Etat de Sa Majesté.

J'envoie mon frère avec les privie sceaux suppliant votre seigneurie très Illustre d'y vouloir apposer le signet et de prendre en bonne part une petite reconnaissance que je lui envoye pour part des obligations que je lui ai. Le reste demeurant imprimé à mon cœur priant cependant l'Eternel que de mal la garde. Monsieur Montague est retourné. Il semble que les français et savoyards se sont battus et que les français ont eu la victoire. Le Roi de Suede a mis pied à terre et pousse sa victoire. Le Seigneur donne qu'on puisse voir une bonne paix à son honneur et sa gloire.

1630, July 21. Aboard His Majesty's *Tenth Whelp*, Cattewater, Basque.—Captain Gibbons to Richard Lord Weston, Lord High Treasurer of England, Wallingford House, London.

Since my last to your Lordship of taking the Biscay man-of-war which is here with me, I have been at Helford in company with Captain Plumleigh, where we found a French man-of-war with a Brazil man of 400 chests of sugar or thereabouts, and was set forth by Sir W. Alexander for Canada, and had only his commission, which was not a sufficient warrant to us, being not taken within the bounds or heights of America, so we seized both man-of war and piece and have brought them under the command of Sir J. Bagg, where we leave them for His Majesty's use. Captain Plumleigh is gone with the convoy of sugar for the Downs. I had kept the sea longer had I not spent my foretopmast and sprung the head of my foremast. My humble suit is that your Lordship would be a means unto His Majesty I might have the Biscay man-of-war given me, the value of her being not above 80*l.* having done so good service since I have been employed, I never received any gratuity.

1630, July 28. Knightrider Street against Doctors' Commons.—William Weston to Sir John Coke, one of the principal Secretaries to His Majesty.

I received from your hands my Lord Viscount Chaworth's pass with the King's hand to it. The very same night following after 10 of the clock, being the 27th of July 1630, Sir James Bagg brought me a countermand letter from your hand for the re-delivery of it back again by express command from His Majesty, the which I have done. I therefore humbly desire a letter to my Lord Chaworh that I may be freed for this delivery, which did so much concern his present occasions and my trust he imposed upon me.

1630, July 29. The Court at Woking.—Dudley Carleton, Viscount Dorchester, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

The King has signed a letter to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland for delivery of the ship "St. John" of Hamburg. Lord Chaworth's pass and safe conduct will be granted when he hath given satisfaction in some matter of displeasure. I let you know in confidence there will be no further stay of such grants. A French gentleman has been sent by Monsieur, the King's brother, to congratulate the birth of a prince.

1630, July 30. Canbury.—R. Willis to Sir J. Coke.

The passing of the Charter of Huntingdon being committed to a friend of mine he told me there was a necessity to use my Lord of Dorchester for getting it signed, for that his Lordship had gotten a direction from His Majesty that whosoever else should get the book signed yet he should have a fee of 5*l.* for it. I give you this intimation thereof that the impediment which would make all the grist go to the other's mill might be discovered and prevented. That single fee which was at first destined to the other I humbly present to your Honour.

[This letter indorsed by Sir J. Coke with sums (including 5*l.*) which amount to 400*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*]

1630 (or 6?), July, August, and September.—Captain Cooper's Journals (of a cruise in the English Channel). His ship not named.

Conveys the Duke of Lennox to Dieppe; chases a Dunkirk man and gives him a broadside twice; goes to Stokes Bay; anchors under St. Helens.

COKE MSS.

1630, August 7. Lewisham.—William Lord Hervey to Sir J. Coke.
Concerning Mr. Rastall's matter in Virginia I have done according to your request. The Governor I hope will do his best to give you satisfaction as also to discharge that which his place requireth: matters going through so many trusts and the debtors for the most part being such as they are.

1630, middle of August.—"Advice from divers parts beyond the seas."
Movements of troops. French and Spanish at Carignan and Cassel, the Po betwixt them. Peace between them is likely. Emperor and Electors at Ratisbon will form a great army against the King of Sweden, which the Emperor wishes Tilly to command. Walstein will not give up command of his army without payment. The King of Sweden has ordered days of devotion throughout Pomerania, and has made the Bishop of Halle, Administrator of Magdeburg, where is great joy. The King wins all hearts.

1630, August 16. Westminster.—Edward Nicholas to Sir J. Coke.
I understand by Mr. Fulwood your honour goes away to-morrow morning into Derbyshire. I have addressed these two inclosures to you that they may be signed, the one that Sir James Bagg may quietly enjoy his office at Falmouth without the interruption of Sir W. Killigrew, the other is to restore to some poor men their small barque which having been taken by the enemy was retaken by Captain Hooke. My Lord Treasurer goes towards Winchester to-morrow and thence to Court on Saturday.

1630, August 21. Tottenham.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at his house at Melbourne, in Derbyshire.
After your going from Tottenham the maids found your honour's ring on the cupboard head in your chamber. I have here inclosed the bill of the sickness. It hath pleased God to visit the next house to Mr. Jermyn's out of which died a maid servant of the sickness. Mr. Jermyn, his wife, and child removed after she was churched the same day to his chamber in the Temple. Mrs. Elizabeth and Mrs. Anne remember their duty to your honour and my lady and their love to their brothers and sisters. My humble service to my honourable Lady, Mr. Elwes, Mr. John, Mr. Thomas, and Mistress Mary.

1630, August 29. The Court at Bramsill (Bramshill). — Dudley Carleton, Viscount Dorchester, to Sir J. Coke.
I send such news as my last letters bring from abroad, and you shall hear continually from me during your absence. His Majesty and the Queen remove together on Thursday to Windsor, and Monday to London, and so govern themselves as the sickness will give leave; but neither of them have mind to be far from thence now they have such a tie of their affections fastened at St. James', yet a journey is threatened to Newmarket.

1630, August 30. Maidstone.—Bartholomew Haggett to Sir J. Coke at his house in Garlick Hill, in London.
A sudden fear upon the increase of the sickness struck my wife into such a terror that I was forced to remove her and my family into the country. My humble thanks for the favour done me in procuring me my patent [for a pension]. I live in Maidstone with my wife's mother; from my house in Drury Lane a message will be sent down.

1630, September 4. The *Convertine*, in the Sound, ready to sail.—Captain Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, prineipal Seeretary to His Majesty at Court.

How I have spent my time your Honour shall know by a journal.

The 29th of this month my vietuals end. The 28th of August I wafted the London eome from Bantam into the Downs and gained this port again the 2nd of September. This very hour I am plying it up for the Lands End to open the passage for the Newfoundland ships: from thence I intend to return hither again for the eonvoying safely His Majesty's sugars and the Tin ships into the Downs. I beseeeh order what shall be done with the ship.

1630, September 4.—The true Journal of His Majesty's ship the *Convertine*, from the 15th July till the 4th of September 1630."

[It eomes down to 19th August only.]

1630, September 7. Westminster.—Edward Nieholas, "For your honour."

Sir H. Vane, His Majesty's Ambassador in the Low Countries, has made a proposition of truee between the States and the Spaniards, whieh is better entertained by the Arminians than the Contra Remonstrants and the English Colonels and Captains. The King of Sweden prospers; it is apprehended by the Imperialists that Walstein, who is diseontented, will join him. The term is put off to Allhallowtide. Sir Franeis Cottington hath written for the ships that transported him to be sent to Cadiz, the *Convertine* and *Tenth Whelp*, victualled to go there. I beseeeh the Lord of Heaven to direet His Majesty's heart in this great business. No ground for the report that the Lord Treasurer was in His Majesty's disfavour. Mr. Burrell the elder, going into Lineolnshire about his design of inning the fens there, died of a fever. I pray God the King's serviee in the Navy do not miss him. My Lord Conway hath lost his daughter, Lady Smith.

1630, September 16. Chatwall.—Thomas Garland to Anne Duffield at Hilton.

Dear sister in Christ,—I promised you if you did send me any book I would (1) diligently read it, (2) eonsider it, (3) let you understand my judgment eoncerning it, (4) send it you safe baek again. In whieh of these have I failed? You promised me that not a line of what I would vouehsafe to write to you should suffer the least detriment but should be sent back. I well remember I did not write mueh; but little as it was could I ever get it again, either by my own entreaty or others; for three sheets whieh I writ I have twenty again. I have store of seorns and taunts, besides as many frivolous digressions in praise of the Romish religion with opprobrious speeehes against us. What reason then have you to desire again this idle bundle of seribbled paper, it being without the eompass of my promise. One thing I desire you to take notiee of. That Reverend learned Bishop whom you eall lying Jewell did not afford me all my help in that pamphlet I sent you. No, no, I had other sufficient authorities. Let my eharitable answerer examine Peter Du Moulin's Buckler of Faith, and Usher's answer to a Jesuit in Ireland. Of your book I was more eareful than you perhaps think, and you shall receive it again with interest.

1630, September 26. Yarmouth.—Dawtry Cooper to the Lords Commissioners for the Admiralty and His Majesty's Royal Navy.

Deseribes eapture of a Dunkirker by the *Maryrose* (Capt. Sydenham) and ehase of another, interrupted by a Hollander. This woful aeeident befel His Majesty's pinnaee the *Seventh Whelp*. My gunner's mate, not

Coke MSS.

knowing what combustion we might have with that Hollander, hasting to lade that piece again, came carelessly down into the powder-room to fetch a cartridge and took a candle without a lanthorn and therewith set fire of all and blew up the ship, which in an instant sunk downright, and with her I lost 48 as able seamen and officers as ever sailed in her, of which sad number there was a son and a nephew of my own who were right dear to me, and such as would have proved apt for His Majesty's service; but viewing they are lost therein and not otherwise, it hath taken off a great part of my grief for their loss, knowing they must have died and not in a better cause except martyrs. Here are 12 of us yet living, but I fear they cannot all live. I was taken up out of the sea, as I was prepared to fight without a doublet to my back, a hat to my head, or a shoe to my foot, which these townsmen do so commiserate that they have taken order to clothe me, to horse me, and to furnish me fit to wait on your Lordships.

1630, September 29. Edmonton.—Thomas Alured to Sir J. Coke.

On behalf of the Council of the Marches I entreat your favour to move the Lord Treasurer to vouchsafe his direction in the matter. If the monies be not paid as is accustomed, it will be no small prejudice to the new Lord President for the future, and will occasion the dissolution of that house for the present.

(1630, September, —.)—Sir Francis Coke. (No address.)

Right Honourable, I am sorry that my occasions draw me towards Chesterfield to-morrow for the musters, there being none to join Sir Peter Fretchville but myself, and we must needs be two; but God willing I will be at home again upon Saturday at the furthest, and the next day wait on you at Melburne. I suppose that at this time (your occasions drawing you away so soon) that there can be but a preparation for the matter that must in further time be effected, and I do assure myself that my cousin Gresley, my Lady Burdett's mother, will always do her best endeavour to forward it. I pray you be wary in your articles betwixt Sir William Knyveton and you, for he holdeth but by an extent of the lands of Damport, and there are so many questions in such a holding that there may be great danger without good looking to, and the grandfather of this youth is a very perverse man.

1630, October 5. Chatham.—Sir Gylford Slyngisbie to Sir J. Coke.

Difficulties from contradictions in the matter relating to victuals between Wrothesley and Wright. Be pleased to move the Lords Commissioners for a captain's place for my son in the ships now preparing for sea.

1630, October 11. Portsmouth.—Edward Boat to Sir J. Coke.

Mr. Burrell and Capt. Pett gave us warrant to place wooden claves for the mooring of the five great ships. But after Mr. Burrell was dead we received a letter from Sir Thomas Aylesbury forbidding the proceeding therein. Concerning worm that hath appeared upon the *Triumph* and some other ships, I never heard, nor on observation found, that such worms should arise from these northern parts. Riding but six weeks in the *Garland* in the same bay, but 10 leagues from the Isle of Ré, they were wonderfully eaten in their lower works with the like worm: comparing that with six months of their ships riding at St. Martins in the same bay, may seem very probable that she and the rest brought them from thence. My son Augustine Boat seeks your Honour's favour in establishing him in a purser's place, which he hath bought of the purser of the *Swiftsure*.

1630, October 13. The Court.—Draft by Sir John Coke of a letter from the Commissioners of the Admiralty to the Officers of the Navy.

His Majesty hath thought fit for your better strengthening in the government of his Navy to join with you his servant Sir Kenelm Digby, a gentleman of worth and well acquainted with the seas. How sensible we have been heretofore of the prejudice done both to the service and yourselves by many differences and questions raised amongst you, we have upon your own complaining thereof not forborne to let you know by former letters. We do admonish and entreat you that with united councils and endeavours you will reform all such abuses and disorders as have crept into any part of the service.

1630, October 14. Trusley.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty at his house in Garliek Hyth, London.

My Lord of Newcastle proceeding in Nottinghamshire as he did in Derbyshire, amongst others there, my son William was questioned, where he answered for himself, that he had but a small estate, and that at the time of the Coronation he was not in commission of the peace, and a great part of his now estate accrued unto him within these two years by the marriage of his wife. His Lordship and the rest of the Commissioners have set him down 25*l.* His Lordship will write to the Council not only this his answer but also will make known to them my pains in this service. I am also to move you at my good neighbour's and friend's request, which is Mr. Edward Revell, of Brookhill, that you would use your endeavour to keep him from being Sheriff. There is two of the Morewoods, especially the elder, both fit men for that place, and divers others.

1630, October 14. Holborn.—Justice William Jones to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries.

I have according to your honour's directions diligently read and perused the treatise concerning the Londoners Plantation in Ulster exquisitely and with great judgment compiled by your honour. I can add nothing thereunto neither (as I think) can any man else. I make bold to leave the treatise behind me to be delivered to your honour.

1630, October 14. London.—Sir Henry Mervyn to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State.

I am gone to Rochester, for that the papers of my Journal are on board, which I will cause to be fair written fit for your honour's perusal and attend you with them.

1630, October 16. John Mason to Viscount Dorchester, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

The troop of horse entered into pay the 23rd May 1627 under the command of the Earl of Newport. His Lordship by an account framed since the return from the Isle of Rey, reckoned for the whole troop until 8th August, and upon the foot of that account claimed 600*l.* and upwards. I paid the money claimed by his Lordship for himself and them. The demands of Sir William Ewryn and the troopers under the command of Sir W. Cunningham, Knight, deceased, from the said Earl of Newport is for 5 weeks pay due to them before the division of the troop. I know no better way to clear the controversy than by taking the oaths of such of the claimers as are here present. 197*l.* being half a Colonel's pay for vacation time betwixt the death of his Lordship's brother, Sir Charles Rich, and the date of his Lordship's commission to be Colonel of that Regiment, when the fleet went to Rochelle is by command from His Majesty stopped in my hands to satisfy the claims of the said troopers.

COKE MSS.

1630, October 18. Tewkesbury.—Thomas Vaughan to Sir J. Coke.

Please you to call to mind a suit made by me for your old servant Truthgrow Martin that if we could find a minister that should affect her and were so qualified that in preferring him God might be glorified and his Church edified you would then move the Lord Keeper in his behalf. The man is Edw. Hutchins, a M. of Arts, and the place the Vicarage of Turly.

1630, October 18. Ledbury.—Doctor John Hoskins to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Edw. Hutchins a Master of Arts and a grave man preached in my charge at Ledbury while I was absent. I am told by such as I trust that he is an orthodox divine regular and settled in his conversation. You shall never find that I will abuse your affection towards me especially when my misinformation may turn to the prejudice of God's church and religion.

1630, October 20. Westminster.—Edward Nicholas to Sir J. Coke Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at Tottenham.

I came last night from Court for that my Lord Treasurer bid me attend yesterday, but their Lordships met not at all for that the King and Queen went to Imber-court as soon as they had dined to a banquet and entertainment prepared there for them by my Lord of Dorchester. I send the enclosed precedent of a presentation to be altered only as the occasion of title, death or resignation, may offer, and draft of a warrant to the Officers of the Navy for mooring the ships at Portsmouth.

1630, October 27. London.—John Skinner to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State.

I was at Hampton Court to procure the Burghmaster of Embden's address to His Majesty, and this morning the Merchants Adventurers my masters hold a general court to hear the same Burghmaster.

1630, October 29.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir J. Coke, at his house in Garlick Hill in London.

To keep my loving neighbour and friend Edw: Revell of Brookhill from being Sheriff this year, he hath not a convenient house in this shire but is building one, which you know will empty his purse. I writ you of four names fit to be Sheriffs.

1630, October 30. London.—William Ashwell to Sir John Coke, Knight, and Secretary of State to His Majesty of England.

My service waiteth upon you. You may please to understand I have inquired concerning Sir Henry Mervyn's stay in the Sound, which, as I can learn by shippers or merchants, was not above three days, and from thence put to guard or secure the north coast of England. The Romudocs (?) Company are very ancient as they report themselves, some report 200 of years, others more. From Hamburg no news. From the diet the princes have writ to the King of Denmark and to the City to cease arms, and demolish the eight forts which disquiet the river of Elbe, notwithstanding the King of Denmark proceeds in his former courses stopping and levying custom at them, and all Hollanders may pass to and again. I fear it will be troublesome for merchants there unless these differences be reconciled.

1630, October 30. "Account for Sea Services."—A Report in Sir J. Coke's writing of an inquiry into the Navy by himself and one or more other Commissioners.

By our former account your Majesty hath understood in what readiness your ships and stores are for any service the next spring. The other part remaineth, what ships and what commanders have been employed this current year, and what service hath been done. The movements of Sir Henry Mervyn as Admiral of the Narrow Seas related and commented on sharply. Recommends inquiry as to his alleged patent. Describes qualities requisite in that office and change in the officer. Many offices performed by deputy. Commissioners of the Navy live far apart and do not meet. The house at Chatham occupied by the Comptroller with his family. They differ about the confines and the pre-eminences of their offices, and by their continual contestations let fall their authority and reputation.

1630, October —. Derby.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary unto His Majesty.

Both my Lord of Newcastle and the rest of us that were Commissioners in Derbyshire touching the fines of those that did not appear at the Coronation for knighthood have taken great care of His Majesty's service therein, and have had an answerable success, we having agreed for a good sum in our small county. Christopher Fulwood, eldest son of Sir George, showed that his father was alive in the last year of King James, and that he had no estate at all at that time, but we persuaded him, for example to the rest, to publicly say he would pay 25*l.*, and his precedent did much good to those that followed him, but it was agreed upon by us that Mr. Fulwood should not lose the benefit of that which he then offered for his own discharge, if Mr. Attorney General should hold him a man not fit to be charged.

1630, November 2. London.—Matthew De Quester to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State unto His Majesty.

Last night I received these letters inclosed from Mr. G. Tucker with a bag wherein are multitude of letters, and that by one Bailey, a tilboat master. Presently after came Mr. Culmer with an outcry for his letters. At my Lord Viscount Dorchester's I found Mr. Culmer's man who had caused Mr. Nicholas, my Lord's Secretary, to inquire after these letters saying there was a box with a wedding ring amongst his letters. I do now send this bearer express with the great bag sealed up as it came yesternight late to my hands. I refer and leave all unto your honour's good pleasure.

1630, November 3. Annesley. — Viscount Chaworth to Sir John Coke, Knight, Prineipal Secretary to His Majesty.

I have received my pass with your letter. I will understand your letter literally, as I pray you to interpret mine which doth profess to you that you have my heart and uttermost to command wheresoever I am. I have in gratitude to you, sir, made what haste might well be to provide you of a gelding which I had from a friend and a gent, that I might not run the hazard of a market. I have not so much experience of him as to commend him for other than his straight and easy going, his not being unhandsome and a good feeder, which makes me hope he may prove in your hands such as I wish him. I shall wait on you, sir, long before my season to cross the seas. . When I am a traveller I will hold intelligence with none but you and diligently with you.

1630, November 6.—John Verney.

Draft petition (revised by Sir J. Coke) relating to a settlement of the perplexed affairs of Richard Cofferd and his wife, to which the King's assent is asked.

COKE MSS.

1630, November 8.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I am earnestly moved by this bearer, Mr. Fisher, to request your furtherance for him that you have any fit place for him. He hath been a tradesman and well experienced in accounts and keeping books of expenses or otherwise.

1630, November 8.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke.

My cousin, Bonington lying in prison, hath intreated me to move you to be a means that Doctor Duck give my cousin's children their legacies given them by their grandmother the Lady Booth.

1630, November 9.—Sir Thomas Phillips.

Memorial to the King setting forth that the London Plantation in Ulster proves now through their misplanting the danger of the whole kingdom. Instead of 30,000 British in the escheated counties there are not 7,000. If the Irish Regiment abroad consisting of the principal heads of the ancient Northern displanted Lords have a mind to return how easy is it for them assisted by their allies of the Scottish Islands to prevail.

1630, November 9. Serjeant's Inn, Fleet Street.—Sir George Croke to Viscount Conway, Lord President of the Council.

Particulars of the trial by him of Frances Cox convicted of bigamy and sentenced by him to be hanged, but reprieved at the solicitation of the son of her first husband, and her last husband, and divers others at Warwick Assizes.

1630, November 10. Baggrave.—Thomas Burrye to Sir J. Coke.

I have been sick, my first journey abroad shall be to Sir E. Hartopp's, at which time your honour shall receive satisfaction. I have sent your rent for the township by Mr. Browne, the rent for the small closings and the milne rent will be paid.

1630, November 11. Langley.—Edward, Viscount Conway, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

This bearer, Thomas Cox, comes a humble suitor to save his mother from a shameful death to which she is adjudged for having two husbands. They are my neighbours in Warwickshire, and the woman ever of good reputation. Judge Croke sent me this inclosed. Since the Judges have reprieved her purposely to give her time to seek for grace from a gracious master I do beseech you to be a means to move for it. And because commonly after the assizes there are pardons passed of course for those that are condemned for offences not of the highest nature you may be pleased to inquire of Mr. Attorney whether there be now any such to be passed. If there be, that will be the most easy way to get her name put in amongst the rest. If not, I do intreat you to move His Majesty in it.

1630, November 11. Theobalds.—William Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, K.G., to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

It being three years since the grant of my letter to Carey, and having heard nothing all this time of the presentment or success of it, I conceived it a thing given over. Yet I never intended that my later grants should prejudice the former. I have renewed the same expressly in his behalf by letter nominating him again to the College for the place now void which will effect your desire and mine.

1630, November 13. Exeter, Upon the way towards London.—Sir James Bagg to Sir J. Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries at Court.

For His Majesty's special service. At last I have found Captain Quasch and his fleet who took the *St. George*, the Dunkirk, out of Arme at Falmouth, where I have stayed the *St. George*. They endeavoured in the night to dispossess my officers ; they will be busy with their Ambassador. I must refer the Dutch Captain's boldness to some other check than the stay of the ship.

1630, November 14. Aboard His Majesty's ship the *Mary Rose* in Margaret Road.—Captain Francis Sydenham to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

The order to go to the Low Countries to bring Sir Henry Vane was not received. So soon as the wind and weather will give me leave I will ply to the Downs. News by prisoners that there is 12 sails of Dunkirkers gone out on Saturday last was a sennight, and there is 13 sails more in the Channel.

1630, November 18. Ticknall.—John Cross to Sir J. Coke.

For a ground in Melbourne Park, which Wilson men did rent the last year: would give as much as any man for I had rather be your tenant than any man's else in this kingdom. I have spoken with Mr. Ward, and your servant, Francis Astle.

1630, November 18.—Draft warrant for John Fincham to apprehend Doctor Richard Smith, the pretended Bishop of Chalcedon, who remaineth secretly in and about the City of London, and to lock up all the doors of the house in which he shall be taken.

1630, November 24. The Court at Whitehall.—R. Weston, Lord Treasurer, The Earl of Lindsey, and Viscount Dorchester, Secretary of State, Commissioners of the Navy, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

Pray you (calling to you for assistant Sir Kenelm Digby) to take into due consideration and examination the present state of His Majesty's forts at Milton and Tilbury near Gravesend, what you conceive fit to be bestowed thereon for necessary reparation : to view and consider the patents granted to the Captains of the said Forts, the motives that induced the granting of them, and whether they were not granted in trust for the use of others and to examine the sufficiency of the said Commanders to perform the duty of those places.

1630, November 26. Lord Goring to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I never could get sight of those papers, they have ever walked in the dark and have no such clear dealing. If it may please His Majesty to command Mr. Tyrwhit to cause Mr. Hanmer, the reviver and prosecutor of this new office, to produce those first papers, and give him and me a day of hearing either before his own sacred self or whom else he please, then shall truth best appear. Might I be so blest as to have his gracious Majesty the sole judge at once, it would be a happy expedition indeed, for that clear judgment and justice of his would soon decide the difference between us. Delay is all we fear, it breeds such disturbance in that court as will not be easily rectified again, if not timely prevented before the cry be up.

1630, November 26. London. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, " My letter to the Lord President of the North : Lord Falconbridge."

It is true that a petition was presented to His Majesty concerning some question arising upon a suit depending before your Lordship, but

COKE MSS.

not pursued with any heart. Till your coming nothing will be done upon it. I hope there will be no cause of any public debate or contestation, but you may here reap the full fruit of your care and good success in the service you have in hand. My opinion is that your nobleness in this remission will add to your honour.

(Signed) J. RIGHT.

[Endorsed upon a copy of a case for Counsel's opinion, on the rights of presentation under a lease for 21 years, by a recusant convict who has died within the term, of his son who is not conformable, and of the Univerities, with opinion of Ro. Heath. John Bramston.
W. Hakewill. Raphe Whitfelde.]

1630, November 28. Durham House.—Thomas, Lord Keeper Coventry, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State.

I have received a summons for meeting at Court to-morrow afternoon, for rating the prices of wines for the year to come. I desire to hear from you what you have been certified or can advertise me therein to make me help touching that particular.

1630, November 28. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State at Court.

The enclosed is recommended by Mr. Devie, one of His Majesty's Agents to this King. If during my abode here, which may be a year, your honour may have occasion to use me I will be at your command. The French cry out against us daily for not permitting them free trade for their cards; wherein they conceive the breach of the treaty so will hinder the free bringing into France of our drapery, as I gave my Lord of Dorchester to understand by a memorial before my departure.

1630, November 29. Torbay.—Captain Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State, and one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy and Admiralty, at Whitehall.

Journal from 13 to 18 from Portsmouth to Torbay, where he is detained from proceeding to Spain by ¾S.W. wind, rain and flaws, and pyrries from the hills. The Dunkirkers have reigned these last two months on the Western Coast, they are all gone up the Channel.

1630, November 29. The Court at Whitehall.—Dudley Carleton, Viscount Dorchester, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Finding myself unable to wait upon you at the Tower through a double indisposition of the gout and gravel, I must prevent your trouble in expecting me tomorrow. I am now going home to seek some ease.

1630, November 30.—Receipt of Sir J. Coke's fee out the Exchequer for 3 quarters ended at Midsummer, 75*l.*

1630, December 6. Sir Gylford Slyngisbie to Sir J. Coke.

If you command the Clerk of the Check at Deptford to give you an account who are upon the ordinary, you will find a great deal of unnecessary charge continues. If provisions taken up at London, such as hemp, tar, timber, plank and deals, be presently sent to Chatham, where it is to be used instead of first to Deptford, it would save a great deal. Cordage kept a year is better than new.

1630, December 6. Westminster.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir J. Coke.

Sir Edward Leech expounded the buying of Overhaddon at 1,220*l.*, and desired a price of the Wynland; he said he had been with you but you relinquish it.

1630, December 13.—Jo. Fineham to Sir J. Coke, Knight, and Principal Secretary of State.

At Brainforde (Brentford) I saw his man with two spare horses. I followed him into Fleet Street and he rid into Salisbury Court. I rid on and set up my horse at the Belle Sauvage. I returned into Salisbury Court, and going to the waterside I looked into the Ambassador's stables, where I saw the three horses. In Fleet Street about the court I remained in a chamber of purpose. On Friday morn they went away and I am assured of the place where he will keep his Christmas in Dorsetshire, where, if it please God, I will be sure of him and bring you him up for a new year's gift. I beseech you to speak earnestly to Sir W. Udall to pay me my bill, for I intend to ride after and hope to meet him in Salisbury. I am resolved not to trouble your honour any more until I bring this man unto you, and then I will prostrate myself, my service, and endeavours at your feet.

1630, December 14.—Certificate of 8 persons (signatures and marks) as to failure 8 or 9 years since of the first engine for taking up of gravel and sand out of the river of Thames, being weak and imperfect in the main frame.

1630, December 14. Blackfriars. Thomas Alured to Sir J. Coke.

The humble desire of that Council (Judges in the Marches) that the other may make his submission for the remission of his fine and contempt, otherwise it may occassion an insultation in him and a contempt and neglect in others in those parts.

Indorsement by Sir J. Coke of draft letters for a patent to be granted to the Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain, of the office of Keeper of the Forests and Chases of Ponsett and Buckholt.

1630, December 15. On board H.M. Pink the *Fortune*, at Queenborough. Thomas Austin to Sir J. Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State, and one of Her Majesty's Commissioners for the Admiralty, at his house upon Garlick Hill.

The Sprat men told me that there is between Harwich and the Spits certain Dunkirk sloops that hath taken small vessels, and there are in the river of Thames small boats that do rob our hoys as they go to and fro from London.

1630, December 18, stilo vet. His Majesty's ship the *Convertine*, in Cadiz bay.—Captain Richard Plumleigh to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Secretary of State, and one of the Commissioners for His Majesty's Navy and Admiralty at Whitehall.

The 1st December we set sail from Plymouth, and the 17th, which was yesterday, we arrived safely in the Bay of Cadiz, where we were welcome and well received, the Spaniards using us with all civility and respect. The Governor sent his Alférez on board me to assure me of all fair usage, and for my flag he left it wholly to myself in what sort I would salute the King his master, which I lowered a little and so hoisted again and gave them 13 pieces of ordnance, to which I received the like answer, and upon every bulwark and fort a standard of Spain was set out. The Hollander hath surprised the fleet of Nova Hispania: the Armada for Fermanbuck (Pernambuco) is almost ready at Lisbon; this last week the fleet of the Terra Firma arrived at St. Lucar with eleven millions of ducats. The *Tenth Whelp* sprang a leak within ten leagues of the coast, and is bore up again for England.

COKE MSS. —.

1630, December 19. Ticknall. Gilbert Ward to Sir J. Coke.

Accounts by which appear divers arrears yet uncollected. A day appointed for the arrears to be brought in. For the Lammas grounds cast open we conceive a third part to be abated.

1630, December 23. York. Lord Wentworth, Lord President of the North. [No address.]

I writ formerly unto you to desire a copy of a petition lately preferred to His Majesty against me by the Lord Falconbridge; secret as it is made to me, that Lord and his agents make it no secret to others. They publish it amongst their confidants how it contains a direct charge of injustice upon myself in sundry particulars, brag of the advantages which are against me; carry themselves with personal neglect and disregard towards me, nay towards the Government. These are cases of much consequence to the State, much tenderness towards me, and therefore it is my comfort I fall into the hands of so wise a man and so good a friend as yourself. I shall be sure to demand public oyer of the handwriting against me. I most earnestly again desire a copy may be sent me down; be pleased to move His Majesty in my behalf for it. I am able to bear any reproof better than to be accused as a faithless minister in those trusts which His Majesty shall vouchsafe betwixt him and his people.

1630, December 24. John Griffith to Sir J. Coke.

I have this summer at my own charge found two wardships for His Majesty, which otherwise had been lost. I beg only his Royal support without charge to His Majesty.

1630, December 29. Blackfriars. Thomas Alured to Sir J. Coke.

Two places usually conferred by the Lord President on his servants in the Court of the Marches have now passed the King's hand to one Mr. Wigmore, the late Duke's servant. This will prove disgraceful and discontenting to the future President, besides the inconveniency to that Court and the justice of it.

1630, December 30. Hamburg. Sir Robert Anstruther to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

My Secretary's arrival at Court will have informed you of every passage in the course of my employment at the Diet and of any other particulars which during my abode at Ratisbon I could observe. It hath pleased God, though not without danger, to bring me safe hither where my Lord of Dorchester's commands by Serjeant Major Borthwick hath found me. I have taken the boldness to kiss your hands with these few lines, the changing of the wind doth now call him on shipboard. Be assured that my affectionate desire of serving your honour doth increase daily by the continuance of your favours, which I find so constant as I must needs acknowledge myself now and ever tied to remain your honour's most humble servant at command.

1630, December 31. Charing Cross. George Verney to Sir J. Coke, Knight.

A present being sent out of the country of Essex I tender you the same: by reason of my master's occasions, myself being debarred to tender my service in person. I crave your favourable despatch concerning the fellowship in Jesus College. If the letter from His Majesty may be procured, Mr. May, your servant, may deliver the same to my servant at my lodging. If your honour before His Majesty's going to Newmarket obtain a reference unto poor Cosford's petition, it will much avail the prosecution of his suit.

1630, December. Case stated of a Patent granted in 1619, to Gilbert, for sole making of an engine for 21 years, and assigned by him for valuable consideration to Gibson; then in 1629 Gilbert, alleging that the Patent is lost, offers to surrender it and procures the inrolment to be vacated without the consent of Gibson. Is the surrender and vacating valid?

Opinions thereon, of Sir John Bankes, Attorney-General, and John Glanville.

1630. Thomas Preston, Portcullis (Herald), to Viscount Dorchester, Principal Secretary of State.

"Relation of the reception in Ireland of the news of the prince's birth, 27th June, 1630."

Full particulars of his mission 15th June, arrived at Dublin 27th June. Reception in Council 29th June. Service of Thanksgiving in Christ Church 15th July, when the Primate Doctor Usher preached, and the same day a dinner in the great Hall. The Lords Justices gave him £100, and my Lord Chancellor over and above £10 and one horse.

1630. Monsieur Augier's Extraord:

Indorsed "Upon this bill my Lord Viscount Dorchester gave allowance of £200 at Beaulieu the 21st August 1630."

Etat des dépenses extraordinaires que j'ai faites pour le service du Roi depuis le $\frac{13}{23}$ de Mai 1629 que je suis parti de Londres pour venir en France jusqu' au premier d'Août de l'année ensuivante 1630 que je me trouve à St. Jean de Morienne pour le même service de sa Majesté.

* * * * * *

	£	s.	d.
En ports de lettres et autres menus frais extraordinaires qui paraissent au détail de mes comptes durant huit mois et plus avant mon partement de Paris pour Troyes -	12	6	0

* * * * * *

Pour neuf jours le louage d'un cheval pour mon homme à trois shillings et demi par jour.

Acheté un cheval pour mon homme à Troyes £16 16*s.* seize livres seize shillings sterlings.

Donné aux serviteurs et servantes du Sieur Belin Médecin chez lequel j'ai logé à Troyes - - -	0	16	0
Donné aux serviteurs et servantes du Sieur Gautier Auditeur des comptes chez lequel j'ai logé à Dijon -	0	13	0

* * * * * *

Acheté un lit de camp à Lyon quatorze livres et demi sterlings - - - - - - -	14	10	0
Acheté un cheval à Lyon pour porter mon lit - -	20	0	0

* * * * * *

Donné aux serviteurs et servantes du Sieur de la Sabliere procureur chez lequel j'ai logé à Lyon - -	0	16	0
Pour l'échange de cent livres sterlings prises chez Messieurs Burlamachi et Cenami à Lyon le 8 Mai 1630 la somme de cinq livres sterlings - - -	5	0	0
La dépense de mes deux chevaux d'extraordinaire depuis Lyon à Grenoble et du séjour de cinq jours à Lyon à 6 shillings 6 deniers par jour - - -	2	6	0

* * * *

Coke MSS.

	£	s.	d.
Baillé aux serviteurs et servantes de Monsieur Pasqual Maître des Comptes chez lequel j'ai logé à Grenoble -	0	16	0
Payé à Conflars.			
* * * * * *			
Changé un de mes chevaux contre un mulet rendu sept livres dix shillings - - - - -	7	10	0
Payé au Moustieur depuis le 2e Juin jusqu'au 9e que j'en uis parti - - - - - -	2	16	0
* * * * * *			
Acheté un cheval de bât pour faire porter des vivres à la suite de l'armée - - - - -	15	0	0
Achcté deux paniers avec les sangles - - -	1	10	0
Payé (à Lyon) depuis le 18e jusqu'au 28e Juin que je suis arrivé à Grenoble - - - - -	6	0	0
* * * * * *			
Pour la dépensc de mes trois chevaux d'extraordinaire depuis le 28e Juin jusqu'au 5e Juillett que je suis arrivé à St. Jean de Morienne - - - - -	4	4	0
* * * * * *			
Un muletier que j'ai pris dc surcroit pour la conduite de mes hardes, les ferrures des chevaux, raccoutrages d'harnais et la cherté immense des vivres, en la Tarentaise et Morienne m'ont couté d'extraordinaire - -	35	15	6
Monté le total dc ma dépense extraordinaire jusqu' à ce jourd'hui premier jour d'Août 1630, que j'ai arrêté et soussigné le présent compte à St Jean de Morienne à la somme de - - - - - -	227	10	6

Augier.

1630? Navy paper. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "His Majesty's ships in employment, or in the harbour."

A note of the names of such of His Majesty's ships and vessels as are now at sea, where thcy are cmployed and for what time ordered to be victualled and continued abroad.

Under Sir Henry Mervyn, Admiral of the Narrow Seas. (7 vessels.)

* * * * * *

Under Sir Thomas Button, on the Coast of Ireland. (2 vessels.)

* * * * * *

Fortune Pink is employed for guard of the River of Thames.

(1630?) A paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Mr. Denzil Holles".

Most gracious Sovereign, your Majesty be pleased to vouchsafe leave to your most affiicted suppliant again to cast himself at your royal feet, there still to implore your Majesty's Grace and favour, for he is no longer able to bear the weight either of your Majesty's displeasure or of his own grief; and he languisheth under it so much the more by how much he hath been heretofore comforted with the sweet influence of your Majesty's goodness to him, and gracious acceptation of him. His younger years were blessed with his attendances upon your princely person, and it was the height of his ambition to end his days in your service, nor did he ever willingly entertain the least thought which might move your Majesty to cast him down from that pitch into this precipice of your indignation, but in anything he may have failed, it hath been through misfortune, and the error of his judgment. Imitate the Dread Sovereign the God of Heaven, whose image you bear here upon earth, both in yourself in regard to your royal excellencies and in

relation to us your loyal and obedient subjects. He is best pleased with the sacrifice of a sorrowful heart, and accepts only that person who mourns because he hath offended Him; and such a sacrifice do I here offer myself unto your Majesty, a heart burdened with the sense of your Majesty's displeasure, prostrate at your royal feet with all humble submission waiting till your Majesty will reach out the golden sceptre of princely compassion to raise me out of this lowest dust, and so by breathing new life into me, make me able and capable to do your Majesty some acceptable service. And as I am bound in duty I shall ever pray for the increase of your Majesty's happiness and the continuance of your glorious reign. This is the humble petition and prayer of Your Majesty's most obedient and loyal subject and servant, Denzil Holles.

About 1630. Draft by Sir John Coke of "Order for the Wardrobe."

The Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer commanded to pay to the Master of the Great Wardrobe and to the Clerk of the said Wardrobe 16,000*l.* yearly, to be kept in a chest with two locks, having keys, to be kept by those two officers severally. "And because we are given to understand that the stores and furnitures belonging to our wardrobes are so much worn and decayed that a great supply must of necessity be made with speed . . . . we require and command them out of the said sum to pay such bills, wages, and liveries only as shall be due for provisions delivered and to be delivered, and for services done and to be done from and since the said date being the 15th of April 1630. Earlier debts to be paid by the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer as soon as it may be spared from our pressing and great affairs. The master and clerk of the Great Wardrobe to give in due accounts at the end of every year.

(1630 or 1631.) A paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "President of the North. A letter sent to this effect." Another paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Letter to the President and Council in the North." The latter is a draft in the writing of Sir J. Coke of a letter as to obtaining payment of fines from persons compounding for not accepting knighthood at the Coronation in reference to a judgment in the Court of Exchequer, "this last term."

1631. Rough draft in Sir J. Coke's writing of a letter from him endorsed "Copy to the Lord Conway."

Du Molin was as far as Dover on his way towards France. There he got knowledge that Short and his letters were intercepted. Yesterday the Venetian Ambassador came to me and taking notice of Du Molin's departure wished he might carry with him an affection of sweetening rather than of exasperating offences; that a post of his was imprisoned at Dover Castle, and letters from the King of France and the Mother to our Queen were taken from him. He demanded whether the releasing of this man might not be an obligation to Du Molin, and a fit lenitive to take away all harshness which might make difficulty in the accommodation betwixt the Kings. Considering Gerbier's advertisement from the Hague concerning this Ambassador and finding that his letters out of France came in Du Molin's packets, and seeing him already soliciting on his behalf, I am induced to believe that, under the name of an Ambassador for Venice, we shall hereafter have him as Agent and Intelligencer for France. The deciphering of the letters is not yet perfected. I find by a memorandum given by Du Molin to Short, that the Chevalier de Jars hath such interest in him

Coke MSS

that he trusteth him even in his petty affaires in France. Considering the banishment of Jars, and the public employment of Du Molin, this familier use of him and his repair to Du Molin's house may move jealousy of some further engagement betwixt them. I further by the cipher discover that Du Molin hath practised against the correspondents of Burlamachi.

1630–1, January 1. Sir Henry Vane, Knight, Ambassador Extraordinary for His Majesty to the States of the United Provinces, humbly craveth allowance—

(1) for new years gifts to divers of the King and Queen of Bohemia's servants, Prince and Princess of Orange's, and divers officers and others belonging to the States, the sum of £70.

(2) for a feast made to the King and Queen of Bohemia, Prince and Princess of Orange with divers others of the best quality of the Hague the sum of £100.

(3) for intelligences and other secret services from the 1st of October 1629 until the 1st of April 1630, the sum of £730.

Endorsed "Sir H. Vane's three general bills according to which I made him allowance for one comprising all three amounting to £900 the 5th of April 1630, and this by His Majesty's command and my Lord Treasurer's allowance."

1630–1, January 2. Manchester.—William Burges to Humphrey Davenport, Esquire, at Trafford.

I have inquired about estates of Mr. Davenport. He has at Henbury Gayte and Belgrave about 500*l.* or 600*l.* per annum. Sir W. Knyveton took out execution upon a statute acknowledged to him by Mr. Davenport the grandfather. He hath compounded with the young gentleman's mother for her jointure in part of the estate for some yearly pension.

1630–1, January 8.—Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland (55), to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at Garlick Hithe.

When I perused the directions of His Majesty's letters for the Lord Conway's foot company for me I observed it to be to the Lord Justices and thereupon became doubtful that there was a failure therein, for I suppose that it is proper to the Lord General and not the Lords Justices to give the warrant for admitting of captains to companies. May it be so framed as I may receive restitution to my own company in the hands of Sir John Burlacy, and he have my Lord Conway's. And the clause to be added, which must free me from check for the absence of my own person and two soldiers, my servants, which is the ordinary course. I hope to meet you sometime this day at the Court.

1630–1, January 11. Dublin. R. Boyle, Earl of Cork, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State in England, at Court.

The Lord Chancellor and I have received letters from the most honourable Lords by which to my great and everlasting comfort I understand the gracious acceptance that His Majesty and the Council have of my weak endeavours in this joint government. I shall make it my first suit to you to move His Majesty to make choice of some fitter person of better abilities and power than I am to manage this government. And that I may have leave to retire to my country home which I have not seen these three years, and in all that time have paid £200 a week for workmen's wages. Neither doth the King's entertainment bear half the charge that here I do necessarily expend. My studies and

endeavours are not accompanied with the good approbation of some others here in chief places, for every good work I intend is made a double travail unto me, yea many times when it is moulded and well digested is contradicted and nipped in the bud: then I that am but as half a man here am forced with grief to give over those good intentions. I have not been the least means of extinguishing the petty rebellion which was in the Ranelagh and the Byrnes country, which now God be thanked is all quieted insomuch as the last of that rebellious crew named Donnogh Duff O'Ryan came in this day to me and upon his knees with a rope about his neck freely submitted himself without condition to His Majesty's mercy and justice. And in the applause thereof my colleague is contented to share. Phelim McFeagh is dead, and God grant his sons and their sons give us no new work. But in the great work of suppressing the overgrown pride and height that the Jesuits, friars, and priests had exalted themselves, all their conventual houses are seized into His Majesty's hands. In this service the envy of the papists is cast only upon me as disclaimed by others and I only libelled at. The discharging of that unarmed dangerous eating Irish regiment consisting of ignorant recusants is divulged here to proceed from my advice and solicitation. The regulating of the King's receipts, and to cause the comings in of every half year to defray the whole establishment for the same time, I acknowledge it was my work. Yet it hath drawn upon me the malice and displeasure of the Lord Mountnorris, and those that are his partakers, from whom I must expect all the mischief that their pens, tongues, and displeasures can invent or heap upon me. If His Majesty would be pleased that Sir W. Beecher might be commanded to give instructions to some of His Majesty's learned Counsel, and to give the Lord Mountnorris his charge it would soon appear whether his service have answered his high and large professions. I desire that no belief be given to his verbal affirmations till they shall be transmitted hither answered and testified by the several officers. I must ever acknowledge that you have been pleased to do me all right and favour in the report you made to the Lords, and in the real composure of their letters now sent unto us.

1630–1, January 14. Ludlow Castle. Sir Jo. Brydgeman, Sir N. Overbury, Edw. Watres, Justices of the Marches, to Sir J. Coke.

Certify that no fees were demanded or taken for making of billets.

1630–1, January 24. Justice Jo. Brydgeman to Sir J. Coke.

Inclosing Certificate as to whether office of entering causes for hearing and warrants of attorney had been formerly granted by patent, with reference to draft purporting a grant to Mr. Wigmore.

1630–1, January 26. Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough, to Sir J. Coke, Knt., Principal Secretary of His Majesty.

I am sorry that this honest though unfortunate business of Richmond and Middleham should occasion so much cost and trouble both to myself and friends. Amongst the rest I shall ever confess that your real and noble dealing therein both with His Majesty and the Lord Treasurer deserves of me the same thankful acknowledgment as if it had been effected. It was begun with his lordship's approbation and at my being with his Lordship the last summer it pleased him to give me good encouragement in it.

1630–1, January 27. Ticknall. Gilbert Ward to Sir J. Coke.

Directions for levelling the court (at Melbourne) by next the gate 2 feet, and so downward, have been prosecuted accordingly: the perfecting of the

COKE MSS.

bowl alley gone on with the removing of the earth in the court. The stone got in the levelling of the court is almost answerable to the whole charge. The great works are all done for substance. In Derbyshire the Justices are not so forward in certifying and inhibiting inclosurers as in some other counties.

1630–1, January 31. Ludlow Castle.—Sir Jo. Brydgeman, Sir N. Overbury, Edw. Watres, Justices of the Marches, to Sir J. Coke.

Further certificate that no fees were demanded or taken for making of billets.

1630–1, January 31. Grays Inn.—Chr. Fulwood to Sir J. Coke.

I have desired Mr. Auditor Fanshaw to come with me and Mr. Goodhand to wait upon you this night at supper that Your Honour may speak with him in your business.

1630–1, February 5. Sir Robert Pye to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Since I spake with you I have attended my Lord Chamberlain last night and this morning; he doth send for Sir Edward Leech and let him know his intention to pleasure you in that you desire. I would not be over particular, but only spake in general and then will his Lordship be ready for either you to speak to him or he to you. He is well informed of your brother's love and doth desire to preserve it. My Lord of Powes came while I spake, and did thank me, protesting the obligation he had and your love to my Lord. He before did believe I did favour Sir Edward Leech overmuch. I did not appear before either way, and now will not, but upon need Sir James Palmer my Lord will see, when himself and you have spoken. Take no notice of me to my Lord. This much I thought to inform you that you may be prepared to tell his Lordship your desires and deal plainly now with Sir James Palmer if you speak with him.

1630–1, February 8. Serjeants Inn. Sir Nicholas Hyde (Chief Justice of the King's Bench) to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to the King's Majesty (indorsed "Richard Lyde").

I was bold to trouble your honour to deliver the enclosed letter to His gracious Majesty and you were [torn] to read the same unto him and subscribe His Majesty's direction and pleasure touching the same, and I received it yesterday about noon and imparted the contents to my brethren of the King's Bench, and thereupon we ordered the prisoner to be executed accordingly. Yet this morning I received from the Master of Requests a signification of His Majesty's command that execution be stayed until His Majesty be made acquainted with the quality of the offence. It seemeth that His Majesty did not remember that our former certificate concerned the same matter. I doubt not but we shall receive further directions which we shall be ready to obey.

1630–1, February 12. Dublin. Sir Charles Coote to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries, and of His Majesty's Privy Council of England.

A countryman of mine, Stephen Cooke, had a suit depending in the High Court of Chancery in this kingdom: his adversary, Aldersie, was committed in execution until he should perform the decree. Notwithstanding by some private and chambering miscarriage this decree was nullified. Aldersie set at large, the whole proceedings vacated, and all this done out of Court and without the knowledge of Cooke or his counsel. No redress unless he can procure especial directions from His Majesty by your means.

1630–1, February 13. Dublin. Stephen Cooke to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's prineipal Seeretaries and of His Majesty's Privy Counеil of England.

Thanks for your honour's last favour in proeuring His Majesty's letter to the Lord Chaneellor. Asks that a seeond petition may be presented to Viseount Falkland and to His Majesty. Asks a eommission and that the Lord of Cork, my Lord Ranelagh, and Sir Charles Coote may be three of the Commissioners. I have humbly taken the boldness to present to your honour by the hands of this bearer an aeknowledgment of my thankfulness.

1630–1, February 14. Howlett. Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the prineipal Seeretaries of State and of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Counеil.

I desire that your honour will afford me that assistance whieh I know may mueh avail me in reetifying the opinion of His Majesty which from these wrongful informations I fear I stand eelipsed in. Sir Guildford Slingsby being in his reeovery hopeless, of whieh plaee I having a patent in reversion, I should hold it a great misfortune to eome to it without the good opinion of my Master.

1630–1, February 21. Whitehall. Sir Benjn. Rudyer to Sir J. Coke. A fit of an ague. I eannot be present at the eommission but you will find others that will be very careful of your business.

1630–1, February 28. Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Dr. Henry Butts (Pro Cane: Cant:) to Sir John Coke, Knight, prineipal Secretary to His most exeellent Majesty.

Your brother's proeeeding Doctor was done upon the first opportunity and with expressions on all hands of our respeets as well to your honour as to him. We aeknowledge ourselves deep debtors to your honour in the late question between my Lord Brooke and us toueliing the History Leeture bequeathed to us by the Lord Brooke, last deceased. The time limited by the will draweth to an end. I beseeeh your honour to perfeet the work whieh is in your hand.

1630–1, Mareh 3. Gillingham. William Cooke to Sir John Coke, Knight, prineipal Seeretary of State and of the Privy Counеil and one of the Commissioners for the Admiralty, at his house on Garliek Hill, London.

Your letter to Mr. Asten, he being gone out of the river of Medway with the pink, I opened, and aeeording to your honour's direetions I have made stay of two ships.

[1630–1], Mareh 5. *Convertine* under Portland. Captain Riehard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Seeretary of State, at Whitehall.

Having reeeived my Lord Ambassador on board the 22nd February, the same evening we set sail and arrived at Portland where we now ride, this 5th Mareh. The ship is very tight and sound. The *Whelp* has proved leaky; at Lisbon and at Cadiz we made shift to mend her and bring her home. We have brought home in the *Convertine* in eoined plate 80,000*l.* sterling, and found in Spain extraordinary weleome and mueh joy for the peaee. I beseeeh you grant me lieenee to eome to London. I hope to find this favour at your Honour's hands, which I kiss.

1630–1, Mareh 12. Sir Robert Pye to Sir J. Coke.

My nephew, Captain Beale, desires to go in a Whelp. My Lord of Danby will be ready to give testimony of his eare and diligenee.

Coke MSS.

1630-1, Mareh 14. Sir Robert Heath, Attorney General, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal seeretaries.

This gentleman, Mr. Nuthall, is one of those who my Lord Treasurer desireth to take a journey to Neweastle to aeeommodate the business for the salt, which stands very well for the King's profit and the advanee of his revenue. I beseeeh your honour therefore to despateh that letter whereof I was bold to deliver your honour a minute.

1630–1, March 17. Copy of a letter to Mr. Brooke at Portsmouth. He is not to enter shipkeepers without a warrant from one of the prineipal officers for His Majesty's navy; he is to earry himself more modestly towards the master attendant there. From Mr. Goodin we expect to hear of your future carriage. Thomas Aylesbury, Kenelm Digby, Den. Flemyng, Phinees Pett.

1630–1, March 17. His Majesty's Castle of Dublin. Ad. Lord Loftus, Chancellor, and Riehard Boyle, Ear of Cork, Lords Justiees of Ireland, to Sir J. Coke.

Referring to their letter to the Lords of the Council coneerning Phillip Payne and G. Williamson, showing how far others may be prejudiced in their interest by granting the request of those gentlemen.

1630–1, Mareh 18. London. Sir James Bagg to Sir J. Coke.

The gentlemen that go to Neweastle for the business of the salt suppose they will have a good success. Mr. Carr is a petitioner to have leave to export 700 waye of salt; there is a great seareity of that eommodity.

1630–1, Mareh 21. Henry Perey to Sir J. Coke.

Euphuistic letter for recommendation to be Seeretary to Mr. Chaneellor of the Exehequer, who is now redueing his family. Failing of sueeess of those preeious gales of your honour's breath in my late suit to my Lord Treasurer, I presume to solieit your noble continuance and eonvoy to my new design.

1630–1, March 21. Chatham. Sir Gylford Slyngisbie to Sir J. Coke.

Further in behalf of his son, who is able to earry a ship to the eoast of Spain and baek without a master.

1630–1, Mareh 20. Sir Robert Heath, Attorney General, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of his Majesty's principal Seeretaries.

I have been visited by two fits of a gentle ague. I have sent unto you the proelamation coneerning the King's evil; I had not heard a word of it, but your letter did intimate that my Lord Chamberlain had given direetions therein. I have also sent another for prohibiting the exportation of corn. But the third whieh eoneerneth wool, woolfells, leather, &c. I have forebore till I receive further directions.

1630–1, Mareh 24. Thomas Lake to Mistress Carey at her house in Drury Lane.

I should too much forget good manners if I did not return my best thanks upon all oeeasions to you by whose means I have made an entrance (as I hope) into so happy a business. The present are only to request you to hand for me to Mr. Seeretary, your honourable brother, these enclosed papers whieh I have sent aeeording to his commands. After he shall have determined what to do on his part I shall with all diligence attend both his and your further directions.

1631, Mareh 27. Ipswieh. Henry Dade to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Seeretaries to His Majesty.

I have eaused two of the treatises which I thought to be most material in my book to be transeribed, whieh I beseech you to aeeept of. I pray you to pardon me if you shall pereeive by the treaties that my zeal to effect somewhat for the Admiralty is beyond my suffieieney. I must say with Ovid, Est aliquid prodire tenus, si non datur ultra. I beseeeh you to give eountenanee unto the petition preferred by me in the behalf of one Bardwell against Sir William Whithepoll unto the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, your assoeiates, whieh is promised by Mr. Nieholas, Secretary to the Admiralty, to be followed unto your honour.

[Indorsed by Sir John Coke with notes of numbers of baeks and breasts for lanees: and also with a memorandum respecting the state and reform of the Armouries at Greenwieh and the Tower, where formerly only tilting armours were kept, but now grown great and furnished for martial serviee.]

1631, Mareh 28. Philippe Burlamaehi à Monsieur Monsieur Jean Coke, Chevalier Prineipal Seeretaire de Sa Majesté.

Je reviens de la maison de Monsieur Le Trésorier, lequel j'ai trouvé malade. J'y serai demain de bonne heure, eomme je ferai demain de ce que j'aurai traité avee lui.

1631, Mareh 31. Chatham. Henry Goddard to Sir J. Coke.

His son presents a model of a ship made by himself, unplanked, that all the orlops and beams and parts may be seen. Asks he may be joined in patent to sueeeed the father after his deeease. Sets forth his own serviees ineluding the building above 5,000 tons of shipping for the East India Company. Gives reasons for his having been hated by Mr. Burrell.

1631, Mareh 31. A list of sueh offieers as have left eompanies and plaees of eommand in the States service of the Low Countries to eome into His Majesty's serviee.

Colonel Courtney - -	A eompany in the States service.
Colonel Fryer - -	A lieutenant in the States pay.
Colonel Farrer - -	The same.
Colonel Haekluit - -	The same.
Lieutenant Colonel Brett -	An ensign in the States pay.
Capt. Aleoek - -	The same.
Capt. Woodward - -	A quartermaster there.
Captn. Boller - -	A lieutenant there.
Captn. Taylor - -	Gent of the Ordnance there.
Captn. Boller, junr. - -	An ensign there.
Captn. Mouldsworth - -	The same.
Captn. Powell - -	The same.
Captn. Gilpin - -	A lieutenant there.
Lieutenant Colonel Hone.	
Capt. Robert Dish - -	A sergeant there.
Capt. Sibthorpe.	
Capt. Sherlie.	
Capt. John Manlie - -	A sergeant there.

1631, April 6. Sir John Kyrle to Sir John Coke, Knight, Prineipal Seeretary to His Majesty.

Sir Giles Mompesson making his repair to Wilton to the house of Sir Giles Bridges did then and there in the behalf of the Lady Villiers

Coke MSS.

consult and devise how and which way he might best improve a good part of the Forest of Dean called Mailscott, which they pretend was given by King James to Sir Edward Villiers. It was at length agreed by Sir Giles and his associates to inclose it, which was begun, and he eftsoones put men on work to dig for coals. The foresters grieved with this attempt of his, some twenty persons threw part of the inclosure in again, not without opprobrious words uttered by them against the said Mompesson, whom they termed to be an odious projector. All this did not qualify him, for he notwithstanding put men eftsoons on work there to dig for coals. This did stir up and exasperate their giddy brains, and seconded their first attempt by sound of drum and ensigns in most rebellious manner, carrying a picture or statue apparelled like Mompesson and with great noise and clamour threw it into the coalpits which the said Sir Giles had digged. On the 5th April the commoners in a new fury assembled together with sound of drums, ensigns displayed, and in warlike manner did enter into the Forest and then and there without any resistance have committed many insolent and fearful parts, by breaking open the inclosures, destroying a ropehouse, burning some houses, and proclaimed that they would assemble again upon Saturday next, being Easter eve, with a far greater power to finish their work. The number assembled were (as is conceived) 3,000.

1631, April 7. Canbury. R. Willis to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State.

This worthy gentleman, Sir Wolstan Dixie, having notice of a complaint lately made at the Board against my Lord of Stamford himself and other gentlemen of Leicestershire touching inclosing of the commons there, is desirous to give your honour privately some satisfaction concerning his own particular. I beseech you hear him deliver the truth of his own case, that if there be a necessity of his attending the Board therein, he may have your Honour's good word for his favourable despatch.

1631, April 12. Sir Thomas Lake to Sir J. Coke.

I am beholden to your sister (Mrs. Carey) for her great love to me. My Father makes me demand £3,000: you make offer to me of £2,000; if the third thousand can be given on the condition of jointure I shall enlarge myself to the uttermost to give satisfaction therein. I have made choice to express myself by letter because it is free both of deceit and mistake which may happen in speech, and withal though I would not willingly see your honour upon any terms of breach but rather receive it by a second means than yourself.

1631, April 19. Trinity College, Cambridge. Doctor Henry Goochc to Sir J. Coke.

The sum for which I sue is valuable: but the expense in journeying and the stay in London is extreme chargeable, and I may in conclusion lose the principal. I put you in remembrance by writing until you command my personal attendance, that if there be anything your honour shall think requisite for me to do, therein accordingly I may proceed.

1631, April 25. Sir John Coke's note of charges against Sir Henry Marvin [Mervyn] in the Report made to His Majesty for sea services of the year 1630 and Sir Henry Mervyn's answer.

[Victuals for 28 more men than he had on board. Neglect in convoying ships to Holland, Hamburgh, and Eastland ports. Staying at Hull two months, and Elsinore one month, instead of scouring the seas.

Giving a feast to Lady Mackey at Elsinore and bringing her home and landing her in Lee Road where never Admiral carried his ship into the river so high. By continual complaints he exeepted himself from doing service and so spent the King's wages and victuals in the towns till his eoming into Chatham.]

1631, May 9. Chamber by Benard's (Baynard's) Castle at Mrs. Best, right against St. Benard's Church. Sir John Peyton to Sir J. Coke.

About the reference upon Thomas Burton's petition against me I am an humble suitor for your warrant to him to appear before your honour with his counsel upon Thursday next where I will not fail to attend, and humbly intreat that his not appearance may not hinder you reporting to the Board my answer to his petition.

1631, May 11. Chatham.—Henry Goddard to Sir J. Coke.

The present state of our business at Chatham. His son capable of the work Augustine Boat did. As to keeping a Counter Book.

1631, May 14. Durham House. Richard Willis to Sir J. Coke.

I met my Lady Lake in her coach: she is troubled with the Commissioners (for her appeal). When I pressed an aceord between her and her son she said his own submission in a filial manner only will have power to bring her about. There is a proverb I have long since read "Duro con duro non fa mai buon muro."

1631, May 24. Chatham Hill.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State and of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

One Michael Cole of London hath begun to make a wharf into the river and hath many men at work upon a brick building for a lime kiln. A thing so unfit within the body of His Majesty's Navy that strangers boats should have admittance both night and day, I assure myself your Lordships will prevent it by your prohibition. Be pleased to direct whether the *Garland* shall not be presently had into Chatham since their men may prove useful to us for the works here, fifty of those returned from the ships which came about being run away.

1631. May 24. Rochester. Captain Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary of State, at Whitehall, or his own house.

I find the *Antelope* unprovided of all things but her victuals; the gunners and sails and boatswain's stores are all behind. Except your honour quicken these snail-paced people to do their duties I cannot see any speedy hope to despatch her. To you therefore I make this address as to one of whose power and will to advance the service I have had so ample and true experience.

1631, June 1. H. Meautys to Sir J. Coke.

An inclosure (absent) to be signed by direction of my Lord Monteith, who has signified His Majesty's pleasure unto me for the speedy dispatch thereof.

1631, June 4. Lord Baltinglas to Sir John Coke, Secretary of State.

I am referred by the Lords of the Committee to your honour, the Chancellor of the Exchequer (Sir Francis Cottington), and Justice Jones. I make it my humble request you would nominate a day and place of meeting. If your honour please that the Lord of Mountnorris and Sir William Beecher may likewise be there I will give them notice that you may be thoroughly informed of the former passages and the true state of the business.

Coke MSS.

1631, June 4. Chigwell. Peter Mease to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to the King, at his house in Tottenham.

The suit is for a prebend, the value is not above £14 a year. The incumbent being sick solicited my Lord of York for a resignation. My Lord refused, in regard that he meant to gratify me therewith to recompense my now eight years service. My Lord of York being determined to confer one upon me almost at his first entrance upon that see, it was intercepted by another through the mediation of my Lord Keeper his letters. In the name of these two respects I doubt not but your honour will prevail at the first motion. My Lord's corpse the next Wednesday are brought hither to Chigwell to their more abiding place. By his servants I shall have certain notice whether the report of Dr. Chadwick's [the Prebendary of Woodborough, Southwell] death be true.

1631, June 4. Portsmouth. Edward Boat to Sir J. Coke, at his house on Garlick Hill.

Describes state of vessels and men employed; asks notice of his Majesty's coming down. James Robbins has in the Bishop of Winchester's woods already made into plank and timber 200 loads. The provision might yearly be gained out of the New Forest, where the timber decays and grows downward apace.

1631, June 5. *Antelope.* Captain Plumleigh to Sir J. Coke, at Whitehall.

I caused my men to work day and night to make all things ready. On Friday we warped half way down and on Saturday got her over the chain where she now rides. I will not trouble you again till I see the Downs.

1631, June $\frac{8}{18}$. Vienna. Sir Robert Anstruther to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court.

Since my last I have been most of the time on my journey to this place where I made mine entry the first of this month, having been met and received with honourable respect. The 4th I had mine audience of the Emperor and Empress before noon and of the King and Queen of Hungary after dinner. I gave the Emperor at length a proposition which your honour may find the contents of in the copy I send with this conveyance to my Lord of Dorchester, and am in daily expectation to see how it will work. I am not assured of the safety of the way hence, and I have no settled cypher with your honour. This freedom I humbly beg you will take in good part as proceeding from my sincere ingenuity.

1631, June 14. Greenwich. Dudley Carleton, Viscount Dorchester, to Sir J. Coke.

My own thanks and my wife's for care and pains in our business, beseeching you to perfect the work by sealing and delivering the inclosed with words fittest to satisfy the scrupulosity of the Attorney of that Court who once before made more ado than needed.

1631, June 14. The *Antelope* in the Downs. Captain Richard Plumleigh [no address].

Right honourable, the whole fleet is now in the Downs and do little or nothing. To-morrow the *St. Claud* goes amongst our own trawlers, which have killed almost the species of fish upon the coast. The pirates Nutt and Downes are upon the western coast, and have lately been so bold as to put into Cawsand Bay, and questionless the country

people relieve them for gain with whatsoever they want. If your honour thought it fit to dispense with my attendanee here I make no doubt but I should quickly fright them from that haunt and haply bring them to Wapping. The Dutch are very strong upon the coast, but keep all together on the Freneh side, expeeting as they pretend the desecnt of eertain Spanish bands in Flanders. For the Freneh the ery is greater than need to be. I hear only of four ships for the guard of their own merehants from pirates whieh lie in the trade about Ushant.

1631, June 17. Blaekfriars. Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Sceretary of State.

Neither the Chancery or Common Law, I think, admit of suits expressly in the name of legaeies ; but of late years they have sued for them as debts. I entreat that in your perusal of the names of the Counsellors which are and will be added (which are at least 50), you will please to name one Sir Philip Eyton in Shropshire, a gentleman respeetive of at Court and well thought of in the eountry, of a fair estate and one of the Deputy Lieutenants of the county. Since yourself have the honour to be one of the Referees from His Majesty, you have also the power to approve or reeommend.

1631, June 22. Justice William Jones to Sir John Coke.

Has perused the two petitions of Anne Weston and William Weston, eoneerning suits in the Court of Chancery in Ireland between them and John Weston long protraeted, and thinks that a letter should be written to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland wishing him with all eonvenient speed to hear the said causes, and that he shall take to his assistanee the two Chief Justices, the Chief Baron, and the Master of the Rolls, and then with their advice finally to end and determine the same.

1631, June 24. Doetor's Commons. Sir Henry Marten to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

This bearer, the Register of the Admiralty, will acquaint your honour with a petition that he hath to deliver to the Lords touehing a business that doth strike at the root of the Admiralty if it be not redressed.

1631, June 25. From the Audit. Adam Lord Loftus, Chaneellor, Franeis Aungier, W. Shawler, William Parsons, Ri. Boston, Dudley Norton, James Ware, to the Right Honourable our very good Lords the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Counеil of England.

Relating to allowanees to be made by and to the Accountant in respect of payments in the time of Viseount Falkland and before him of Viseount Grandison, Lords Deputy of Ireland.

1631, June 26. Middle Temple. John Verney to Sir J. Coke.

For the same Riehard Cofferd asking a letter to the Lord Chief Baron.

1631, July 4. Texel. Captain Richard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Seeretary of State, at Whitehall.

Upon sight of your order of the 25th of June by the Lord Marquis Hamilton, his servant, I presently stood over for the Texel. The ship expressed in the order is at Amsterdam, 18 leagues up the river. To hasten the master away, I sent up my purser with the Lord Marquis his servant, but as yet I have heard nothing from them.

1631, July 4. Durham House. R. Willis to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the prineipal Seeretaries of State.

I am suitor to your honour on the behalf of Mr. Riehardson that he may be employed himself in one of those plaees of deputy Saltpetre men

Coke MSS.

now void. I doubt not but Mr. Evelyn will join with me in this humble suit for him.

[Indorsed by Sir John Coke with "Copy of my letter to the Earl of Cork for John Bourke's land to be granted to Mr. Edward Read."] [See reply below July 30.]

1631, July 5. Durham House. Richard Willis to Sir J. Coke.

I have recommended Mr. Richardson for employment in the saltpeter works. I now move for Mr. Jackson, "my old fellow at Deptford," that he may dispose of his place as purser to a citizen of good credit.

1631, July 6. Whitehall. William Boswell to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State unto His Majesty.

I entreat your honour to give your warrant to this bearer to seal up Edward Potter's trunks, books, and papers, and to bring them unto your honour's chamber or me. If the trunks be opened, having been sealed up by my direction, your honour's warrant may be to bring the party who opened them before your honour or the Lords.

1631, July 6. Fleet Street. Emanuel Downinge to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary of State.

I have delivered the King's letter to one Read in the Signet Office to be entered, who told me your honour was to sign it before he could seal it, for directions are sent into Ireland that such like letters shall not take effect unless they be under one of the Secretaries hands.

1631, July 12. Westminster. Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries.

If the King be inclinable to the reference to the judges, I entreat you that the motives of the reference may be expressed to be such as in the draft of my letter be mentioned; and that it may be made effectual, as with your good affection to me it may be. If my Lord Keeper were in the way when you move the King I hope he would add to the motion.

1631, July 14. Westminster. Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke.

I humbly thank you for your care of me. My desire was to have a letter from the King, howbeit it may so fall out it will not be useful to me. If it be so, the effect of the draft conceived for so much as you thought to prevail for, it must satisfy me. Thus presenting my humble service unto you with this poor and unworthy remembrance enclosed, I take my leave.

1631, July 14. Aboard the Bonadventure in the Hope. James, Marquis of Hamilton, K.G., to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Seere-to His Majesty at Court.

I have conferred with the captain and we think it very expedient that a ketch may be sent down to wait upon the King's ship. I know not how soon our departure may be.

1631, July 15. On board the *Triumph* in the Downs. A. Percy, Earl of Northumberland [no address].

My Lords, The Saly (Sallee) ships (the business which was committed to my care) are now fitted and stay only for a wind. If by the middle of next month they be not at Saly, it will be to no end for them to go; for about that time Captain Rainborough must be coming from thence. I have therefore given Captain Trenchfield, whe goes captain in the *Mary Rose*, instructions to return to me again, if he kept in these seas past the 5th of May. His arrival there in time may further those

designs. By taking of a week's victuals out of some of the great ships we have supplied this ship and pinnace. I durst not venture either of the frigates in that open road at Saly. I have appointed the *Roebuck*, being strong and able to endure any sea; the principal use that will be made of her there is to lie near the shore in shallow water thereby to hinder the passing of small boats and in a calm to use their oars. I made choice of the *Mary Rose* rather than any of the merchants. Knowing that Captain Rainborough's ships have lost some men, I have added 20 to their number. For the supplying of Captain Rainborough I have as your Lordships directed sent 800*l.* in money. There are not now above two or three frigates that belong to Calais. I shall do my best to light upon some of them. I have here only the *Swan* frigate that will be a serviceable vessel for such an occasion as this. The *Greyhound* pinnace is employed to the West, the *Roebuck* is going for Saly, the *Nicodemus* is grown leaky and defective.

1631, July 18. Oatlands. Henry Rich Earl of Holland, K.G., to Sir J. Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

I have not failed to move His Majesty's grace and favour for Mr. Fulwood, and accordingly have an assurance of that place. At the return of the progress his patent may be prepared for signature, and as in this desire of yours now, so shall my readiness answer your expectation in all other your commands, when you please to require your affectionate humble servant.

1631, July 19. Westminster. David Ramsay to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

I beseech you, in the business of my wife's kinsman Poe, referred to Mr. Boswell (who saith he had no order therein from the Lord Privy Seal and your honour), to the end that now at last he may get a despatch after 8 months chargeable attendance to his near beggaring and utter ruin, be pleased to draw up a certificate according to the equity and justness of the cause as you find it.

1631, July 19. William Lake to Sir J. Coke.

Is commanded by the Lord Treasurer, to send the draft which he forgot to inclose with the answer he despatched by Mr. Stanley.

1631, July 25. Greenwich. William Laud, Bishop of London, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I heartily thank you for your care and pains in drawing the letter for the repair of S. Paul's Church. This letter I desire may be to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen only, to contribute out of the city stock and for themselves severally, descending no lower.

(1631, July —.) A paper endorsed by Sir John Coke, "Memorial concerning the Lord Marquis' [Hamilton's] levies."

The Lords to point out ports for embarking the men to be raised in the several counties.

A letter to be written to the Lord Marquis Hamilton inclosing the schedule of the places of embarking.

Letters to be written as well to the magistrates and officers of those ports as to some Justices of Peace next adjoining to give their assistance for the orderly embarking of the levies, when 50 or upwards shall be brought together.

That after embarking they be not suffered to come ashore.

That Captain Duppa or such other person as shall be chosen be directed to have the shipping and provisions there in readiness by a certain day to be appointed by their Lordships.

Coke MSS. [1631], July 30. The *Antelope* in the Downs.—Captain Richard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Right Honourable,—It is now five weeks since I received an order from your honour and the rest of the Lords Commissioners for the wafting of the Lord Marquis Hamilton's arms from the Texel into the Thames. The "Scot" which was hired by the Lord Marquis for this purpose, like a knave, sought all means to protract time because he was hired by the month. I protest before God that since my first coming aboard at Rochester till this present day I have set my foot on no land in the world. The 29th of June your warrant came to my hands. The 1st of July I was at the Texel, and remained there till the 17th, hourly expecting the "Scot" down from Amsterdam. He pleaded he was not ready for eight days, and took seven days to stop a leak. The 19th of July we set sail and were beating up to Yarmouth till the 23rd, when we met a ketch with my Lord Marquis his warrant to turn back for the Holy Island at the mouth of the River Elbe, which warrant I send you here enclosed. The 26th we arrived at Holy Island, where I delivered over my charge to the Commander of His Majesty's pinnace the *Henrietta*, by order from my Admiral to that purpose, and was to conduct her to Elsinore in Denmark where it should seem the Lord Marquis intends to stop or land. The same day I set sail back for England, and yesterday being the 29th arrived in the Downs. I received your order to ply to the Westward for the suppressing of Turks and pirates. The Hollanders grumble extremely at us, and reckon us their enemies almost in as high a degree as the Spaniards. Their people at Pernambuco are so hunger bitten they must of force quit the place. They sent out all their men of war pretending to impeach the passage of the Cardinal into Flanders, whom they gave out in Holland is to be wafted by the King of England's fleet, so fearful they are of our favouring the Spaniards.

Inclosure in the above.

1631, July 14. The Marquis Hamilton to Captain Plumleigh.

I hoped to have found you returned before my coming down. This is to order you to meet me at the Holy Island at the mouth of the Elbe. If we be come and past you shall have order whither to come to us. Bring the bearer my servant along with you. From aboard the *Bonaventure* in the Hope. If you suppose we are here yet then come directly hither. If the other ships make difficulties to come along with you use the King's authority and force them.

1631, July 30. Dublin.—Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork, to Sir J. Coke, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.

Your letters of the 6th [see above] I received the 27th of this month, with His Majesty's letters directed to the Justices for a grant to be passed to Edmond Read of all such lands as escheated to the Crown by the attainder of John Bourke, wherein I fear your friend hath been put upon a harsh and unfit business. I lay open unto you the true state of the matter. The lands were the ancient inheritance of the Lord Baron of Cahir [Butler] who demised them to the parents of John Bourke attainted. Differences did arise about the possession between the Lord of Cahir and the Lord Bourke of Brittas being the Castle and Manor of Brittas. The Court of Exchequer, to stay the actions of force which were grown high between the two lords and their partakers, gave the Lord Bourke a custodian of the lands at 20*l.* per annum and left him to his suit to His Majesty. Mr. Read's grant will be pursued and opposed with much clamour and vexation especially

trenching upon the principal livelihood of a Baron of the Kingdom of ancient honourable blood and descent and of the religion. The estate now in question is of the value of 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* English to be sold. Lastly I beseech you to call upon Sir W. Beecher for certificates and answers in the cause between Blacknall and me. I am withheld from 7,000*l.* debt by the unwarrantable certificate of the Lord Chancellor and Master of the Rolls.

1631, August 4. Aboard the *Bonaventure* near Woolgast. James, Marquis of Hamilton, to Sir J. Coke at Court.

Having had experience of the ability and sufficiency of the bearer John Vinch recommends him for a boatswain's place in the first ships which have to be built for His Majesty's service.

1631, August 9. Cowes.—Captain Richard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

By extremity of contrary winds it was seven days before I could get the Isle of Wight. A little off the Island we met with an extreme gust of wind in the nature of a tornado; we were in great danger of being overset. I thought fit to stop at the Cowes to take in two or three boat's lading of ballast and water to stiffen the ship. I am now ready to set sail to the Westward.

1631, August 9, London.—Sir William Beecher to Sir John Coke Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State to His Majesty.

Refers to the business of Lord Mountnorris. Commission for the Army and for Londonderry now in Mr. Branthwait's hands. The Commissioners (for Londonderry) are Sir John Jephson, Mr. Solicitor of Ireland, and Sir Henry Tichborne. My Lord Mountnorris doth besiege my Lord Treasurer so many ways I doubt the issue whether it will fall out to my Lord of Cork's encouragement. But this encouragement he hath beforehand that my Lord Treasurer hath lately obtained the King's hand to a letter for the place of the Lord Treasurer of Ireland for his Lordship for his good services there. There are reports from Holland that my Lord Marquis Hamilton be safe landed at Stralsund in Pomerania. The King goeth to Woodstock and back the 27th to Oatlands.

1631, August 9. Encyclical letter of Pope Urban 8th.

Datum Romae apud Sanctum Petrum sub annulo piscatoris die 9° Maii 1631, Anno Pontificatus nostri octavo, Johannes Ciampolus.

(A tergo)

Venerabilis Fratri Ricardo Episcopo Chalcedonensi et dilectis Filiis Angliae Presbyteris et Clericis tam regularibus quam Secularibus et populo Catholico universo.

Britannia non minus cœlestibus excubiis custodita quam maritimis circumvallata fluctibus, jucundum quondam spectaculum præbuit oculis Pontificiæ sollicitudinis. Crux enim Calvarii felicius quam gladius Capitolii in nobilissimo isto regno triumphavit. Laetificabat (quondam) plane Ecclesiam natio regnatrix Oceani, quae a caetero devicti Orbis famulata in Insulam ipsam, quasi in libertatis arcam segregata, dum Caesarum fulmina parvi faceret, coluit tonitrua Apostolorum. Decor Libani et gloria Carmeli floruit in Britanniæ senticetis . . . Nunc autem convertere istuc oculos non possumus nisi lacrymantes. Naufragavit Religio in portu: peccavit Adam in paradiso: e palatio in carcerem sanctitas depulsa cogitur in patria vivere perinde ac in exilio . . . . Omnes et singulas controversias inter Chaleedonensem Episcopum et regulares saeerdotes missionarios et Catholicos laicos

COKE MSS.

Angliæ exortas motas et agitatas perinde sedari volumus. Earum vere omnium cognitionem et judicium ad apostolicam auctoritatem pertinere volumus et decernimus . . . volumus eos omnes libros ad præsentem dissensionem quolibet modo pertinentes et quocunque idiomate scriptas a fidelium manibus extorqueri, tanquam faces discordiæ et flabella seditionis. . . Declaramus confessiones a regularibus sacerdotibus hactenus auditas validas fuisse et in posterum fore. . . . . . Caeterum, venerabilis Frater, hortamur fraternitatem tuam ut, memor regionis et tempestatis, haberi istic velis extinctor dissidiorum et excitator dilectionis . . . . Vos autem, dilecti filii sacerdotes et clerici, enitimini per nomen domini nostri Jesu Christi ut id ipsum dicatis omnes, et non sint in vobis schismata . . . . Vos autem, dilecti filii Catholici laici, confortamini et estote robusti in fide, ne hujusmodi dissidiis salus animarum vestrarum periclitetur . . . Complectimur vos omnes brachiis apostolicae caritatis, populum Deo placentem, funiculum Dominicae haereditatis, dispersos lapides sanctuarii, et præcipuas curas custodientium Angelorum. Certified by M. Angelus Cesius, Curiae Eminentissimi et R^mi D. Almae Urbis Vicarii Notarius, and by Martius miseratione divinia tituli S. Mariae Novae, S. R. Ecclesiæ Diaconus Cardinalis Genettus, S^mi D. N. Papae Vicarius Generalis Romanæque Curiae ejusque districtus Judex Ordinarius.

1631, August 10. Westminster. Humphrey Fulwoode to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

Relates his having delivered letters to Sir W. Beecher and the Lord Treasurer, who went to the Isle of Wight, and next day was summoned to Oatlands, and then went to Sir Richard Tichborne's for 20 days. The Lord Treasurer said (slightly) the business of the Lord Mountnorris was considered of, by which I humbly conceive the Lord Mountnorris will be rendered innocent. The letter, which touched the continuance of the country's contributions, and consisted of many other material particulars, was placed by the Lord Treasurer in his cabinet, but is since missing. If your honour could send the draft, it would be very acceptable to his Lordship. Advances to Sir Thomas Phillips and Mr. Branthwaite for their journeys into Ireland. My Lord of Dorchester desires your Honour's notes for treating with Marquis Hamilton about the levies. I understand them to be for Sir Pierce Crosby, who now upon some dislike is utterly denied, and not permitted to raise any. Sir Thomas Conway is now upon that design, and is to receive the Sweden moneys out of the hands of the Lord Mackay, who is discharged the Tower, and confined to Greenwich, and two miles about. Mr. Maxwell also is confined to Richmond, and three miles thereabouts. News of Don Ferdinando, Cardinal of Spain, being come into Italy, and thence passing by land into Flanders. The Queen Mother of France is thence fled, and arrived near to Brussels. Some of our merchants report they met the Marquis passing through the Sound, he being prevented in his place of landing by the enemy. The last week I was at Tottenham, where I found Mistress Anne Coke, little Jack Elways and his sister, with all the rest of your Honour's family, in very good health; and in like state I did also leave Mistress Carey yesterday at her house.

1631, August 10. Termonfeckin. James Usher, Archbishop of Armagh, to the Lord Viscount Falkland, one of the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

The last letters which I did receive from your Lordship in the behalf of Mr. Raymond, I am now forced to answer by recommending him back unto you again. I see sometimes there is so much made of His Majesty's letters, that there must be no dispute made of them: simple

obedience they say is required, and not inquiry into the legalness of the command. Other times I see no such matter, but can observe that even the entertainment of the King's letters themselves goeth by favour, as well as other things. Your Lordship is he that nobly conferred the place upon him; and in seeing him righted, you do but consummate your own work. He hath none to fly unto for sanctuary but yourself; and to your protection wholly do I leave him. I profess my unfeigned joy for the clearing of your reputation in that honourable manner we have heard of.

1631, August 12. London. Sir Kenelme Digby to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

It was my bad fortune to wait upon your Honour at Garlick Hill, an hour after you were gone from thence to Tottenham. My main object was to give you thanks for the great obligations your Honour have put upon me. I attended the King at Portsmouth by my Lord Treasurer's command, and His Majesty had very good satisfaction in sight of His ships there. Within 3 or 4 days I shall be gone to my brother Fortescue's house in Buckinghamshire.

1631, August 16. Termonfeckin. James Ussher, Archbishop of Armagh, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Secretaries of State.

It is now a year and more since I received your directions for the prosecution of the business which concerned Owen MacWard. Where the stop lay, I signified unto my Lord Falkland. This I discern that all letters which come from thence are not entertained here with the like respect, although they proceed from the same royal directions, whereof the poor gentleman who is bearer hereof hath found experience to his cost, being now forced to return again unto your honour for succour. His suit seemeth unto me very reasonable, that he should be put in possession of the office granted unto him by his Majesty, until his letters patent be overthrown by course of law.

1631, August 17. Deptford. Ken: Edisbury to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, and one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty of England.

I relate some passages in our office since your departure into the country. The last year's account is now delivered to the Auditors, amounting to 100,778*l.* I intended to wait on your Honour on my way to Wales, which for some reasons I have diverted another way, purposing to see how forward Willoughby's provisions are in the forests of Shotover and Stowood, and then to proceed into the Forest of Dean, to satisfy myself if any from thence to be had at easier rates than elsewhere. I heard that His Majesty had good content at Portsmouth, and was well pleased with the ships there. Sir Robert Mansell and Captain Pett had all the grace of speech with him; as I heard by Sir H. Palmer, who told me also that His Majesty sent for all the officers at Godshouse in Portsmouth, and told that he meant to keep 12 ships constantly in that Harbour, and that he would have a new dock made there. If the officers proceed there, and at Chatham, on a charge exceeding the ordinary demands, or this year's estimate, I doubt we shall exceed our money, £2,000, so that some must fall short of payment. Sir W. Russell and Sir K. Digby had order to computate the charge of six of the second rank of ships to be continued at sea six months manned with 1,500 men, which came to £30,000. I fear the officers do not take business to serious consideration, but pass it over cursorily. I must confess I am not of opinion that things will proceed neither well nor frugally, unless more care and pains be taken in the execution.

Coke MSS.

1631, August 31. The *Antelope*. Captain Richard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

From Stokes Bay I set sail on 29th August and arrived in the Downs the last of the same. To-morrow my two months provisions will be on board and I shall be ready for any employment your honour shall be pleased to design me to. The surprisal of the Dunkirker at the Cowes, I cannot certainly affirm: the drunken pilot imagines it to be so, because they went away without him, whom most men think they left voluntarily behind, being an Englishman, and of a most debauched condition. The Newfoundland fleet is now upon coming in. The *Antelope* or *St. Claud* might give them much security to lie in the channel's mouth. Here is no news of the *Bonaventure*. God send she shall be well.

1631, August — Indorsed "This was presented to His Majesty, August 1631, at Beaulieu," and by Sir J. Coke "Mr. Nicholas report concerning the Admiral."

In obedience to your Majesty's command, I have here set down briefly the several parts of the office of Lord High Admiral of England and Ireland.

The first is that which concerneth the government order and superintendency of your Majesty's royal navy, and other matters of navigation and sea service.

* * * * * *

Secondly, that which concerns matter of judicature in maritime causes and jurisdiction of Admiralty on all the sea coasts of England and Ireland, except within the precincts of the Cinque Ports, and the members thereof.

* * * * * *

Thirdly, the Lord Admiral hath now given him by particular Letters patents under the Great Seal to issue (as well in time of peace as war) commissions to any persons to take pirates. And his Lordship usually reserveth an 8th or 10th part (more or less) of the benefit thereof unto himself.

Fourthly, the Lord Admiral hath by especial and particular Letters patents, power to issue letters of marque and reprisal (in time of hostility).

* * * * * *

Now it rests in your Majesty's wisdom, to resolve when you shall think fit to constitute such an officer, what part or parts of this office you will reserve in your Crown, and what thereof you will bestow on him.

* * * * * *

What your Majesty shall reserve may be either not mentioned in the Letters patents (whereby you grant that office) or if mentioned it may be only exclusively which will the better clear your Majesty's intention therein.

1631, September 3. Bagshot. Sir H. Vane to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

His Majesty, understanding that the Bishop of Man is lately dead, His pleasure is that your honour attend my Lord Grace of Canterbury, to receive from him directions for the preparing of letters concerning the new election of the said Bishop for his Majesty to sign.

1631, September 10. Extract of a letter from the Elector of Saxe his Camp.

Having been here in person I write what I know. The King of Sweden, knowing Tilly with his army to be before us, came to the Elcetor, and helped him to put his army in battle array. Tilly appeared upon a hill near the gallone of Leipsic (for all the armies were betwixt Leipsic, Halle and Eilenburg), and began to draw downward. I heard the King say "We have not to hunt a hare, but a bear; do you but your duty, and assure yourselves that I know how to play the hunter, that he shall not overcome you: for I am to defend a just cause and withal a King's head and two Electors coats. How can I doubt but God will assist me?" Tilly gave a full onset on the Electoral army with many regiments, and as it were defeated us: the brave King did so favour us, as the enemy was wholly defeated. We got all his ordnance. Tilly fled towards Halle. I have already told 150 cornets and colours, yet I saw not all. The King having gotten the victory [torn] Army, fell upon his knees and gave present [torn] to God for it. The King is never angry nor troubled, still ready in his mind as if he knew all things before they come to pass. The King had and yet hath about 17,000; amongst which are 2,000 Finlanders, who still fight where the King fighteth, and whose courage cannot be comprehended. I do not think that any of them ever fled, or can fly, and all his army are more desirous to fight than to rob or play, as we and all the Imperialists have always done. The word the King gave us was God with us. Tilly had given Jesu Maria . . . I do hear the ways betwixt Halle and Moersburg are sown as full of dead bodies as betwixt the Camp and Halle, where the battle was fought . . . A horseman prisoner heard Tilley say oftentimes, he would to God he had been slain.

A list of such eminent persons as were killed and hurt in the battle.

* * * * * *

An Extract of several other letters.

(Many particulars of the war in other parts of Germany.)

It is hard to write where the King is, being one day in one action, and that night riding post to another far off, for he loseth no time.

The King of Sweden hath sent Tilly's body up to Albstrat with his own troops, with 18 trumpets and 3 kettledrums, which is there set in the Great Church for all men to see.

1631, September 17. Westminster. Captain Thomas Chamberlayne to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

His Majesty was pleased to give me his royal letters this last year unto the Emperor of Russia, and the Patriarch, for the obtaining of a licence that I might bring from thence 100,000 quarters of wheat for my ready money, as also for the relief of this kingdom being visited with a great dearth. One Captain Steward by the indirect dealing of some whom I employed came to the view of His Majesty's letters. He procured other letters for Harvey and Whiche, and three more letters were obtained by other men, all for the same quantities of corn, which coming unto the Emperor all at one instant did highly impeach the honour of the King's letters. Those folks whom I employed, meeting with Captain Steward at Elsinore, they associating themselves together unto the confines of Russia, where they resided one month; in which time Captain Steward steals away from them suddenly, and did use his best endeavours at the Moscow to stop my agents that they should not present His Majesty's letters in my particular to the Emperor and

Coke MSS.

Patriarch; which was done maliciously to my utter overthrow, and to hindrance of the relief of this kingdom, whereby many poor creatures did perish which by my industry and just proceedings might have been prevented by bringing in this proportion of corn. I have at this instant presented unto His Majesty a service touching the bringing in of corn yearly to raise unto the Crown 50,000*l.* per annum for ever.

1631, September 18, Chatham New Dock. William Cooke to Sir J. Coke.

Asks that his brother James Cooke who has served boatswain of the *Moon* may be boatswain of the *Convertine*. "Committing you to the protection of the Almighty whom bless Amen, your Honour in all duty." The 4th of this present month I entered aboard of the *Hendereta;* please God I will be careful in this employment.

1631, September 20, London. Emanuel Downinge to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, and one of His Highness' honourable Privy Council.

I grieve the Lord of B. is come over to purchase the land granted to Mr. Read: but I hope no importunity of his shall frustrate this good work which may be done by a plantation there. If your Honour shall think fit to give him a recompence, as though the land were really his and to be taken from him for His Majesty's service, and to be planted with English, then your Honour may procure him a proportion in Connaught, Wicklow, or Ormond, which will fall into His Majesty's hands to be planted. Now by this removal you shall imitate the ancient policy of this state there, as when a plantation was extended in the East, then the principal heads of the Irish were removed and planted in the West, and *e contra;* so when Queen Elizabeth planting the Queen's County removed the principal Irish into the County of Kerry, where, being from their allegiance and friends, had no power to do any hurt. A second benefit is this—where such Irish are planted in foreign parts among the English, they commonly take most if not all the envy of the remaining natives from the English. Judge Mayart writes to me out of Ireland, that a priest in Westmeath went into one of our churches to say mass, and as he entered the church he said "Fogh! I smell the stink of a Protestant;" and before he would say mass, caused the people to dig up the body being buried there, and throw it into a bog.

1631, September 21. Emanuel Downinge to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty and one of His Highness' honourable Privy Council.

In the enclosed two things are that may make the Lord of Brittas be well content to go away with the profits already received and be glad to escape so. Please to read the indorsement and a few lines of the latter end of the letter.

1631, September 23. His Majesty's ship the *Antelope* in Gore end.—Captain Richard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

It was my fortune to speak with one of those two merchants from whom the Frenches demanded their flag. They shot at the English some dozen shots, and received from the English the like entertainment, with the loss of one man by which they sat down and gave over their pretences. Tis a wonder to me that they dare make use of the king's ports and commit these insolencies, without fearing to be there stayed and questioned for them.

It hath always been my principal aim to preserve His Majesty's naval honour both in his own seas and abroad, and for my part I think it were better that both I and the ship under my charge were in the bottom of the sea, than that I should live to see a Frenchman or any other nation wear a flag aloft in His Majesty's seas, and suffer them to pass unfought withal. Of the Dragon which Captain Penington met I have heard, and the Captain's liberal language, as that His Majesty's predecessor had no right to the superiority of the Narrow Seas but by the pope's donation, which ceased to be of force cum ipsi desierint esse Romanistae; and that his Master was resolved to shoulder for a share ere long, with many such like French rhodomontadoes. I dare engage my head that with five of His Majesty's ships I will always clear the way to all French flagmasters, yea, and make them strike to him upon those which they call their own seas. I am persuaded they came to wait for Kirk's coming from Canada; he will make them take eggs for their money. This summer I was at the Texel in Holland where come in divers French, and though the Hollanders bade me domineer at home in England, yet I forbore not to fetch down their flags with my ordnance. Of late I have been very sickly and fear a consumption to which I have been often subject. I desire that at my return I may be permitted to come to London for a fortnight.

1631, September 25, Westminster. Edward Nicholas, Secretary to the Admiralty, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at Court.

When the order upon the business between the Portuguese and the Hollanders should be signed my Lord Treasurer commanded it should be brought this day to Court, and then he with the rest would set their hands to it. My lameness disables me for the present. I have herein sent the petition of the Portuguese and their Lordships order subscribed, which I beseech your honour to present. The Portuguese press to have the order despatched that the goods may be landed and put in safety before the Michaelmas storms come.

1631, September 26. Strand. C. Countess of Huntingdon to Sir J. Coke at Tottenham.

Asks that Sir J. Coke will do my Lord the favour to afford his presence at the business concerning the forest, referred to Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, Lord Dorset, Lord Dorchester and Sir J. Coke.

1631, October 12. Bolsover. W. Cavendish, Earl of Newcastle, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to his Majesty, and one of His Majesty's most honourable privy Council.

Give me leave to acquaint you with a foul accident lately fallen out at Pomfret. One John Harecourt, a servant to my Lord Savile, was arrested at my suit by one Bramam a serjeant of that town; whereupon Harecourt stabbed Bramam with a dagger, so that he died immediately. The foulness of this fact being done in the execution of His Majesty's writ, will scarce give encouragement to any one to favour such an offender. Being moved by the wife and some other of his friends that is thus slain, I entreat you to acquaint His Majesty therewith; and if any petition for His Majesty's pardon be preferred, to make stay of it, that he who hath offended the law in so high a nature may by a legal course make satisfaction.

1631, October 14. Chatham. Henry Goddard to Sir J. Coke.

Sends his son to learn what rates of ships it is proposed to build, that he be not unfurnished with a plot when called upon. As he has made choice to build at Deptford Dock, desires to have a warrant to remove thither before winter.

COKE MSS.

1631, October 17. Dublin. H. Shurley, Lord Chief Justice of Ireland, to Sir John Coke, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State in England.

Thanks for your many favours showed towards me, by which I have been much encouraged to proceed with recusancy (?) in the King's service.

1631, October 18. Trinity College, Cambridge. Doctor Henry Goche to Sir J. Coke.

I received your letter in behalf of my Lord Chamberlain. The Company of Seniors have read His Majesty's letters. In respect of their as yet imperfect knowledge of the value of the lease, they crave pardon for their resolution until our audit. The College, I doubt not, he shall then find so respective unto his Lordship, that he shall have the first refusal thereof.

1631, October 21. Thomas Morton, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Salutem in Christo Jesu. I would be known to be by many bonds of friendship obliged to your family original in Derbyshire, and in testimony thereof do signify to you that the Lord Bishop of Bangor [Lewis Bayly, Prebendary of Colwich], being, as I am credibly informed not like to recover his health, you may obtain his prebendary in Lichfield by His Majesty's mandate unto me for the prevention of some other who are now about it.

1631, October 21 (O.S.). Vienna. Sir Robert Anstruther to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, and of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court. For His Majesty's special service.

I wrote by an express of the $\frac{14}{24}$ ult. who should give your punctual account of our business here, with my sense and observations upon it. This express hath directions to His Majesty and my Lord Dorchester. I am in hope that though the success and my expectations are different somewhat, yet you will find my carriage to have been such therein as will keep me in your good esteem. I humbly entreat your wonted favourable audience to his relations, and I hope you will by him find the particular atate of mine own affairs to be worthy of your consideration and aid.

1631, October 26. His lodging. Captain Richard Plumleighe. (No address.)

My lieutenant informs me that the 18th of this month, in the night, the supplies designed for Flanders passed through the Channel for Dunkirk, 16 Galleons, 10 men-of-war, and 4 merchants, all fraught with soldiers and ammunition. The Hollanders, 12 in number, descrying the Spanish lights, weighed anchor and stood after them but did nothing, either thinking them no good bargain, or by reasons of the weather. The *Fifth Whelp* company in Ireland are in a mutiny, to be imputed to the indiscretion and want of judgment of the commander. The *Antelope* is still in the Downs, crossed by contrary winds from going to the westward. I thank God I am somewhat recovered and hope speedily to return to her.

1631, October 30. Bolsover. W. Cavendish, Earl of Newcastle, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

I think myself much obliged to you for acquainting His Majesty with that unfortunate accident, and am well assured through your

favour that nothing will be done in this particular to prejudice justice. The widow, children, and father are very poor and simple, and for my part in this, because it was my business, I mean to give them something and leave them to themselves, so little malice have I, or thirsting after life, for I protest to God I would not do it for a world. Some did infinitely brag how soon they would have a pardon for him, and they say that the man that committed the fact walked confidently York Streets like an innocent. I beseech God bless the King and his to the world's end, and make them the happiest monarchs in their due times that ever reigned.

1631, November 6. Captain Richard Plumleighe to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, Whitehall.

This inclosed letter came late last night to my hands from Captain Stradling. If the contents be true I am heartily sorry for my Lord Marquis his misfortune, to be thus dishonourably abandoned by his soldiers; and more sorry that so great a blemish should light upon our nation as to forsake their Commander for a little sufferance.

1631, November 11. George, Lord Goring, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

I shall here be an humble suitor to you for your favour in joining with some other of my good friends for the procuring the Vice-Admiral's place of Lincolnshire (which Sir Clement Cotterell lately enjoyed) for Sir Philip Landon (?) one of His Majesty's gentlemen pensioners, and as worthy an honest man as serves amongst us.

1631, November 12. Kingsland. Doctor John Hughes to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to the King's Majesty, at his lodging in Whitehall, London.

I had no good success in my suit at Hereford. The next day after you had written to our Dean for me, Doctor Skinner our Chancellor went with all speed from London in company with our Dean and got to Hereford one day before me. There being five voices in all he got three, and was admitted by voices with little respect to the statute. I have preached often every year this 12 year in that Cathedral Church; but Doctor Skinner never, nor elsewhere in that Diocese: it may be he hath at some time preached in a benefice which he holdeth in Kent, and that was all that could be said for his being "concionator doctus et sedulus" according to the statute. I have manifest wrong, yet I know not how to be righted. I rather incline to entreat your honour's favour to the King and to my Lord Bishop of London for some other spiritual preferment, as a prebend in Worcester, or something in the Diocese of Bangor where I was born. I was first crossed by Canons who were averse to the Bishop of Hereford, to whose daughter I was sometime married, but at last by the Bishop's friends, as by his Chancellor and his son Dr. Godwin who is one of the Canons.

1631, November 15. Deptford. Edward Falkener to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, and one of the Lords Commissioners for the Admiralty of England.

The many and unsupportable injuries which I have formerly received and daily increase upon me by the froward disposition of Mr. Wells enforce me to fly to your honourable protection for relief. You know his opposition to my proceeding in a contract begun in Mr. Burrell's lifetime, for the taking in and issuing out all provisions for His Majesty's service at Deptford at 12*d.* per ton or load. There

COKE MSS.

were many provisions of several natures redelivered into His Majesty's stores upon the return of the last three great fleets whereof no notice was taken by any but himself (Mr. Wells) and what account could be given thereof (if it were demanded) God knoweth.

1631, November 15. Preston. John Powell to his son-in-law Sir J. Coke.

Thanks for procuring grant from His Majesty of the stumps and roots of the trees in the Forest of Dean; asks that the farmers of the iron works there may be prevented, in taking benefit of the Lord Treasurer's warrant, to take the best stumps and roots nearest to his daughter's works, and force her to go further off for worse wood and greater charge in carriage. They have lately given order to root up all the oaken trees within their felletts and leave no stumps.

1631, November 18. Lockow. T. Gilbert to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

I repaired to Risley, and told the knight I was now come according to his appointment to know his resolution concerning the motion I made for his daughter, whereupon he, pausing a little, told me it was a very hard matter to find a religious staid young man, which was a chief part of his care. I made bold to tell him that God in this motion I hoped had provided him such a religious young well staid gent for his daughter as I thought he would not parallel for his time. He asked me whether he did not or had not sometime belonged to the Earl of Shrewsbury or Arundel. I told him he had never belonged to any nobleman, but had spent his time in study and in Gray's Inn; and further I told him he had an uncle which those Lords did well love and respect, which both in his life and death did well manifest his religion of protestancy. He said it would be very difficult for him to match with great men and privy Counellors. He thought there should be an interview of the parties before any propositions were made; and that if liking or appearance of liking might grow or appear, the other matters might sooner be agreed upon. He said my cousin should be very welcome at his own time. I beseech your Honour when you shall be pleased to send my cousin John into Derbyshire, let him command my house for the time of his abode there.

1631, November 25. Durham House. R. Willis, Secretary to Lord Keeper Coventry, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the principal Secretaries of State.

My Lord's Chaplain hath resigned back to him the Prebend of Southwell, as being but a small thing, not worth his travel to York. My Lord commands me to send you this message, that if you please to send the party to him for whom you spake, his Lordship will presently grant it to him. Whereof (if he be a friend of your Honour), I shall also be glad, my son being lately installed in one of the prebends there, and there is now in town one of the residentiaries that will be able to give good light of the value of it. [Prebends of Woodborough and North Muskham in Southwell Collegiate Church, granted to Peter Mease (formerly tutor to Sir J. Coke's sons) and Henry Willis.]

1631 (?). The Earl of Lindsay's reasons in justification of his patent concerning Shotover and Stowood. For the right honorable the Lord Wentworth, President of his Majesty's Council at York.

There are now standing in Shotover and Stowood, in the County of Oxon, 26,000 oaks. Of these 14,000 are marked out for his Majesty's navy: that is to say, 10,000 of a lesser growth to serve for future

times, and 4,000 great trees to be cut down for present service if occasion should so require. Of these trees were caused to be fallen by a shipwright the last summer 400 of the very best in Shotover and 100 in Stowood.

Of the 400 in Shotover there are carried away 360, which have yielded as delivered into his Majesty's Timber Yards but 179 load and 32 foot and ½ of plank, which would not yield here about London to be sold above 400*l.* The charge of working these planks and bringing them up by land and water hath stood his Majesty and the country in near about 400*l.*: so as, in effect, those 360 trees, which would have yielded to his Majesty in the wood above 700*l.*, are utterly lost.

I have now in possession by virtue of his Majesty's grant about 12,000 trees standing, but so unreasonably lopt and topt and cut off in the middle by Sir Timothy Terrell and his keepers, that most of them will suddenly die, and become decayed, and so wash all away in officers fees; but if they or any of them will serve for the King's navy, I am very well content to sell them to any of his Majesty's officers of the navy, so as I may have present money for the same. Whereas the Doctors in the University have objected that if I enjoy my patent it will much damage them, herein they are much mistaken, as I shall show to the contrary. The underwoods are the main benefit that concern the town of Oxon, and as for them I find them so shamefully spoiled (as appeareth by returns of divers commissions) that they are little worth, and yield unto the town but little relief of firewood. On the other side, I am so bound by my patent to plant, and do now so order them for mine own profit, that, for every load they have now, they shall have supplied very shortly four or five.

I have but 12,000 trees in all that will serve for the use of building, and of them 6,000 are very unfit for that purpose: so no hurt can come unto the Town, for they may buy as many as they will. I must needs say the truth, they have no need of them; for the Colleges have in Stanton woods, in Tubny woods, in Bagly woods, in Fyfield woods, and divers other woods, all near to Oxon, within the compass of two, three and four miles, many millions of oaks far better than any in Shotover.

1631. Endorsed by Sr. John Coke, "William Willoughby's purveyance in Shotover." An account of proceeds of 280 trees felled and carried between May and December 1630, cost 177*l.*, recouped by sales 86*l.*, delivered at Deptford Yard 203 loads of plank and knee timber.

1630 (probably 1631–2), January 7, aboard the *Great James* in Port Sualy. Tho: Rastell to Sir John Coke, Knight, and principal Secretary to His Majesty of England, at his house in Garlick Hythe, London.

[Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "1631, January 7, Son Rastalf from Surat in India."]

So many have been your Honour's favours in the ready furtherance of my many troublesome suits at Court and so much to the benefit redounding both to me and mine under the shadow of your protection * * hereby you shall understand of our fleet's safe arrival here in India * * we had to struggle with war and dearth * the enemy being prevented of their dangerous fire plots on our ships in this narrow pool of Sualy, and failed on the shore upon equal terms with the loss of 100 of their white Portuguese and 27 taken alive. Our other general affairs made difficult by the universal famine over all this continent and the King's war with Deccan. * * The delivery of His Majesty's letter to the Mogul I have as yet deferred, partly

COKE MSS.

resolving to have the honour of its presentation myself, especially now that he is so near as Burhanpoor within ten days travel from hence, bordering on the Decean's country, waiting on the event of the war with his rebellious servant Khan Jehan. * The Persian confining on the contrary part of India will doubtless disturb the design. * He may divert his force upon the Portuguese to eastigate their late insolent affronts against his regality, in which case he will expect our naval aids, which I intend to avoid; and therein I suppose the Dutch will follow our example * * but they are a false people not to rely on, no not so much as in a reciprocal defence; who to expose us to the single brunt against a never like expected force in India have this year dispensed with all trade to their great disprofit and purposely withheld their usual supply of shipping to these parts in hopes of some fatal stroke that might extinguish all our encouragement. * * The trade with Persia goeth prosperously on, if this year not hindered by intestine war in Ghilan. * * Captain Biekel, commander of the *Discovery*, will deliver a Japon Serittore (Japan Eseritoire) which your honour will vouchsafe to accept as an acknowledgement of my obligation. I recommend my disconsolate wife and little ones to your favour.

1631–2, January 9. Donington. Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

My wife at her return acknowledged how much you had obliged us to you. I desire the continuance of your assistance, acknowledging myself much bound both to yourself and the Lords, for so noble and favourable an answer given to my wife, upon her moving and soliciting my suit which hath been of many years continuance. Concerning Melbourne I sought your convenience and profit with my own. The inhabitants of Melbourne and I are at an end of all suits and in the general agreed for a general inclosure. When the conditions are drawn up I will send them to you. I pray you send word to your bailiff that you are content to have your land admeasured. The next summer at your coming down I make no question but there will be an absolute conclusion amongst us all. There can be nothing done till the quantity of every man's land be known. (Seal—Earl's coronet, a bull's head in a ducal coronet, "Honorantes me honorabo.")

1631-2, January 16. Drogheda. James Ussher, Archbishop of Armagh, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Secretaries of State.

I find William Nugent to be uncle unto James Nugent the convert who liveth in my house. He was first prior of the Dominicans in Mullingar, and after at Dublin. He was bred at Salamanca, and is esteemed a learned man and for managing of politic business thought not inferior to any of that sort. Smith (otherwise called Gowan) is supposed to be he who was bred at Douay, and was nephew to Hugh Canell, the late Popish Primate. This is all for the present I can learn touching these men.

1631–2, January 22. "Copy of an acquittance of Sir Charles Morgan of several sums received in Amsterdam." Acknowledgment, in French, of moneys received by order of Phillip Burlamachi de Londres to discharge monies due to the Fourniers and the Cordonniers of Staden and to persons of Friesland amounting together to 4,967 Rix dollars.

1631–2, February 2. Dublin. Sir John Bingley to Sir J. Coke.

As to a business referred to Commissioners by order in the Star Chamber. There are present eight of the former witnesses ready to

avoueh what they formerly deposed, and more also if the interrogatories lead them. If those drawn in England be not ample, I will supply them to the full.

1631–2, February 4. Massachusetts Bay. Richard Saltonstall to Emanuel Downing, Esquire, at the Bishop's Head in Fleet Street, near the Conduit in London. Reeeived 10th May 1632.

Sinee my arrival in New England, I have endeavoured to give a true and faithful relation of such things as eome within my observation. The eountry abounds with good creatures needful for sustentation of the life of man. When we have liberty from building and inelosing of grounds for the safety of our eattle from wolves, I doubt not but we shall raise good profit not only by our fishing trade, but by hemp, flax, pitch, tar, potashes, soapashes, masts, pipestaves, elapboards, and iron. Therefore, good Sir, encourage men to eome over. If gentlemen of ability would transport themselves, they might advanee their own estates, and might improve their talents and times in being worthy instruments of propagating the Gospel to these poor barbarous people. I pray you send over by some of your East eountry merchants to get some few master workmen for the ordering of our potash work.

1631–2, February 5. Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Doetor Henry Butt, Vice Chaneellor of Cambridge, to Sir J. Coke.

Lord Brooke sent Mr. Mallett and some others to our University Counsel, Serjeant Byng, to eonsider of the Codieil of the late Lord Brooke's will wherein the History Leeture is bequeathed. It appears doubtful whether it eould be made sure without an Act of Parliament. Mr. Mallett seemeth eonfident it may be made good by a Deeree in the Chaneery. If your Honour think it may and you will be pleased to aequaint my Lord Keeper with it, if it may be done by deeree of Chancery we shall be right glad, otherwise it were mueh to the honour of the Lord Brooke that now is to found it anew himself.

1631–2, February 22. Whitehall. Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Prineipal Seeretary of State.

Upon the petition of Sir Thomas Dutton, His Majesty is pleased to recommend the eonsideration of his serviee, and the means and way of his satisfaetion, unto our very good lords the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Chamberlain, and the Lord of Dorset ; and that you should certify so mueh to their Lordships under his petition.

1631–2, February 23. Viseount Falkland to Sir John Coke, Knight, Solc and Prineipal Seeretary of State to His Majesty.

The points whieh remain to aeeomplish my business touehing Sir Arthur Savadge are these two.

1. Lord Keeper to be informed that it is His Majesty's pleasure that Sir Arthur Savadge's fine be estreated into the Exehequer, and to pray his Lordship's speedy and express warrant for it.

2. That Mr. Attorney do know it is His Majesty's will that he issue proeess out of the Exchequer here into Ireland for the immediate levy of it there, and that the process be delivered to me to send over and prosecute to effect.

Hic labor hoe opus est.

1631–2, February 26. Middleton. Christopher Fulwood to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Seeretary of State unto His Majesty, at his house at Garliek Hill near Cheapside.

The tenants of Overhaddon inform me that it is your pleasure I shall draw a lease of your lands there unto them for three years, but I forbear

Coke MSS.

until I hear from you. Mr. Herbert offereth to sell Brassington, and if you can have it for £300 I think it well given. Your letter to Mr. Gilbert I gave to my clerk to put up safe in the cloak bag. I am afraid it is left in my chamber at London. I did lie with Mr. Gilbert at my coming down, and told him that you had taken the pains to write a letter of three sides of paper unto him, and I did acquaint him with all the particulars of it, for by good fortune you pleased to read it to me. Sir F. Coke and he have met. I perceive by Mr. Gilbert that Sir Francis [Henry] Willoughby much desireth to have a meeting sooner than your coming down. Mr. Gilbert tells me that Sir Thomas Burdett hath sold so much of his land as he hath paid all his debts and left a thousand per annum still, and besides hath some of the moneys upon the sale left. He thinks if it be your pleasure a fitting time to let somewhat be spoken touching a match between his son and your daughter Mistress Mary, for he thinks no great portion will be now stood upon.

1631–2, February 27. Viscount Falkland to Sir John Coke, Knight, Prineipal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

Asks whether Sir Arthur Savadge's fine was ordered to be estreated. I could wish you would demand of my Lord Treasurer what certificate you shall make to the King on my daughter's petition in the name of Thomas Phelps. I desire all resolutions might come by you, that the acknowledgments might be the more entire which are due and must be tendered unto you by your honour's humble servant.

1631–2, March 1. Chatham. Sir Henry Palmer to Sir J. Coke.

The ships will be ready to go to sea as soon as your Lordships shall be pleased to appoint commanders. I think it were very fit that the masters were known to make choice of their mates and quartermasters to make a survey of the contents and condition of the victuals.

1631–2, March 1. Dublin. Sir John Bingley to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

My last letters were by the Lord of Ranelagh. The articles and Warrant sent by the late Lord Treasurer Salisbury to the Attorney for the drawing of the Londoners' patent we have here but by a copy. I have received many papers from Sir Thomas Phillips. I find wanting the answers that the then Lord Deputy, Lord Primate, and most of the then Commissioners agreed on and signed by the Lord Caulfield and myself; and also the paper of the admeasurements of 5 of the 12 proportions signed by Mr. Raven the Londoners' then Surveyor. The Commission was opened the 20th day of this month. All the six Commissioners are here. Sir John Vaughan carries himself well, and I think he will continue, for the Lord Justices did exceeding well and worthily, and merit sending thanks, for they came to the opening of the Commission in state. There was no authority to make good the examinations taken upon the former Commission, and which I supplied before the opening. I have prevailed with the Londoners' Agents to open their duplicate at the Derry, the 15th of March. I go northward to prepare the witnesses and to countenance them, for some of those that were examined upon the former Commission have been threatened, quarrelled, and imprisoned. The Londoners' Agents desire to have Sir William Parsons examined on their part, which he is not willing unto: all that was done in the business when he was in London was in Council, in the King's presence or the Lords.

1631–2, March 3. Dublin. R. Boston (?), Lord Chief Baron in Ireland, to Sir Henry Holcroft.

The bearer, Edmund Gessell, foreign opposer of the Court of Exchequer in Ireland, is deserving of a higher allowance. I desire you will be pleased for my sake to intercede in his behalf with his Majesty's Chief Secretary.

1631–2, March 6. John Waddon, Mayor of Plymouth, to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council and Secretary of State.

You shall here inclosed receive the examination of Robert Dunster, a scholar, apprehended here, having been bred in foreign universities by the space of sixteen years, and now again about to travel without a license from the Lords of the Privy Council. He hath taken the oath of allegiance, but his examination shows no other cause of his travel than to gain preferment at Rome. According to your and their Lordships direction I have sent him to London by pass from tithing to tithing there to answer.

1631–2, March 7. Lincolns Inn. William Noye, Attorney General, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I have perused the contract which you sent, and have been bold in some places to alter it a little. The paper book concerning the fishing with the signatures sent from Scotland I delivered to Mr. Hay who was very earnest to have them. The pay book, which was drawn by your honour and was interlined by His Majesty, I sent to yourself, as many things are before determining to be considered; as the laws of Scotland inhibiting selling of fish to the English, whether they were repealed there when many hostile laws were repealed here I know not. The work is as good as great, and for effecting of it all must forego something that otherwise they would desire. I received letters out of Ireland from Sir Thomas Phillips; he sent inclosed a list of popish priests harboured in that plantation.

1631–2, March 13. East Hampstead Park.—W. Trumbull to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

Sithence the month of my last attendance, an order was left at my lodgings, and a bond of 1,000*l.* entered into by Thomas Heath remaining in my custody was required to be delivered to Mr. Meauty's to be put in suit by the Attorney General for the benefit of the Lady Slingesby. But a warrant signed by your honour's own hand was showed unto me containing a grant of the forfeiture of the same bond to the Muscovy Company Adventurers to Greenland. I have forborne to part with the Bond. It is just and reasonable that my obedience should be warranted by special directions to save me harmless. I beseech two words under your hand to direct me the way I am to walk in, in a business so much perplexed as this is.

1631–2, March 15. Sir Edward Bagshawe to Adam, Lord Viscount Loftus of Ely, one of the Lords Justices and Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

I received from your Lordship special letters from the Right Honourable the Duchess of Buckingham her Grace concerning her affairs in this kingdom in general and for the speedy effecting of some special service therein expressed. What is required shall be effected within the time limited. I intend with the first fair wind to be the messenger myself for the delivery thereof.

Coke MSS.

1631–2, March 17. Prinknesh, Ludlow. Sir John Brydgeman to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

As I have many ways found your noble favours unto me so I must ever acknowledge myself much obliged to your honour, for that I understood by Mr. Solicitor at my last being in London, concerning a petition preferred to His Majesty touching the deathof one John Owen of Montgomeryshire, and a certificate made by myself and my associate to His Majesty in that business, whereupon His Majesty was pleased to pardon the offence. I was very desirous then to have waited upon your honour, and had so done, but that being instantly to go into the country by the command of the Lords of the Council, for the execution of a commission of oyer and terminer about the riots in the Forest of Dean.

1631–2, March 19. Dublin.—Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork, to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary at Court.

Having this day receeived from the Mayor of Waterford letters wherein some things are related meet for your knowlege I transmit so much thereof as this inclosed paper will discover unto you. I suspect that the Turk will again attempt something this summer upon the western coasts of this kingdom; for prevention it were expedient Sir Thomas were presently commanded over hither. Captain Hooke is now a graving and rigging at Bristol. I am sorry I have no encouragement either to command his service or diligence. It will be very expedient that he, who loves to live and spend the King's victuals in harbour, be by some express command hastened thence hither, for commonly in April the pirates begin to appear here to impeach the passage and traffic, which the presence of that ship, if returned timely, may prevent.

1632, April 4. Exeter.—Christopher Manwaringe to Thomas Parramore, Esquire, at his house in London.

I did the more pity you in this business to see into what labyrinth I had cast you. All mediums in such cases are taken out of five or seven years out of the Customs Book, cast up communibus annis, for those years is still the true medium, and is done by one of the King's Auditors offering a third part more than that medium shall amount unto for the King's rent. And if you in your next letter do acquaint me what the Lords are to have by agreement betwixt you, I shall then upon a true ground rightly judge how that and the King's rent shall be raised; as also of the profit remaining yearly over and above all charges whatsoever. [Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, " Fish."]

1632, April 5. Canterbury.—Sir Edward Dering to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State to His Majesty.

Concerning Sir John Caswell, my deputy did endeavour, with what secrecy might be, to make stay of him at his landing and to intercept his papers. His Majesty's High Commissioner for Knighthood hath called me again from the Castle. Two days before the date of your last packet there passed over a young man clad in red, servant to Mr. Montague, by virtue of a pass from His Majesty's most honourable council, which may be doubted to be the person sought after. If he be not gone already he shall not pass at this post, before your directions are observed. The necessity of attending my commission out of the Star Chamber and the annual session for Dover harbour (which without my personal attendance cannot be held) will possess the next whole week; which being passed over, I intend with my best service to wait upon you.

1632, April 6. The Star Chamber.—R. Willis to "my very good Lord and Master the Lord Coventrye, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England."

In this time of my long and dangerous sickness it hath been much trouble to my mind that I was disabled to attend your Lordship in the duties of my place and service. But now the term being so near at hand and myself so little amended, and withal hearing the said report of your Lordship's own indisposition of body, I could no longer forbear to put up this humble suit to your Lordship to give me leave to be your Beadsman at home, to pray for your Lordship my honourable Lady and all your noble branches. My humble desire is my son may be continued in your favour for pen employment as your Lordship shall find him fit for. God of His great mercy to this commonwealth restore your Lordship to perfect health, and long continue you therein to His glory and the joy of all good men.

1632, April 11. Cheryton, Hampshire.—Roger Andrewes to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

I have received His Majesty's letter concerning my poor place in Jesus College in Cambridge. Being grown in years and not able to take long journeys I could contentedly address myself unto him (the present Bishop) who is the local Visitor to whom I must leave it according to my oath. I would be glad to leave it to my old good friend Dr. Coke your brother, being so nigh his abode in Hertfordshire.

1632, April 11. London House.—William Laud, Bishop of London, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Salutem in Christo. I have been a little crazy and have taken physic, and do therefore pray you to excuse me both this morning at the Irish Committee and in the afternoon at Council. I have likewise here sent you back the copy of the letter concerning Oxford with very little alteration. I heartily pray you to get His Majesty's hand to it that I may have it to send away on Friday, else it will come too late. So I leave you to the grace of God and rest your Honour's loving poor friend to serve you.

1632, April 11. Melbourne.—Henry Cundy to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I have sent by this bearer as your Honour did appoint me the bob nag, the bald nag, and the white mare. Sir Henry Agard doth demand respite of homage for your lands at Melbourne, which was paid in Sir Francis Nedham's time as they say into the Duchy. It is 6*s.* 8*d.* a year that he demands. Mr. Ward thinks it must be paid.

1632, April 12. Dover.—Arnold Braems to William Ashwell, merchant in London. By post of Canterbury.

I am heartily sorry to see you could have no better success in what you desired, it hath so fleshed the Scot that whereas he was intended to have gone for Scotland with that prize he hath taken, now he will stay out, and hopes for twenty besides: hath got intelligence of some which are daily expected from Spain, amongst the rest she from St. Sebastian, and intends to lay between Dover and the Isle of Wight for them, so that we are to expect much mischief to be done by him. God send those good men to miss of him. An order might easily be obtained that he should not meddle with such ships as had their lading designed for those parts, which he pretends to be as good as all Hamburg goods. It were joyful news to me to hear that the Scots' cunning might be cooled again.

[Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Captain Bell."]

Coke MSS.

1632, April 13. On board His Majesty's pinnace the *Tenth Lion's Whelp* in the Gore.—Captain Henry Stradlinge to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

(To His Majesty these, haste, haste, post haste. 12 April, at 10 of the clock in the morning. Received at Margate at 1 in the afternoon. Received from Canterbury past 4 o'clock in afternoon. Sittingbourne past 7 at night. Rochester, past 7 in the morning. Dartford past 8 of the clock at night, 14th day of April 1632.)

A ship of Queensferry in Scotland came from Virginia laden with tobacco. The master brought her to an anchor in the Gore, and gotten a barque which should have carried her tobacco for Holland. I am now riding by this ship in the Gore, where I will make stay of her until such time as I shall know your Lordship's pleasure.

1632, April 13. The Star Chamber.—Richard Willis to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State.

Dr. Andrewes, Master of Jesus College in Cambridge, having some intention to give over that place to some worthy man, pitched upon Mr. Boswell; but he, upon His Majesty's disposing of him for foreign employment, recommended in his stead to Dr. Andrewes one Mr. Young, my honourable Lord's first chaplain. I am an humble suitor to your honour for this worthy Doctor (Mr. Blackstone), to afford him all lawful favour that, if it may be, his intentions upon Mr. Boswell's mother for my Lord's chaplain may succeed.

1632, April 13.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

My cousin Gilbert hath written to you concerning my Lord of Chesterfield's land in Mapperley. I humbly pray you that whilst my cousin your son is in this country that my poor house may be his rendezvous. My son Gilbert is now come up to go to his place of service under my noble Lord Vere in the Low Countries. I pray you extend unto him your wonted favour, one word sometime from you may do him more good than all I can do for him. My son Francis feareth that the Master of the College will force him to commence Bachelor of Divinity at this time by means whereof he will lose all hope of being Proctor, which shortly will come to his turn. I pray you, good brother, do him some kindness in this though he hath not deserved it.

1632, April 13. Dublin.—Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork [to Sir John Coke.] [No address.]

Recommends Sir Thomas Phillips for valour and good serviees done in the wars in Munster in his younger years, and recently in the important service committed to him and Sir John Bingley. The Church and Commonwealth suffer by the not planting of civil and religious people in those great proportions of land bestowed on the City of London. Any storm from foreign parts would light in that remote corner of this kingdom where (so long any of Sept of the O'Neils' live) invasion will be practised. As to whether the works done by the Londoners at Londonderry or mine at Bandon Bridge exceed one another, judicial persons among the Commissioners affirm that the circuit of my new town is more in compass than that of Londonderry, that my walls are thicker stronger and higher. [A full description of Bandon Bridge town follows.] No one recusant or unconformable novelist is admitted to dwell within all the town. Asks to hasten over Sir Thomas Button with the 9th and 5th Whelps, over long in furnishing at Bristol. The time of year comes upon us wherein the pirates infest our seas and traffic on the western coasts; the attempts of the Turks are daily

threatened and feared. Sends copy of a second letter to Lord President of Munster to stir up his care and providence. Thanks [Sir J. Coke?] for so nobly declaring himself at the Board when the Lord Mountnorris would have traduced me and my services, whereof Sir Kenelm Digby, Sir William Beecher, and other my friends have given me a sensible representation.

1632, April 16.—Ezeehiel Harris and Thomas Greene, Bailiffs of Great Yarmouth, to Sir John Coke.

You are no stranger to the unhappy cause which was lately in agitation betwixt ourselves and our present Curate. Intercede on our behalf for freeing of us from the charge of that suit awarded against the township, it being much exhausted by our haven and piers, and by the Dean and Chapter of Norwich, who for the last seven years have not ceased to weary us with expensive molestations.

1632, April 17. Whitehall.—William Alexander Viseount Sterline (Stirling) to Captain Orork of a Scottish ship of war in the Narrow Seas.

Whereas you are entrusted with the letters of reprisal against the Hamburgers, and have already (as is reported) taken and sent into Scotland, ships and goods above the value of the losses sustained by the late Captain Robertson. It is His Majesty's pleasure and I am commanded to signify unto you that with all diligence you retire yourself home, without proceeding any further by virtue of the said letters against the said Hamburghers, till your losses and the goods you have taken be legally tried and determined by the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Counell, according to justice. And this you fail not to do, as you would be answerable upon your peril.

1632, April 19. His Majesty's Castle of Dublin. The Lords Justices of Ireland, Adam Viscount Loftus, Lord Chancellor, and Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork, to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary and one of the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Counell.

Refers to His Majesty's letter of 5th February, received the last of March, concerning some new and dangerous opinions in religion, and directing to examine the carriage of two sectaries, Leviston and Blair, and of two others in the diocese of Connor, namely, Welsh and Dunbar. Notwithstanding our constant vigilance in those affairs we found this information presented to His Majesty by way of another kingdom, and not from hence, whereof until that instant we never heard so much as the least mention. The Archbishop of Armagh being in this city, we understood from him that he being the Metropolitan of the Province of Ulster, had formerly taken notice of those persons and causes, and had taken some pains to reform and remove them. The Bishop of Down and Connor presented to us in writing a declaration of the whole state of that matter, which and a copy of the Archbishop's letters we send you here enclosed. Whereunto we shall not need to add anything more than to affirm that (if by Mayday next they reform not), we will not fail to interpose His Majesty's authority with all care and diligence for the better extirpation of those innovations; as upon all occasions we will be ready to do, when we find any attempt tending to the interruption of that uniformity in religion which by the merey of God and His Majesty's happy Government is now established in this kingdom. We have required the Dean and Chapter of Raphoe to certify us of what leases or other grants have been made by them.

1632, April 21.—Captain Thomas Chamberlain to Sir John Coke.

Asks to have his "letters" signed as speedily as may be. Upon the return of those whom I employ your Honour shall have justly and truly

COKE MSS.

two thousand pounds, as sure as if it were in your Honour's chest. I served my country 18 years by sea and land, deriving my way from a sentinel to an ensign, and so until a lieutenant, and so unto a captain by sea and land. I never had pension or land in Ireland. I have not trenched upon the King's honour, but Captain Steward and my Lord of Dorchester did.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke: "For a bad suit as appeareth by his offer."

1632, April 25. Dover Castle.—Edward Kempe to Sir Edward Dering, Knight and Baronet, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, at the Lute in Street, London.

This afternoon was chased on shore at the Pier Head by three Holland men of war a small frigate of Dunkirk. The men of this town before the Hollanders manned out their boats went aboard of her and carried such things on shore as might have been taken by the Hollanders. The captain of the Hollanders was with me much discontented that he might not have her. I have caused her to be brought in this night. Her captain is a Frenchman. I have used him fairly, not making any stay of him. There is much and good news come from the King of Sweden, but not any of Sir John Caswell.

1632, May 2. Cambridge.—Doctor Thomas Bainbrigge, Master of Christ's College, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I have received your letters in the behalf of your nephew for the proctorship, eligible the next year, grounded upon a promise of a dispensation. I must blame the suggestor, since neither I can give nor he take it. [Incloses extracts from the College Statutes.]

1632, May 4.—State of Mr. Keysar's account for 87*l.* 16*s.* 11*d.* received by him at Wakefield for the half year's rent of Mr. Savile's freehold and copyhold lands allowed by the Court of Wards, and ended at Martinmas 1631.

1632, May 6.—A paper indorsed by Sir John Coke, "Mr. Downing's Memorial for Ireland. Points of reformation to be thought upon."

1. The Captains for the most part entertain such as are in debt and other the like persons who, in regard of protection, are content to serve without, or very small wages.

2. The army, as it hath been of late years and at this present, is most contemptible, and much scorned by the Irish, partly in regard many of these men are unfit for service and partly in respect of their poverty and want of arms, they being sold, or pawned at the alehouse; they ordinarily borrowing one of another, yea sometimes of the Irish, when they go to muster.

3. These poor and discontented soldiers gape for a rebellion, for then will be their gain and hope of preferment.

4. There be of the army and others that are pensioners: now though they die their pensions seldom die, but are translated to others that never deserved any, and it hath been ordinary to sell them from one to another.

The reformation must proceed from the King's own breast, for those Lords that should be advised with therein, will be averse, because hereby they find means to prefer and maintain younger brethren of their kindred that otherwise would be a further care and charge unto themselves.

Recommends that a trained band be established and about 600 men kept in pay to maintain forts in which the arms will be kept. Billetting

and cessing will be abolished. Papists and English and Scots that are tenants at will to the Irish not to be admitted to the trained band.

1632, May 9.—Henry Alleyn to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State at his honour's house upon Garlick Hill.

With much difficulty in three days I have finished my answer to my Lord of Lincoln's interrogatories, wherein I think no defendant was ever more stretched upon the tenters; that my confession might run clear I have not refused to answer all. Many impertinent questions were asked, and those concerning no meaner persons than His Majesty himself and His noble Councillors, whom the conspiracy pretended can no way concern. I perceive by some questions not a passage in the whole business among the Lords Referees but is revealed to his Lordship, how else could they be interrogated as they were? I have now to crave license that for this time I may depart.

1632, May 9.—Sir Robert Heath, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

About three years now past Sir Cornelius Varmeyden [Vermuyden] my partner contracted with the King for his interest in Malvern Chase in Worcestershire. There is a decree passed in the Exchequer to have a proportion of the land parcel of the waste of the Chase in lieu of the disafforestation for 5,000*l.* paid into the Exchequer. This is passed to Sir Cornelius under the Great Seal. A commission went out of the Exchequer to set out the King's part. The execution of this decree hath been contemptuously and insolently opposed. The Court of Star Chamber hath sent a Serjeant-at-Arms to apprehend the delinquents, the late Ranger and Keepers of the Chase and their assistants, but cannot do so. They are animated and maintained by Sir Thomas Russell and Sir William Russell his son, late Master of the Game there, which office is become utterly void by the disafforestation. It is given out that these knights have thus done upon some letters obtained by them from his Majesty. We beseech His Majesty to write his letters to these two knights to give over their unjust pretences, and to submit to the decree and to send up the Ranger and Keepers to be proceeded against, that these disorders and gross contempts may be rectified and punished.

1632, May 9. His Majesty's Castle of Dublin.—Adam Viscount Loftus, Lord Chancellor, and Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork, to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary and one of the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

Letters from the Bishop of Raphoe and the Dean and Chapter of that Diocese we send here inclosed. May Day (which is the time assigned to those unconformable ministers mentioned in His Majesty's letters to reform or remove) being now past we hear not of them as yet. We may not omit upon all occasions to put you in mind of that supply of His Majesty's shipping against the Turkish pirates. Some other pirates are now observed to infest these coasts.

1632, May 16. Indorsed by Sir John Coke.—"Copy of my letter sent by Colonel Mustian concerning two traitors to Sir Henry Vane together with a letter from His Majesty to the Lord Marquis Hamilton."

My former despatch was sent by your son and Sir Jacob Astley. Your last gave notice of your departure from Frankfort towards the King with whom I presume this bearer will find you. There is com- from Brussels an Irish soldier, a resolute man very superstitious in the Popish religion much addicted to the Jesuits, and in all these respects

Coke MSS.

chosen by them as a fit instrument to undertake the killing of the King of Sweden. But this he saith he did refuse, and when they could not prevail with him they dealt with two others both Irishmen of Tyrone's company, and have already sent towards that King by the way of Venice. The chief author of this practice is said to be the Cardinal of Cuena who resideth at Brussels for the King of Spain. But to decline suspicion of any Spanish hand they are sent by way of Venice and Augsburg that the plot may seem to have derivation and authority from the Pope. The first man who refused the enterprise came over hither from Brussels and revealed it by the Earl of Carlisle to His Majesty. The undertakers of this villainy, their names and personages, are thus described. James Barry . . . . and Daniel Mackarty . . . . For yourself you will so govern this business that the tenderness of our Master may appear in the concurrence of his ministers in showing themselves as secret and as solicitous in preserving the lives of Princes as those locusts of the bottomless pit are to destroy them.

1632, May 23, our style. Greenwich.—Sir John Coke to Sir Isaac Wake, Ambassador in France.

I have received your letters of $\frac{23}{13}$ May with the copy of the French ratification and other documents. But that which is therein most strange is the passage betwixt the two Ambassadors, which is either a malicious or an ignorant fiction on their side. First that extraordinary deputy, sent hither (as they say) upon the same errand Mr. Usberge was sent thither, hath propounded nothing, nor for aught we know hath any in commission, that hath any relation to either of those kings, in favour of whom they say they can get no declaration. Secondly we took occasion expressly to give the States ample thanks for the favours and good offices they have done to the King of Bohemia, specially in his convoy at his going into Germany. Thirdly they know well what hath passed in the treaty now in hand by Sir H. Vane; and how large an auxiliary aid His Majesty doth condescend unto whereof I suppose we shall shortly by Mr. Weston give particular notice to that King with whom you are. The truth is this extraordinary deputy (assuming the privilege of an Ambassador for which he hath no commission) was not allowed to treat covered with His Majesty, which he saith Monsieur Usberge doth in France. But that which troubleth them more, and which seemeth to be the chief errand why he came to this Court, is that he could not procure a categorical answer in favour of the Hollanders against our other allies their opposites in the use of our ports. If the eclat be grown public it will be fit for us to inquire into it. The Marquis de St. Chaumont had audience yesterday and propoundeth such overtures as may make us believe they are not confident in the present state of things.

1632, May 25. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, at Court.

His Majesty's service and my country's good I prefer before my particular, as the Duke of Buckingham, my old Lord Salisbury, Sir Ralph Winwood, and my Lord of Denbigh well knew. Metz, Calais, Boulogne—now of all the frontier towns His Majesty is assured. This king hath now about 100,000 horse and foot ready in Normandy, Picardy, Champagne, and Italy: and I account your honour hath been advised of the danger the King of Sweden was in before Inglestadt having his horse slain under him and the Marquis of Baden having his head shot off by a cannon.

1632, May 26. Dublin.—Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Court.

Notwithstanding the King's two ships paid out of the revenue here promised to return by the latter end of April yet they loiter at Bristol. At this instant there is a Biscayner pirate and Captain Nutt an arch-pirate hath done much harm on the western coasts. We have made the best preparation that possibly we can to withstand any sudden attempt of theirs.

1632, May 28. Wanstead.—Francis Moriee to Sir John Coke.

For his kinsman Robert Chamberlain to be a master gunner in one of the new ships now building or in the *Convertine* of which the master gunner is lately dead.

1632, May 28. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Counsell, at Court.

This King arrived at Calais. A lackey of the French Ambassador sent to Rye to pass there was seized and by the Mayor of Rye his packet and other letters taken and sent to Dover Castle. The people here mutter much at it.

1632, June 3. Trusley.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke.

I have had conference with my nephew your son and also with my cousin Cundy concerning the inclosing of Melburne according to your letters: and I perceive that my Lord of Huntingdon is fully resolved to go on (whether you agree or not) to inclose his own demesnes and hath the consent of the freeholders: they think it will be beneficial for the town; but how it will be good for the poor, when the commons are taken away, I yet see not. My cousin Cundy thinketh that it will be rather profitable to you than otherwise, and I am also of that opinion, if you make your agreement warily; now you may make yourself a better match than hereafter, for inclosed it will be without doubt in time; my Lord's heart is so set upon it. And if you mind to agree thereto, you must survey yours to know what part you have of the manor, that you may have answerable allowance of commons and wastes, and for your field ground that you may have so many acres of like value, joining to your park, as is offered as I conceive. Get a surveyor that you may trust, which is hard to do in this country, my Lord being so great an Earl.

Now for my nephew's business with Sir Henry Willoughby; how it goeth on, and with what hopes, my nephew can best tell you; yet I understand that Sir Henry hath used him as he could not do better to the best man's son (being a subject) in this land. How the young gentlewoman standeth affected my nephew can best relate. She is I confess a great fortune, yet it is not in possession but after her father's death who may live a great while: she may in the meantime die without children, as her sister did; and if my nephew should die without children by her, she would carry away a great part of your land for nothing during her life. This is the worst that can fall out for that estate, but I hope God will bless it better than so. I wish it were consummated, for in all likelihood it will be a great advancement to your house.

1632, June 4. Northampton.—Henry Alleyn to Mr. Secretary Coke at his house on Garlick Hill.

My Lord Bishop of Lincoln in Star Chamber brought in the same letter that heretofore was exhibited against me in Parliament. The clerk of the Parliament detains from me certain books, certificate of the

Coke MSS.

Leicestershire clergy on my behalf, and some other things, which I was fain to shew for my own defence in Parliament. Sir Ralph Freeman, Mr. Trumbull, and the clerk of the Parliament have all been assistants to his Lordship and furnished him with such weapons as they had for his Lordship's welfare. I pray your honour to move it to the rest of the Lords Referees that I may have a warrant granted me for the recovery of such defensive armour as remain in their hands.

1632, June 4. Greenwich.—Sir John Coke to Philip Burlamachi.

Your letter gave hope that my Lord Ambassador's health was in a good state of recovery. I am sorry by others of a fresher date to hear of more doubt. I shall not need to persuade you to do all the good offices you can to help and comfort so worthy a Minister of State. I have written in his Majesty's name to assure him of his gracious favour and care of him. His Majesty doth not a little marvel that you hasten not your return. I told him you were gone to take your leave at Court. By your present coming you will satisfy all misapprehensions.

1632, June 7. Canterbury.—Sir Edward Dering to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I have this instant received this inclosed packet from Rye. If the passage were well ordered these services would be easy: but as now (all commands disputed and no rules observed) it is impossible but that much more doth slide bye unseen than comes unto discovery. If this care of intercepting letters be further necessary, I am most willing to continue it, if you please to renew your commands. I can by no means learn who were the passengers on Sunday last from Rye; they may have carried such letters as your honour commanded should be stayed by me.

1632, June 7. Canterbury.—Sir Edward Dering to Sir John Coke.

The Clerk of the passage at Rye complains that upon Sunday last at night some passengers did there embark and were carried over by one Edmond Harris of that town without any passport. The government of passage is much unjointed and I much fear lest these wicked packets have crept by unseen.

1632, June 9.—Dividend at the Signet to Mr. Secretary Coke for the month of January 1631. 3. 18. 8. (Sir R. Kyrkham.)

1632, June 10. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court.

This King in returning from Calais hath taken good order for Peronne, St. Quentin, and other places, and since at Rheims arrived. Mr. Burlamachi writes me he is gone to Rheims to take leave of this King. My Lord Ambassador's Secretary adviseth me his honour is upon recovery.

1632, June 11. Northampton.—Henry Alleyn to Mr. Secretary Coke, at his honour's house on Garlick Hill in London.

He that hath been weather-beaten and shipwrecked before is ever afraid of another storm; yet for the Church I am almost confident to put forth one observation more, though with a timorous pen and shaking hand. And it is this, that if my answer (to the seditious epistles) which remain in Sir Ralph Freeman's or the Clerk of the parliament's hand, be perused, it will be easily evinced that therein I deserved not to be complained of by his Lordship in parliament, (the lower house I mean), as a perturbator of peace, but rather to be counted a pacifier, and that therein I expressed my loyalty and fidelity

to the State and Church wherein I live. Secondly, If the accusation of his Lordship and the puritanical helps were perused, it would evidently appear which way his Lordship went and where his strength lay, and from that might be deduced a manifest argument of his Lordship's inclination and propensity to that side and that abuse. An eye to some higher evidence sustaineth me in the midst of all these tempests as assured that in time (though by wiuding and inscrutable means) the equity and truth of the case will break out. Till when henceforth I am resolved to be perpetually silent.

1632, June 12, noon. Calais.—Da. Skynner to Sir Johu Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to the King's Majesty of Great Britain, &c., in Loudon.

The French Ambassador (M. de St Chaumont) provisional governor at Calais. Marseilles has revolted and declared itself for the Queen Mother. The trade of Calais brought to Dover, thence to Dunkirk. English ill used at Dunkirk, 10 or 12 barks taken. The Prince of Orange hath takeu Venloo. Movements of Dutch and Spanish forces. The Duke of Larma (Lerma) passed towards Brussels to be General for the King in the Netherlands.

1632, June 13. The Fleet.—N. Steward to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Upon Monday last as I was coming to your honour's lodging, to have iuformed you concerning the particulars of the matters in my petition exhibited to His Majesty, I was arrested by certain of the Warden of the Fleet's servants, and so carried to the Fleet, by virtue of the order wherewith, in my petition in the last place, I found myself grieved, and desired protection. I hope the reading of the first leaf will give your honour full satisfaction that I was not in any contempt by not paying the 1,450*l.* to my adversary, to the defrauding and utter undoing of my poor grandchildren, which I pray you iuform His Majesty of.

1632, June 19.—Sir Robert Heath, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I humbly entreat your honour to cast your eye upon a letter under the King's signet wherein there is a small mistaking of a day in a recital; and that you will be pleased to give direction for the amendment thereof which alters nothing of the matter.

[Note subjoined. Perhaps written by King Charles I. "According to our letters patent dated the 30th day of October, it should be—It is the twentieth."]

1632, June 23.—Sir Robert Heath, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.

The Serjeant at Arms' deputy who carried His Majesty's letters to Sir Thomas Russell about the disorders in Malvern is returned. I shall now humbly leave it to your honour's judgment whether this carriage of Sir Thomas Russell be excusable. The offenders against the decree of the Exchequer and orders of the Star Chamber are his servants, encouraged by him to hold up the Chase to the affront of justice. I humbly conceive if Sir Thomas Russell himself were sent for, with command to bring his servants with him, it would be effectual.

1632, June 24. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight and Principal Secretary of State and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court.

Coke MSS.

My last under covert of my good friend W. Ashwell. From Germany I hear all proceedeth prosperously with the King of Sweden, as also in the Palatinate. The premier prudent of this parliament who governeth this city in the absence of the governor, this morning shewed me a letter from this King, in which His Majesty advised of the great disloyalty which he had found in the Duke of Lorraine in not keeping his word after he had redeemed him, so that at this instant his brother was upon his frontiers of France with an army; which moves this King with a sore displeasure to march with all expedition with his army into Lorraine to seek reason of that Duke. He hath caused this parliament to publish this his letter that all may take notice of his innocency. It is now at point in good earnest without mockery. Mr. Burlamachi writes me he will be ready to depart in three days from Paris. I send this by my Lord Wilmot's son.

1632, June 25. Risley.—Sir Henry Wilughby (Willoughby) to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary.

I was a glad man to see your noble son at my house. I never met any young gentleman endowed with better intellectual parts. I have examined my daughter to try how she stood affected towards your son and find her love so cold as I cannot give him hope of better success, yet if your son think good to come down again he shall have me ready to further him in his suit.

1632, June 26.—Robert Greville, Lord Brooke, to Sir John Coke, Knight, &c.

The tedious and troublesome business with much patience and industry now at length is waded through. If to the sealing and concluding all you can appoint any time before Saturday, in a place convenient where my Lord of Bedford (a party interested) may wait on you, I shall not fail God willing to attend you. I waited at Whitehall to have begged the favour, but being frustrated in my hopes, my many businesses upon departure into the country enforce me to attend in letter, not in person.

1632, June 26.—Sir Robert Heath, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, to George Kirke, Esquire, of His Majesty's Bedchamber, at Court.

When I was Attorney there was a bill passed His Majesty's hand for Henley Park in Surrey in the names of Mr. Tyrwhit, and Mr. Squebb. There appeared a few mistakes by the writers' neglect, no one of them being in any material point. I pray move His Majesty for his hand to this note, which may warrant these amendments, that the book may pass the Seals.

1632, June 26. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court.

Near the city of Troyes in Champagne, some of the King's brother's troops have seized and taken five carts all loaden with rich goods bound for Lyons. These acts of hostility make men now here to apprehend a cruel war indeed. It is reported that those of the religion protestant in Languedoc have been a long space debarred the free exercise of their religion; they have sent one deputed express to the Cardinal, that, if speedy redress be not, they must be constrained to do what they would not. I send this to Dieppe after my friend. The rumour of Monsieur de Rohan's troops continueth.

1632, June 27. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, Prineipal Seeretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Couneil, at Court.

By this inclosed you may perceive this King's proceedings in Lorraine. The victory remaineth to the King.

1632, July 1. Westminster.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir John Coke.

There is a privy seal in the new Secretary's name for half the intelligenees from the death of Seeretary Dorchester. My Lord Treasurer told me he was of opinion you might move for the whole as having foreign employment and my Lord did move and His Majesty granted it. I know it hath of late been divided sinee Salisbury's time.

1632, July 3. Dover.—Richard Browne to Sir John Coke.

Inclosing letter of Signor Burlamachi—being in attendance here at Dover on the arrival of my late master's (Sir Isaae Wake) corpse.

1632, July 6, 10 at night. Dover.—Sir Edward Dering. No address.

The body of Sir Isaac Wake is at present landed of whose arrival you pleased to require a present notice. The solemnity of his funeral is prepared in the best manner I ean design. The remaining ceremonies shall be expedited with speed, and your honour shall have a sudden relation of them. His landing was saluted with the great pieees of this Castle and of the two bulwarks here. I have conferred with Mr. Burlamachi about the papers in your last packet mentioned. The body is now ready to be taken out of the boats, and the intendment is to bury it this next morning between two and three of the cloek.

1632, July 6. Calais.—Da. Skynner to Sir John Coke, Principal Seeretary unto the King's Majesty of Great Britain, in London.

The ordinary post of Paris is come, who tells me the corpse of our late Ambassador was to eome from Paris as to morrow, and we may expect it will be here in four or five days; whieh coming I will aecording to your order acquaint the rest of our nation here residing, who I make no doubt will be very willing to accompany him aboard the ship. The King's forces were ready to besiege Nancy, but the Duke of Lorraine is said to have pacified the King. Maestricht remains besieged. Count Henry Van den Berghe hath made a manifest, and doth levy soldiers to free the country of the Spaniards; yet pretends to maintain the liberties of the Catholic Roman religion. Last week the effigy of the King of Spain and St. Ignatius were both pulled down in the town of Brussels, upon which there was a great tumult.

1632, July 9. Inner Temple.—James Chadwick to Sir John Coke.

Will eonfer with Sir Francis Coke and Mr. Gilbert touching the things to be propounded to my Lord Goring. I doubt not but the certain annual farm thereof will be well worth 400 or 500 pounds per annum besides the honour and command. There is an Irish cause between Jancye and Sir Thomas Staples, in which I implore Your Honour's lawful favour for Sir T. Staples, not only for that he is my elient but also for the merits of his cause.

1632, July 9. Middle Temple.—Riehard Hadsor to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Prineipal Secretary of State, at Court.

The Lord Lambert tells me that your honour desires me to eertify you whether his Lordship's suits coneerning Royal fishings in the province of Ulster will impeaeh His Majesty's intended fishing on the sea coast

Coke MSS.

of that realm, or His Majesty's late dear royal father King James of blessed memory his grant by letters patent to the Londoners of the fishings of the rivers of the Bann and Lough Foyle. I have perused the draft of the letter which his Lordship desires to be signed by His Majesty, and for His Majesty's better security I have inserted an exception in the said letters of the said fishings, the same now concerning only inland fishings in the said province.

1632, July 10. —Donald Mackay Lord Reay to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Incloses list of names to be surety. I am a stranger in this Kingdom and it is not in my power to find them all English. I pray present the names to His Majesty. The Attorney General says they must be bound body for body, that I must not depart the Kingdom without His Majesty's licence.

Note inclosed.—The condition is that Lord Reay by himself or any other of his procurement attempt nothing upon the person of Lord Ramsey or any of his kindred.

1632, July 14. Barbican.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, President of the Council of the Welsh Marches, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

You may be pleased to remember that long since, in the gallery at Whitehall, I spoke unto you for your favour unto the Council of the Marches, in being a means to prevent the passing away of the Forests of Mocktree and Bringewood intended to be granted to the Earl of Lindsey. I have more than once spoken unto His Majesty, whose gracious answers make me hopeful of good and desired success therein. I did on Thursday last at Somerset House move His Majesty for renewing of his warrant to the Signet that nothing concerning the provincial Councils might pass before the President thereof were made acquainted therewith; to which purpose he then made known unto you his royal pleasure in the presence of my Lord Keeper and myself.

[Indorsed, "A caveat sent to the clerks by Mr. Nicholas."]

1632, July 18.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, President of the Council of the Welsh Marches, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

At my being with you yesterday it was resolved to be fittest to speak with my Lord Treasurer before I attended His Majesty. I purpose by your good means to see the bill signed, that I may be the better enabled to frame my discourse therein upon all occasions. I had been with you this day, but that the earnest entreaty of my wife and the moist eyes of my daughter (who is now to leave my house and to go from me with her husband and to his friends) have made me perhaps to commit an error, and to express thereby more affection than discretion.

1632, July 18.—Emmanuel Downing to Sir John Coke.

Settlement of the fees of the Subpœna Office by a late agreement between the Lord Chancellor, Master of the Rolls, Clerk of the Hanaper "for the Seal" and the Clerk that makes the writ, viz. sixpence for each. I understand the Master of the Rolls will listen to no composition. I humbly entreat Your Honour that it may pass for sixpence to the King for every seal as the letter is already drawn with Your Honour; and for the 500 pounds to yourself it will be really performed so soon as the grant shall be passed.

1632, July 22. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

The Duke of Lorraine has performed what he promised to the King. Monsieur the King's brother being in Bourbonnais, he sent thither Marshal Schomberg and Marshal la Force with troops. News come to the Cardinal of the rendering of Maestricht to the Prince of Orange. General misery in Spain. In the East Indies the Hollanders have taken Goa. Here is maize corn derived from Ireland and Guernsey. In regard of the uncertainty of the season, it were not amiss that we kept our own old store as this people do. Quantity of butter, tallow, and hides are brought here over by Flemings and French from Ireland, which staple and necessary commodities, which are brought from thence by permission of some ill members, causeth a dearth in our land.

1632, July 23. Norwich.—Foulke Robartes, John Spendlove, Nicholas Howlett, and Edmund Porter, Prebendaries, to the Bishop of London.

We are now certified that a petition in the name of the town of Yarmouth to the King for a new lecturer is recommended to your Honour. This attempt is the restless importunity of some few of the faction without the general allowance. We the perpetual incumbents have there placed two very able men—the people are generally well satisfied and desire no more.

1632, July 23. Rouen.—Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary of State, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court.

In mine of 22nd courant I advised of what passed concerning Mastrike [Maestricht] of the rendering of it by composition, and since the premiers prudents of this city had also advice of so much with augmentation; the conditions such as at Roermonde and Venloo. But I have now letters fresh from Antwerp and Brussels, and they mention nothing but (?) of the rendering; but that it is thought it cannot be relieved; so I am in doubt, so cannot aver it, and so must hold the advice of rendering in suspense. I am told it is thought the King will for Poitou, but no certainty.

1632, July 26. Delft in Holland.—Edward Misselden to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, and of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court.

The Dutch merchants avoid the buying of these new searched and sealed cloths, finding them now worse made and yet as faulty as before; whereby our English cloth grows more and more in disgrace, and causeth the Dutch to go on with more courage in their making of cloth. It hath added much to the fame of this worthy fellowship of Merchants Adventurers that, besides the well governing of this great society, they have ever maintained the ministry of God's word amongst them, that so the young branch of the company, consisting of many knights' and gentlemen's sons and others of quality, as well have good education in religion, as in matters of merchandise and commerce with foreign nations: that being well bred and seasoned in both they might prove the better subjects to His Majesty at their return home again. Our minister here concurreth not either with the Church of England, or with the churches under the States Government here, but is wholly for the Presbyterian kind of preaching and government of the Church; and will not preach on any solemn days, as the Nativity and Passion of Christ, the Gunpowder Deliverance, and the like, nor will use any forms of prayer, but do all after his own voluntary conceptions. Whereupon I have taken occasion lately to admonish our preacher and company: but instead of reformation of

COKE MSS.

these miscarriages, the minister hath made a faction to plot with our company at Hamburgh to remove me out of my place. The court at Hamburg re-elected me to this place of government, yet the minister and company here continue so violent in their faction and combination, that they refuse to come to courts, and do as those that said "Nolumus hunc regnare." I have thought it my duty to acquaint His Majesty and the Lords therewith, that so the ringleaders of these rebellious persons may be made examples to others; and some Reverend and learned Divine sent over to catechise these young merchants better to know and acknowledge God and their King. For our minister, having put the company into this distraction, is gone to the King of Sweden and left us destitute. This is the 10th year wherein I have spent my time in this government. Another great abuse of this government—by His Majesty's charters it is expressly provided for, that whosoever of a company shall marry any foreign born woman shall ipso facto be disfranchised from the freedom of this fellowship, because His Majesty loseth his subjects by their alliance and incorporation with strangers: and next the secrets and trade of our country, as the drapery and the like, are in danger to be revealed and conveyed to the Dutch and other strangers, to the public loss of our country and nation. I am a suitor to your honour that if the charter in this particular be obscure it may be made clear.

1632, July 28. His Chamber.—Sir Thomas Phillips to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State and one of His Privy Council.

Master Sewtas a very sufficient honest lawyer by Sir John Bankes' approbation, is hard at work breviating of the books and I hope will perform it to your honour's liking. The Londoners will rather seek to compound than to endure a censure in the Star Chamber. They now begin to know they have a foul business in hand which they are not able to defend. The strength of their testimony is in their own clerks and parties interested. At Greenwich in 1612 they informed His late Majesty that they had spent 25,000*l.* whereupon to disprove them His Majesty had caused Sir Josias Bodley to journey and estimate what they had done and he could not find they had spent half so much: and thereupon His Majesty was very angry, and swore that, if they would be cozened, he would not. The London faction are more bold to do all manner of wrongs than ever they were. There was an injunction to restrain them from further spoiling of the woods, but since my coming away they have made more spoil than was done a long time before. There are many staves ready to be shipped away. They make havoc as though they were to take their leaves.

1632, July 28. Farnham.—Richard Neyle, Archbishop of York, to the Bishop of London, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at the Court at Oatlands.

Mr. Smart, in confident expectation of the good success of his trial to be held at Durham Assizes for the recovery of his prebend, came in his surplice and hood into Durham choir, and there continued in his stall; and the Dean, being there, and knowing he is an excommunicated person, endured him without any reproof. His Majesty's Commissioners at York take this for a very great contempt. The common lawyers at York are of opinion that the High Commission may not meddle with Smart for his insolency, in regard that he is a prisoner of the King's Bench removed by habeas corpus from York. If that be avowed for good we may give up the High Commission. Another business, which will concern my successors in the Bishoprick of Winchester,—the town of Taunton obtained a corporation which may

become very prejudicial to the inheritance of the Bishopric. I hear it said that the town of Farnham are now attempting the like; it concerneth the Bishopric of Winchester more than a little. I beseech you obtain of His Majesty it may not be done this vacancy. His Majesty's public services are little beholden to the headiness of such Corporations.

1632, July 28. Dover Castle.—Theophilus Howard, Earl of Suffolk, K.G., Warden of the Cinque Ports, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

This day arrived at Dover an Englishman who came from Dunkirk, and told me that a ship from Spain did report that war was proclaimed against France; likewise that he passed by Gravelines, where they fortify exceedingly, and at Calais, which he also passed by. Maestricht he also saith is not yet taken, but cannot hold out above 10 days if Popinham [Pappenheim ?] come not in the meantime.

1632, July 30. Dover Castle.—Sir Edward Dering to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

By order from my Lord of Suffolk, I am bold to present the continuing petitions of the poor prisoners who were here committed upon suspicion of piracy near twelve months since. They have long suffered in durance, and I doubt not but that the law will acquit them. Those papers about the passage within the ports which I delivered to you at Whitehall, I pray you to make no use of them until I be so happy as to attend upon you next.

1632, July 31.—Draft Warrant for the Royal Signet dated at Oatlands, and signed "Abraham Williams," directing that a legacy by will of James Blackleeche of 100*l.*, "to be for and towards the maintenance of His Majesty's wars now intended beyond the seas as is supposed for the recovering the King's Sister's children their country" be paid to Sir William St. John, Knight.

1632, August 2. London.—Doctor G. Primerose to Sir John Coke, Secretary and Councillor of State, at Court.

I shall carry your letter to the Duke of Soubise, who is yet in town. I have letters from Bordeaux that the Duke d'Espernon is there in great quietness with his ordinary train. If the French King go to Languedoc the Duke d'Espernon is not on Monsieur his side. At Bordeaux they are all disposed to rebellion because the King hath taken all their liberties from them, transported the customs to Blaye, and introduced the Gabelle.

1632, August 3. Fulham.—Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at the Court.

His Majesty vouchsafes me liberty to retire to my home this progress. You may give your letters address to my house Haines Hill in Hurst parish, in the County of Wilts, near Twyford. There is a letter now directed to my Lord Bishop of Ely, wherein there is a desperate complaint against the Earl of Bedford, and though it be not without some flashes of distraction, yet there are some sad passages in it and that may concern His Majesty's safety. You will please to represent them to His Majesty, that there may be someway held for examining the party, and preventing the danger. I have lately seen in the hand of Dr. Andrewes the Physician, a letter from Edward Misselden, deputy agent for the English merchants at Delft, where he complains much of one Mr. Forbes, a Scotchman, that opposes his government, and hath strangely perplexed the affairs of the merchants in those parts. I hear very well of the abilities and integrity of the man, and that he is very comformable

Coke MSS.

to the government of England, both in Church and State, which is the cause of Forbes his malignity. Accept my best wishes to you for health and strength to endure the travail of the progress.

1632, August 4. Yarmouth.—Ezechiel Harris and Ed. Greene, Bailiffs, to Sir John Coke.

In pursuance of what it hath pleased the grave wisdom of the right honourable Board to prescribe unto our assembly, we have despatched this messenger to attend upon the pleasure of the Lord Bishop that upon his report touching the persons already nominated we may order ourselves accordingly. We shall still be humble suitors for such further honourable favour as a cause tending so much to the honour of God the furtherance of peace and piety amongst us may seem to stand in need of.

1632, August 6. Salisbury.—Draft by Sir John Coke. Indorsed, "Copy of my letter to the Bishop of Ely."

Right Reverend Lord, Having in your presence acquainted his Majesty with the substance of that presentment which was made by a minister at the last visitation held in Cambridge, and transmitted by some of his Majesty's Council to your Lordship, his Majesty, considering that besides the inordinate expressions of the interests of the party, there are some things reflecting upon the state of the ministry and government of the church which are not to [be] neglected, hath therefore thought it fit that your Lordship, as Ordinary of that diocese, shall cause your chancellor, together with some grave and learned divines and lawyers of that University, to examine both the person and his cause, and his manner of proceeding, and certify the true state thereof under their hands. Whereupon, if it shall appear that the complainant by his distresses is fallen into any distemper of spirit worthy of pity and compassion, then you shall out of your fatherly commiseration, both by mild and tender admonition, recover and comfort him to a better estate of mind also help and relieve his disease by such counsel and physic as the university will well afford. But if it shall appear that his distemper proceedeth from his own violent and disordered humours and any refractoriness to the just proceedings of our laws ecclesiastical or civil, then you are legally to proceed against him, according to the merits of his offence. On the other side, if it shall be certified that his presentment in the substance thereof is just and that the Commissioners, in respect of the greatness of the person complained of, did forbear to enter into the examination thereof, then your Lordship shall acquaint the Earl of Bedford therewith, and shall give nothing in his prejudice before you hear his answer. He being so noble, so religious and so favoured by his Majesty, that he cannot conceive he will refuse to accommodate himself in such a case as this to give such maintenance as by your Lordship, or any equal judge, shall be found reasonable and just. Wherein nevertheless his Majesty expecteth a report from your Lordship of your proceedings and of the issue; that his gracious and royal care of the church and government may provide as there shall be cause for the indemnity thereof. So not doubting of your due correspondence to his Majesty's religious and just directions, I remain your Lordship's friend and humble servant.

1632, August 9. London.—Lord Dungarvan to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to his Majesty, at Court. [Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Son and heir to the Earl of Cork."]

As it was my father's command, so was it my desire, to wait upon you, and according to my father's instructions above all others to make my

addresses unto you. The King being gone so far in his progress I was forced to make these lines the interpreters of my intentions. I beseech you I may obtain His Majesty's pass for my travels, which you will be pleased to direct to my Lord Goring, that if it be possible I may enjoy Mr. Boswell's company who is ready to go for the Low Counties.

1632, August 10. Bewley (Beaulieu).

Charles R. Right trusty and right well beloved counellor We greet you well. We had notice not long since of an information given by a clergyman of that our kingdom of Ireland against this bearer Robert Blare [Blair] and some other Scottish ministers, wherein they were charged with preaching and practising strange and fanatical doctrines and novelties, to the great disturbance and affliction of our people in the churches where they reside. And his information we caused to be sent to our Justices, and to their Ordinary the Bishop of Down, and required them to bring the parties before them; and upon due examination, finding them guilty, to proceed against them with such censures and punishment as the offence deserved, and so as the scandal thereof might be taken away from our religion and government. Notwithstanding neither our Justices nor the Bishop has as yet given unto us any account of their proceedings. And this man, for himself and his fellows, appearing at our Court, doth confidently avow that they have not as yet been examined or heard upon the said information, and that they never held taught or approved any such matters of doctrine or practice wherewith they are charged: [and withal desired with great instance that you, our Deputy, calling unto you the Primate of Armagh, the Bishop of Derry, the Bishop of Down their Ordinary, and whom else you think fit, will strictly examine the truth of the said information made against them; and punish, or free them and continue them in their charges, as you shall find their carriage therein hath deserved. This reasonable and just request we think fit to grant unto them, and accordingly require you to proceed with convenient expedition, that if you find them men of sacred doctrine and honest lives, and such as carry themselves peaceably and orderly in their callings, the Church may not be deprived of their labours in those parts, where the great ignorance of many needeth as much help for the planting of religion as may be had.] "Now since thease contrarieties has beene informed to us We command you that you examin strictlie which of thease informations bee trew, without giving credit to anie syde untill the trewth show it selfe by proofe, and accordinglie either to punishe or rewarde the severall parties as ye shall fynd them to deserve." And for so doing these our letters shall be your sufficient warrant. Given under signet at our Court at Bewley the 10th day of August the 8th year of our reign, 1632.

By his Majesty's Commandment,
J. Coke.

Note.—This paper is endorsed "Coppie of his Majesty's letters on the behalf of Scottish ministers in Ireland, corrected with his owne hand." The portion of the letter within brackets [ ] is carefully lined out, and the substituted part within " " is written by the King in the margin.

1632, August 14. Cornwall.—Charles Lord Lambart to Sir John Coke, Prineipal Secretary of State, at the Court.

My Lord Robarts in a high manner of contempt, by the advice of his son, hath refused to obey His Majesty's and your Honour's letters and the Lords' Warrant, in hope his late custom of lying in his bed shall be his protection. He is in perfect good health and eats and

Coke MSS

drinks as liberally as ever he did, and is able to travel, at the least in his coach or horse litter. When I taxed him with his neglect he made answer that his warrant was not of sufficient power. He has sent his son to make his excuse, and by the mediation of my Lord of Holland to get the King to take his hands off from this business. I beseech you obtain that favour for your servant that a Serjeant at Arms may be sent for the Lord Robarts, which will somewhat more terrify his Lordship and doubtless give a final end to this business, and make me a happy man, otherwise most unhappy. I have written to Mr. Porter, who I know will make it his suit to his Majesty: if your Honour be pleased to second him.

1632, August 13. Dover Castle.—Theophilus Howard, Earl of Suffolk to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

The bearer hereof hath presented me with a petition wherein he complaineth of divers wrongs done him by the subjects to the Archduchess. You are best able, both by your experience in like cases and nearness to His Majesty, to put the party aggrieved into the best or likeliest way of relief.

[Inclosures.—Certificate of John Wallopp, Master of the Ship *Mary and John* of Dover, that a Blankenberghe sloop belonging to the Fort of the King of Spain took his ship and kept the crew and passengers prisoners at the Fort four days and nights, and took some goods and then dismissed them and it. Also Petition to the "Earl of Suffolk, Baron of Waldon, Constable of Dover Castle, Lord Warden Chancellor and Admiral of Cinque Ports, K.G., and P.C." of Peter Letten, Ressiant and Commorant in Dover as a merchant trading into foreign parts, for letters to the Judge of the Admiralty of Flanders to restore his goods and merchandize.]

1632, August 15. Dorchester Gaol.—Juan Bromaat to Mr. Coke at his Chamber in Beaulieu.

My keeper, thinking that letter which you sent not sufficient to free me, although His Majesty's hand and seal were annexed to it, still detains me in prison; telling me that without His Majesty's pardon directed to the Vice-Admiral, or to himself, in express words, he will not, cannot, free me.

1632, August 16. London.—Colonel Ashton to Sir John Coke, Chief Secretary of the State and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

I have received no answer unto my petition, neither my pass nor His Majesty's letters for me unto the Emperor, for which occasions I was lately at Oatlands. I make bold to send one of my officers unto you, considering the winter is so nigh at hand. Also I entreat that the King's letters may be framed according to this small draft enclosed. [Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Letter signed."]

1632, August 18. Dover Castle.—Theophilus Howard, Earl of Suffolk, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

News that Maestricht was surrendered the 13th of this month, 250 of the best men made a sally on the English, who had taken some works, and gotten mastery of the galleries, but were beaten back into the town. In the meantime General Pappenheim made his assault upon the English quarters on the other side. He was constrained to retire with the loss of 3,000 men slain upon the place, which ended the town in four days. The French king is gone towards his brother

with 20,000 men. He gives his brother six weeks to come in, and make his peace, and fifteen days to Montmorency. Count Henry de Van de Berghe gives in his colours the red cross and the white mingled together. His word is Fin de la guerre.

1632, August 18. Beaulieu. "Copy" (by Sir J. Coke) "of a letter from the Lords of the Council to the Justiecs of Hampshire, signed, Carlisle, Holland, Thomas Edmonds, F. Coke."

After our hearty commendations. Howsoever His Majesty, as other his predccessors, in his times of progress applieth himself to these prineely exercises and disports which are requisite for his health and refreshing, amongst his continual and weighty cares, yet even therein he intendeth specially to behold in his own person the state of his subjeets, how they are governed, and how they carry themselves in all places, as well to encourage them where they do well, as also to redress what he sees amiss. He had taken special notiee in this county that his people enjoy peace and prosperity. Noblemen, gentlemen, and commons live quietly amoug themselves. New direetions given for transporting timber. Perverse and ill disposed workmen to be made to accept of reasonable and ordinary wages. Sir William Dorington, Mr. Munday, and such justices as dwell near, to assist our purveyor in punishing this abuse. Liberty is taken in every market town suddenly to enhance the prices of corn, flesh, and fish. Justices and corporated authorities to take a stricter course to punish any slackness or corruption: also to keep a watchful eye upon all that passeth towards any ports or creeks, corn and wool. Our ships at sea will be appointed to make due search and seizure of all unlawfully exported goods to the public damage of the land.

1632, August 21. Rouen. Riehard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, Prineipal Secretary of State to His Majesty, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at Court.

Incloses copy of a letter from Valeneiennes, dated 18th current, as to Couut Henry de Vandenbergh. Bouchain, mentioned in my friend's letter, is, as men report, of importance, situated between Cambray and Valenciennes. Troops are here levied daily, and two eompanies passed yesterday towards Picardy.

(Inclosure in R. Bogan's letter.)

1632, Août 18. Vallance (Valenciennes).

Monsieur, Cette ne sera que pour vous aviser qu'avons avis que le Gouverneur de Bouchain et ses frères est deelaré pour le Comte Henry de Vandenbergh et a fait entrer dans Bouehain 600 Français qu'il a envoyés quérir sur les frontières. Autres grands de qualité, se sont aussi deelarés mais ne savaient les noms que des susdits * * Ils font plus de 10,000 hommes, et attendent eneore 5,000.

1632, August 24. Cork. H. Gosnold to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty in Court.

My suit for the Reliefs and Heriots being reduced to a favourable letter from the Lords to our designed Lord Deputy, hath long expected his coming over. Be pleased to afford me a few lines to his Lordship to refresh his memory, and to countenance me the better on my repair unto him. My petition to His Majesty for some 1,000 or 2,000 of acres out of the next plantation is left in the hands of Sir Edward Zouch. I perceive that Sir W. St. Leger, Lord President of this province, is the only man that is able to lay open the King's title to the lands in Ormond. Some have thought it policy to blank his helps, whereby they have hindered the business. Mine opinion is that if you would

COKE MSS.

lay hold on this fair opportunity, and make use of that noble gentleman, who seems to love and honour you much, and by his means to draw the thanks and benefit another way, it would be no hard matter for you to crown that work.

1632, August 25. Sir Robert Heath, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, at Court.

After His Majesty's own letters to Sir Thomas Russell, in the absence of Sir Thomas and Sir William Russell, they yet continue their wonted courses, insomuch as the Commissioners and Surveyors go about the business according to the decree of the Court of Exchequer in much danger and in more fear. They give out that His Majesty hath given order that it shall stand a Chase. My suit is that His Majesty will vouchsafe to write a letter directed to the High Sheriff and the Deputy Lieutenant of the County of Worcester, commanding them to disperse these riotous assemblies, and to commit the offenders or bind them over. As for Giles King, the late Ranger, and the other ringleaders, that they apprehend them and commit them safely to the custody of the Serjeant-at-Arms. I beseech you to obtain this letter and to send it by my servant to the Serjeant-at-Arms to be carried into the country. This I am confident will settle the peace of the country.

1632, August 27. Alexander Stewart to Sir J. Coke.

I came to His Majesty at Nonsuch, and shewed him if he would write to the Emperor of Russia and the State of Poland, that I might have liberty to buy hemp and flax, and make it into cordage, I would furnish His Majesty with 20,000 pounds worth of cordage at Michaelmas come twelvemonth at 22 pounds the ton, whereupon His Majesty commanded me to deliver the letters to your Honour. Your Honour shall receive advertisement from me and the agent there, when I come into Russia, that I have bought the hemp and am making of it into cordage in April next, because then I must send hither for ships to transport. I presume to present your Honour with 50 pieces as an earnest of thankfulness.

[Endorsed, "Letters to the Muscovite."]

1632, August 27. Roehampton. William Lake to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty at the Court.

These two letters from Monsieur Augier and de Vic came inclosed in my Lord Ambassador Weston's packet. I did carry them to Nonsuch, and on Sunday last to Oatlands, in hope to have found you. I have likewise command from my Lord Treasurer to recommend to your honour's care a parchment, containing a dispensation for his household chaplain (Mr. Dr. Halsey) for non-residing upon his prebendary at Winchester, in regard of the poorness of his fortune and means not exceeding 100*l.* per annum.

1632, August 28. His house. Richard Lord Weston, Lord Treasurer, "for your Honour."

My son's letter to you from Paris the King opened and read at Oatlands. Nicobaldi was with me, he complained that the Emperor's letter was given him without a copy. I shewed him that which you sent me. He liked well the matter, and wished that some honourable mention were made of himself; and that however the answer was slow, he had not been wanting in the diligent solicitation of it. I have sent you the original letter to alter, if it please his Majesty. Mr. Fleming is dispatched this day to his contentment, and carries to my son the King's

order to hasten into Italy. He may return back peradventure as soon as we shall be able to make a reply to any proposition sent over by him before he goes.

1632, August 28. A copy of the Lords Justices (of Ireland) letter to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

Daniel Molyneux heretofore Ulster King of Arms being deceased, the office is exercised, not by William Molyneux his son, as His Majesty has been wrongly informed, but by Adam Ussher who was a patentee therein with Daniel Molyneux. He is a gentleman by birth, being son to Sir William Ussher, Knight, Clerk of the Counell here. He is a graduate in the University, and trained up at the Inns of Court in England.

1632, August 29. Dublin. Adam Viscount Loftus, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

Inclosing the last above, and enforcing the maintenance of the patent to the brother of the wife of Daniel Molyneux, for the sake of a provision for her and her children.

1632, August 31. Draft (written by Sir J. Coke) of a letter to the High Sheriff and Deputy Lieutenants of Worcestershire, prepared for the King's signature.

Stating the resolution of the King to execute a Decree of the Court of Exchequer for the disafforesting of Malvern Chase, and by the power of the County to scatter and disperse all riotous assembly and practices. And we require you to cause the person of Giles King, late Ranger, and such others as are named in the warrant of our Serjeant-at-Arms, to be found out and apprehended, to be disposed of as our Court of Star Chamber shall direct.

1632, September 7. Yarmouth. Ezechiel Harris and E. Green, Bailiffs, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, to His Majesty.

Some weeks since, according to the Order of the Lords, we presented the names of two or three (as we conceive, able, and we are sure, conformable) ministers unto the Bishop of London, that one of them might be by the Honorable Board appointed as a town preacher or lecturer amongst us. As God has already made you the instrument of these hopes in which we do promise so much good unto ourselves and our posterity, so by your honour's continued mediation we may receive the fruit of our own desires and your good wishes towards us.

1632, September 10. Aston. Henry Lee to Sir John Coke.

I presume the knowledge of mine and my wife's resolution to bestow her daughter Mary Blunt in marriage with my ancient and worthy friend, Richard Wilde. On Friday last there came into the country one Holmested who pretends to challenge some kind of interest in my said daughter's affection, and thereupon hath written a threatening letter to Mr. Wilde to dissuade him from prosecuting his intended marriage. Forasmuch as the carriage of this unworthy man is of so high a nature as if he be not made an example Your Honour nor any man else that is a father of children can promise to themselves any earthly comfort in them, I humbly entreat your Honour to vouchsafe your noble favour and assistance herein as in your grave wisdom you shall think fit.

Coke MSS.

1632, September 11. London. Endymion Porter to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State unto His Majesty.

This inclosed petition His Majesty commanded me to deliver unto you : it concerns a gentleman and kinsman of mine and what favour your Honour shall do him will be an increase of the many obligations I have to be your Honour's true and humble servant.

1632, September 13. Portsmouth. Francis Brooke to Sir John Coke.

Inclosing a draft of the show of what he has conceived for the good of the town. The inclosure is a petition of divers of the inhabitants of Portsmouth, stating, An intent of making a joint stock towards the attainment of trade, traffic, and commerce unto that town, to be employed in the way of merchandizing. And asking letters patent to those entering the Society for the sole disposing of the stock to be employed, and authority to seize to their use goods imported into or out of the harbour of Portsmouth, or within a compass of 10 miles on the sea by any other persons.

1632, September 14. Rouen. Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, and Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at Court.

The inclosed declares what passed concerning the King's army against his brother the Duke of Orleans in Languedoc. His Majesty is now with the Queen at Lyons. Troops are raised here and pass towards the frontiers of Picardy. Sixty of the Turk's Galleys are on the coast of Cycillia (Scilly ?) Some 70 ships are speedy to enter the Sleeve. God in mercy keep all good Christians from the Slaver. The King by his declaration at Cosne 23 August hath declared those of the Religion to be his faithful subjects, which confirmeth their fidelity.

1632, September 20. London. Morris Abbott, Governor : Christopher Clitheroe, Deputy ; Henry Garway, Robert Bateman, and Thomas Noon, "East Indian Governors," to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at his house in Tottenham.

We have received late intelligence of the great dearth which hath been in India, and of the great mortality by famine and pestilential diseases which hath depopulated many places and hath swept away 30,000 people in the town of Surat ; in our English house 10, whereof Mr. Thomas Rastal is one. You may make your lady and his daughter acquainted therewith in such season and manner as your Lordship's wisdom shall find most meet for the better qualifying of their griefs.

1632, September 20. London. Charles Powell. (No address.)

I came hither from the Forest of Dean on Monday. The inclosed paper Mr. Broughton and I got with much ado, for the country were to deliver one of them to Mr. Hamborough and another presently to my Lord Treasurer, and we having notice of such a plot thought fit that your honour should be made acquainted with it. I was informed that Mr. Wintour is farmer to Mrs. James for her woods, paying His Majesty his due and to her 280*l.* per annum, which was the best bargain that she made. It seems that the country will fall on others (after Mr. Gibbons) who have wronged His Majesty much in his Forest. Some letters which are newly come to me enforceth me to go with all expedition to Amsterdam, where one is broken and oweth to me somewhat ; as also about my brother's employment. Though it be ill time to travel I cannot avoid it.

1632, September 21. Rouen. Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight and Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at Court.

This King's troops which were before Treves are come into Pieardy. The Count de Soissons departed from Paris towards Pieardy, having principal command from His Majesty of all that army, so now we may expect to hear of some effeets daily. The Queen Mother, retiring from Brussels to Ghent, coming to enter was denied; and since the Archduchess, sending thither a garrison, has been refused. The king is gone towards Narbonne, there to assemble the Parliament of Languedoe. The Duke of Elbœuf with his troops have been defeated by the Marshal de la Force, who took divers prisoners of quality, who sinee have been exeeuted. Our gold here is brought in daily by great quantity.

1632, September 26. Canbury. Thomas, Lord Coventry, Lord Keeper, "For yourself."

Sends a letter received from the Lord Mayor. The improbability on the one side made me conceive it might be some false aecusation against an innoeent man. But the weight and consequence of it on the other side made me judge that it was not fit for me to be over secure. Williams is servant of Mr. Gibbs, one of the Judges of the Sheriffs Courts in London; he saith that the man hath been of a fair and honest conversation, and about a month since went by his leave down into Wales to see his friends. Whether it minister any cause of fear, or means of discovery, I shall leave to you. (Indorsed by Sir John Coke, "Coneerning the libellous papers sent by Lord Mayor.")

1632, September 27. London. William Lord Hervey to Sir John Coke, Knight, Counceillor and Prineipal Secretary to His Majesty.

My wandering son being returned from Asia into Italy, he gave me to understand from Zurieh he would see the King of Sweden and his army. Here is a report that he should be misearried about Noringberg. Be pleased to send me the words of Sir Henry Vane's letter coneerning that matter only. If it be true (as I fear it is) I may then swallow up my grief at onee, and after live a comfortless man the small remainder of my life.

1632, Oetober 1. York. Lord Wentworth, "For your Lordship."

The Lord Falconberg, being enjoined by His Majesty the beginning of the last progress to appear before this Council and put in his answer, is gone up to London without doing anything, but falsifying his undertaking to His Majesty and putting seorns upon us his ministers here. My humble suit is that, with His Majesty's allowanee, I may send the Serjeant-at-Arms to take him and bring him down hither from London. This you know is a publie business, and myself, being to leave this government for a while, am desirous to settle and establish this Council in her just powers and credit, and would fain see it righted upon this arrogant Lord; and so diseipline all the rest upon his shoulders, as I might well hope they should exercise their jurisdietion in peace during the time of my absenee. The business proves marvellous foul against all the rest; and as Mr. Attorney tells me will prove most foul against him too; so as there is like to be a good fine gotten on him for the King, which considering the manner of his life were wondrous ill lost, and lost it will be, if I be not here.

Inelosed is a paper indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Lord Wentworth." Lord Wentworth sets forth reasons for enforcing the submission of Lord Faleonberg to the Council at York, and that his answer be not upon honour, but upon oath.

1632, Oetober 2. Rouen. Riehard Bogan to Sir J. Coke, Knight, and Prineipal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at Court.

COKE MSS.

News from Court by which our Governor here is assured that the Duke of Orleans is gone to find the King his brother at Montpellier, in such sort as we hold all business betwixt them concluded.

1632, October 4. R., Lord Treasurer Weston to Sir John Coke, Prineipal Secretary to His Majesty.

I do not well remember whether His Majesty gave you any order to speak with the States Ambassador about this accident of the fishing. I find the business either to be of very great importance or not to be spoken of at all. It is the beginning of a great work, and therefore I desire you to forbear to say anything to the Ambassador till I shall tell you what I know. I shall be at Roehampton, and shall be glad that you will please to meet the officers of the Navy there.

1632, October 4. Stanwiek in Northamptonshire. R. Willis to Sir John Coke, Knight, Prineipal Secretary to His Majesty.

The continuance of my many infirmities hath made me an humble suitor to my honourable Lord for his dispensing with my attendanee this term. I do not think myself to be a man for any further employment in this world, and therefore have applied my thoughts in this retiring place to prepare for a better. I humbly beseech your remembrance of me in your good prayers for God's blessing my weak desires that way; and your good word to my noble Lord and Mr. Alured for my son John. I pray for your Honour as becomes both in respect of my private interest in your favour, and of that public duty, which we owe to those whom God hath made Patres Patriæ under him and the King.

1632, October 4. Canbury. Thomas, Lord Keeper Coventry, to Sir John Coke, Principal Seeretary to His Majesty.

It pleased His Majesty this morning to give direetion unto me for the preparing two bills for the supply of the two Judges' places now vacant. I have herewith sent the same ready drawn unto you to present them timely to His Majesty's signature, and return them back to me.

1632, October 9. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "David Ramsey's discharge signed by His Majesty and sent to Mr. Attorney."

Two drafts by Sir J. Coke.

1. Order for discharge of David Ramsey.

2. Letter (apparently from Sir J. Coke to the Lord Treasurer), that if David Ramsey sign an abjuration of His Majesty's dominions, he is to have his liberty, and your Lordship must supply him with £500 for his passage. His Majesty further commandeth me to tell you that you have not yet performed your promise for the money you know of, for which he is earnestly pressed.

[This draft is scored across.]

1632, October 10. Bourton-on-the-Hill. Sir Nicholas Overbury to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State unto His Majesty.

I have been importuned by this bearer Joseph Masey to signify unto you my opinion touching his sufficiency, who I have known more than seven years, he being a Clerk at the Council, and in my particular do wish him all good successes.

1632, October 11. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Copy of His Majesty's letter to the Commissioners for Sedgmoor."

1632, October 13. London. W. Noye, Attorney-General, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I signified His Majesty's pleasure unto David Ramsey. He was very pensive and much abased of his accustomed firmness. He said that in obedience to His Majesty's command he was ready to go unto any part of the world and not to return: that his debts amount to more than £500, and they being paid he should be humbly thankful for that sum. He is a suitor to His Majesty that he might repair to his lodgings in King Street, and would promise on the faith of a Christian and the word of a gentleman not to move from thence without license.

1632, October 15. Waterford. Captain Richard Plumleighe, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

By my last general letters I gave notice of my encounter with Nutt and his consort, since which he himself hath not been heard of on this coast and 'tis presumed by many that he is foundered in the sea. His consort having received some shot from us, of which one struck out a plank of 8 feet long, put himself into the Isle of Valentia to repair his ship. The day that I set sail towards him he put to sea with his ship half mended, leaving behind him nine of his men; of which I have two on board me from whom I have learned these particulars.

(Men and ammunition on board the two ships: Nutt has two Turks with him, and his consort one; and since our meeting, when each of them shifted for himself, they never heard of Nutt and give him lost.) I never saw people in whom one disaster had settled so deep an impression as the Turks last descent hath done in these Irish: every small fleet they see on the coast puts them into arms, or at least to their heels. A report that seven sail of Turks had put into Beerhaven. I found them honest Flemings come to lade pilchards and pipestaves. Certainly I find this coast has of late been very ill guarded. For my own part I have never spent more than one ten days in harbour since my coming from the Downs, and that to ballast, wash and refresh my sick men. I have coasted above three parts of Ireland, and the west coast seven times over. Your honour's favours towards me I will always confess, as Ausonius did to the Emperor Gratian, Tum stans, tum sedens, et cum voce patui, et cum meditatione secessi, omni loco, actu, habitu, et tempore.

1632, October, 15. T. Gilbert. (Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Cousin Gilbert from Lockow, Peverel."

Mr. Chadwick is of opinion it is a "nemo scit," because of the wardships and other accidental profits which are uncertain. He saith further that the licences or dispensations for eating of flesh on fish days will amount to 300*l.* a year, at 5*s.* or 6*s.* 8*d.* a house: he saith Mansfield and Worksop are within Broxtow Hundred. He can procure a farmer to Mr. Secretary, if so he please, that will give 800*l.* per annum: but I think it will be better after a year or two year's usage of the place. I would Mr. Secretary had it under seal, and then he might say he hath such a command in his country as no subject in England hath. For your loving kind of apples and pears my wife and myself give you many hearty thanks.

Inclosure, signed "Ja. Chadwick," stating that if Mr. Secretary obtain the grant, there be three or four men will be his tenant and give him 400*l.* p. a. rent, so that they may have the profits and the bestowing of offices.

1632, October 15. Westminster. Humphrey Fulwood, "For your Honour."

States delivery of various letters for my lady at Tottenham. Mistress Elizabeth, Mistress Ann, Mistress Elways, and the rest of your family

Coke MSS.

there are in good health. Mrs. Manners lodgeth in Westminster near me, ill affected with the King's evil, as she feareth. I have been often called to for a privy seal concerning moneys to be issued for the furnishing forth of the four ships now prepared. My Lord Heath doth desire your honour that the king's letter about Kings Sedgmoor may be opened sealed again and a copy sent to his Lordship. Petition of one Fineham concerning the estate of one Cobham Doves a pirate living obscurely. Sir John Caswell hath earnestly entreated me to move your Honour that his friends may have leave to visit him, and himself not be kept close prisoner.

1632, October 16. London. Richard Poole, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

This day I met with Mr. Burlamachi at Sir Robert Pye's. He promiseth me I shall receive your money within two or three days. I shall receive the 50*l.* out of the Exchequer tomorrow. Mr. Fulwood is come to town and purposeth to set forward your businesses here. Mine honourable lady is at Tottenham in good health (God be blessed) with all the children.

1632, October 16. Westminster. Humphrey Fulwood to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Court.

Upon enquiry of Mr. Burlamachi what should be the cause why letters have not of late come from Germany, the Hague, and Brussels, as usually, he entered into a large relation of the present disorder of the posts. He imputed the fault merely to the posts who have heretofore bought their places. They more minding their own peddling traffic than the service of the State or merchants, omitting many passages, sometimes staying for the vending of their own commodities, many times through neglect by lying in tippling houses. The opinions of Mr. Burlamachi and Mr. Peter Ryeaut favourable to Mr. Withering and Frisel in their places of postmasters. For reformation they both agree in one, and that with the proposition wherewith Mr. Withering hath formerly acquainted your honour. The displacing of these posts and laying of certain and sure stages, whereby His Majesty will save, as Mr. Burlamachi will make appear, above 1,000*l.* or 1,500*l.* yearly now expended for expresses, &c.

1632, October 16. Christianus Rex serenissimo Principi Domino Carolo Magnae Brittanniae, Franciae et Hiberniae Regi Fidei Defensori Nepoti et Fratri Nostro Carissimo.

Christianus Quartus Dei Gratia Daniae Norvesiae Vandalorum Gothorumque Rex Dux Sehlesviei Holsatiae Stormariae ae Dithmarsiae Comes in Oldenburgh et Delmenhorst Serenissimo Principi Domino Carolo Magnae Brittanniae Franciae et Hiberniae Regi Fidei Defensori Nepoti et Fratri nostro carissimo salutem et continuum felicitatis incrementum.

Serenissime princeps Nepos et Frater carissime qui hasce ser^ti^ Væ tradet nostrae legionis liberi vexilli capitaneum egit Franciscus Hamond nomine. Et quia manipulos ejusdem legionis aliis subdere signis necesse erat eum ipso et quibusdam aliis officiariis ad quatuor mille thaleros imperiales omnino convenimus. Quando autem eam summam in Anglia ex Ser^tis^ Vestr: aerario accipere voluit rogamus Vest: Ser^tem^ dicto Capitaneo de tantillo ex aerariis quibuscunque nobis debitis satisfieri et ad rationes aerariorum nobis debitorum adscribi jubere velis. Deus Opt: Max: V^m^ S.^tem^ semper incolumem prosperrime agere elementissime faxit. Dabantur ex Regia nostra Rendesburgi 16 Octobr: Anno 1682. Christianus Rex.

1632, October 17. Joan Lady Coke to Sir John Coke.

I have received your kind letter whereby I understand of your good health, for the which I give God humble and hearty thanks, beseeching Him in mercy long to continue to His glory and our comfort. God make us thankful we all enjoy health, though the weather be much changed, for we have had a great deal of rain which makes great floods. If you have had the like I hope it will cause the King and Queen to return the sooner to London, which I should be glad of that I might enjoy your company here. My brother and sister Lee is come to London, and they remember their services to you, and all the children their duties, and little John Elways asks when his grandfather will come home. I pray remember my love to my son John Coke. Thus praying to God to keep you in health and send us comfortable meeting, I rest your loving and faithful wife.

1632, October 17. Hartlebury. John Thornborough, Bishop of Worcester, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I was glad to receive letters from your Honour, but more grieved that I could not give content as you desired. These two contraries gladness and grief fight a duel within my bowels. Gladness must be the conqueror, grief the conquered. The reason I refer to be related to your Honour, by this bearer, Mr. Button.

1632, October 21. Thomas Comber, Vice Chancellor of Cambridge, to Mr. Lucas, Secretary to the right honourable the Earl of Holland.

I desire you to acquaint our honourable Chancellor with the unfortunate escape of Mr. Bernard, who this Sunday, whilst Mr. Buck our senior beadle (bedell)attended upon me to St. Mary's sermon, hath made a secret escape from the servant that had the charge of him. We have sent many horsemen after him with hue and cry. Good Sir, I beseech your care and furtherance, as well in the informing our Chancellor, and by him His Majesty herewith, that such further course may be taken by his power for his apprehension as may be thought fit in this case. I am much disturbed with this accident, and wholly rely upon our honourable Chancellor's favour, in pacifying his Majesty, and directing what he thinketh safest and fit for me to do herein.

1632, October 21. Draft by Sir John Coke of the King's letter to Francis, Lord Cottington, Chancellor and Under Treasurer of our Exchequer.

Sir John Coke and Sir Francis Windebank, our Principal Secretaries of State, and William Noy, Esquire, our Attorney General. To examine upon interrogatories Sir John Caswell, Knight, lately by our order committed to the custody of John Penial, one of the messengers of our Chamber in Ordinary, upon information against him that he hath committed sundry offences tending to the prejudice of our honour and service, which deserve particular and strict examination.

1632, October 22. London. Sir Francis Windebank, Secretary of State to Mr. Secretary Coke. Indorsement by Sir J. Coke, "your faithful brother."

I recommended Mr. Lasley's protection to the Board, it had a fair passage. The weekly Gazettes put down by the Lords of the Council. For jurisdiction of Courts, the Judges did attend: they and Sir Henry Marten, and the Attorney-General, appointed to confer for settling the business of prohibitions. For the city magazines and regulating the

Coke MSS.

priees of eorn, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Justiees have desired a longer day. Keepers of prisons sharply reprehended, who have promised more strictness. Congé d'élires and letters sent for Bath and Wells, Peterborough and Bristol. The last being for an enemy of yours, your Honour may lay aside and defer it. [It was for Doetor George Coke, the Secretary's brother]. Here are likewise two privy seals, one for the Queen's Majesty, the other for Mr. Ramsey, the clockmaker.

1622, Oetober 23. Newmarket. Draft by Sir John Coke, of His Majesty's letter for John Croft of Lincoln College, to be Fellow of All Souls in Oxford, hearing that he is "a student of speeial hope, and by the statutes of your house, he ought to be preferred before others in respect of his kindred."

1632, Oetober 29. Yarmouth. Thomas Thompson and Giles Call, Bailiffs, to Sir John Coke,

We are thankful that by your furtherance, we have obtained the effeet of our late petition to the Board for establishing a Lecturer in our town. Aecording to an order made, we are now provided of so worthy and able a person chosen to that place as upon trial made amongst [us ?] is found every way fit and aecordingly approved of both by us, and our Reverend Dioeesan. We have now returned an instrument under our eommon seal to the Board for his allowance of a hundred pounds per annum with artieles for the executing of his plaee whieh we pray may by their order be eonfirmed.

1632, November 9. York. John Jobson certifies an order subscribed by the Right Honourable Thomas Viscount Wentworth, Lord Lieutenant and President of His Majesty's Counеil in the North, and delivered to Sir William Pennyman, Baronet, determining that the towns of Clifton, St. Mary Gate, Osterwick, Heworth, and Roelift, being annexed to the liberties of the City of York, continue to pay to the Constables of the North Riding their several rates for His Majesty's service, saving only to the prisoners in the Castle of York, for lame soldiers, and for the House of Correction in the North Riding, and that their show of arms shall be in the County of the City of York, and not with the North Riding.

1632, November 12. Robert Sparke to Sir John Coke, Chief Seeretary of State to His Majesty, at his lodging in Court

When I despaired of any order or relief from your Honour (your letters staying so long), I repaired to Bangor, and there did tell my Lord how I and others were oppressed with variety of suits eommenced as I said by his Lordship's direction. His reply was that these suits were strange to him, and that he was never principal in them, nor so mueh as privy to them, and that he would eharge all these whom I did then nominate not to molest any man in his name. I see and now believe that my Lord of Bangor was not privy to the greatest part of our troubles. He wondered why I should inform such things against him: my answer was, that the height of my grief and the heat of my fury was then sueh that, being blind, I struek him who was next unto me. Sir, I am weary in opposing greatness, and may no longer resist my Ordinary. All that I desire of Mr. Weekerlin is, that he continue to me as I have proved to him. I wish the great Judge to reveal the truth, and to give every one his due and to your honour long life here, and eternal hereafter.

1632, November 16. Dublin. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Letter from the Lords and others in Ireland concerning the statutes penalties, &c."

Right Honourable,

Having long sithence understood His Majesty's princely designment of your Lordship to undertake the charge of this Government, we daily expected your happy arrival, with confidence that we should reap thereby a large portion of comfort and content. But forasmuch as your Lordship's coming is retarded, we have thus presumed to declare, that some here have procured the exeeution of a statute made in the Second Year of Queen Elizabeth against recusants, which is followed with much severity, and imprints a general fear that your Lordship's Government will be unpleasing; which statute, since the enaeting, was never put into execution until now, only once in the happy reign of our Sovereign, Lord King James of famous memory, and that permitted for a short time, in which it begot so general poverty, desolutions and so many effeets of misery, as His royal Majesty, in commiseration and pity of his people, did quickly recall it; and the labour of many years did not repair what that little time did ruin the plenty and prosperity of the commonwealth: besides the distraction and amazement it struck into the people that were there, as now, all carefully busy in repairing and building what the wars destroyed. And if by the now proceeding, they be again disummated (deeimated ?), we can expect but perpetual affliction, and never hope to see the commonwealth in so likely a frame and way to flourish as now it is. We most humbly beseech your Lordship to mediate with his sacred Majesty to avert this calamity, to whose mercy we solely appeal. We conceive that your Lordship will find the execution of that statute will be the open way to disable and impoverish the people so far as there will not be left unto them either to serve His Majesty, or to relieve their own necessities: but the gaols and prisons may be filled with those that ever have been faithful and loyal servants to the Crown at all times and upon all occasions, and will ever so continue. And it was set on foot (as we think), in an unreasonable time before the last payment was made of the six score thousand pounds lately given unto His Majesty, although the subject hath not received the whole benefit of His Majesty's grace and favours transmitted by the agents, but have new afflictions raised in fee places. And therefore we are likewise humble suitors unto your Lordship to give and procure for this distressed people the full benefit of those graces and favours already bestowed by His Majesty, and such further, as your Lordship will think meet for their relief. Our distress hath need of much, and yet, being sensible of His Majesty's expense for our safety and common good, we, who take the boldness to present this letter, do hereby promise for ourselves, that we will be found among the forwardest of His Majesty's subjeets of this realm to pay our parts of twenty thousand pounds in an equal contribution, to serve His Majesty's occasions, not doubting but upon your Lordship's happy entrance into the possession of this government we shall have a period set unto our sufferance. We have entreated our very good Lord, the Earl of Westmeath, to present this unto your Lordship and to receive your Lordship's answer. And so we must humbly take our leave and ever rest. Dublin, the 16th of November 1632.

Westmethe.	Fingall.	Gormanston.
John Nettervill.	Oliver Louithe.	Nettirvill.
Luke Nettervill.	Ja. Dillon.	Taaffe.
Jam. Flemingc.	L. FitzGerald.	Fitzwilliam.
Tho. Nugent.	Ricd. Beaker.	Slane.

COKE MSS.

Ric. Barnewall.	Ja. Plunkett.	Dunsany.
Nich. Darcy.		Robt. Talbott.
Valo. Wesly.		William O. Shaghnessy.
Lu. Delahyde.		Oliver FitzGerrald.
James Bathe.		John Kelly (or Relly).
John Talbott.		J. Hose (?).
John Shee.		Bryan Birre.
Marc. Chevers		Connor Connor.
R. Ferall.		Cahell McDonnaghy.
Mich. Rochfort.		Farrell McManus.
Henry Crompe.		Hugh o'Connor.
Hugh o'Connor.		Wm. o'Dowd.
Thadeus Ruairk.		Erihna o'Hana.
Morgan Ferrall.		John Gara.
Geralt McNawa his × mark.		Foger Gara.
Dom. Lynch.		Sheane oge o Roirke.
An. Kirwan.		Da. Gaurane.
Charles Dowd.		Cormicus Moghary.
		Hen. McDonogh.
		Tho. Flemynge.

1632, November $\frac{9}{19}$. Aboard His Majesty's pinnace the *Second Whelp* in the Downs. Captain Simon Digbye to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at his house on Lambert Hill, in London.

Captain Plumleigh has by letter pretended their Lordships' pleasures to stay a ship called the *Salutation* coming from Zante Cephalonia, the Merchant's name William Burnet, the Master's Andrew Batten. I do entreat your confirmation or otherwise. It is reported that Captain Nutt is taken at the Groyne. The Wesinde fleet of Hollanders passed by the 16th, reported with pillage of a town in the West Indies. My Admiral is still at Luckstadt. Most of the Burduse fleet is come home.

1632, November 19. Dublin. John Pollexfen to (his cousin) Emmanuel Downing at his house at the sign of the Bushel near Fleet Conduit.

I have written to my friend Sir W. to solicit the obtaining of Sir Christopher Sipthorp's place in the King's Bench who is lately dead. If there shall be any need of money, if it exceeds not £50, do me the favour to lay it down for me.

1632, November 21. Dublin. Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork. (No address.)

The Earl of Westmeath is preparing to the Court, to make a tender of some propositions to divert the proceedings against the recusants upon the statute of 2nd Elizabeth, which is set on foot through all the kingdom and went on so peaceably and quietly, as we could not despair, but the course we were in would have procured very good effects of conformity in many, and legal fines for such as should continue refractory, and those to be gotten in seasonably towards the payment of His Majesty's army. I beseech you take into your consideration how inconvenient it may prove to God and His Majesty's service to admit of any stay or alteration in the present proceedings. None or very few of the other three provinces are in the tender. I being of opinion, that it will be safer that a present letter from His Majesty should be sent over to countenance and encourage the work now in agitation than

anywise to hinder. I understand that what offer he shall make will be but a personal charge for one year, unto which the Protestants have given no assent, neither hath it been required of them.

Sir J. Coke to the Earl of Cork. (Copy.)

To your Lordship's letter of 28th November, I cannot give a clear answer without taking the freedom to deliver my opinion and reasons why I conceive the statute penalties for not coming to the church not to be so convenient at this time for the public service as the common contributions. Wherein I build upon the same foundation His Majesty propoundeth and professeth, your Lordship insisteth upon, and from which it is not fit for any to recede; namely, that such a power and order must be established in Ireland as may produce conformity in religion and the church, and both justice and civility in the commonwealth. That such order cannot be settled without countenance of an army your Lordship and the general vote of that Council do confirm. And, you also grant that the army may be maintained either upon the country by cess, to which His Majesty in grace to his subjects is not willing to be forced, or by common contributions, or by the new way of statute penalties, which your Lordship and that Council have not only advised, but have put the state upon; having (as is said) both before and against the order given from hence both delayed the collections, and levied the penalties; which ought not to have been pressed, as I conceive, otherwise than heretofore was done to induce the contributions, and not in anywise to cast the support of the army upon them, which ought not to be done for weighty considerations. [Here follow wise and well argued grounds for not maintaining an army at the special cost of the Papists or by an uncertain revenue such as fines for non-conformity.] The priests, when they find that by tolerating their going to church where little preaching is, they may have means to put the army in disorder for want of payment, they will do again what heretofore they have done. It will, therefore, be no safe counsel for the King to leave in their power the subsistence of the army, and for God's part I doubt it will prove of as little effect to bring the Irish to conformity in religion. If then your Lordship, upon pretence of religion, or the King's service, shall indeed to free yourselves charge the army upon these fines, and shall defer the levies of former contributions, and so make it difficult to take any other resolution, you must make account it will be esteemed a disservice to hazard the army, and by consequence both the religion and the peace of that kingdom. If you apply to the Lord Deputy in the King's way, you will find him a man not only of resolution, but of wisdom and moderation. Your interests are great. Be careful, therefore, to settle them in the King's way, which is not only the safest but the best, and those that run out of it will in the end lose themselves. Pardon this boldness in him that will on all occasions approve himself your Lordship's humble servant.

1632, November 21. John Verney to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I am given to understand that amongst some of my Lord Brooke's works now printed and ready to be sold is a letter of directions for travel and this should be a letter written to my brother Sir Greville Verney. The beginning of it doth intimate that my brother should be of charge to my uncle. Your Honour well knows of what charge the breeding of my brother hath been to my father, and that it never did cost my Lord Brooke a penny. This is some trick put upon my brother, as to possess the world with an opinion that my Lord Brooke should be at

COKE MSS.

great charge with breeding my brother and so take off the charge of the world for what injury he hath otherwise done my brother. I well am assured that this letter was not written to my brother, but to my cousin John Harris then residing in France. I humbly desire that, because it toucheth my father and my brother, they may be stopped coming out till I make my brother acquainted with it, and that you may see the truth of this.

1632, November 22. Rouen. Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at Court.

I have now prevailed here with the Judge of the Council that he hath prohibited the exporting of our English gold. He condemned a Fleming in £5 sterling amend for proffering it in payment; by which means not having free course may return from whence it came. News is come that Monsieur de Toran, Governor of Casall, hath rendered it in possession to the Spaniard; he is brother to the Bishop of Alba, who was of the Duke of Orleans his part, but is retired into Spain. This news proving true may make new wars, for there is great discontent for the death of M. de Memorency (Montmorency?).

1632, November 23. Rouen. Richard Bogan to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at Court.

In my last I advised of what reported concerning Casall in Italy. I have now certain notice of the sudden death of Marischal Schomberg in his government of Languedoc; and of the indisposition of the Cardinal passing towards Rochelle, but since recovered but much weakened. The Duke of Longueville, Governor of this province, confined to his house at Collombiers, till the king's further pleasure. The Duke of Memorency and he loved entirely. The King's Attorney General telleth me to have prevailed with this parliament to defend the exporting of English gold.

Mr. Burlamachi assured me that the warrant for taking away the patent for cards was signed. I presumed to buy some, which I will send that they may see the effect of your Honour's promises; by which means they here may permit our merchants free passage, and liberty to bring in our manufactures.

1632, November 26. Whitehall. Sir John Coke's draft of his letter to Sir Robert Anstruther, Ambassador Extraordinary for His Majesty of Great Britain in Germany.

I write to acquaint you with his Majesty's pleasure for your staying in those parts till you receive further instructions from him. The change of the present face of the affairs causes this alteration, which as it is an assurance to you of his Majesty's trust in you, and how he values your service, so it may give you reason of extraordinary merit in it. I write in haste to require you to stay at Hamburg.

1632, November 25. Bishop of Durham's House in St. John's. Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir John Coke.

"Salutem in Christo Jesu." I present unto you a subject of great commiseration in this bearer whom I know to be able and painsful in his ministry, and I intreat you to give him your best furtherance.

1632, November 29. Brainfort (Brentford). Mary Lady Anstruther to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

Having heard by an uncertain rumour that my husband's return for England is stopped by a countermand from His Majesty, I desire that

you would be pleased that I may know whether it be so or not and whither His Majesty's commands do lead him.

1632, November 29. His Majesty's ship *Victory* in the Downs. Captain Richard Plumleighe to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

Leaving behind me the *St. Denys* and the *Dreadnought*, myself with the *Bonadventure* arrived this 29th in the Downs, where I will attend your further pleasure. We find here only 2 States men-of-war. I have not yet inquired what order Captain Digby hath left here for the *Salutation* of Yarmouth.

1632, November 29. Durham House. Thomas Alured to Mr. Secretary Coke.

I thank you for the noble favour you have done my friend and neighbour Mr. Temple: he hath some friends, as my Lord of Carlisle and others, who know his breeding and abilities have fitted him for other employment than only to bear a battle axe as a Pensioner. In Irish business his experience as well as his breeding hath been much.

1632, November 30. H.M.S. *Victory*. Captain R. Plumleighe to Sir John Coke.

I received your honour's letter for the discharge of your kinsman Captain Kirke out of the *St. Denys*. I have addressed a letter to him for his discharge without contradiction, and on the arrival of the *St. Denys* here (in the Downs) I will take him into my own care.

(1632, November —.) Sir Francis Coke (brother) to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

By your letters I received a great deal of solid comfort as well to ease me in my own present griefs in the loss of my dear wife (though I account her not lost who is in God), as also in my present ill health, and it also did greatly rejoice my heart to hear of my brother's great advancement to be made Bishop of Bristol. This we must first acknowledge to come from God, next from His Majesty, by your only means. I pray God bless you for it and grant that your friends and the State may long enjoy you. I thank you for Mr. Revell. Your servant Mr. Newton came by Melbourne, and desired me to certify you that your tenants are backward in paying. It is alleged that they are poor cottiers, but Mr. Newton saith that many of those which are behind with rent are such as take ground of you, and cannot be so poor.

1632, December 1. Annesley. Lord Chaworth to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I am an humble suitor unto you, Sir, to move His Majesty grant me leave to bring my wife up with me to the physicians in London for the great necessity of her health That this is no idle excuse yourself knoweth by the trouble you had about her pass to the Aspa (Spa in Belgium) which truly did her more good than all other experiments, and His Majesty also knows that, in opinion it was the Evil, she hath tried the cure of his hand. I do presume His Majesty will not deny me the comfort, or her the means to health, the rather for that, in obedience to proclamation, we leave our son at one of my houses, with a competent family for house-keeping in the country.

1632, December 4. Plymouth. Philip Andrews, Mayor, and 7 aldermen of Plymouth, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

COKE MSS.

Your love and zeal to the spiritual welfare of this Corporation in the recommendation of Mr. Gross to the Lord Bishop of our diocese, challenge from us a dutiful acknowledgment of our obligement to your honour. We have appointed the bearer to acquaint you with the truth and justice of all our proceedings, and we doubt not but you will still remain a constant friend to equity, justice, and truth, and in that to us.

1632, December 5. *Victory* in the Downs. William Cooke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Having been appointed Master to the Victory, which may be called in, asks that he may have his employment confirmed from January next, and not lose his turn to be employed in the river.

1632, December 6. *Victory* in the Downs. Captain Richard Plumleighe to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

The *Dreadnought* and *St. Denys* arrived. The whole fleet is ready to put to sea whensoever we shall receive directions from above. Captain Digby not yet returned. I sent, by your honour's kinsman, to Captain Roiden and provided him of what was necessary for his journey.

1632, December 12. Westminster. "A draft of a letter to the Lords Justices for staying their proceedings against the Recusants." "To the Lords Justices alone."

Whereas by letters unto our Treasurer of England of the 26th of February last you gave advice for the levying the 12*d.* a Sunday imposed by statute upon such as forbear to come to church towards the maintenance of our army there. Now we understand that, both contrary to your own original counsel and our express pleasure, you have before the 28th of October last given direction for levying the duty upon divers our subjects within the County of Wicklow, which we cannot take nor esteem other than a very unadvised part. These are therefore straitly to charge and require you that you forthwith rectify this your great error, by calling in and superseding all warrants and other proceedings had upon the presentments taken upon the said statute. We are also given to understand that, being further required by our said letters of 14th of April, to enter the same in our Council Book and Signet Office there, ... you of yourselves have seemingly entered it into the Council Book indeed, but presently sealed it up again, and kept it ever since concealed and secret. We do not in these particulars know how to interpret your meaning, but sure we do conceive that our service and ministers here have suffered very much thereby, and therefore do now again require you to publish the same, and to admit as many as will to have copies thereof.

1632, December 14. London. William Astell to Sir John Coke.

The Earl of Roxburgh hath given me free leave to dispose of my suit for subpœna as I shall think good. If I find a fair and free passage with the Lord Keeper I then count it effected and hope to execute the place at 500*l.* per annum or to have 200*l.* per annum out of the profit of the suit. The further consideration I leave to your Honour's wisdom.

1632, $\frac{14}{24}$ de Décembre. Dit et donné par écrit à son Excellence Monsieur le Prince d'Orange à la Haye par François de Nethersole.

Sa Majesté m'a commandé de condouloir de sa part avec votre Excellence de la mort inopinée du feu son très cher beau-frère votre neveu. Quelles sont les intentions et conseils de sa Majesté je

viens de declarer tout au long à Messieurs les Etats Généraux, et vous prierai de la part de sa Majesté de les assister de votre prudent avis, et de les porter, par votre crédit et autorité aupres d'eux, de faire la dessus une bonne et forte déclaration de leurs intentions en faveur de la Reine votre niéce et de Messeigneurs les princes vos arrière-neveux. Pour fin sa Majesté m'a commandé de remercier votre Excellence de tant des démonstrations de votre courtoisie amitié et respect envers la dite Reine sa soeur, et du soin de ses enfants durant leur séjour en vos pays, et de vous priêr d'y vouloir perseverer tant plus qu'ils en auront dorenavant plus de besoin. En quoi V. E. obligera sa M. de s'en revancher en toutes occasions aux quelles elle pourra témoigner au monde l'estime qu'elle fait et de la personne de V. E. et de son amitié.

1632, December 19. *Victory* in the Downs. Captain Richard Plumleighe to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

Your letters of the 16th present came into the Downs the 18th at night. Presently upon the receipt I caused Captain Sydenham to supply the Whelp with 14 days victual, and the 19th early in the morning she set sail for Dunkirk. Such is the weather here that sometimes for 14 days together we can take in nothing without endangering the loss of the bark or hoy that brings it. There ride at this instant 7 sail of Dunkirkers without the South Foreland, which the last week fell into a fleet of Hollanders bound for Rouen, and forced two men-of-war their wafters to make haste into the Downs and leave their convoy to discretion, most of which they have disposed of into Dunkirk.

1632, December 21. Wallingford House.

Copy of an order of Lord Weston [Lord Treasurer] and Lord Cottington to Customer, &c. at port of Sandwich to take notice of performance of letters patent for licence to merchants of Belgium living under the obedience of the King of Spain to transport beyond the seas gold or silver not above £2,000 in one ship.

1632, December 23. Dieppe. M. Montigny, Gouverneur de Dieppe, à Monsieur M. Coke, Conseiller et Secrétaire du Roi de la Grande Bretagne, à Londres.

J'ai reçu votre lettre du 12^{me} de Novembre et vu comme le Roi de la Grande Bretagne desire qu'on exécute l'intention des congés que Monsieur son Amiral des Cinq Ports renouvelle tous les ans, ce que j'estime très juste et raisonnable, et à l'effet duquel je me porterai avec grand soin. Les bateaux dont nous avons la permission ne vont quasi point du tout à la côte d'Angleterre.

1632, December 23. Sir Edward Dering to the Earl of Suffolk, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

The proportion of powder in Dover Castle is so small that after fresh occasion as this there will not be a corn of powder left, if it will hold out so long. But for the castles in the Downs and the two bulwarks in Dover, none of them have any sufficiency of provision of powder, and some of them are so disfurnished that they must be silent whilst others gratulate Her Highness' landing. For Walmer Castle had no other powder but three pieces only loaded about a twelvemonth since as your Lordship knows. If any supply be sent I suppose it will be near twenty barrels to each of the little castles, and above fifty into Dover Castle. Whether the Queen of Bohemia be entertained in your Lordship's or in the King's lodgings within this castle, much preparation will be necessary, as well for furniture and utensils of all kinds, as for repairs of

COKE MSS.

leads and windows. I do not know what warrant the Merchant De la Barre had, but in April last he did send over into Marseilles in France 121 pieces of iron ordnance and 30 tons of shot.

1632, December. Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

As for your occasions at Melburne this bearer can inform you fully and for anything I can perceive, it will behove you to take some order for the settling of your estate there in some certainty with my Lord of Huntingdon and the freeholders or to suffer loss still. They are a multitude of stubborn people, and with forbearance they are made worse. I thank you for the comforts you vouchsafed to my son Francis.

90
(b) 30833 m

LONDON: Printed by EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

Date Due

DA 25 .M2 C7 v.1
010101 000
The manuscripts of the Earl Co
0 1163 0233851 6
TRENT UNIVERSITY

DA25 .M2C7 v. 1
Gt. Brit. Historical manuscripts commission
... The manuscripts of the Earl Cowper, K.G., preserved at Melourne hall, Derbyshire...

DATE | ISSUED TO 231786

231786